

# *The Message of I Paul*



## **The Chief Patriarch Missiles**

**HANDBOOK  
SERIES  
Book 2**

**The Family of LIFE & LIGHT**



# THE MESSAGE

---

OF I PAUL

**CHIEF PATRIARCH**  
**MISSILES**

**The Family of LIFE & LIGHT**

# Dedication

*To the members of The Family of LIFE & LIGHT  
and to the scattered strangers of this world . . .*

Copyright © 1998 by **The Family of LIFE & LIGHT**

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or used in any manner, by an electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer who may quote brief passages in a review.

For more information or permission requests, contact  
[dh@themessageofipaul.com](mailto:dh@themessageofipaul.com)

**The Family of LIFE & LIGHT**  
Virginia Beach, VA 23462

[www.themessageofipaul.com](http://www.themessageofipaul.com)

## Table of Contents

The Family of “LIFE” .....	i
The Laws that Remain Constant .....	iii
The Family of “Life” .....	vi
1 – And Now For The Rest .....	1
2 – A Mystic – All Things to All People.....	10
3 – Personal Insight .....	14
4 – No More Excuses Left.....	20
5 – Wisdom .....	24
6 – Wisdom .....	29
7 – Priorities .....	33
8 – A Time to Die.....	37
9 – The Way .....	50
10 – Wisdom.....	57
11 – The New Worlds .....	60
12 – Faith – The Harbinger of The New Worlds .....	64
13 – Wisdom Speaks .....	73
14 – The Message of I Paul Condensed to Twelve Words .....	77
15 – How to Cultivate The First Wild Doubts of Doubt!.....	88
16 – The Practice of Abandonment . . . ..	99

## CHIEF PATRIARCH MISSILES – Table of Contents

17 - Abandonment - Clearing The Way For Prayer.....	108
18 - Teaching and Preaching .....	114
19 - Creative Thought.....	118
20 - The Mind of Christ - The Way In - The Way Out .....	124
21 - Order in and of The Message .....	144
22 - Wake Up and Come to LIFE.....	153
23 - Doubt or Faith.....	161
24 - Meditation.....	177
24/A1 - Family of LIFE .....	205
25 - Freedom - Spiritual and Physical .....	208
26 - I “P” Says Farewell, But Not Goodbye .....	223
26/A1 - The Tree of LIFE.....	398
26/A2 - The Laws Above and The Laws Below .....	402
26/A3 - Preaching - Teaching.....	442
26/A4 - First Sin, Then The Law, Now The Cross of Truth . . . . .	445
26/A5 - Visions to Realities.....	475
27 - The Mysteries .....	481
28 - Life and The Law.....	518
29 - “Coming into the Light” .....	553
29/A1 - “Prepared for LIFE” .....	589

## CHIEF PATRIARCH MISSILES – Table of Contents

29/A2 – Symbolism of the Spirit .....	592
29/A3 – About Prayer and Praying – Some Thoughts .....	612
29/A4 – So What Is Spiritual Knowledge?.....	615
29/A5 – Spiritual Knowledge .....	617
29/A6 – The Curse of “Self” – “Yourself” .....	622
29/A7 – Thoughts on Communication #45 .....	630
29/A8 – “Your Spirit is like your Shadow” .....	635
29/A9 – Spiritualism or Religionism?.....	638
29/A10 – On Being a Spiritual Teacher .....	655
29/A11 – Notes and Insights on The New Worlds – I .....	663
29/A11a – Notes and Insights on the New Worlds – II.....	669
29/A12 – The Pangs of Rejection – The Glory of Acceptance .....	677
29/A13 – What’s in a Name, in a Sound, in a Thing? .....	681
29/A14 – The Dignity of Man – The Unity of Nature .....	686
29/A15 – What Happens When You Don’t Change? .....	697
29/A16 – Inherited Thought vs Creative Thought .....	699
29/A17 – “The Way” of Immortality.....	705
29/A18 – “A Will that Wills above the Will of All – Respect it”!.....	708
29/A19 – “The “Secret” Panacea” .....	715
29/A20 – The One Theology.....	718

## CHIEF PATRIARCH MISSILES – Table of Contents

29/A21 - “The Numbers as Symbols Only” .....	755
29/A22 - “The Sower” .....	759
29/A23 - The Great Epistle to the Romans .....	762
29/A24 - The Origin of the Christian Church.....	807
29/A25 - Discernment - Salt - Lamp - I Paul #8.....	831
29/A26 - The Crisis.....	879
29/A27 - Treatise on Freedom .....	929
29/A28 - Visions, OBE’s, Transfigure, Transform, . . . ..	941
29/A-Last - A Journey to The Fifth Pillar - Wisdom.....	946
30 - BL (CPM #30) All The Rest .....	956
30/A - Notes - P’s Notes on CPM 30 .....	1253
30/A1 - Symbols and Signs in relations to the Astral, . . . ..	1255
30/A2 - The Truth About the Prophets - Old Covenant.....	1267

## **The Family of "LIFE"**

Its Origin - Its Structure Above and Below

Its Laws and Its Requirements

### **A - The Above - Absolute - Eternal:**

LIFE! - One - The three omni's = All in All.

Monad - heart and breath of "Life."

Christs - "Life's" Spirit with shape and Form and the Wisdom of "Life." Chief Messengers: Christ + Jesus - The First "born" - The First Fruit - The original creation of all creation. The visible Spirit of the invisible One Spirit. The compounder and enforcer, the interlocutor and intermediary, the Hope, the Faith, the Love, the Truth, the Life of LIFE and the harbinger of all Life in and of and for "Life."

Jesus - man - invaded by the Heavenly, original, Christ Above, who came below and compounded its Spirit with the spirit of Jesus and was crucified and was raised, as compounded, restored to its righteous place eternally as Christ-Jesus, The Way for all spirits and all mankind to follow to that prepared place for prepared people, that which we call heaven or the Kingdom. Christ-



For the Mystic Designate - "T" - CHIEF PATRIARCH MISSILES

Jesus the Chief, the head of all the bodies of all the Spirits save the One, "Life."

The Mind of Christ - "Life's" Will.

Spirits and spirits -

Inheritors of the Kingdom. Angels, guardians, messengers, guides, the children of "Life."

**B - below - Temporal:**

Man - The earthly vessel for spirits seeking their Souls, their inheritance, "Life." Man is the inheritor of and keeper of the earth. Men expire - spirits aspire.

Earths - proving grounds for spirits' worthiness to enter the Full Light.

Man's Free-Will -

The gift of the Free-Will to life from Life (to human life from Spirit Life) has been so abused that "man" has turned it into the "self," the illusion of the True and Free Gift of Will, which was never intended for unrighteousness or evil of any kind. It was a gift of Love and it was intended, that from that state one could do anything they so freely chose to do as long as it did not violate the Law of Love!

## **The Laws that Remain Constant**

The Universal Laws that remain constant are therefore the same Above and below. They are the Laws of LIFE and absolute! They are the ultimate of The Ultimate for they are both Perfect and Pure and therefore they are The Greatest and The Highest Possible for they are "Life."

The Primary Laws are 7

- 1) Faith
- 2) Hope
- 3) Love
- 4) Freedom (Truth sets you Free)
- 5) Wisdom
- 6) Unity
- 7) Peace

The Pillars of LIFE are 7

- 1) Faith
- 2) Hope
- 3) Love
- 4) Truth
- 5) Wisdom
- 6) Unity
- 7) Peace

These translate into this: Belief, Trust, Reliance, Adoration, Devotion, Liberty, Wisdom, Oneness, in Pure and Perfect Contentment in Eternal "Life."

Inclusive in the Above are the Laws below: The Law of Position - The Law of Order - The Law of Predestination - The Law of Following - The Law of Inheritance - The Law of

Change - The Law of Light - The Law of Darkness - The Law of Will - The Law of Obedience - The Law of Senses - The Law of Reciprocity - The Law of Opposites - The Law of Tranquility - The Law of Cause - The Law of Effect - The Law of Formative Causation - The Law of Silence - The Law of Reason - The Law of Purpose - The Law of Survival - The Law of Protection - The Law of Incarnation - The Law of Healing - The Law of Prayer - The Law of Dis-ease - The Law of Righteousness - The Law of Conscience - The Law of Consciousness - The Law of Atonement - The Law of Sacrifice.

The thoughts of the Supreme Spirit are totally staggering in their simplicity. Truth is simplicity in "Life." The simplicity of The Message of I Paul, The Way, the true Gospel is staggering, i.e., Love and do what You will! All of the above is of LIFE and of the "Mind of Christ," which is LIFE's Will!

No matter where you go, where you turn, where you look in life, there is always "Life," therefore you and You can never hide from it nor escape it, for even when you die You live! Can you now see the simplicity of LIFE? The simplicity of the awesomeness of The Way? For what is The Way but a way of life and of "Life," here and Now, now and forever? All you need to do is Prepare, Follow and lead for everything else has already been done for You!

For the Mystic Designate - "T" - CHIEF PATRIARCH MISSILES

Peace - Grace be with You. Have Faith in Power.

Your brother and Partner,

I "P" and I "P<sub>z</sub>."

## **The Family of "Life"**

Here are some thoughts to keep in mind when studying the Chief Patriarch Missiles.

- Compound (unite) the best here with the best there and reap the better.

- No Family is complete without its children "Be ye as little children" (innocent in life and in the eye of LIFE), for they are the foundation of LIFE's Family, here and in the Kingdom.

You see, Jesus knew that all children were innocent until they were corrupted by the "self" of their elders and led into their own "self" and away from the "Mind of Christ." As you go through life, try to improve yourself and stop trying to prove your "self." It's absolutely amazing what LIFE has given to us as free gifts and even more amazing that all we do is sit around in "self" and wait for another free gift without ever totally realizing that we already have more than we could possibly Need. Jesus said all your needs would be given unto You and they have been! It's the "self" that's selfish and wants more. You see, if you fear to have nothing you will have nothing, but if you fear not to have nothing you will be rich beyond your wildest imaginations. What did Jesus really mean when he spoke

those three little words, "Come, Follow Me"? When you put it all together (The Message), he meant three very big words "Prepare-Follow-Come." He said, "I go, you cannot follow me now (in the flesh) but later (in the spirit), for I go to prepare a place for You (while you are preparing to follow me) and Then You Can Come!" So, what he said was do as I have done and that which I have yet done. (you and You will do greater things than I have done.) People hate, anger, fear, doubt and so forth simply because they don't know how to Love. Jesus set the example and the big and final sacrifice on the cross. Death was the last barrier, and he said, "I am the Light and the Power, I am the Love and the "Life," when you see me (man) you see the Father (life - LIFE - Flesh - Spirit)." Then he forgave everyone and then he said, "Abba, it is done!" You put that all together and it is The Way in a nutshell and the teaching of Jesus as the True Gospel, the good news all of Mankind had been waiting for and as yet has truly attempted the full, the earnest, the honest effort to prove it.

Everybody is waiting on LIFE to do it for them, Again! LIFE won't but life can! It's all so simple that it's simply devastatingly difficult to believe! And to do it in a state of "self" is impossible, illusions get you nowhere and no things! Can you see now why you don't know what you think you know. You, the big You knows everything but you, the

little you, won't listen simply because "self," an illusion is in the Way!

You know, it's pretty sad when we hear people in the Family of LIFE say, "well so and so does it," or "so and so did it," or whatever. They use others for an excuse for their own folly. When the Truth is passed to you, you had better hang on to it and run with it and then let those who are chasing you, following you, run with it also.

Let those who do not follow stand around and wallow in their excuses and procrastinations. Now, if you find it strange that certain gifts are Laws, let me explain. All gifts are governed by Grace. A Law of Grace is not listed above simply because you cannot earn it, buy it or, like Truth, you cannot change it or move it or do anything to it or about it. But you can with all the other gifts and the other Laws - such as Faith. Even life is a gift and carries with it certain rules and regulations as well as obligations and responsibilities - some spiritual, some physical. Yet it is not a listed Law. No Law is Waste; furthermore, no Law is illusionary. All charismata except Grace are given for their total use; not simply a gift you store in a box on the top shelf of the closet or exchange it for "self" like a Christmas necktie.

You don't see The Message of I Paul, the Way, the True Gospel of Christ-Jesus listed above either. Let us explain

this. You take the Above Chain and the below chain, and you have the Chain that must never be broken, in fact cannot be broken simply because it is attached to the Ring of all Rings. Its anchor, at the below end is The Message, the Way, the True Gospel. All you need to do is weigh anchor and sail upwards.

All of the Laws cited herein are explained in The Message of I Paul in one manner or another. For instance, what is The Law of Formative Causation? This Law is a major one in regards to the coming of the New Worlds. It is learned positive habits that lead to the formation of Unity and Peace! And when You get that far upward You know where you are.

If Love showed on the face of every person in the world there wouldn't be any mirrors. And isn't that our task and our mission to destroy all the illusions and live in a Great Crystal City in a house of glass where no illusion exists? The Family of LIFE's Task is very simple in its formation and in its execution . . .

We plant the seed - Christ-Jesus waters - LIFE gives the Increase. Through the excellency of these three Powers - high - Higher - Highest, the seed is spread all over the Earth and the results given from our efforts culminates in the New Worlds. There is no conceivable Power visible or invisible



For the Mystic Designate - "T" - CHIEF PATRIARCH MISSILES

that could ever, even remotely, compare with this Combination!

And that dear brother and Partner "T" is the blueprint to becoming the greatest power on the face of this earth. From a tiny seed comes the New Worlds.

Prepare-Follow-Come!

Peace - "Life,"

I "P<sub>z</sub>" with I "P"

## **1 - And Now For The Rest**

Dear brother and Partner in Christ-Jesus:

The Message of I Paul was not intended to answer all questions outright, but it gives all the necessities to do so for those who will study it diligently and give it away through teaching, preaching, and everyday conversation. Of course, The Message does cover all the obvious questions that could arise most explicit and many of these literally. Others need discerning. The Message also makes many promises, and their truth will come through their happenings. The Message also speaks about “secrets” but doesn’t explain them fully or not at all. These you shall receive, and You only will receive them.

Now The Message of I Paul is not given to only one thought level and it was not received at only one level of thought. The Message, you see, is many things. It’s a manual for teachers and preachers, both beginners and advanced. It’s a “workbook” for preparation for all who seek and will accept the truth. It’s a Message of Love. A Message of self-discipline. A Message of knowledge. A Message of true perception. A Message, once mastered, of clarity. A Message of Unity. A Message of Freedom. A Message, within itself, a better Way of Life. A Message that is Life. A Message that is Joy. A Message of what forgiveness

is. A Message of fearlessness. A Message of Faith. A Message of Hope. A Message to lead All in All to the New Worlds. A Message of Charity. A Message of Cogitation. A Message of Meditation. A Message of Contemplation. A Message of Prayer. A Message of Esotericism. A Message that cultivates Mystics. A Message of Righteousness. A Message of Salvation. A Message of Atonement. A Message that leads you along The Path and up to the Gate. A Message of Silence, that demands to be shouted from the rooftops. A Message of Gentleness. A Message bold in its requirements. Yet extreme in its Patience. A Message of Understanding. A Message of Happiness. A Message of healing. A Message of Riches and richness. A Message of Wills. A Message for individuals, but collectively minded. A Message of The Minds. A Message of the Senses. A Message of the Christs. A Message of the Spirits and the spirits. A Message of Respect. A Message of Loyalty. A Message of Leaders and Leadership. A Message of Above All Messages. A Message of devotion. A Message of Compassion. A Message of Wisdom. A Message of awe and awesomeness. A Message of the Soul. A Message of giving. A Message of caring. A Message of sharing. A Message of reunion. A Message of survival. A Message of ambassadorship and a Message of Justice and Peace, now and forever. So be it!

Now how should one approach The Message? First it

should be read in its entirety. Secondly it should be used as a daily workbook. Thirdly the more abstract sections should be discerned. Fourthly it should be followed faithfully, honestly, energetically and uncompromisingly every moment of the rest of your “time” on this plane level.

Love it, teach it, preach it and speak it in everything you do and, in all ways, possible.

Surely, no called of God, who has read the full Message of I Paul could fail to realize this. The Message is highly individualized, and all aspects are under the Spirit’s particular care and guidance, but the individual must freely exert the full, earnest and honest effort in order to reap the benefits of it. The responsibility is the individual’s and his or hers alone. For who, in truth, is capable of making such a decision for them? It’s their Soul! It’s their responsibility! Yet, all others do have the responsibility of giving, sharing and caring for one and all in the pursuit of truth.

Now the statement of “ask and He will answer,” is true. The responsibility is His, and He alone is fit to assume it. To do so is His function. To refer the questions to Him is the individual’s responsibility. Would you want to be responsible for decisions about which you understand so little? Be glad you have a Master Teacher who cannot make a mistake. His answers are always right, regardless of how

they are channeled to the individual. Who here, could say that of theirs?

There is another advantage - and a very important one - in referring decisions to the Supreme Spirit with increasing frequency as I now have learned well to do. Perhaps you have not thought of this aspect, but its centrality is obvious. To follow the Spirit's guidance is to absolve yourself of guilt. It is the essence of The Atonement. It is the core of The Message. The imagined usurping of functions not your own is the basis of fear. The whole world you see, reflects the illusion that you have done so, making fear inevitable. Believe me dear brother "T" this is true, I "P<sub>z</sub>" knows. Therefore, to return the function to The One to Whom it belongs is thus the escape from fear. And it is this that lets the memory of Love return to you. Do not think that following the Spirit's guidance is necessary merely because of your own inadequacies. It is the way out of darkness for you and all others. Here again is the paradox often referred to in The Message. To say "of myself I can do nothing" is to gain all Power. And yet it is but a seeming paradox. As God created You, you have all power. The image you made of yourself has none. Yet, despite its obvious and complete ignorance, this image assumes it knows all things because you have given that belief to it, consciously or not. Such is your teaching and the teaching of the world that was made

to uphold it. But the Master teacher who knows the Truth has not forgotten it. His decisions bring benefit to all, being wholly devoid of attack. And therefore, incapable of arousing guilt.

Who assumes a power that he does not firmly possess, is deceiving himself. Yet to accept the power given to him by God is but to acknowledge his creator and accept His gifts. And his gifts have no limit. To ask the Spirit to decide for you is simply to accept Your true inheritance. Does this mean you can't say anything or make any decisions without first consulting the Spirit? Of course not. You are capable of making most decisions and besides it wouldn't be practical, and The Message is concerned about practicality. But it's a good habit to get into especially on important matters and the giving of major advice to others. You will know, as I have known, when I have needed to know. You may rest comfortably, for Wisdom will be given to you when you need it. Prepare for this each day by practicing the presence of God. Ask the Spirits' help when it is feasible, practical and makes common sense. Once you learn the process your confidence in it will be well founded.

Never forget that the Spirit doesn't depend on your words. It's your thoughts they are more concerned with! They understand well the requests of your heart, but it is the minds that they are really deeply concerned with and which

they more readily give answers. Does this mean that while attack remains attractive to you, they will respond with evil? Of course not! They will in all probability simply ignore you unless someone else's Well-Being is at stake. But there are times when an attack is really a call for help, and this is dealt with. Yet you must overcome anger, temper and attack, and never ask for help from such argumentative states of minds. Wouldn't it be foolish for the Spirits to allow your words to replace theirs in such situations? Yet the loving Spirits are not going to allow a true called of God and especially the Mystic of God's own Family and "Church" to destroy himself and so the Spirits will intervene, but You will pay for such protection if you refuse to change!

Yes, You are protected but You must not play games with this protection any more than You can play games with any other gift bestowed upon You and there will be many. You have very little "time" left in which to change Your ways - no easy road is promised and now it's your turn to walk the tough way and learn The Better Way. It's called self-discipline, a small price to pay, for the Yoke is easy and burden is light, if You are prepared and self-control is one of the prerequisites for a Mystic as is PATIENCE! Learn these well and practice them in all you do and say. Don't let "self" turn you into a Job one, for I warn You that once called to be the Mystic of the World and therefore the titular head of the

Family of the Church of the All in All, there is no turning back and you could be stripped of everything if once having put your hands to the plow you dare to turn and look back. I “P<sub>z</sub>” have never forgotten this nor Lot’s wife. You must, for the remainder of your stay on this plane level, be forever in a state of change - changing - changed. Once a Mystic always a Mystic and nothing else in Life must be allowed to disrupt this, especially “self.” No dear brother and Partner, it is not, and as you will see, an easy road. You have been Called. You have been Chosen. You must accept the full responsibility as I “P,” your brother and Partner, has done, with no thoughts of myself and no thoughts of glory nor of reward. I “P” tell you this - it’s a very materialistic loneliness at times and as brother Jack might say - the hours are long; the work is very hard and tiring and the immediate pay is practically nil!

Now brother “T” let me also tell you that wherever you go or are taken, be sure that in all places you have an “upper-room” always available and that you steadfastly keep the watch for you never know when you will be “unexpectedly” paid a visit.

You have to learn, and I “P<sub>z</sub>” emphatically means a lot! Why, You do not even know as yet how to accept a helping hand humbly, thankfully! Get out of the state of “buying love” and learn to give it as well as receive it! It is much



wiser to give to need than to want! Yet this does not mean that you cannot give from the heart a gift to one who is not in need!

Unlike me, You must be physically fit to undertake your tremendous task. For as I “P<sub>z</sub>” decrease, You will, dear brother and partner, increase. When I “P<sub>z</sub>” go home You will be Healed! See to it that you fully deserve it. Remember there is no sin, only evil, and shun it like you would a plague! Your task is to lead others away from such and into righteousness for the Will of God Almighty. You must do this by example. The eyes of the world will one day be upon You. You must be ready!

I tell this: there is a letter in the safe deposit box regarding the leadership of the Family of the Church of the All in All everywhere. Once I “P<sub>z</sub>” am gone, You will have the full authority to make any changes you wish and that’s Power so use it wisely and never, never for self-seeking purposes! Do it once and You will never have the opportunity to do so again! Now that’s not only a threat but a promise!

I “P” am happy to inform You dear brother, that You will never have to do all the things I “P” have had to do - I “P<sub>z</sub>” has done them for You - that’s partnership. When I “P<sub>z</sub>” am gone, You will do the things I “P<sub>z</sub>” have left undone.

And speaking of going, I “P” now know that I “P<sub>z</sub>” will be allowed to “tarry” a mite more, not by my request, but by the Spirit’s in order to assist you, and You alone, in the transition that will be culminated in my last sitting - a sitting for You!

I “P,” your brother and Partner in Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit tell you all this so you may be prepared to be the Mystic of the Supreme Spirit of the All in All.

Enough for now, for we no longer feed you with milk like a babe, but with meat as one truly Called of God. There is much more to follow!

Peace, I “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## 2 - A Mystic - All Things to All People

### And Now For The Rest - II

Dear brother and Partner with I “P” in Christ-Jesus and his, and in the Father of All in All, I “P” greet you with a divine kiss.

As you now know, the Mystic of the Family of God and of his Church of the All in All, must be All things to All people. As the titular leader of such, the Mystic must be Patriarch, Prophet, Evangelist, Teacher, Preacher, Healer and Servant. The Mystic must be, above all other people, the example of what the Family of the Church of the All in All truly represents. The Mystic, commissioned by our Christ to be his ambassador must set the watch and the pace of the mission and direct the tasks therein involved, gently and lovingly yet firmly. Never forget who it is You serve! Your entire life must be changed from “all take” to “all giving.” It only hurts a little while. Your karma is to go over, not under. Just keep in your minds who is greater than he who is in the world.

You, dear brother and Partner, have a tyrannical streak - bury it! Walk away from it and never look back. You are sane and sober, but you still spend like a drunken sailor. Stop! Allow Common Sense to enter in. Until You do, You will never be truly rich. For what good the riches if you know

not how to use and yes, to give it, wisely? Remember well, the Law of Reciprocity! And never betray your calling nor your trust for “thirty pieces of silver”!

The rule by which a true Mystic lives is very simple, whatever you are faced with you merely say to yourself, “what would Jesus do in such a situation.” That’s enough – as long as You do it, come darkness or high Light! For if You will follow Jesus you will never regret it! Remember that You are Your Father’s completion and his Love! Remember Your weakness is his strength! But do not read this hastily and wrongly! For if his strength is in You, what you perceive as your weakness is an illusion! And he has given you the means to prove it so!

Now I “P<sub>z</sub>” tell you that Jesus’ wish was to bring down the Roman power and seat the Power of God upon its throne. We know why he failed. It was the Supreme Spirit’s Will! Jesus himself said no one knows the day or the time but he cautioned every one to keep the watch! So, must you, even better keep the watch, for you, unlike Jesus, cannot fail! Do You see why Christian Spiritualists are Revolutionaries? I “P<sub>z</sub>” say this of myself, but from a base of cumulative knowledge, that there isn’t going to be anymore Judas! So, there will be nothing in your way to prevent you from completing your mission, except “self.”

Don't you fiddle while New York burns or when the Secret of Wolf's Tail Pass is discovered or while the Secrets, of which you are going to receive, concerning many sites such as the Pyramids, the Bermuda Triangle, the City of Atlantis, the Sahara Desert, the Steppes, the plains of China, and many more, because it will be a time of tremendous activity in the world and will demand enormous Action for You and Yours. Yes, dear brother, it's a long, hard road you are about to embark upon and the distance you have behind you is but a step forward to its end and You will find many roadblocks and detours along The Way. Climb over the roadblocks and ignore all the detours, for straight is the road, and narrow is the gate! Yet You and Yours can comfortably fit within its portico while You knock. It will be answered! And when it is opened you will know what to say without any need or necessity to think on it! For the easy road will then be behind You.

You must become fully active in all aspects of the Family of the Church of the All in All. Not in the Future, but immediately - Now! God does not wait, for waiting implies time and he is timeless. Forget your foolish images, your sense of frailty and your fear of harm, your dreams of "danger" and your selected "wrongs."

God knows only his sons and daughters and as they were created, so they are, Change, changing, changed. In all

confidence I “P” place you in the hands that have sustained me throughout my tasks, and I “P<sub>z</sub>” give thanks to you and for You, that this is so!

You see dear brother and Partner, all that The Message is must You be. All things to All people - everywhere. There is much more to follow.

Peace,

I “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## 3 - Personal Insight

### And Now For The Rest - III

Greetings:

I “P” Love You, the Spirit Guides Love You, Chambers Loves You, Christ-Jesus Loves You, and the Supreme Spirit Loves You. Do You love them? Do you remember the rule of measurement? “You Love God and his only as much as You Love Your neighbor.” And from The Message you must know who Your neighbor is.

Now I hope that by now you fully grasp that these letters to you from me are an attempt to give you a deep insight into The Message of I Paul and at the same time to point out to you those areas in your acts and in your thinking that you need to correct for as “the Mystic to-be” you must set the example for all others. You can’t expect others to do what is right if you don’t. How can you possibly expect others to work hard, to do good works, to increase the Family membership, to attend meetings and to devote themselves fully to The Message and to the Family of the Church of the All in All? If you cannot do it now with the handful of truth seekers you have now how can you do it anywhere else or in the entire world? You can’t. But You must! That requires change, great changes on your part. Not tomorrow, no, today, right now! Get out of the “old T” and

put on the new and never change back.

I “P” have had my mission, it’s nearly over, and it’s been a far cry from what Yours is. I’m like the Baptist who laid the groundwork for Jesus, for I’ve broken the ground for you and now you need to do the building. God has called You to do his work and if You won’t do it he will look elsewhere. Certainly, you need to sacrifice some things, but only things you don’t need and believe me you won’t miss. What need have you for “self” and all its ramifications? Will you miss your temper, your profane tongue, your fear, your paranoia about being attacked, your need to be glorified, to boast, to be puffed up, to be respected? What need for such as these, and there are more. You need a measure of humility, something I “P<sub>z</sub>” have been trying to demonstrate day by day to you, as well as how to Love and Unite, how to work and study, how to treat and handle people, all without pretense on a day-to-day basis. Am I “P<sub>z</sub>” perfect? No! Not by any standard. But I do not gamble for my Soul! I do not betray Christ-Jesus or the Supreme Spirit nor do I make a mockery of The Message. I “P” live and I “P<sub>z</sub>” carry all my time with me. And when I “P<sub>z</sub>” go, and go I “P” shall, I “P<sub>z</sub>” will go with a smile on my face knowing that having been Called, I “P” answered, and having been Chosen I “P” did that for which he was chosen and called to do to the best of my ability. The Supreme Spirit, Christ-Jesus, The Message,



I Paul and you have been my full Life since the calling. Everything else in this life of mine has been and still is secondary. Have I “P<sub>z</sub>” sacrificed? In truth no. For how can anything here be viewed as a sacrifice when I “P<sub>z</sub>” can look in the glass darkly and see the Face of Christ and know that he is my introduction to my Soul. Where, then, is the Sacrifice? I “P<sub>z</sub>” do not boast of this but I know that I “P” have been saved.

Is, “Where I “P<sub>z</sub>” goes, You go” a blank check for You? No! You need to earn your own way, but it is a promise and one that The Message clearly explains, and for the reason I “P<sub>z</sub>” leaves it to you, to comprehend.

You see dear brother and Partner “T,” we came from the world of Spirit to bring a Message of Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Unity and Peace! You didn’t realize that, did you? And look at all we had to go through to get where we are today. To be rejoined as brothers and Partners in the Christ’s and to do the Will of the Supreme Spirit. You, the Monk, the bell ringer in Crete and I “P” of the house of Urbane. Our work is far from completed, Yours here, mine elsewhere, for I shall be your guide forever for who separates brothers and Partners in God?

Now dear brother and Partner let me make it clear to You what I “P” means about Your problems in regards to

attack. Often when you are questioned about The Message of I Paul you get the feeling you are being attacked or that your “authority” is being questioned. Your “authority” lies in the Truth of how great a “servant” you are! Now when you feel like you are being attacked or that your “authority” is being questioned, what’s happening? Well, what’s really taking place is your sense of inferiority and inadequacy as concerns your knowledge and your true perception of The Message of I Paul. That’s fear and you at once go on the defense. That’s a carry-over from your drinking days. And you don’t need anything from that particular past!

So, the sense of attack, in the manner described, is paranoid. You get out of this by constantly studying and practicing The Message and by cogitation seeking out what it is saying.

How often have you been told and how often have you heard me say “I don’t know” or “I’m not sure?” There’s no shame in this for there is no shame in honesty. But! You always hear me conclude such a statement with, “But I “P<sub>z</sub>” have a Way of finding out!” And so do You! Don’t ever be afraid to say straight-out “I don’t know” and keep in mind that the person asking the question doesn’t really know either, yet it is Your task to give or to get the Truth for them! You see, like it or not, we are our brothers’ and sisters’ keepers here! Too much for you? I don’t believe so!

For you, nothing is too much, for You “T,” who is going to receive the Activated Mind of Christ, and it is “a gift” for not everyone has it, as they do the Mind of Christ, must be ready to receive it. You, the procrastinator had better become fully prepared, not tomorrow but today, and every today, for there is no tomorrow for such as we nor “time” for the Supreme Spirit doesn’t recognize “time,” for he is timeless and so are we - we take all our “time” with us and we always have!

You see dear brother one other had the Activated Mind of Christ but lost it. Two others (I’m talking strictly about Family members here in all instances) had their chance of receiving it but fell by the wayside. You see, we who have the Activated Mind of Christ, a gift, but one that is truly only a privilege must never do anything to violate that privilege or we no longer will have it. Therefore, you can’t afford to lie, to procrastinate, to cheat, to steal, to swear, to turn your back on the truly needy, to gossip, to attack, to fail to give, to serve, to care, to share, to backbite, to covet, to serve two masters, to hate, to display temper, to be unfeeling and unforgiving, to avenge and so forth. You must be All Love and for All Truth, All Unity and All Peace and you must become the example of “Can You Live this Life?” You see, you not only can - You will! With the Activated Mind of Christ, You can be the most important “man” on the face of

the world, for then there will be nothing you cannot do in  
Your mission for the Supreme Spirit.

You see dear brother “T,” once you looked upon me and  
said to yourself “Why him?” “Why not me?” - Well, the  
waiting was worth it and soon it will be You!

Peace, “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## **4 - No More Excuses Left**

### **And Now For The Rest - IV**

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T” hear! Hear, as I have heard, this: “We have watched over You and we have seen your trials and your tribulations. We have made mind of your toil on our behalf and the many things you have given up in our behalf. We have heard your prayers in behalf of he who was your choice and, of course, as you know, now, ours also. We have chosen Your places, your houses as ours as places of sacrifice and Anointment. For if we shut up the heavens that there be no sun and no seasons, or if we command the insects to devour the earth, your houses will stand.

“If, our people, which are called by the Supreme Spirit, God Himself Almighty, the Monad of all Monads, the King of All Kings, He Eternal and the Creator of All in All, and the Giver of Life, answer The Call, their place too is assured in the New Worlds, if they humble themselves and pray and live righteously in God’s Will and Follow us, they too will Come. Now keep your eyes open and your ears attent to all that goes on in Your places and see that only good-work is done there in the name of the Christs and seek always the Face of Christ-Jesus and Your Souls that rest in Peace in the

hand of the Almighty. We see and we hear all that is said and done in Your places and in Your houses. For we have chosen, and we have sanctified your houses that His name may be heard there forever and His love be there perpetually. And as for You two, if you will walk before Him as we did there and do now, according to all that Jesus has commanded you and observe the Laws of God and His Judgements, then shall we establish your place in the New Worlds and there shall not fail you, a man or a woman, who will believe on You, to follow You to the New Worlds. Prepare, Follow, Come.”

Now dear brother “T,” You have heard and now you truly have no excuses left. I “P” ran out of them a few years back. And truthfully, I “P” have not missed them. Neither will You. For who needs them? And for what are they useful for? If one Loves and acts natural one has no need for them for there can be nothing to be apologetic about!

Now, dear brother “T,” let me tell you that you have, in addition to what I “P” have already informed you about, four major drawbacks, all that are easily overcome.

1. Your memory.
2. Your procrastination.
3. Your decision making and Your failure to carry them out.

#### 4. Your planning.

All of these are the lack of self-discipline and therefore can be overcome, thusly:

1. Keep the major things in Your head and the minor in Your pocket.
2. Once you have made a decision, once you have set your plan of action, don't wait to implement them - do it now! That's all, Do it Now!

Remember, as the Mystic you will command respect, but You have to earn it and you begin first by respecting yourself in all your words, acts and deeds as a True Christian Spiritualist which truly has little to do with your physicalness but a lot to do with Your humanness! For you are not called to be fully physical! No! You are called and you are chosen to be fully human and fully spiritual! You see, Brother I Paul confused You about this - your physical body, although a temple is but a vessel, your humanness is not of the body but of The Mind! Wisdom has built her house, not in the bodies, but in The Minds, the one fully Spiritual, the other fully human. Yes, Wisdom knows her children and waits to greet them! Have we ever been told that drinking or doing drugs was bad for the physicalness of our bodies, or were we told something a little bit different? Nothing you take in by your mouth can harm "You" (the True-Self and

not the physical self), it's what comes out that harms You and here we speak not of vomit or spittle, but we speak of what originates from the Mind and comes out via the mouth - oaths, foolishnesses, idolatry and so forth! Yes, Wisdom does know her children but not all physical things are "her" children!

Now You need to know Wisdom and who it is. We call it "her" or "she" but it's both masculine and feminine as all things have their opposites. More on this later.

Peace,

I "P<sub>z</sub>."



## 5 - Wisdom

And Now For The Rest - V

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner in All in All. I “P<sub>z</sub>” will now tell you all I “P” knows about Wisdom. You need to know about Wisdom in order to perceive the words of understanding, to receive the instruction of Wisdom, Justice, Judgement and equity - to give equally to the simple and the complex, the young and the old, male and female, knowledge and discretion. A wise man will hear and will increase learning, and a man or a woman of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels. As Faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the thought of God, so does Wisdom.

We call Wisdom “her” or “she” but that is by “habit.” You know now that Wisdom is both masculine and feminine. So, You may ask “What is Wisdom” or “Who is Wisdom”? We will enlighten You.

“Wis” means “me” - “dom” means position or dominion of (such as kingdom), a fact of being, a total of all who are, whoever were, and who ever will be. Does that remind you of anyone? Of course! It doesn’t take a genius to know that the Supreme Spirit is Wisdom as well as Love, and Truth, and Unity, and Justice, and Peace and on and on and

on, for the Supreme Spirit is of and in all of the All in All, for the Supreme Spirit created All in All.

Now you may believe that's the "who" and the "what" of Wisdom as well as the "he" and the "she" of Wisdom. But if you do you are mistaken! You see, as God speaks to us through channels, he also delegates certain things in the same unexplainable manner. Yes, God is Wisdom but so are the Christs, and one among them is feminine gendered! This one is not Sophia but one to whom you have already been informed of as well as many others. It is one of the reasons that your old religion will not survive nor many of it will see the New Worlds. To slay Wisdom is to slay one's True-Self, an act of Spiritual Suicide from which comes only darkness. So, if you or anyone else must fear something then fear Spiritual Suicide!

Now, by what's been said so far about Wisdom it should be obvious that "Wisdom" is second only to the Supreme Spirit.

Wisdom cries out to everyone, and this is what it shouts!

"How long, You simple ones, will you love simplicity? And the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge. Turn You at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto You, I will make known my words unto You.

Because I have called, and you refused, I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded, but you have set at nought my counsel, and would none of my reproof. I will also laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear comes. When your fear comes as desolation, and your destruction comes as a whirlwind, when distress and anguish come upon You. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer, they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me, for they are late. For they hated knowledge and did not choose the Love of God. They would none of our counsel, they despised all our reproof. Therefore, shall they eat of the fruits of their own Way, and be filled with their own devices. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. But they who pay attention and come to us shall dwell safely and shall be quiet from Fear of Evil.

“Dear children if you will receive our words, and hide not Your faces from us, and incline Your ears unto Wisdom and apply your minds and hearts to understanding, yes, if you cry out for knowledge and lift up your voices to understanding, and seek us out as hid treasures, then shall you understand Love and the Power and Knowledge of the Almighty. For he gives the Wisdom and out of our mouths come knowledge and understanding for You. For the Spirit lays up Wisdom for All in All who are righteous, and it is a

buckler to them that walk The Way. God keeps the paths of Judgement open and perceives The Way of his children. Then shall you understand righteousness and judgement, and equity, and yes, every good path, when Wisdom enters into your minds and hearts and knowledge becomes pleasant unto your spirit. Discretion will preserve You and knowledge and understanding shall keep You. To deliver you from the ways of evil and the unrighteous, who have left the path of The Way to walk in the paths of darkness, who rejoice to do evil and delight in the ways of the wicked, whose ways are as crooked as their paths which lead only to darkness.

“But for you who will take hold of the Path of Life and walk in The Way of goodness and good-works You shall dwell in Your Father’s house and the Perfect shall remain in it!

“Therefore we beseech you, forget not the Laws of the Almighty and walk in Our Way forever, for length of days and years shall they add unto you and Life Eternal in Peace will be Yours.”

I “P” will continue with the who’s and what’s of Wisdom in my next letter to you dear brother.

For now, you have much to review and study diligently so that you may have a solid foundation in all ways possible

CPM #5 - CHIEF PATRIARCH MISSILES

to receive all that is yet to come.

Peace,

I “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## 6 - Wisdom

### And Now For The Rest - VI

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner in Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit, I “P<sub>z</sub>” greet You in Love, Unity, Truth and Peace.

Let us pursue Wisdom as the servants of it as we should be and must be.

Now we know that The Message is one of Freedom. Jesus not only taught freedom, he died for it. Yet, who is truly free? Do You know anyone who is? Speaking for myself I “P<sub>z</sub>” knows only those who reside, not in, but of this world, physically speaking, yet, in this world but not of it, spiritually speaking.

You see, to be truly free we must all emulate the life of Jesus and walk the Path as I Paul was compelled to do!

Now You may ask Yourself the question of what does the above have to do with Wisdom. Simply this, Wisdom gives to us the means to be truly free! What are these means? Knowledge, Understanding, Truth, Love, Unity and Peace, for with these, and fully within these, lie All Freedom and All Life!

For instance, take the promise that You can fall but You cannot fail. What it means is that you, individually and collectively can fall, have and will again, but you cannot fail collectively, unless you collectively walk away from the truth of The Message of I Paul and the True Gospel of Christ-Jesus! For how can anyone fail if they are in The Way? The Way of Knowledge, of Understanding, of Unity, of Love, of Wisdom, of Truth, and of Peace. It is impossible.

An excellent example of Wisdom is this: The Spirits of Wisdom prick us with the “spheres” of thought, and we jump! Well, anyway, we are supposed to jump, but in truth most don’t. They kick against the pricks as did I Paul at one time, but even he finally jumped from being a persecutor to a protector and expounder of the Truth, from a fanatical hard-core religionist to a free and dynamic Christian Spiritualist, devoted only to his Christ and to the Well-Being of All in All.

That’s what Wisdom does for us if we only open our mind and our hearts to receive the Sons and daughters of Wisdom.

Wisdom says to us this: “You who have ears and hear and who have eyes and see shall find favor and good understanding in the sight of God and of man. Trust in us with all your minds and all your hearts and lean not unto

your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge us and we shall direct Your path. Be not wise in your own eyes and love supremely and depart from all evil acts. It will be good for your health. Despise not our chastenings neither become weary of our corrections. Neither should you rush forward or froward in the temporal, but walk Alert, Vigorously, Vibrantly and Vividly in the spiritual way, humbly! For those who Truly Love in Unity, Truth, Justice and Peace are humble and The Servants of their God and his All in All.

“Why then reproofs and corrections? For whom the Supreme Spirit loves he corrects, even as a father in the child in whom he delights. Happy are the ones that find Wisdom and the ones who receive understanding. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than gold.

“Wisdom’s Ways are ways of pleasantness and all its paths lead to Peace. It is a tree of Life to all who lay hold of it and happy is everyone that retains it. The Supreme Spirit has by wisdom founded the earths and by understanding has established the heavens. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew. Dear children let not them depart from your sight, keep sound Wisdom and discretion. So, shall they be life unto your spirit and grace unto Your body. Then shall you walk in The Way



safely and your feet shall not stumble nor cause you to fall. And walk not with a man or woman who has no purpose in Life, rather beckon them to Come walk with You who have.

“We know that what you desire most in life is Love. As God is The Fire, we are The Flames and we give them to you to dispense to others. And in so giving so shall You retain. For as God is Love and we the Lovers, we give unto you the same, for the reward of Love is Your Soul.”

Enough for now, dear brother “T,” You have much to understand.

Peace,

I “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## 7 - Priorities

### And Now For The Rest - VII

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner "T" in Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit and his All in All, we greet you in Love and Peace and with a divine kiss.

I "P" find myself interrupted from our revelations as pertain to the "Who" and the "What" of Wisdom. We shall return to such as soon as possible. I "P" am sure that you can appreciate the pressure I "P" am under just as I "P" knows what you also are being subject to. So be it.

We Christian Spiritualists call ourselves a Family, a Family of the Church of the All in All but we have no edifice we call a church, nor are we a religious denomination. Yet we are a Family, not a very close-knit one, but a Family. A Family who having in their possession The Message of I Paul, and soon, the True Gospel of Christ-Jesus we have, all of us, a tremendously fantastic mission before us.

We are a Family of Aliens, for our true citizenship lies elsewhere as does our true loyalty and our true goals. Yet this tiny and as yet un-united Family has a Church, a Church of the All in All of this spaceship earth on which we temporarily reside and as a Family of alien revolutionists,

non-violent revolutionaries, we have the task of converting The All in All of this planet and bringing it into the fold of True Christian Spiritualism in the name of Christ-Jesus. There's nothing new or unique about this! No, for one group or another, religious or otherwise, has been attempting to do the same since "time" immemorial right here on this earth. The only difference between them and the Family of the Church of the All in All, which is the entire earth, our earth, is that they have all failed! We don't know nor recognize that word in our mission.

A Christian Spiritualist can attend any Church he or she so chooses. It doesn't matter which denomination as long as he or she is there to reveal the Truth! Just as Faith comes by hearing, so does The Truth! And in order for The Truth to be dispersed you will need many hands, many more than what you now have.

That's one reason and a major one that You need to increase the size of The Family. And as the Mystic that will be Your first priority! But do not wait for the transition, begin Your planning now with your brothers and sisters and then Act! Find The Way and use any and all means necessary! The Truth, the Love, the Unity, the Justice, the Peace, the Wisdom, the Understanding and yes, our Christ-Jesus have waited long enough to be recognized and Glorified throughout this land we now reside in, but not for

long.

You see, dear brother “T,” all the people of this earth are the body of Christ-Jesus. His heart our heart, his blood our blood, his bones our bones, his mind our minds, Jesus’ physical body, our physical bodies, Christ’s Spiritual body, our spiritual bodies, and therefore, we all are One, brothers and sisters, the body of Christ-Jesus and him the Head!

For as we look into a glass darkly, we see only ourself, but when we look into the Face of Christ-Jesus we see all ourselves and we see the Supreme Spirit!

You see now dear brother “T” why we need to give and to give and to give? We are giving to ourselves and therefore to Christ-Jesus and to God. Even if it’s only a glass of water to one truly in need!

The Supreme Spirit, the head of all the Spirits and spirits of the All in All never forgets. See to it that you do not.

So, we see Your priorities thusly:

- Increase the Family.
- Increase their knowledge and understanding.
- Share and Care with All in All.
- Expand the Teaching and Preach in all ways possible.

Of course, dear brother “T” there are others, but these

CPM #7 - CHIEF PATRIARCH MISSILES

will suffice for Your beginning.

Peace,

I “P<sub>z</sub>” and I “P.”

## **8 - A Time to Die**

### **And Now For The Rest - VIII**

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T” in Christ-Jesus and called to be a servant of the All in All we greet you with a divine kiss.

This letter may seem to be connected with the most recent passing over of our sister “V” but that “happening” has nothing to do directly with this missile. There exists an old saying, “there is a time to live and a time to die.” I “P” know of no reason to debate the literalness of the statement, for we all live and we all “die.” Some, you know very well, believe that’s all there really is and they are sincere in such a belief, while others believe in a life hereafter in paradise, or in hell, or in purgatory, or in limbo, or in reincarnation, or of being earthbound, or in being stuck-in at one spiritual level or another, or in being banished to the darkness, or in basking in The Light of All Light!

Some people believe that since they had no choice in regards to being born they also have no choice about dying or not dying. Again, most people believe this.

Now if we put aside the Atheists and the Agnostics, we see that what most people think they believe they actually

don't! If Reincarnation be true, then there is a choice! If Resurrection be true, then there is a choice! If God lives, then the spirit lives and if the spirit lives, then there is a choice! If God be naught but an illusion, then life and death are but illusions! As are the Sun, the Moon, the stars and the Universe!

Can You, so far, dear brother "T" see all this? Cogitate! Meditate! Contemplate! The question herein is: "Whose life is it anyway?" Is it evolution's? Is it nature's? Is it a Creator's? Or is it the child of Illusion? And if it is the child of Illusion, who sired illusion? If it is the product of evolution, whence it came? If it is an act of Reincarnation, where came incarnation?

You see dear brother "T" the extent of all the knowledge of this earth can be boiled down to this: Something had to be First and therefore something has to be last! That's it! Of course, there are hundreds of theories but that's all they really are, theories! There are hundreds of beliefs but that's all they are, beliefs!

To Science what can't be proven through scientific methods is unknown or doesn't exist. To Religionists God exists but they cannot prove it! They can only believe it! The truth is that Religion has done more to disprove the existence of God than Science has ever done!

What does our intelligence tell us and allow us to believe what life is? What death is. What theory is. What Science is. What Religion is.

Let us begin with Life. Life is that property which allows organic things to exist and live such as human beings. To Live means to be alive, not dead. Organic is something inherent. Life is something essential to the continued existence of something else.

Now that may or may not tell us what life is, but it doesn't tell us exactly where it came from. All we have for that is theory. To science life is a phenomenon and to religion it is Adam and Eve.

What does our collective intelligences tell us about death? Most people believe death to be the opposite of Life. Death is considered the permanent ending of life. Science believes this, the Reincarnationists do not. Neither do the Resurrectionists. The Atheists and the Agnostics side with Science, the latter of the two being less sure than the other. We all know that things come, and things go but we're not all sure of whence they come nor where they go! Again, it's all theory. Or it's all belief, but regardless of which, it has yet to be proven!

So, what is theory? Popularly, theory is a mere conjecture, or a guess! A speculative idea as to how



something can be done or has been done. You see dear brother “T” everybody has a theory in regards to all this but nobody has the proof! Claims galore but no proof!

So, what is Science? We all think of it as knowledge – to know. It’s an art of Theory. Some proven and some not proven. Some of us think of Science as intelligence and it is. But what is intelligence? Merely a certain level of knowledge, while, on the other hand, Wisdom is all Knowledge and all Understanding and therefore all Truth.

And what is religion? A belief in a theory! You see dear brother “T,” all these beliefs, all this knowledge, all our intellectualism, do not really tell us much about life nor of death, and they tell us nothing provable of their source. The intellectuals, the Scientists and the Religionists cannot even agree on when it is a “time” to live and a “time” to die.

Where does everything we believe to exist come from? And who can prove it? You see these two questions are The so-called missing-links of all the missing-links that exist in our minds! Answer the first question and prove it, and You own this earth and all its rational minds, figuratively speaking.

Practically everybody has a theory for the first question, but nobody has, as yet fulfilled the second.

Are we nothing but a world full of pretenders and misguided liars? What kind of phenomenon are we? An illusion? Life-and-death seems to be a big game of what came first, the chicken or the egg? Man, or the Ape? The sun or the moon? Something had to be First, at least in our meager storehouse of knowledge. And speaking of knowledge, where did it come from?

You see nobody seems to know where anything came from, at least to the extent that they can prove it beyond a shadow of doubt, which is The Truth and nothing but!

Let us begin by stating flatly that Life Is - Death isn't. Life is eternal simply because it and it alone never had a beginning. Only organic things have a beginning and an end.

Inorganic things always exist and have always existed in one form or another. The same is true of the human body!

Do cats and dogs, or flowers, or human bodies go to heaven? Do you recall the statement, "You call it heaven and that will suffice for now"? You see heaven or the kingdom (me-dom) is All in All. That means the Universe, all we know to exist and all that we do not, as yet. There is nothing that is, that ever has been, and that ever will be, that isn't still in existence in one form or another. What's visible now may become invisible and vice-versa but nothing can totally disappear - it can only change form.

A simple example of this is water. Take a pot of distilled water, freeze it. You have ice but it's only the water in a solid form. Now boil it and trap the steam and you still have the water. Now pour it on a plant and it's still water. You can't see but in its invisible form it's still nothing more than the components of what you began with. Water! For instance, if all the water in the world evaporated and failed to recondense, there most certainly would be water, water everywhere but not a drop to drink!

You see dear brother "T" everything that we can view through a process of change, changing and changed. And that applies to almost, but not all the things we cannot see. And you know, any scientist worth his salt, whether he believes in a Supreme being or not, believes this.

The greatest mystery in the World and in the Universe is LIFE! The last mystery to be overcome, here, is death!

Do we have a choice in regards to death or is it predestined? Death, of course, meaning as we mortals tend to understand it. The answer is both, for nothing happens by accident. Whatever the "effect of" is, the "cause of" is not far behind. You change the "cause of" and you alter the "effect." We all have the Power to produce results through our Action. We can alter our karmas, but we cannot Change predestination! Predestination is Fate, nothing more than

the end of organic Life here, it is not a clock, it doesn't set the time for the end. As we know about the moon and its fate, we then should have some understanding of predestination. In theology it means whether you are predestined for heaven or for hell and all True Christian Spiritualists should know how little truth there is in that theory and that illusion!

Is there a "time" to live and a "time" to die? Is there a choice? Let us first "paint" a mind-picture of choice in regards to death and life and then see what I Paul has to say! The mind picture:

We die only when we are ready to die. We die when we want to die. We die because unconsciously we want to die, although rationally we may profess that we have everything to live for. If we truly wish to live, if we have the incentive to live, if we have something to live for - then no matter how dis-eased we may be, no matter how close to death, we do not die. We live because we want to live!

Now that, dear brother and Partner "T" most certainly implies choice. Does it not? And what does it imply in regards to predestination? Or in regards to one's Karma? How does such a "painted" mind-picture deal with the Powers of the Supreme Spirit versus the inherent and also the gifted Powers of man? How does it deal with what the

world calls accidental death or the death of a helpless newborn infant and so forth? Are not all these questions worthy of your deepest thought? We think so! And so is that which follows, as well as all that has preceded. Now I “P<sub>z</sub>” give to you a statement from Wisdom and intended for fools. Most people love life for all the wrong reasons and that’s because they do not know the Truth about what they fear most - death! It will be a part of Your and Yours task to see that they do.

And now, for The Message of I Paul, and its Unique genius-ness, we give you this!

Now dear brothers and sisters, called of God, we would not have you ignorant about whether or not You have a choice in regards to living and in regards to what you call death. You have a choice! And it is our immense desire that You all be saved, not from what you label as “death” but from darkness and for True Life! For we bear them witness that they have a zeal for the Supreme Spirit and True Life but not according to a full measure of knowledge. For as many as are Called of God and as few are actually Chosen, the Chosen are not yet perfected for they are still ignorant of the Spirit’s righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not as yet submitted themselves to the Righteousness of God. For as Jesus put an end to all the old ways and laws of righteousness, Christ-Jesus represents

the Eternal Righteousness, to all who believe on him. And those who do believe have an obligation to learn The Things of Eternal Righteousness and to live them! What? Do you not all know now what are The Things and The Laws of Eternal Righteousness?

The word we teach and Preach is Faith! And what sayeth we of this word Faith, which all Hope is the blueprint of? It's many things, is it not? For it's a walk, a Pilgrimage and above all else a Gift of which all have received a full measure of, an equal share of!

What saith this word? The word is nigh thee, even in your mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of Faith which we teach and preach; that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Christ-Jesus and shall believe in thy heart and minds that the Supreme Spirit has raised him from what You call the dead, You shall also be saved from the darkness. Yes, You have a choice!

And what is it that we teach You, called of God, about this word? If You have pursued our Message diligently then You know, for You have no excuse not to know! Faith, You see, is the ability and the willingness to call upon the name of Christ-Jesus in All your words, acts and deeds! For those who do are truly the chosen and they shall never be ashamed nor disappointed for they are the true sons and the true

daughters of the Supreme Spirit and the heirs to the New Worlds! Know You not that You are the seeds, we the waterers and the Supreme Spirit the Increase? And that you there must also be planters and waterers also? For if You exert the earnest and the honest effort will not the increase be given? Of course, it will! You, you dreamers, full of the knowledge of “self” know you not that Faith is the First Step towards the full knowledge of The True-Self? The full knowledge, then, of All Life and the full Truth of all that you call death?

There is therefore now no condemnation for those who abandon “self” and seek out and cultivate The True-Self, for it is these which are in and of Christ-Jesus who will walk not after the Flesh, the waste, but after the Spirit. For the Laws of Righteousness of the Spirit will set you Free from all despair and fear of evil and supposed death! Yes, there is a choice. Yes there is a “time” to Live and a “time” to pass over!

For what the old ways could not do the Eternal Way has been reestablished through our Christ-Jesus so that You may all Live Eternally!

For as Christ was compounded with Jesus in the flesh, and is now compounded within You, to walk in the Spirit and not in and of the flesh, so may You also. For they that are

after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh, but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is darkness, but to be spiritually minded is Life and Peace!

The carnal or “self” minded are enmity against the Supreme Spirit; they are not subject to the Laws of the Supreme Spirit, nor indeed can they be unless they go through the same process of all things in the Universe (except One) - change - changing - changed. And that is why we say that those that are in the flesh cannot please God. But You are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in You and You in it! Now if any of You have not the Spirit of Christ, You are none of his. And if Christ be in You, the body is dead because of evil, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus dwells in You, he that raised up Christ also shall quicken Your true selves by his Spirit that dwells in You. What? Know You not that you are the temple of the holy spirit image of the Supreme Spirit? Therefore, brothers and sisters, you are debtors, not to the flesh, nor to live after the flesh, for if you live after the flesh, You will receive darkness, but if You, through the Spirit, overcome the unrighteous deeds of the body, You shall Live.

For as many as are led by the Spirit, they are the true Called of God, the chosen ones to be true sons and true



daughters of the Supreme Spirit. You have received, not the spirit of bondage, but the Spirit of adoption. Yea, you had better cry, Abba, Father.

The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are The Called and chosen according to his purpose, and who do it! For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of Christ. Moreover, them he did predestinate he also called and chose; and them he chose he also justified, and them he justified he also glories in.

What then shall we say to You about all these things? For if God be for You, who can be against You? Who can harm You? Who can slay You? Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? Who is he or she that condemns You? It was Christ-Jesus who was risen from the darkness who makes intercession for You. Who then shall separate You from the life of and the Love of Christ? Shall tribulation or distress, or persecution or despair, or nakedness or perils, or war? Or You?

No, for in all these things You can be more than conquerors through him that loves You! For as we were persuaded, we now persuade You that neither the passing of physical life, nor any earthly powers that be, nor things

present, nor things to come. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate you from the Love of the Supreme Spirit which is in Christ-Jesus, Your invitation to the Light and Your introduction to All in All. Fear not, we walk with You - Come walk with us in all Friendship, in all Fellowship, and in all Unity in the Love and Peace of the Supreme Spirit. Yes, there is a choice and there is a "time" to Live, but there is no "time" to die!

Peace,

I "P<sub>z</sub>."

## 9 - The Way

### And Now For The Rest - IX

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T” be with us always in The Way and in Christ-Jesus who shows us The Way to the Light of the Supreme Spirit.

When passing any church, synagogue, or temple, let it remind You of one thing, that this earth You reside in has one ruler and he is the Supreme Spirit. He has many mansions, and this earth is but a temporary one. His subjects here serve him in many different ways or not at all. But his Truth, his rule is One! For no one is it a matter of verbal tokens, of saying the “right” things or giving the pretense to doing the right things, but the doing of his will in all your words, acts and deeds. And the art and the science of doing this is called The Way!

Now “T” we believe you are aware that there exist ways, and ways and ways. Regardless of the number of ways there is only one that matters and that is The Way! Many claim to have it but, in truth, most do not, although many do have a part of it.

You and Yours are different from all these others because You have THE WAY - The Message of I Paul; yet few

among You recognize its overbearing awesomeness, its Power, its use; and sadly, few respect it or even recognize it for what it really is. Never has such a tremendous gift, with the exception of Christ-Jesus, been given to so few to do so much! And never before have so few done so little!

Know you not that because of your foolish concerns with “self” and your procrastinations with The Message that you are now in a race with what you call “time”? For that is now, fast coming, the way with The Way!

You see, The Way is Love and yet it is much more, and it requires sacrifices, study, and hard work, and a lot of self-discipline. And that’s only to become Prepared. To Follow The Way in a prepared state is no Family Picnic by any stretch of the imagination. The ants and other insects will always be there to plague you and The Way! To follow The Way one must be tough and persevering. You must be as tenacious as a pit bull, Patient as two Jobs, and as humble as Jesus was humble when he prayed to our Father in the Garden. You must have knowledge and understanding. You must have mercy and abide justice. You must be love, teach and preach love, and seek out Love. You must be discreet and speak only the Truth regardless of where it leads You. For to be in The Way you must be hope, faith, love, truth, unity, and peace. Can You really live this life? Are you strong enough? Are you prepared? If you are not, don’t you believe

it would be wise to become so? And even if you decide not to walk the mission of The Way you had better become prepared anyway for one of the New Worlds is a Prepared Place for prepared people only! So, you see Your Preparation is necessary one way or another. You see, in regards to preparation You have little choice and what you do have You had better weigh it very carefully, for The Way isn't something that you should treat lightly. You may not know nor honestly realize that The Way is Your Life, but it is. Do you hate me for telling you the Truth? God forbid. You should thank me and anyone else who tells you The Truth. Better You hear it now and heed it than to hear it later when Your "time" has run out! Of course, that cannot happen to a True Christian Spiritualist for they carry all their time with them, such as a man of the house of Urbane does.

If You meet the conditions of The Message of I Paul, The Way, it is then changed into Your personal guarantee, from the Supreme Spirit through Your Christ-Jesus, of Life! The way to The Way is a long hard road filled with many barriers, detours, and pitfalls and requires tremendous strength, devotion, self-discipline and Love to walk it. No one can possibly walk it alone. There must always be a leader who has the strength and courage to say, "Come, Follow Me!" And this leader must be a living example of walking The Way of which you wish to walk, both visible and invisible! For no

one, who is sane, would follow the spiritually blind nor the spiritually deaf. For who, but a mad one, would follow the undirected, the imbalanced, the fearful, the undecided, the purposeless, or the faithless? For what sort of fool would even dare utter the words “Come, Follow Me”? Only a spiritually dead one, and it is such as this that gather in the spiritually dead, those who live in and by the rules of “self,” their one and only love! The way of “self” is all dark and darkness. The Way is all light! Not an easy and rose-strewn path but All Light!

Now dear brother and Partner “T,” I “P” regrets to belabor the fact, but I “P” must for there is no true Friendship, no true Fellowship, and therefore no true Unity in the Family of the Church of the All in All. Why? Simply because The Way is being ignored by too many.

There is none fully righteous, no, not one, for they attempt to share The Way with “self.”

There is none that fully understands The Way and therefore cannot fully Follow The Way.

There are many gone out of The Way and they are together unprofitable to The Way.

There are none that do All good, no, not a one.

There are some whose throats are an open sepulchre,

with their tongues they use deceit, the poison of evil is under their lips, whose mouths are full of cursing and bitterness. Their ways are swift to shed injury, destruction and misery are in their ways, and The Way of Love, of Truth, of Unity, of discretion, of Justice, of Knowledge and Wisdom are not in their ways. They know not Peace. They fail to respect and recognize The Way! In none of these can be Christ-Jesus nor the Supreme Spirit. All True Christian Spiritualists should flee from such as the evils that they are and embrace and keep the Truth, The Way! Utilize Your gift, the Full Measure of which You have been gifted, Faith! As hope is the blueprint of Faith, Faith is the way to All Love! Give up Your right to be right in Faith and it will make All things right! That's the Power of the gift of Faith of which you have been given but usually ignore. You see, Faith is Faith, and nothing can replace it. Yet, sadly, many attempt to do so with an illusion - "self"! Just as The Way is The Way and therefore there can be no substitute for The Way!

It has been said that The Way is a method, a program, a means and a Power for achieving a Definite Result! A radical change in human consciousness and human nature bringing with it Freedom from want and fear, Regeneration of the whole person, and the true Fellowship of mankind everywhere. It is no small thing, but small and weak people can do it, indeed are peculiarly qualified to do it. The Way is

not a religion, but all religions have sprung from it. The Way is not a Science, but all real science has sprung from it.

The Way is the Power that keeps all things in the Universe on their courses and shows all life how to live. It is The Way The Universe works and it is The Way you work when You are in Your right mind. It is the norm of human life. People are sane when they obey it and insane when they ignore it. The Way is what the rationalists call the first principle of rational reason and the faithful call the Kingdom of Heaven. All things are made by it, supported by it and received by it. The Way is The Life. The Way is The Laws and the Presence of the Spirit. The Way is the road and its struggles. The Path and its Powers. The Pattern and the Method. It is Knowledge and Wisdom. It is understanding and discretion. It is Atonement and it is salvation. It is the Truth, the ultimate Reality, the self-existent, the Suchness. It is the Christs, the teachers, helpers, friends and saviours of all mankind. It is the King of Kings, the Ruler of all rulers, the Lord of all lords.

It is the Experiment of All experiments. It is the Experience of All experiences. The Way is the Ultimate denomination of All denominations.

It is all this at one and the same time. And whether you like it or not, or believe it or not, You are dealing with it -



positively or negatively every hour of Your life.

So, you see, dear brother and Partner “T,” anyone who fully exerts the honest effort to conform and obey its Principles will reach the Light. And those who fulfill all of its Principles will reach the Inner Circle of All Light for The Way is God and God is The Way! So be it.

Peace, I “P” and I “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## 10 – Wisdom

And Now For The Rest – X

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T” in the name of Christ-Jesus and for the Supreme Spirit let us continue with what it is that Wisdom speaks. “Withhold not good from them that it is due, and give to no one that which is less, or bad or evil. And always give cheerfully for the Lord is a cheerful giver. Say not to your neighbor, Go, and come again and tomorrow I will give; when You have it in hand, present that which is available. Devise not evil against Your neighbor but see that they live securely by You. For as the Lord wants You to have much, he also wants Your neighbor to have the same. Strive not with a neighbor without true cause. Envy You not the oppressor and choose none their ways. For the unrighteous are an abomination to the Spirit, but his secret is with the Righteous. The Power of the Spirit lies not in the house of the wicked, but he habitates in the house of the Just. Surely, he scorns the scorers, but he blesses and gives grace to the lowly. The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

“Hear, You children, the instruction of Your Father, and attend to know understanding, for we give you good advice, forsake you not the Laws of the Kingdom. For he

taught us also, and said unto us, ‘Let Your minds retain my words and Your hearts retain my laws, and Live.’ Find Wisdom and get understanding, forsake it not, neither decline from my thoughts nor from my side. Love us and we shall preserve you, Love ours and we shall always keep You. We tell you that Wisdom is a principal thing, so get Wisdom and with all your getting you will get understanding. For in the getting Your days will never end. You have been taught in The Way and it is Wisdom and have been appointed the right Path. All you need now is the desire to embrace it and be embraced. When you go out to do the work of Wisdom your feet will not be straightened and when you run you shall not stumble. Take fast hold of all that you have been instructed about, never let it go, for it is Your Life. Enter not into the path of the wicked and walk not in the way of evil ones. Avoid them, and pass them by, until we send you after them for then You will be strong enough to win them. Attend to the easy first and then You shall be fully prepared to reap the wicked and end their ways. Ponder always the path of Your feet and let all Your ways be established. And we Caution You, go not out if You fear, for if You fear You are not one of us and therefore You will fall. Drink the waters from Your own well which we have filled for a moment and You shall soon become its running waters.”

Dear brother “T,” I “P” shall finish with the rest You

need to know about Wisdom shortly.

Peace,

I “P<sub>z</sub>” and I “P.”

## **11 - The New Worlds**

### **And Now For The Rest - XI**

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T” in Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit. We wish to fully explain to you the meaning of The “New Worlds” as contained in The Message of I Paul. This is part one.

Know you not, O’ World, that you are the footstool that Christ-Jesus must have? For you are the last barrier to the completion of all that the Spirit has planned. And know you not you people of The World that you cannot have The World and the Supreme Spirit at the same time. For who can show us the Freedom of the World and its people? Who can show us the health of the World and its people? Who can show us the righteousness and the Love of the World and its people? Who can show us the Peace of the World and its people? O’ World where is Your truth? Where is Your unity? Where are Your healed, O’ World? Where are Your happy children? Show us All these things, O’ World, for we cannot see them, are we blind? We do see though, O’ World, the things you do in the name of God Almighty, but we ask you, O’ World, who is your God? Perhaps, O’ World, we are only partly blind for we see your wars, your hunger, your murders, your rapes, your apathy, your abuses of your natural resources, your

abuses of all life, both human and non-human; we see clearly your hate, your anger, your bigotry, your addicts, your hungry, your poor, your discrimination, your total folly and all your fools! Where, O' World is your Wisdom, your knowledge, your understanding, your discretion, your fairness, your caring, your sharing, your happiness, your joy, your justice? Show us O' World, show us, if not for your people's sakes or sake, show us for God's sake!

You can't, O' World, you can't, for you Love only "self" and you are totally selfish and your faith in God is weak or naught! You think, O' World, that you are God! But O' World, what it is you do is stink, yes O' World you stink of death and destruction and dis-ease. You are over-run and run by fools, O' World and you and yours turn your faces away from God!

Know you not, O' World, that the Spirits work through the hands of men and women? But these same men and women must get their hands out of someone else's pockets before any "good-works" can even begin! O' World, you are a pickpocket and a back-biter, a gossip, a war-monger, a slayer of innocents and therefore a hater of God Almighty, the True Ruler of All in All and whom you attempt to keep in exile. You lie, O' World, you are a bold-faced liar in the eye of God. You and your people, O' World, are the victims of your own punishments, evil and the good alike, for God is no respecter of persons, in the sense of the Truth that he

sends the sun to shine and the rain to fall on the good and the evil alike. He created your people O' World, for a purpose, and all that's in you, O' World, for a purpose also, a purpose for which you choose to ignore!

God doesn't change, O' World, he is the same yesterday, today and forever! But you, O' World, you had better change, or you will destroy yourself and twirl in darkness alone and lonely like many of your sisters do! O' World, you spin in a locked position in a Universe full of Spirits and you know not the Truth that you are the only evil that still exists in that universe! You have many false gods, O' World, but there is only One in Truth. You invoke many names, even the name of Christ-Jesus, at times, but you're not truly sincere O' World, you have little Faith and hardly any True Faith, confident that you will continue to spin merrily on your way forever. You see, O' World, you have failed God in many ways and especially in The Way! You must truly come to understand, O' World, that the Supreme Spirit is just that, the Spirit of all Spirits and his Christ are Spirits also. So, whenever you invoke their names you must do so in spirit and to truly do this you must first be a Christian Spiritualist. And a True one at that! You do this, O' World, and you will become a New World! And let us tell you, O' World, that you need not label yourself as a Christian Spiritualist, Oh, no, for labels and titles are meaningless, all

you need to do, O' World, is Follow and Comply fully with The Way! There is no better way than The Way! There is no other way! Just The Way, O' World. Come, O' World, Come! Follow us to The Way!

And O' World, let us tell you a Truth! God did not create you, O' World, he simply allowed You to be restored! You didn't know that O' World, and neither do you know nor believe that it's your last chance to remain restored, if you change, but it is! But don't take our word for it, after all O' World, we are but mere servants. Ask "time," O' World, and you do know what "time" will tell you. But what "time" isn't telling you, O' World, at the moment, it will show you very shortly!

Now we could say, good-luck Old World, but that's useless for luck is but an illusion just as you will be, Old World, for soon You will be New!

And by The Way, Old World, be sure and tell your people, especially the Creationists and the Evolutionists that they're all wet and they had better dry themselves off and Come Follow us!

In the name of Christ-Jesus and the New Worlds,

Peace,

I "P<sub>z</sub>."



## 12 - Faith - The Harbinger of The New Worlds

And Now For The Rest - XII

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner "T," with me, I "P," in Faith with Christ-Jesus and all true Christian Spiritualists everywhere, who for the love of the Supreme Spirit, do his will and obey all his Laws, make known to his All in All these matters:

Reason and conscience tell us what is right to do, and The Way cultivates these elements in us. We must remember though, that with every Right we have, we also have the Responsibility of not treading on the Rights of others. We need, therefore, the strength and the Courage, and the Common Sense to know when to give up our Right to be right, so that we may receive our Full Rights and preserve them for all Eternity. Whatever we give-up we actually keep for nothing you do in Faith and for Faith can ever be lost!

There's an answer to everything that exists, to every problem that exists. Our problem is that we simply do not understand, fully, The Answer! Every single problem that we can possibly be confronted with is a Teaching designed just for us and we must seek out The Answer and come to its

understanding, and then abide by it! Our unbelief, our doubts, bring us nothing but greater misery and grief, and worse, we spread it! Our anger causes anger, our hate causes hate, our laziness causes laziness, and so forth. Our examples are our leadership, our quality and our quantities of leadership! We must lead from Faith. We must Teach and Preach from Faith. We must exude Faith, walk in Faith and be Faith-full. For Faith can solve any problem and it is The Power of Faith that makes us whole and One. Faith will bring You peace. For Faith answers all questions and solves all our problems if only we will understand and Act on what Faith tells us.

We have a full measure of Faith, but the Supreme Spirit isn't going to do our believing for us for God will not do for us what we are capable of doing for ourselves. You don't have to prove to God that You have Faith. He already knows that he gave it to you! But he does want to see you use it.

With True Faith nothing is impossible; the impossible can only enter in where Faith has left!

He who follows Faith, come whatever, follows Jesus, and he who follows not Faith, follows “self.” The Message says to go out into The World and Teach and Preach, it doesn't say Go, if You have the money to do so, it doesn't say stay home and cry because You can't do God's Will and

God's work because You are broke! No, it doesn't say that at all nor does it mean such. It says Go, and do it, and bother not with the material things of the world for the Spiritual Things will sustain You. You see, You Teach, and You Preach wherever You stand, for that's in the world; and wherever you go that's out into the World. You do it at home, at work, at the beach, or wherever you stand at the moment and regardless of who is present you carry The Message, THE WAY! You carry the Truth, and You will begin to fulfill Your mission. And when you go out You will go further and further out until you have fulfilled Your mission and You will have a lot of help and factual assistance.

Remember, that Jesus knew in the spirit who, what, where and why about everything simply because he utilized his Full measure of Faith through the Spirit. We have the same Faith, the same amount, and we also have the Spirit. That's why he told us that we can do all that he did and even more for You shall know when! Did he lie? Of course not!

The Way is all that Jesus and I Paul have promised, our problem is the "self" that illusionary nothingness that defeats us time after time, and to be defeated by nothing, an illusion, is insane! The answer to the problem is Faith – Faith in Jesus, Faith in Christ-Jesus and Faith in the Supreme Spirit. You prove all things by such Faith and with total Faith in The Way and the doing of its commands,

demands and suggestions and by following its teachings faithfully.

Yes, faith is a tremendous Gift and Power, but it is useless where “self” prevails. And “self” is nothing more than the abuse of the Free-Will which God will not release you from for Freedom is not free. You must earn it. For anyone to be Free, the “self” must be dismissed and that requires tremendous self-discipline of the Free-Will or a Total surrender to God’s Will. And that’s a position in which You will find Yourself in, sooner or later, for in it You have no choice! And don’t doubt this, think it out, and You will see its Truth! And speaking of doubt, let me say this:

A tiny shadow of doubt is enough to defeat you. Everyone has prayed for something that never materialized. Now if the prayer was proper in all its aspects, then all that could possibly have precluded its happening was doubt. Your problem is a lack of True Faith and Your answer to its cause is doubt.

It doesn’t matter how large or how minute the doubt is, You had it and it defeated You. I Paul learned early on how doubt can defeat someone when he fell and fell hard on the road to Damascus – it was his doubt – his “self” that defeated him in his persecution of the New Sect of Jewish Messianists in the name of the Law! Not all of us are that

fortunate in ridding ourselves of our doubts. Yet I Paul still had a way to go to rid himself of his “self,” yet he did it. His “changing values” led him to his one “purpose in life” and to, at least, his goal if not to a total victory for the New Worlds. Christ-Jesus gave him the Power, but he had to work terribly hard to put it to use and he fell more than once again because he made errors and mistakes in his use of The Power, but he never misused it.

You see, doubt is the manifestation of what “self” uses to convince you that it is real. I Paul knew that there was no justification in refusing the Power of Christ-Jesus and found himself in the position of having to change and in a state of constant changing until he could be totally changed. And if You believe you are stubborn take a look at I Paul - he had to be blinded in order to get him to see! And when he had his sight restored, he never had any trouble afterward in “seeing” but he still had to eradicate “self” on his own, simply because God won’t do for us what we are capable to do on our own.

You see, most people have a sense of being “sent for” but a feeling of “I can’t get there!” That’s the same as being a Called of God and saying, “why bother, I’ll never be Chosen!” You see dear brother “T” that’s “self” being supported by doubt. With the Gift of Faith, you still have “self” and doubt. But True Faith eradicates both from Your

life!

Are you beginning to see why now that I Paul has drilled and pounded into our heads “Faith” and the shedding of the “self”? That’s what a recent missile to You titled “Self – The Miracle” is saying also. Get out of “self” and stay out! That’s what it is telling all of us, yet not all of us can understand it nor comply with it, and again it’s “self” that won’t let us. We won’t let ourselves do what we really want to do. Isn’t that insane? Of course, it is. Even I Paul told us that even he did that which he didn’t want to do, what he should do, but he says it wasn’t him that did it, it was the “self.” O’wicked man, he asked himself, what’s wrong with me? But he knew! He was rushing forward blindly in his zeal for The Way and his “self” was in the way of his ability to get totally in The Way. How did he get rid of something that was causing him all kinds of dis-ease such as petty arguments and the feelings he had that others were trying to do him in and discredit him? Simple! He first recognized that it was “self” that plagued him and that all his petty problems were nothing more than an illusion. Once he recognized that he still harbored doubt and that it fed his “self” he realized that it really wasn’t he who was being attacked, gossiped about, being backbitten and so forth. No, it wasn’t himself who was the true victim of all these things but what he stood for and that was the Supreme Spirit and Christ! Once he came fully

to this realization of Who was being attacked, he turned on his Full Measure of Faith, he changed his thinking and for the first time in his life he relied fully on Christ and the Supreme Spirit for all things, regardless of how small or how large. He realized finally he couldn't protect God or Christ, no, all he could do was serve them and theirs. You see, what I Paul learned he has passed on. Whoever turns on the Full Measure of Faith gifted to them, it will come alive in them and change them, and they will become real, and all illusions flee that which is real and true.

So, let us say one more time this:

How did I Paul defeat “self”? – same as Jesus did! Faith, to the Full Measure! Faith slays “self.” Faith slays fear! Faith puts to rest all illusions. True Faith opens the eyes to all that is invisible and that's why Faith is a Key, a Key that unlocks all the secrets and brings about their full and total understanding! Remember this – True Faith will allow You to transcend and therein lies all the answers that You do not presently hold nor understand. The tiniest speck of doubt feeds the “self” and precludes You from ever being a True Christian Spiritualist! You see, “doubt” – “self” needs to “see” before it can believe but Faith, the Full Measure of Faith has no doubt and where doubt is void “self” is non-existent and therefore Faith is no longer belief but Knowledge.

There isn't a single thing that exists that True Faith cannot overcome or set aright! Faith, then, is also The Key to the New Worlds, our task and our mission. The Gift of Faith is the Power of all powers available to mankind and it is the Key to the Gate of All Gates. For those who utilize the Full Measure of Faith gifted, nothing is truly impossible!

Now dear brother and Partner "T" it is true that everybody in this world we reside in has something to sell, all the way from themselves up to The Way. We, as Christian Spiritualists are "selling" our Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit to the inhabitants of this spaceship we call earth or world. Selling, in the sense, that it is free to one and all monetarily wise.

What we are "selling" is Faith, Hope, Justice, Understanding, Knowledge, Wisdom, discretion, Freedom, Truth, Love, Unity and Peace! Our "selling" is a giving-away! For we are a house of Seven Pillars:

Faith - Friendship - Fellowship - Freedom - Love - Truth - Peace! For in these Seven Pillars lie all things, including Unity, which is in every communication of The Message of I Paul, in every word, act and deed of Jesus and the desire in every heart and mind everywhere of those who have Faith in the Supreme Spirit.

Now within this house, when our banquet table is set, it



will be for All in All.

Our task, Your task, is to “set the table” and the Mission is to send out the invitation to everyone, everywhere. The Supreme Spirit being the Host will greet everyone who Comes through his personal envoy Christ-Jesus, who will introduce through his Ambassadors, the New Worlds! You see, we who are interspiritual know that the greatest thing we can do in life and make out of our life is Life! For no matter what You do in life You cannot get away from where You came from!

If You will live by Faith, You will be saved by Grace!

Walk away from no one unless You can honestly say to them - “See You all later, I go to move a mountain, self!”

Peace,

I “P.”

## 13 – Wisdom Speaks

A Christian Spiritualist's Common Sense  
in Regards to Religions and Sects  
And Now For The Rest – XIII

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T” in Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit. Let us continue with our missiles on Wisdom:

That maze of words we call The Message of I Paul, or The Way, draws upon Truth from whoever has been wise enough to hear it and see it and abide by it here on earth. The Message tells us that practically all Religions and all sects have at least a part of The Way, the Truth. We, as Christian Spiritualists, respect The Message of I Paul for what it is and whence it came. We do not solemnly nor idolatrously worship The Message – we respect its Truths and therefore we respect the Truth wherever it has been found, regardless of who, what, where, when and why, it has been found. Truth is Truth and no one can do anything against the Truth.

When it comes to most religions and religious sects, we, as Christian Spiritualists stand on common ground insofar as we all honor and worship God Almighty, no matter what he is called. We draw on whatever Wisdom they may have a part of. That's common sense, is it not?

Now we do not believe that all religions are interchangeable, nor do we care who belongs to which one. Our concern is strictly Spiritualism not Religionism. No one can deny the important doctrinal differences between the major religions and all the sects that have arisen out of them, all of them with their rites, rituals, sacrifices and so forth. And no one can honestly deny that these “terms,” “labels” and “titles” divide men and women. Religion in Latin (re-ligio) means “bind-back,” and this binding back requires us to understand the one thing they have in common with us, and that is The Way! If You have any doubts about this, a careful study of the missile “The Way” should clear it up for You, for in it are all the “terms” of the major religions and sects such as “First Principle” and “Suchness.” Our common ground is The Way, and our different ground is that we have The Way in our hands, in that huge mixture of words we respect and call The Message of I Paul and the fact that while they are Religions, we are not.

You see, a Hindu and a Muslim and a Christian and a Jew - and all the varieties of each - can meet in Unity as fellow-travelers of The Way. None need to yield their religion nor give up any Truths they have found there for themselves. All any one of them would have to give up is their arrogance and intolerance, and these defects, if they have them, cannot be

coming from their truths but by the taking-up of the errors of their Religion or Sect in the name of truth - The Way!

Now from the confirmed Atheist and despiser of religion one expects negative criticism of any religious statement about reality. Nothing surprising there and nothing much to be done about it, at the present moment. But the painful fact is that most of these misunderstandings and disagreements in these matters are generated by people who share religious beliefs and do not express such beliefs, true or not, in like terms. They feel they must quarrel about the “terms,” and in so doing they ignore The Truth. They rarely get so far as the consideration of the reality. And this is but one of the great tragedies of Religion and its children. They are “locked-in,” in arguments and wars about “terms” - mere verbal tokens and ignore All Truth being satisfied with their little piece! The thing to do is to discard all the “terms” - the rituals, the rites, the sacrifices, the hypocrisies, the sacrilegious, and even the meditations, the prayers, the fastings, everything! The Message of I Paul clearly tells us The Way - Love and do whatever You want!

You see, for us the response to any religion or any religious statement, is not at once to set up a jackal like ripping and tearing apart of such groups and their statements, for that would win us few to The Total Way, but to respect and revere their efforts to honor the Reality of the

Supreme Spirit in their words, acts and deeds. If all who believe in the Supreme Spirit and recognize Christ-Jesus as our teacher and guide to the Spirit in real Faith, could approach with open minds and hearts the variant practices and Truths of their brothers and sisters in God, there would be no need for an ecumenism of religious politics and liturgies, and the like. Then we, as True Christian Spiritualists could introduce into this world the true ecumenism – the Spiritual ecumenism of the Minds, the hearts and the spirits.

Anyone who will really, and not merely verbally, deny the claims of their “self” in favor of the claims of the Christs, The Truth, the Spirits, the Love and the Supreme Spirit, however he or she phrases it, opens themselves to the one source of help that has consistently demonstrated the power – The Power – by whatever name or term one deems to call it, is the Supreme Spirit, and those who Follow The Way, faithfully and fully in The Way are the ultimate seekers of Truth, the All in All of the Universe and are worthy of being known as True Christian Spiritualists, for they are!

So, Wisdom says Love, and do what You wish for Love, true Love, is all-inclusive for it is All in All. The Yellow Brick Road!

Peace, I “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## **14 - The Message of I Paul Condensed to Twelve Words**

What Does Wisdom Say About This Life?

And Now For The Rest - XIV

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner "T," in the name of Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit, we greet you with a spiritual kiss of Love.

What is the challenge of The Message of I Paul if not LIFE itself? For that is what the entire Message, the Way, really is and what it really teaches.

You can condense the entire Message down to the simple statement, already given to You, but practically forgotten already and with very little attention given to it when You first heard it, "The greatest thing You can make out of Your life is LIFE!"

You see, no matter what you do in life, You cannot get away from where You came from. No matter what you attempt to do to the Truth, You cannot alter it nor can You move it.

No matter what you attempt in the name of Love You cannot harm true Love.

No matter how great you believe your Faith to be, it isn't True Faith where doubt and fear lurk, and "self" proposes.

No matter how huge you believe Your understanding to be, it isn't full and therefore complete, where doubt, the tune composes.

No matter how great you believe Your Unity to be, it isn't true if it's simply the physical body that poses it.

For You see, "self" proposes, doubt composes, mankind poses, and the Spirit disposes!

Freedom, as you now know, is not Free! You have to earn it. If "self" runs your life You are not free! If doubt or fear control your mind, You are not free! If you need more than Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Unity and Peace to make your life complete, then you are not totally Free!

Your conscience is your guide to total Freedom – your consciousness, unadulterated in any way, shape or form, is what tells you that You are totally free and in the spirit!

If You're addicted to, or under the influence of anything that alters your consciousness and you are not fully Prepared, You are lost. Your life is empty! The proof? You need such mind-altering substances in order to pretend you have a life! But what you truly have is an absence of real life!

Yes, such as these are truly lost!

Now listen, for The Way in is the Way out, and the Way out is the Way in – the spirit!

What does Wisdom have to say about all this, let us hear and hopefully let us all see:

“A wise person who knows the difference between life and Life makes a great and happy leader, but a foolish person who attempts to lead is but a sad and heavy burden to all who would follow such a one. Be not misled! Be prepared to follow a prepared one who will walk with you for as many leagues as you require. Yet, those who are desirous of following The Way have an obligation also. Once presented with The Way they must not place any barriers in their own or in their brother’s and sister’s way! Such as these, who persist in erecting barriers along the path of The Way, must expect to be abandoned along The Way and left to catch up or continue stumbling their way into the darkness.”

“Only an unrighteous one, a fool, would totally abandon a brother or a sister to the darkness which is the inheritance of the unrighteous. The righteous need never fear the darkness for their righteousness profits them All in All.”



“The Spirit shall not suffer the spirit of the righteous to suffer, but it casts away the substance of the evil ones.”

“He becomes poor who deals with a slack hand, but the hand of the diligent make them rich. He that gathers in summer is a wise one, but he who sleeps through harvest is a one that causes shame. Blessings are upon the heads of the wise and just ones, but violence covers the mind and the mouth of the evil and foolish ones. The name of the Just is eternal but the name of the unrighteous are written in the darkness. The wise in heart and minds will receive instructions and commands and will not fail, but a prating fool will fall and fall and fail. He that walks uprightly walks The Way surely but he that perverts his ways, the negative ways, shall be known to the Spirit. He that winks with the eye causes only sorrow, but a prancing fool shall always fall.”

“The mouth of a righteous one is a well of life, but violence causes the well to dry up and the fool to go without the cup of life. Hate stirs up strife, but Love eliminates all negatives. In the lips of those who have found Understanding is found Wisdom and they fear not to utter it. But a rod is for them who of their own folly are void of understanding.”

“Wise ones lay up knowledge, but the mouth of the

foolish is near destruction.”

“The rich man’s wealth is his strong city, the destruction of the poor is their poverty.”

“The labors of the righteous make of life the greater Life! The labors of the evil make a darkness out of Life!”

“They that are in The Way of the greater Life keep Our Message and obey Our instructions, but they that refuse our guidance, and our reproofs err destructively. They that hide anger and hatred and call another a liar with lying lips and utter slander and bitterness, they are fools. In the multitude of words there wanteth not evil, but they that refraineth their lips from evil are wise. The tongues of the just and the discreet are as fine silver but the hearts of the unjust and profane are worth little. The lips and the tongues of the wise sustenance multitudes but the same of the fools die for the want of Wisdom and Understanding.”

“The called of the Supreme Spirit are made rich and he adds no sorrow to it.”

“It is as sport to a fool to do mischief and play with addictive toys, but they who will come to understand the foolish ways of the flesh have Wisdom.”

“All the fears of the wicked shall rain down upon them, but the desires of the righteous shall be granted unto them.”

“As the whirlwinds pass so shall the evil ones, the unrighteous, be no more, but the Righteous are an everlasting Foundation.”

“As strong drink to the stomach, so also is smoke to the minds as is the vulgarity of the fools who persist in their usage.”

“The Faith of the righteous shall be gladness, but the fear and doubt of the fool shall be exiled with them.”

“The Way of the Spirit is the strength of the upright, but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.”

“The righteous shall never be removed but the wicked shall not inherit the new earths.”

“The integrity of the upright will guide them, but the perverseness of fools will destroy them. The righteousness of the spiritually perfect shall direct their way but the physically wicked shall fail by their own will.”

“When it goes well for the unjust they rejoice and dance in the cities, but when they cometh hither they see not nor hear not and dance not.”

“Dear children, remember well that the greatest thing You can make out of your life is Life. For those who are upright in The Way are his delight and shall join their hand

in our hand in Love and Peace eternal.”

Now dear brother “T” You should know well that no true seeker of Truth is ignorant of their own problems as well as the problems of all other seekers of truth. Yet many of these seekers spend far too much precious space brooding over the problem in comparison to its cure. As we well know every problem has its solution, yet it is delayed by the procrastinations of the seekers to make a decision. Real problems never go away on their own and any other type of problem is nothing but inane folly and imagination. That is, uncontrolled and uncultivated imagination, the home of all illusions.

All seekers of Truth must make a decision whether they wish to or not, for if they do not, they will never find that which they profess to seek. That decision is simply to follow The Way actively and consistently or to continue in their perfunctory ways in which they now allow their life to be lived for them by “self.”

Speaking naturally from the spirit and for I Paul, I “P<sub>z</sub>” see little change after the past thirteen missiles that would indicate that they have had any real impact upon the Family. I “P<sub>z</sub>” do see and hear of decisions made but unkept. I “P” do see and hear of plans made and yet ignored.

I “P<sub>z</sub>” would have, by now, fed you strong meat but

there is still a cloud of dissension over you and therefore you preclude me from giving you more than milk – you are yet babes. And it's not just the dissension, the confusion, the divisions among you, but it's also the same within each of you, the internal strifes within each of you that precludes your portion of strong meat. Why reveal the Highest Truths and the greatest mysteries to babes who do not hear and cannot see beyond their “self”? Should we entrust such matters to illusionarians? We think not!

You have got to wrestle with your “self” before you can even begin to wrestle with the Spirit. And once you grapple with God you won't be let go until You are changed!

Know you not, yet, that anything that is not of Faith is of destruction? Is your doubt Faith? Is your fear Faith? Is your “self” Faith? Are illusions made of Faith? Flee them! Imagine only that which is good, and you will receive good! Imagine only that which is true, and you will receive Truth! Imagine only that which is to come, and it will come! Imagine only evil and surely evil will befall You! Yes, man is the victim of his own punishment for God punishes not! God loves!

I “P<sub>z</sub>” wonders, will any of you ever learn to stay out of the kitchen if you can't stand and understand the heat and the hustle and din of it, instead of barging in and adding to

the confusion of it? I “P” wonders if any of You will ever learn to say, “I don’t know” when you truly don’t, instead of rushing in like a fool to display your “self” and your ability to nit-pick? Oh, I “P” see progress – all the way from a smoke-filled room to the who, what, when, where and why of marriage. Great progress that!

Why is it that you do not follow the procedure as given in The Message, for an answer to those things you are ignorant of or have little understanding of? Is it your pride of mind or your “self” or both?

You see, I “P” thanks the Spirits that you all think, but I “P<sub>z</sub>” thinks only from The Message when I “P<sub>z</sub>” talks to you. Why don’t you?

The mind may reason but it’s the heart that acts – it’s the believer who acts. The reasoner may decide there is no need to act, but the true, full believer will act, regardless of the reasoning! You see, one of the things The Message tells you is, that if you have already made covenant you will act regardless of what may come! And that covenant is the utilization of the Full Measure of Faith, nothing less, or otherwise such action may be dangerous.

You are not going to defeat the things of this world that need desperately to be defeated, by the flesh alone. They can only be defeated with the Spirit. Therefore, you must act and

Speak from the spirit and The Message is a perfect place to begin to do so. What? Have you not had The Message long enough to speak more from it than from “self”? We believe so.

For what would you replace a negative addiction with if not by a positive addiction? For example, let us again choose what many label as alcoholism.

The Way in, i.e., drinking addictively, is the Way out, i.e., drinking non-addictively – that’s a simple reversal of physical action. The Way in is a negative habit – the Way out is a positive habit, a physical act of reversal.

Yes, dear brothers and sisters everywhere, the greatest thing you can make out of life is Life for The Way in is spirit and The Way out is Spirit!

Now before I “P<sub>z</sub>” goes to work on a missile about “doubt” and the key that turns “doubt” to belief, let me say this for your edification:

The workable levels of The Message of I Paul are as follows and they are its Seven Pillars through which anyone can discern fully The Message and Prepare-Follow-Come, for they bring about Change – Changing – until you are totally Changed.

## **The Seven Pillars of The Message of I Paul**

1. Realization.
2. Analyzation.
3. Organization.
4. Imaginatization.
5. Concretization.
6. Verbalization.
7. Spiritualization.

Think life – Live LIFE.

Peace,

I “P<sub>z</sub>.”



## **15 – How to Cultivate The First Wild Doubts of Doubt!**

How to Use the Key that Turns Doubt into Belief!

And Now For The Rest – XV

In the name of the Spirits, I “P<sub>z</sub>”, greet You all. Peace!

Let us begin with two questions.

### **1. What is doubt?**

Doubt is to be uncertain of a fact or a belief. Doubt is to be fearful. Doubt must see its God while Faith is a belief in the invisible God. Doubt is an illusion. Fear is faithlessness and ignorance. On the highest thought levels, we have nothing to doubt but doubt and nothing to fear but fear. At the lower thought levels, You have their companion, “self.” On all levels though, the task is to replace doubt, fear and “self” with Faith, Hope and Love.

### **2. What is prayer?**

In its lowest level it is the simplest and most beautiful and most wonderful thing in this world. It is an infant coddling with its mother. It is a child talking with his father. At this level it is called low prayer. It becomes middle prayer when the child starts talking to his father about the needs of other children. And it is called High Prayer when the child is rapt beyond personal concerns and immersed in pure

worship and adoration of the living Flame of Light which is his source and goal. It is, at all levels, love!

But let us not go beyond low-level prayer too soon, indeed ever. For Jesus himself, the night before he was crucified, used low level prayer. Therefore, it is well not to lose the capacity of a child talking to his Father! For all our high flights, there are moments in life, perhaps the greatest moments, when we are returned to being just a child talking to his Father. Please, Father, don't let thy gifts of Glory ever make us forget our eternal childhood in thee.

Prayer, at all levels, is the most wonderful and beautiful thing of this world but like everything else entrusted to us, its beauty shines through a cloud of confusion and distortion, “Self” – Doubt – Fear!

“Prayer” is as “Love” a great word that is burdened almost to death by free and easy talk on the subject. Many a one who goes in for seeking God soon find themselves often talking with exhilarating glibness about high states of “prayer” and the great powers of “Love.” (I “P” have personally been in this up to my ears, so I “P” am level with the other offenders and not looking down my nose at anyone, just because I “P” has changed.) In the midst of certain kinds of cocksure talk about “love” and “prayer,” however, I “P” feel a deep uneasiness. For the fact is that

prayer and love are profound and sacred mysteries about which most of us know very little and can do even less. The little we can do is very important, but it is still little. “Optimistic” and “Positive” feigning to the contrary is not really healthful, but, since wholeness depends on Truth, eventually is sickening.

The confrontation of this situation is very unpopular - the writer, therefore, had better from now forward stay in the first person, which is the only sound place to be in difficult discussions, stop talking about the “other offenders” and describe his own experience.

Now I “P” do notice that many people are involved in “eager” and “well-meaning” and largely unconscious pretense in the key areas of prayer and love. But a far more disturbing observation is that I “P” myself have not always been able to stay out of this charming and mutually-seldom-criticized daisy chain. Like a lot of other eager-beavers I “P” had learned what I “P” ought to be doing in prayer and love, and what the great ones and God-lovers have done in prayer and love, and the temptation to talk as if I “P” was in the ninth or tenth grade in these subjects is almost irresistible. Indeed, it was irresistible. But quite frequently The Self-Existent would in his marvelous and mysterious ways of love, rigor and severity, and it reluctantly was brought home to my attention just where I

“P” stood – really stood in these matters. And I “P” see, quite apart from any monkey play of pious inferiority or phony humility but very simply as The Truth, that in the practice of prayer and Love I “P” was in kindergarten. (I “P” will not speak for anyone else but I “P” will say that I “P” didn’t feel lonely there – I “P” had much company.) You see, I “P” was once a beggar and a clodhopper when it came to prayer and love. Now I “P” am in the grace of God and it moves through me and I “P” becomes a vessel for love. And again, the Spirit acts and I “P” becomes a channel of prayer. This is not my love nor my prayer! I “P” am entirely conscious, indeed unusually conscious, while all this is going on. But afterward it is very hard to bear true witness to what happened because “self” elements sometimes will creep back in despite all that has been learned. Now, the watch is never relieved. And I “P” keep the key safely in me now at all times.

All right, so prayer is the key. Before talking about how to use it, may we first examine the key briefly?

It is an ancient key, as old as mankind here, and very much older, and being a gift of God, it is purest gold. But before we can use it, we need to clean it off and brush is up a bit, for it is tarnished with the adversary’s rancor and smudged with human perversity and weakness – “self” – doubt – fear. Prayer and purity are necessarily related.

And so, we need to say a word about morals. This, of course, is another one of those hot potatoes. The modern puritans love it excessively, and the modern libertines hate it excessively. Those in between tend to hold a “let’s skip it” mentality. But no skipping is possible here if we are to consider prayer at all.

The science of right and wrong (morals) must accompany the science of divine access (prayer – low-middle-high). Observe why. Genuine prayer, even the most rudimentary kind of prayer is an approach to Divine Life, and therefore to sacred power. If the approach is right and true, it is one of the greatest things a human can do. If the approach is wrong, it is self-defeating or literally and very seriously dangerous.

For the divine life is real, and sacred power is power, and such things are not given to nitwits, unless the nitwits insist, and they spend the rest of their life wishing they hadn’t. Divine virtue immemorially has been surrounded with safeguards, to ignore which is folly. If you touch but the hem of the garment of Truth, you touch and draw into yourself his living sap, his sacred Life-stream. This is not a pious fiction. It is more real than electricity.

Any prayer at all is better than no prayer, and generous fools may succeed sometimes where the stingily prudent

fail but let not any of you be deceived by all of that – there are right and wrong ways to approach God Almighty and you have been sternly cautioned to learn what they are and to observe them in your practice. If you're clean morally, go ahead and pray. If you're not cleaned up, get cleaned up, nothing complicated or obscure is suggested here. Just clean up in the simplest possible sense. Specifically, just stop lying, stop cheating, stop deceiving, stop guzzling, stop doing drugs, stop gorging, stop loafing, and coveting. Stop judging, envying and condemning. Stop wallowing in self-pity, self-hatred and self-concern. Stop hating or fearing Your brothers and sisters.

Unless you are delirious or deranged, you know what you are doing and which of these little past times are on your list. It is not a philosophical matter at all. These things, Spiritually considered, are dirt. Prayer is a movement toward spiritual wholeness and cleanliness (oneness-integrity-health). And dirt and holiness do not mix. It is not the holiness that suffers in an improper contact, it is the dirt. If You touch the holy in an unclean or unduly dirty condition, You are liable to be placed in the darkness: and I “P” know because I “P” have been there.

But now here is something for all of us to remember always. If everybody waited to approach God until they had perfectly cleaned themselves up, they would never pray at

all. Because it is not in our power to accomplish our own physical purification or perfection. Again, it is very simple. We are required to clean up as much as possible before turning to God. That's preparation. As always some "little things" remain to our responsibility, and on those "little things" turns the whole wheel of Grace, we must do our part, the part God won't do for us simply because we can do them for ourselves. Then we go to Him and are warmed in his fire, certainly never burned beyond our capacity to endure, if we have exerted the honest, the earnest, the fullest effort possible in our Preparation, our cleanup job!

You see, out of Prayer and Love and out of the warmth of the benign burning, comes the capacity for further cleansing, this permits deeper prayer and deeper Love and thus the Supreme Spirit and man cooperate in the basic phase of salvation. This purgation phase is the Follow stage - which nobody - note - nobody escapes. God is Author and Lord of Love, and he is by no means above loving whores, but they wind up washing his feet in their tears.

Prayer is the Key to the Will of God - man's Well-Being. Prayer is easy and simple; it is also deep and difficult. This is a typical paradox of The Way to God, and like all such mysteries it is also a very practical fact. The first motions of prayer are humbling to the rational mind, because we would not have to pray at all if the rational mind were as competent

as it sometimes thinks it is. Nobody really understands prayer so that they could analyze it and explain it. And yet everyone, for their own direction, has to understand as well as possible.

A Christian Spiritualist, a seeker of Truth, ought to know by now that one cannot approach a state of prayer from a position of “self” - doubt - fear or an unclean position. You don’t ask God to clean up Your “house” - You do that before You approach God. You make amends to the best of your ability before You approach God. Remember! You can get burned by the heat of that Eternal Flame.

There is no end to the ways one may speak of prayer. It may be said, for example, that prayer is a divine instinct, a divine art, and a divine breath.

Prayer obviously is an instinct, the deepest of all. The act of praying, the calling for help, for Life, for sustenance, for Love and understanding and guidance is built into us far below the level of language and conceptual thought. It is in our very cells. It is in our vegetable, animal, and infantile natures, which we never lose no matter how old or sophisticated our minds become - we carry all our “time” with us!

A sudden upset is apt to throw us back to these levels at any time. And this is gain not loss, if it enables us to recover



our true inner-self and therefore seek help from its Mother, the Universe, and our Father who created us, the Supreme Spirit of the Universe.

You see, dear brothers and sisters, the whole Creation up to the human level is one vast orchestration of need and fulfillment, hunger and food, seeking and finding. This is not the language of any Religion, oh no! It is the language of the lower existence. If man has lost the feeling of participation in the Universal Prayer – life at that level – it is because “self” and its companions has shut him off from nature and from the Supreme Spirit. But he can recover because Prayer is in him and it is waiting to use its “voice” whenever the man’s outer shell is scratched. If the shell is cracked, the voice sounds loud and clear.

Sometimes a light tap will break the physical shell, and the prayer is heard easily and sweetly. Sometimes, nowadays a real whack is required. A good example of such a person would be one we label an Atheist. Actually, there is no such thing as an Atheist – just people who do not realize their own depths and neither do a lot of religious people that know only what their religion teaches and they sadly abide by it, sad because they fear to go outside their religion and into themselves to find The Truth.

Now we have said Prayer is an instinct, we also said it

was an Art and a Breath.

How is prayer an Art? When You have fully recovered Your vegetable-animal instinct for Prayer. (Which is apt to restore Your health and give You a considerable measure of relief from your neurotic “self-concern.”) The art of prayer is really nothing fancy, it is just the threshold where consciously and with full rationality and freedom, You reach out to contact and offer Yourself to the Supreme Spirit who broods above You and in You to be a reasonable and divine, and living sacrifice unto him.

There are no rules in prayer in the sense of stiff and unreasonable do's and don't's. But over the centuries many major mystics have left us a legacy in the Art of Prayer and their experiences, experiments, trials and errors, and achievements, discoveries and surprises and their techniques for “soaring above” and returning. The Message of I Paul has much to say about these forms of Prayer . . . Cogitation - Meditation - Contemplation - and what we call out-of-body experiences, the traversing of the Spheres. These, coupled with Silence and Preparation, are the Art of Prayer.

Beyond Instinct and Art, Prayer is breath. Beyond intentional training, as its flower and fruit, there is the life of Spontaneous Aspiration, receiving and reciprocating

continuously the Love of God and Meditating it to the Creation, rising above personal “self-consciousness,” way higher, as a sort of higher instinctual octave in which the rationality and direction of the human nature are transformed in a greater Intelligence and a greater Guidance. Prayer now is as steady as the heartbeat and the breath, but with full and joyous participation. It is indeed the compounding of the human breath with the divine breath. Prayer at this level is not learned from books or human beings but from the Spirits of God, themselves.

Prayer is both the key to the human hearts and minds as well as to The Mind of the Supreme Spirit. To use the key properly is to be prepared properly. And every child of God who is groping his or her way back to God’s house should Prepare, Follow, Come!

If they are not perfect then they must Change, keep Changing until they are Completely Changed!

If You exert the full, the honest, the earnest effort and do not doubt nor fear the results which are guaranteed, You will be All things to All people in the name of the All in All now and forever.

If you doubt this or fear this, then I “P<sub>z</sub>” would tell you to Pray and to Love. Peace, I “P<sub>z</sub>”

## **16 - The Practice of Abandonment - Clearing The Way to True Prayer**

And Now For The Rest - XVI

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T,” in the name of Christ-Jesus we salute You and Yours. We know You pray, and often, and we hope that this missile will help clear the way to True Prayer.

Let us begin with a question: How do you clear the way for true prayer? At any moment, shock or emergency may clear it spontaneously and abruptly (but probably only temporarily). But otherwise, two steps are usually involved:

1. A moral cleanup which we have already covered in CPM #15, and
2. A surrender to the Supreme Spirit, a giving up of the self-direction of Your life and affairs and abandoning them to the divine will and providence. For convenience sake, we can cite this act as “surrender” or as abandonment. Now “surrender” would imply a loss of freedom but in such an act as we suggest here, it is a step above Freedom to Total Freedom! Can You perceive this Truth?

Surrender seems to be a firm and indispensable prerequisite to any form of real spiritual progress. You see, most balked or bogged-down attempts to realize God can be traced back to a failure or refusal to “surrender.”

Abandonment or surrender is a definite, critical, technical phase of the truth-seeking life. If You want to work with it, You must first understand what it is and then realize that it is not only important but inescapable as a condition which permits, real living, breathing, knowing contact with the Higher Consciousness! In brief then, in order to contact the Spirit, you must surrender! “Oh God, I am your property and I give myself back to You totally!” That’s Surrender and Abandonment if it’s honest and full, earnest and true.

You see, dear brother “T,” many are called but few are actually chosen. All the called have been but ordinary men and women who, with all their own personal impurities and barriers, answered the call and were chosen, and being chosen they either immediately or in a short span of temporal time abandoned “self” and surrendered themselves totally to the Supreme Spirit. For example, there was Abraham, Joseph, Isaac, Moses, Noah, Melchizedek, Jesus, James the Just, I Paul, Francis of Assisi, John the Twenty-third, Father Damien, the leper priest, Prisca and Claudia and so forth.

Just ordinary people these who were changed into extraordinary people simply because they surrendered to the inevitable and had patience, constancy and Love!

So, what is surrender but the giving-up of the “self,” the self-centered notion that “I” just as “I am” can direct and run my own life effectively and well. Surrender and abandonment is preceded by a keen appreciation that without conscious cooperation with the Spirit, “I” do not know how to eat properly, to sleep properly, to work properly and most certainly “I” do not know how to pray or Love properly.

This realization is not cheap, Freedom never is, and particularly for those people of good health and medium or large bankrolls it is exceedingly difficult to grasp at the working-level, that is, at the point where it becomes a moving force and not just a pious notion. It is true that no one can live there well for a single day without intentional contact with Spirit. But people who are “doing all right” in this world find it hard to believe, to know, and to feel this Truth.

What can be done about it? First of all, You must be alert to a certain kind of event that varies greatly from person to person, but which no life is without - crisis, disasters, tragedies, dis-eases and injuries. These are great aids in the

process in which we are considering. A major aspect of their significance in the human moral and spiritual economy no doubt lie in their peculiar power to help in the abandonment to God.

When these things come, You are wasting Your life if you do not seize them as a means to surrender at the feet of Christ's. The harder it is to take the more powerful the potion. It is now necessary to refuse the nudgings of the "self," the false anodynes of whining and self-pity, to reject the gall of cursing and complaint, and to gaze steadily through the darkness to the ever-present Light.

But then when the scalding cup of pain or loss is drunk right down it takes You into the Presence as nothing else can as quickly. Of course, disasters and dis-eases are not to be self-sought nor self-induced. Whether you know it or not, there is in every human being a streak or twist of insanity, usually dormant, but still effective at times which draws the person to injury or dis-ease for wretched and weirdly "self" and selfish reasons of its own. Do not say too quickly that You could not be guilty of this, You may be, it is a very common condition. The probe of truth must be thrust right into the stinking boil. Any tendency in Yourself towards fraudulent dis-ease or tricked-up tragedies should be faced, watched and denied any influence in the mind, heart or physical body. You will never know the redemptive power of

real pain unless you constantly reject phony pain. The true cross is the straight road to the Highest, but false crosses are the meanest and most injurious kind of pretending conscious or sub-conscious that a human being can stoop. If you must play games do not do so at this level. It is a travesty of the deepest Revelation of Truth that this earth has ever received. Do not dare to provoke or improve on that terrible moment. Yes, that tragedy, yes, that injury, yes, that dis-ease, yes that pain, which one dedicated and devoted man surrendered All, Abandoned All unto his physical death so that we would not be burdened by the same. Yet his yoke now is easy and his burden, now, is light for it is The Way! He prepared, He followed, and He went so that we could follow after Him, and that's why we have no excuse not to Prepare, Follow, Come! The truth is, that if You don't, You truly are insane. And You do not have to be crucified to do so! Just let him hang there and go eat, drink and be merry for You know what the morrow will bring!

Jesus' message is clear - do not take suffering! Do not take the cross unless I give it to You! The gateway to the Christs is The Way and it has been given to all of You. Don't play-act for the Father expects his sons and daughters, not a bunch of hams.

Now let us get back to Abandonment. Suppose you are not in any difficulty. Suppose you are "doing all right" in



this life. Suppose you are not caught up in false suffering. Suppose you do see the necessity of surrender to God and the Abandonment to his Will and Providence. Suppose you are willing to do this as far as you can be willing in spiritual sleep. (Which is where most of you are, remember?) Where do you go from there?

Well, if you're like most other people who don't have The Message of I Paul, or have it and ignore it, you go lock yourself in the bedroom or bathroom or wherever, and you probably reach out to the Spirit by saying something like this:

"Hello, are you there? I'm feeling well, thank You, and I'm actually doing rather well down here. How's it going up there? Now correct me if I'm wrong, but I've been hearing about a thing called surrender and I've decided I'd like to give it a whirl. Would you mind telling me about it?"

Now that may seem odd or funny to some of you but it's really sad because there won't be any answer from above forthcoming. Why? Because to surrender one's being to God and to abandon oneself to his Will and providence is something a rational person is capable of doing on their own. Even sadder is the fact that if they had The Way and the Way does come by hearing, they would know what was necessary. They say it pretty well in AA - Get out of the

driver's seat and stay out! At least try to let God run your machine and You go along for the ride.

The secret is just to remember to do it! The actual attitude and act is not so hard, but many of you are quite slipshod when it comes to remembering. Patiently and with good humor, in spite of failures, make an honest effort to remember. Make little quick prayers for the grace to remember, for it has worked for many. It's simple but tricky. Just remember - to remember. You cannot realize how much hangs on remembering until You try it. But first You have to remember.

The "self" really hates this business, and it will inevitably counter attack on at least two fronts, first with a tweezers and then and later on with a hammer. First "self" will use the tweezers in the phase in which you are trying to remember to surrender, and they are so light and so deft you have to be an old campaigner to notice what is actually going on. All a neophyte can observe is that, somehow, in spite of good intentions, You are forgetting to surrender. Automatically, with no conscious knowledge of how it happened, "self" winds up in the driver's seat, again and again, running Your life like a demolition derby. So, you try again and again and as the days pass on Your ideas about surrendering pass on also. After a while if you do remember, You may start all over again. The secret is not to start over,

again and again, but to remember to begin and then to never look back. Or, after a while when You do remember Your original intention, You may feel a faint discouragement and distaste for the effort involved. Somewhat later it may occur to You that the whole idea is unsound. “After all, why wind up throwing Your life to the winds and acting eventually perhaps like a spineless dope - a man does need to have some of the control of his own affairs in his own hands, it’s only natural - responsibility is something we all have to remember, etc., etc., etc.” By this time, of course, the end of the whole matter is in sight. The hammer has done its work and soon “self” will feel safe to put it away until the next nasty little threat to its kingdom pops up in your head.

Now maybe you think this is a funny or silly over-portrayal. On the contrary it is taken right out of all your lives, my own included. And again, it is much more likely to happen to you than you can possibly realize until you really try to slay “self” and surrender.

What is the proper strategy in such a case? I “P” says it is not just to go on making harder efforts and kicking yourself when you fall. The ground needs to be reconnoitered on an empirical basis. And what do we find? Those whom the adversary tricks right out of the game are or have been loners. The “I” can do it on my own type. Any of those that are listening to this right now or have you all

succeeded in defeating “self” and surrendering to God and abandoning your will to His Will and providence?

So, anyway and regardless of the above question, the secret lies not only in more determined efforts and remembering, but also in a constant association with other people who are attempting to make the same effort.

You see, here you really need the Family, the ecclesia, to lift you up, to care and to share, and to carry you on upwards. You all need to pretty regularly swap experiences with other laborers along this particular section of the path, The Way! You need also occasional contact with journeymen who are further along and who are in veritable contact with The Master, and who can reflect their knowledge of what they have learned in overcoming the “self” and in surrendering to the Supreme Spirit.

Dear brother and Partner “T” we shall continue with abandonment shortly and short.

Peace,

I “P” and I “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## **17 – Abandonment – Clearing The Way For Prayer**

And Now For The Rest – XVII

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T,” we greet You in the name of Christ and the Supreme Spirit. You still have “time” for everything! Prayer is older than all the Religions of the earth combined and is therefore not a religious act, per se. Its use in most Religions and by religious people everywhere is more of a form of begging than of worshiping the Supreme Spirit. Almost all instinctive prayer develops into the begging or entreating the Almighty for something in the nature of a very personal, individual gain. Prayers such as “Oh God send me food,” is a prayer of the type cited where there is nothing collective involved and is usually coming from a person who if he had food wouldn’t share it with another hungry person. Jesus, when praying in the Garden, asked the Father to “let this cup pass from me, but Your will not mine be done.” Remembering that Jesus had surrendered his life totally to God and had abandoned his will to God and his providence, could You call this begging? What should it be called? If Jesus already knew his karma in regards to his physical life would he be begging? Jesus’ prayer was a simple request of, “Please God, if there is

another way, show it to me.” And even when he was hanging on the cross, he shared his own reward of abandonment with another immediately before his death and he has been sharing it with All in All ever since as Christ-Jesus, our immediate Christ of the Christs. That prayer in the garden was not only instinctive, but an Art and a prayer of breath. Of course, we only cite the garden prayer as an example for who really knows what a man prays when he goes alone to pray and does so in silence? What Jesus actually prayed in the Garden, if he actually did so, will always remain a mystery but what he said on the cross was public. Yet even the gospel writers cannot agree on even that! Even the Lord’s Prayer whose authenticity is in doubt is still a very good example of sharing collectively in prayer – its Our Father, and give us our daily bread, and forgive us and forgive our trespasses, and so forth.

The point of all this is that prayer for selfish gain is no prayer at all. It lacks love and it lacks Unity and it cometh not from pure Truth, it lacks Wisdom and reaches not out to Peace! God is no respecter of individuals – God is concerned with All his sons and daughters and their Well-Being, collectively. Do you think Your prayer would be answered if you begged God thusly: “Please God, don’t let the bomb fall on my city, let it fall somewhere else.” Do You really think it would be? Don’t waste Your “breath” in such a foolish type

of nothingness.

You see, the Instinct of prayer is the compulsion to make contact with the Highest Consciousness, the desire and drive to “talk” to the Spirit. The Art of Prayer tells us how and the breath or the aspiration tells us when. Common Sense ought to tell us that a prayer that shares and cares for All in All is a true prayer and one that is not is a tin-cup prayer. When you surrender Your physical life, Your gift from God, back to God, as a living physical sacrifice and You abandon Your Free-Will, a gift from God back to God, You’re simply giving-back not giving-up, and in the giving-back is only profit, never loss. For whose life is it anyway?

And what do you gain? Knowing contact with the Spirit, Knowledge, Understanding, Wisdom, Truth, Unity, Love and Peace – LIFE!

Abandonment and Surrender are the Highest levels of True Faith, another gift of God and like All gifts of God they allow You the Power to return Home.

Why is Prayer the simplest and most wonderful thing on the spaceship called earth? Simply because although You cannot “see” God You can talk to God. What can be more beautiful or more rewarding than this on Your earth? Yet you cannot truly do so in a pure physical state only. It requires the compounded cooperation of both the physical

body and the spiritual body to be successful. The mind alone cannot achieve contact, it requires the full cooperation of the “minds,” the Unity of the opposites.

In conclusion of Abandonment and Surrender we would not have You ignorant any longer as to what the “self” really is – the “self” is what the religionists believe to be another God, the Devil! Lucifer! A Christian Spiritualist knows that the Devil is an illusion! Yet the religionists are partly correct but only because some of You even worship “self” and it is more “Your God” than the True God, the One God of All in All. If God is all good, where does all evil come from? Even I Paul wrestled with this for a long, long and very agonizing span of his physical life due to his preconceived ideas and supposed truths, until he knew that evil came from the “self,” that illusionary nothingness that he finally abandoned and banished from his “True-Self.”

Let us quickly tie this all together for You.

If and when You do remember and begin to wonder when that “hammer” is going to fall again, remember that if the tweezers fail the hammer will fall – You must keep the watch! If you succeed over any good period of “time” to remember to surrender, if You really do begin to get out of the driver’s seat, if the attitude of Abandonment begins to become habitual and involves the minds and the heart –



then the little culprit begins to bang away with the hammer. That is to say, it drops the subtlety, steps out in the open and confronts You directly with its own special version of an old-time favorite of Yours “Frank and Fearful Possibilities,” the lines go something like this: “What! Are we to have no part in the very government of our own life – none at all? Does God wish to destroy our integrity? Having given us the innate and sacred thirst for freedom, does he now propose to make a puppet out of us? Is he, after all, a God of slaves? Are we finally to have no privacy, no choice, no adventure? No noble individuality and personal striving? Is all to be swallowed up in the ghastly surrender? It’s a swindle, a scam, a shame! To hell with it, we won’t have it, that’s all. We will just forget all about it and get back to normal, back to sanity, back to real life!”

This kind of concern, whatever the language in which it may appear, is a heavy-handed attack against Your progress towards Abandonment, and it is likely to strike home not only in the mind but in the deep emotional nature. Something very profoundly rooted in the nature of every human being fiercely and passionately does not want to Surrender to anybody or anything. That little old chum of Yours, “self” particularly, it does not want to be subordinate to a “God” it does not believe in and which it regards as a piece of pious idiocy. Its god is the god of Obscuration and

Materialism – itself! It loathes the True God as a cosmic and eternal enemy of true Light. Its god is Pride and False light.

You see, the “self” can be seen as an amiable and misleading disguise – one of the masks you wear and are afraid to Surrender and Abandon.

The real face of the enemy is what You see in the mirror and it is that which is opposed to surrendering its life unto the hands of its True and One God and its Creator! Why? Because Your faith is weak. You fear. You doubt. Your love is much more physical than it is spiritual.

We tell You this because we Love You. Yes, You do have a choice.

Surrender or darkness.

Abandonment or earth-boundedness.

Peace,

I “P” with I “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## 18 – Teaching and Preaching

What are you Competent to Teach and Preach from The  
Message?

And Now For The Rest – XVIII

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T,” we greet You and the Family of the Church of the All in All in the name of Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit with a spiritual kiss of Love and healing.

Let us begin with a question. Are you qualified to teach and Preach The Message of I Paul, The Way? The answer is a qualified Yes. Yes, qualified by the following:

To Preach from The Message of I Paul is a bit easier to do, in most cases, than it is to teach The Message of I Paul.

To Preach is to proclaim The Way, to advocate its Truths and to urge its following. The Preacher then is a bellringer, an attention getter, a harbinger of the good-news, a Prophet of The Way in the sense that he or she foretells of its great importance to all of mankind, explains its origin and its purpose. All of which is a form of Teaching but not the Ultimate of its teaching.

As You, brother “T,” are fond of saying, “I’m selling

The Message.” A Preacher is like a good salesman, for he or she must have a good product in order to thrive in the profession chosen and it is imperative that the salesperson has a workable knowledge of the product to be “sold.” The salesperson, to be successful, must understand and respect his clients and the ramifications and all the potentials of his product. He or she “selling” the product is its public relation’s arms and feet and must be the example of the worthiness and the integrity of that which they proclaim and represent. They are, then, the advance persons for the closers. The Preacher is, therefore, the introducer of the Teacher who specializes in the Teaching of what the Preacher advocates. Therefore, we could, in the light of the above, call the Teacher the general sales manager or ramrod of The Message of I Paul and the Preacher as the carrier of the True Gospel and The Message of I Paul.

The Preacher, then, philosophizes The Message in order to express and proclaim its ideas, its truisms and its morality.

The Teachers of The Message are its philologists, those dedicated to its study and its interpretation to establish and teach its authenticity. The Preacher advocates, the Teacher authenticates.

Yet the two are interchangeable and all levels of

Preaching and Teaching come only with the effort put forth by each individual in his or her study, his or her experiences, and his or her examples of what they Teach and Preach.

Just as The Message was not received “all at once” neither does anyone learn it “all at once.” The more diligently one pursues its common sense, its knowledge, its understanding and its truth, the more adept one becomes in fulfilling its tasks and completing its mission. The Message is only as good and as great as its Preachers and Teachers.

The difference between a Preacher and a Teacher at the lowest level is that it is easier to Preach The Message then it is to Teach it. At the highest level the difference disappears, and they become one in Unity, Love, Truth, Wisdom and Peace through their efforts in utilizing the Seven Pillars of The Way, The Message of I Paul, a gift of Love from Spirits to spirits in the name of Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit.

Yes, you are qualified to Preach and Teach that which Your study, Your common sense, Your understanding, Your knowledge, Your efforts, allow You to do so. And of course, you are all qualified to Preach and Teach that which the Spirit moves You to do so! From that level You need never doubt nor fear for it isn't really You Preaching and Teaching anyway! You need only exert the honest, the earnest, the

fullest effort possible and you will be held in the eyes of others as the highest of All Preachers and the Ultimate of all Teachers, taught by the Master's hand. You are his testimony! Therefore, you must be an example of his good works and righteousness.

Peace,

I “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## 19 - Creative Thought

And Now For The Rest - XIX

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner "T" we greet You, as always, in the name of Christ-Jesus and in the Glory of The Supreme Spirit.

The Message of I Paul says that no one can do enough thinking, in fact, it says You cannot stop thinking ever. Of course, what I Paul means is that we think increasingly more positively and less negatively. What he wants most from all of You is Creative Thinking.

Remember, brethren, what You have been told of the cause of dis-ease and the source of all healing. Remember also that Your habitual thoughts can either create or destroy! Lack of harmony in Your thoughts or in Your life brings about all Your dis-eases. Harmony brings Your Well-Being and establishes what you call health. Therefore, let go all resentment, all doubt, all fear, and all criticism. Don't criticize, harmonize. Hold only the positive thought of All Good, God, and Light will flow into You. Like The Message, You must do it in order to Prove it - remember?

Do things so much matter? The disorder of the material life may rage all round You, but it cannot enter Your Temple,

it cannot reach the divine place within You, unless You allow it to do so.

One of the lessons for all Christian Spiritualists who are on the path to spiritual illumination, is that nothing can harm or touch them while they remain fully on the path. You see, dear brothers and sisters, that the natural physical instinct is to fear and doubt, but the spirit of truth within You has to bring through into full consciousness the knowledge that no harm can touch the real You. Encourage this thought until it is always with You. You do this by remembering to remember to do so. Nothing can harm you and there is nothing to fear except fear. If You have full confidence in the Supreme Spirit, the great light will flow through Your being and it will eliminate the darkness. Remember, it is full confidence, not perfunctory confidence such as “today me,” “tomorrow God.” Live, then, quietly and tranquilly in God’s Love. Every life which is of God, is crowned by love, which gives to You a Supreme and perfect happiness.

When You concentrate upon negative things You give them life. But if You cease to think about them, You withdraw any semblance of life from them and they disappear. People say, “Oh, but we do not want to turn our backs on reality, we must face it.” But, dear brothers and sisters, reality is light, reality is all that is positive, good,



pure and true. Remember, it is what you call evil that is unreal. Always concentrate on love and righteousness for what you call evil cannot penetrate such.

Do You remember the story of the Master and his followers who were passing a dead animal? The followers were shocked at the appearance and stink of the dead body, but the Master did not see anything repellant in it at all, all he said was, "See how white its teeth are."

There is always something beautiful to be found, look for it, concentrate on it. This positive, loving attitude towards life and people helps you to perceive the divine essence to put into the divine power, the mystery that heals all things.

When thoughts of depression, fear and anxiety creep upon You, You say these are only natural and human but they are unnatural and come about only because you attract them and You do so because You do not act natural! Remember? Man is like a magnet, he either draws unto himself the Spirits of the Light or the spirits of the darkness and destruction. The Spirits of Light come to guide only those who are humble and truth seekers and who seek with all their ability the Supreme Spirit. You see, the major purpose of man's life is that he grow consciously aware of his God-like qualities and the Way for him to do this is to

continually rise in thought to the spheres, continually opening himself to the constructive forces and The Power of The Creative Thoughts of God.

It is one thing to study scientific facts, or to study religions and sects and the occult, but until you have learned The Message of I Paul and built into your bodies, the Spiritual truth and have learned to think both constructively and creatively, you cannot serve LIFE as you hope to.

It is one thing to know with Your physical mind and another to know with Your true inner-self, the Creative Thought Mind of Your spirit. And to know with Your inner mind implies spontaneous good thought and spontaneous good action, spontaneous giving forth of that light, which is Love, which is constructive and Creative which is quickening the very vibrations of Your present world and Your physical body.

We often say that all things will eventually work out for your comfort, happiness and Peace, but You must work hard as well as pray properly as well as a daily intake of The Message of I Paul and its directives.

You all know this, but the demands of your modern life seem so urgent to You that You forget the importance and grave need of communion with the inner-self, the spirit and its world, for it is the breaking of bread of life with LIFE!

This, together with Your coming work in the world, a loving service, will build into Your life particles of light, transmute the darkness and overcome the evil that is all around You and within You - "self." This is the key to the transmutation of the dark, dull, heavy metals of gross matter unto the pure gold of spirit.

We would impress upon You again the importance of the continuance of exerting the honest, earnest and fullest effort possible to the cultivation of good thought, constructive thought, Creative Thought and to The Way.

For such effort and such thoughts not only refine Your physical mind and body but it is a key also to the compounding of such with the spiritual mind and body.

Right thought is based on God, it is God thought.

What you think today you become tomorrow. You daily re-create your mind, your body, your life. Do it correctly and you build daily toward your spiritual aspirations and achievements, all through Creative Thought.

It demands self-discipline and the effort is too much for most people of your world. But do remember the importance of keeping on keeping on, for those who see their goal clearly and work steadfastly toward it attain the status of being fully human and spiritual perfection.

Your whole life should be lived in Creative thought, God thought. Look for good, believe in good, trust in good. Never cease to think Charitably and love all Your brothers and sisters everywhere. If all of You would only do it, You would all be amazed at the results.

Peace,

I “P” and I “P<sub>z</sub>.”

## **20 - The Mind of Christ**

### **The Way In - The Way Out**

The True Name of God Almighty  
And Now For The Rest - XX

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T,” we greet You in the name of Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit and his All in All in healing Love.

Dear brethren of the Family of the Church of the All in All, we give thanks to the Spirits for your efforts, and we pray always for You. We recognize the increase of Your Faith and Your Love of “Life.” We have hope for The Hope which is laid up for You in the heavens which You have heard of in The Message and which You shall Preach and Teach in conformity with the One, the True Gospel of LIFE which is coming unto all of You and which must come to All in All of Your world and bring forth its fruit, the New Worlds. This is the Grace of God in Truth.

You have had bestowed upon You a faithful and beloved laborer of Christ and our dear fellow-servant who has been an example unto many of self-discipline in the working of his tasks, a living-sacrifice unto “Life.” Know You not that he persists in declaring unto us Your love in the Spirit?

For this cause, we also do not cease to pray for You and desire that You also may be filled with the self-discipline, devotion, knowledge, understanding, wisdom and true spiritualism. That You may all walk in the spirit worthy of Christ unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good-work and forever increasing in the true knowledge of the Supreme Spirit. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness. For he shall deliver his chosen from the darkness and transfer You into the Light. For by him were all Things Created, that are in the heavens and in the worlds, both visible and invisible for the purpose of being partakers of the Inner Light of "Life." And no thing can change, neither in the heavens nor in the worlds, The Laws that remain Constant. Yet, All in All everywhere can share in the harvest if they will also remain constant in their surrenderings and abandonments, and sharings of The Truth and The LIFE!

Now brethren, we would not have you ignorant in the Truth concerning the Mind of Christ.

No physical creature in the Worlds has the Mind of Christ. But all spirits have the Mind of Christ, Spirits "there" and spirits "here," even those in the darkness and those that are earth-bound. For how, otherwise, could they ever hope to reach the Light and their souls? For just as the Supreme Spirit is All in All, just so must he gather,

eventually, all into All to the Light of his “Life.” Does this explain some of the paradoxes of The Message, some of its contrariwise conflictions and supposed contradictions which are inherent in The Way as milk for babes until You become true candidates for strong meat and their true interpretations? Can You constructively and Creatively think at this level yet?

Let us give You an example from that maze of words which the Prepared Ones, the called ones of God, who have been chosen to Follow and Come, call The Message of I Paul, The Way! (that in itself is an example, can You see it?) Now for another:

Through Creative thought and discernment of The Full Message of I Paul You should be led to the following interpretation of Your interpretations of faith, hope, love, truth, unity, peace and life. So, from your constant study of The Message and Your Creative thinking, it should bring forth the following:

Faith, of which Hope is the blueprint of its full measure being activated, brings about Your understanding of the true gift of Faith, which is the Power of Love, which in turn is the power of Truth, which leads to Unity from whence Peace springs and in the combining and compounding of them all comes the Greatest and Highest Power of Them All

which is LIFE!

Now that's only the interpretation of the Power of the Gift of Faith! The Message also explains the powers of all the rest. Yet, all the explaining and interpretations in this world avails no one no thing unless the Powers are understood and activated for the Well-Being of man, everywhere, just as the Mind of Christ must be Activated in all who have been chosen and The Message of I Paul tells You, one and all, how that tremendous event may befall even You! To hold it though, is another matter entirely, for it can be lost much more swiftly than it can ever be earned!

Once so gifted and after a short waiting period, the recipient must demonstrate his or her appreciation by example.

Now knowing that all Spirits "there" and all spirits everywhere have the Mind of Christ, can You also see now, why there can be no devil and no evil, where it is? Can You understand now the urgency of uniting the opposites? Can You see the necessities of eliminating the barriers and the emptying of Your mind and heart of all preconceived ideas and the necessity of following The Message exactly as given in order to be full again, but then with only Faith and Love and Truth and Unity and Peace and true LIFE? All positive - no negatives, no, not a one.



Now there are physical interpretations of The Message of I Paul and there are spiritual interpretations also! The two examples above were both physical ones. Considering all that comes after them up to this point, a spiritual interpretation should be simple, for it is simple to grasp once you get beyond “self” and your “intellectualizations” which only display your incompetence in spiritual matters. If the dregs in the cup are getting more bitter for you then you now know why - your problem is simply that you haven’t made an honest decision yet and therefore the problem lingers while you procrastinate, and Your life is wasted. And You have no right to waste Your life - that’s one freedom You will pay dearly for abusing. Far greater is that which is within You than You who are without and with out. Know You not that the second You were borne from the womb of Your mother the spirit entered in? Know You not that the Spirit is the Way out as well as the Way in. The way in to this life and The Way out to true LIFE! You and Your “self” are in a constant war and he or she who wars with the true inner self and the Mind of Christ must retreat or lose the war. Retreat, regroup and unite with Your spiritual body or lose the war completely, for who can defeat the Mind of Christ? Certainly not the physical being, the source of all that you call evil. Do you completely grasp that where the Mind of Christ is, it is impossible for such a thing as “evil”

to exist?

Even “self” is an illusion. No, there can never be, nor has there ever been, an “evil spirit.” God is Love! And the Christs and the Christ Mind are of Love, and where Love is the illusion of evil cannot dwell. Neither can the “self,” for Love is not only a power but it is the key to LIFE! Remember that well, for You will have to Teach and Preach it. “Love is the Key to LIFE!”

Most humans live their physical lives just about any way they are capable of doing and to do what they want, when they want to, but they seem almost to be in total unity in their forgetting that they cannot die physically when they want to. All too often, their temporal time expires and leaves them totally unprepared.

You have The Message, and you should respect it to the fullest degree possible and if you do this, You should be well along to being fully prepared and sharing Your preparation with those who do not have the Full Message of I Paul.

Dear brothers and sisters, the responsibility is tremendous, but as with most other things in your physical-material lives, it goes begging. Not even the Full leadership of the Family of the Church of the All in All takes it seriously. Yet, the poor examples of some should not be a barrier to others who do have The Message, for they are capable to

prepare, follow, come without them. Some wish to be followed but they do not lead. Some wish to be respected but they do not earn it. Some even pretend to be prepared but their words, their acts and their deeds mark them for what they truly are. Let us here again remind You all of Your largest barrier, “self” and its companions. “Self” is death to Your mind and danger to your true-self. “Self” is the sum-total of all Your barriers, bar none.

In regards to the removal of the barriers you have more than one Way, one option, to remove them. You can slay “self” and be totally free of barriers or you can attack and destroy the many sub-barriers that make up the sum-total of “self” one by one. Now The Message of I Paul, which you have in its totality in regards to I Paul’s participation but as yet the totality of The Way, tells you much about how to destroy the “self.” Some sub-barriers man is capable of destroying by himself, but he cannot destroy the “self” alone, he needs help, and it has been promised, if man will follow the directives of The Message in regards to effort! The quickest possible way to destroying “self” is to unite the opposites, the compounding of the physical body with the spiritual body and Your surrendering and abandonment to the Will of this Unity. You give up an illusion and You gain reality. You stop warring with spirit by joining with spirit. In simple terms, it is a role reversal, You are no longer the

vessel of the spirit - You are now in the spirit and therefore in The Way!

So, You see, You cannot destroy “self” alone. It always takes two or more to dance the only dance there is - no one can possibly do it alone.

Are You sick of hearing about “self”? Probably! Are You filled up with “self” - Yes, you are! Are You really trying to slay “self”? A few are! Are You sick of “self”? Apparently not!

You cannot become prepared by going through the barrier of “self,” you cannot go over it, under it or around it, nor can You push it aside - You must face it and destroy it.

It’s amazing, at this late date, that so many of you are so critical in your verbalizations about something that You do not, as yet fully Understand. Or is that the reason?

Many lay claim to an open mind, but in truth, it is one of the most difficult things in Your world to maintain and retain Your sanity. When Your so-called open mind begins to operate and fluctuate like a clam opening and closing, that’s where doubt slips in and “self” takes command. It’s here that “self” turns to its companion, fear, to further solidify its position. It hammers away and You fall. Here is

where you begin to misquote The Message, or to quote it out of context, and then doubt it for saying what, in fact, it did not say, or for meaning what, in fact, it did not mean. You insist on attempting to make The Message comply to your understanding instead of you complying with its knowledge, its understanding, its wisdom, its teachings, which are true and factual, yet designed for Your understanding but not Your preconceived ones.

We tell you that if you wish to criticize The Message, at least first establish what it is saying, in truth, then go ahead and criticize it all You wish to. It will avail you nothing and even less if You persist in remaining in “self.”

“Self” is your security blanket, it keeps you comfortable and smug in Your ignorance; with Christ-Jesus there is no ignorance.

Your security blanket keeps you warm in Your dishonesty and fear; with Christ-Jesus they do not exist.

Your security blanket keeps you snug in your despair and anxiety; with Christ-Jesus they do not exist.

Your security blanket makes a fool of You in Your doubts and fears; with Christ-Jesus they do not exist.

What you need do is put off the old one and put on the new, the better one, The Way!

Now, dear brothers and sisters, we would not have You ignorant. Ever since LIFE decided to do what it has done, mankind everywhere has been seeking the who, what, when, where and why of All Truth, the Ultimate Truth of LIFE itself. There have been many theories and many ways, some of them ingeniously devised and some of them so totally foolish that millions after millions of fools have blindly followed them in their search for Truth here on earth and in the Kingdom which man on earth calls heaven, or its equivalent in other languages. Very few of these millions have found what they were seeking and what they found they did not or could not bring about the New Worlds, nor bring the Kingdom of LIFE down or up to this spaceship we and you call earth. Seekers in abundance - finders by the handful in comparison. These are the ones who have discovered true freedom in true unity, and who utilized it to establish their total Unity and total Freedom. They were the fully human and the spiritually perfect ones, and if you understand those positions in LIFE then You can understand why there have been many Called to Prepare, Follow, Come and so few chosen. It is these, who, having the Mind of Christ within them, realized the great opportunity this afforded and awaited all who did recognize the Truth of it, acted in one direction and for one purpose only, the total activation of the Mind of Christ which would remove them

from the “human being only” status into that “special being” that The Message of I Paul attempts to do for You!

No, the Bible or The Message is not the Truth, but The Message, unlike the Bible, is The Way to All Truth and to All “Life.” Here and now, there and forever!

The Bible tells you about the promises of LIFE, but it does little by way of instruction to tell you how to reap them - The Message of I Paul does. The Bible tells us God is life and Love, yet he slays and revenges and lays waste, enslaves and sends death, illness, plagues and destruction upon his people and his creation and shares his powers with another, the evil one known by many names such as Satan, who is still very much alive in the ignorant imaginations of men and women on earth and used to discipline children and each other and used as a security blanket in order to cover-up the world’s evils and the individual’s own evils and shortcomings. The devil is preached and taught as a great evil power in all religions and in numerous sects, cults, and the occult, for it is their security blanket also. The Message makes it quite clear why the “devil,” an illusion, is so profitable to them. The Message at least tells You the truth about evil and the devil so that You can change if You wish and live righteously and do good works in Love, in Faith, in Truth, in Unity, in Peace without the security blanket mentality of Religion and most human life. Know the Truth

and You have a head-start in becoming fully human and spiritually perfected. You have no devil to place your blame or shame upon, no place to or no one to make Your weak excuses to, now you know and understand who and what evil is and how to eliminate it from your life.

The Message tells You there were many Christs, but only one Mind of Christ. Can you now solve this “mystery”? Why did “Christ” have to come more than once? Can you explain this?

Let us tell you this. If you harbor any such foolish notion that you are fully prepared and totally Following then You should pack up at once and Come, Go! Pack, because You won't be there, very long. Of course, the above is simply an attempt to paint you a mind picture. You don't know The Way and therefore you cannot Come nor go there anyway. If that doesn't humble you a little bit, then You are truly hopeless at the moment. Nobody can Come to that prepared place for prepared people alone! All of mankind keeps trying but all of mankind keeps failing in his individual attempts to “go it alone,” it won't work! Forget it, bury it, and begin all over again and move upward from individualism into the realm of collectivism, for in that Unity there is Total Freedom, and in that Total Freedom lies Total Unity.



The Bible tells You of this, The Message of I Paul tells you The Way to accomplish it. You have a choice, follow the Religions and their way and be a spectator, or follow The Message of I Paul and be a competitor in The Way!

The bible is not The Way just as sex is not Love, whether You can understand it or not!

The bible clearly makes known the promises of life and LIFE, but it clouds The Way to harvest them, it is not The Full Way. Sex expresses parts of Love, but it is not Full Love, and sex as we all know also contains no love or an absence of any love or Love in many ways and forms. Why? They are both physical. As is The Message of I Paul, in the sense as are the bible and sex, that they are received through the physical mind, which is manifested, in part, by spiritual instincts and carnal instincts, inherent to physical creatures endowed with an imagination. You see, it's your imagination that marks you as a human being and it is that which can make You fully human and spiritually perfect in the flesh. And that, and nothing else, is the height, the highest level of all levels of preparation.

Imagination and Faith are Action words. Are you in the race or on the sidelines?

“Self” and its companions, doubt and fear, keep You at the spectator level where you can only watch life and LIFE

pass you by on the Way to the finish line! Can You not even understand that if you don't wish to enter the race you have absolutely no right to place a barrier in the way of Your true-self and prevent it from being a competitor? There is a spiritual body and there is a physical body and most of you only have eyes for one.

Creative-imaginative Faith will take You to more good places, reward you with more good things and good works than Your outer-mind intellect could even possibly conjure up. Such Faith will take you places that Reason will never attempt to travel to!

The Message mentions the "heart" many times and in many ways and what is meant is Faith for "the heart" is truly Faith, that place from which all Life depends upon. Faith is the Power that enables you to do all things! Without it, you couldn't be a competitor in any race. Can you see that? When Jesus said, "I go to the Father and You who I leave behind and await your coming will do greater things than I have," what was he talking about if not your believing, your true Faith, the Gift of Power that activates your true inner self and allows its compounding with the physical body and mind which begins the activation of the Mind of Christ within, the "Kingdom" within us! "Seek ye the Kingdom within and all things are Yours."

Now, dear brethren, do you still wish to sit around and mouth The Message in “self,” or do you want to Act to slay “self”?

The power of Faith and Your ability to follow The Message and its appointed servants and source, “out-of self,” and in the spirit, is The Way and no longer of it!

The Message of I Paul and the True Gospel of Christ gives you everything that you could possibly need to live a full, bountiful and joyous life of Love and Peace from beginning through eternity here and there.

Dear brothers and sisters, listen. God called us just as he has called You. He also chose us as he has even chosen You - Called and chosen by His excellency of Love and Power. For what reason? For no other reason than to live life in and of LIFE to serve his Will, the Well-Being of man.

And Jesus of Nazareth, born of a woman in the natural and pure way as were all of You, was also called and chosen even as You also. Jesus took the difficult and made it easy for all in All everywhere and he, like you also, had to prepare, follow, come. He also had the Mind of Christ, he also activated the Mind of Christ within him, and he destroyed his own “self” as have all who have come by preparing and following, yet Jesus fulfilled both Ways that makes it possible to enter the Inner Circle of Light and “Life.” The

first being to answer the Call and Preparing and Following, the second was culminated in his giving up his life to save another's. As Christ-Jesus the Chosen son of God to be our Christ and Your Christ-Jesus, as he demonstrated it on earth, he gave it re-birth from the Kingdom as Christ-Jesus through Paul of Tarsus, our and Your beloved brother I Paul. You see, it wasn't Jesus' task to give the Way except by example, for he said to many, "If you cannot believe my words, see and believe that which I do." Did Jesus realize that he had the activated Mind of Christ? Not in the beginning when the Christ Spirit entered into and compounded itself with his True-Self. As you know from The Message, he never even heard the word Christ, he, like all good Jews of his day, was awaiting the coming of the Messiah. So You see, he earned All by setting the example of All. And what did he make easy for all who would follow him? Simply this:

Jesus, the man, was an example of both the living-sacrifice and the dying-sacrifice. The living-sacrifice was his example of how to live the spiritual life in the flesh, the dying-sacrifice speaks for itself and its total surrender and abandonment to LIFE!

You need only emulate the living-sacrifice, for the "dying" and the baptizing has been done for You, if You abide the first sacrifice.

What did Jesus really mean by that word “abide”?  
Simply this:

Come, Follow Me, live in me, stand fast with me, stand for me, remain with me and at my side, submit to me, live up to me, decide for me, carry out my promises, Rule with me, seek you me in all things. Do you Abide with Jesus in all these things?

Can You see now that not even Jesus had an easy road? Yes, he had the Christ Spirit compounded with his spiritual body, but he and he alone had to activate it, he had to reach in and bring it to full activation and he did that by ending the war between his physical body and his spiritual body and when he United the opposites, he got more than even he believed possible. From that moment forward he was changed, transfigured, and from that Change he went upward to glory.

Nor did I Paul have an easy road. Even after the “happening” on the Road to Damascus, he had to prepare in order to Follow and he also had to slay his “self” and activate the Mind of Christ-Jesus that was now known to him. Once he had accomplished his preparation in Arabia he could say, as his message tells you, “I live, yet it is not I who live, but the Christ who lives in me and for me.”

You see, The Message, the Way, the full True Gospel

doesn't ask You to do anything that is impossible, but it does ask that You do as did our beloved brothers Jesus and Paul. Neither had an advantage over what you have now to your advantage. Their protection is the same protection many of You now have also. As they became fully human, so must you, and exactly as they became Spiritually Perfect, so can You. But as long as you doubt you will continue to fall. What are You afraid of anyway? Your soul and the Kingdom that is rightfully Yours?

O' foolish ones act. Enter the race and win. Become a competitor for "Life." Stop being a spectator. Get out of "self" and really live and enjoy "Life," and have it in abundance as Your sisters Debra and Virginia do. They have Come!

The Message doesn't tell you to Prepare, Follow and wait! No, it says come, for there is never going to be another "second coming" so don't wait for it! Christ is not coming again; Your Christ is already with You. You need to seek him out, and never mind those who say lo here, lo there, or wait, he is coming! He's there within knocking but You do not hear, You do not see, You do not answer! You're not really blind. You're not really deaf. You're just hiding behind "self" and it obstructs your sight and stops your ears. Yes, You hide but like most other things You do not do it too well. When you're wanted You will be very easy to find and to be

relocated.

Dear brothers and sisters, if you had begun in earnest to Follow The Message from Receiving One, You would all be prepared and following now and the New Worlds would now be yours. We of the Spirit realm know this and we also know that your procrastinations can only delay that awesome event. You can go on existing and dying, existing and dying, but You cannot delay the inevitable forever. And we tell you that the sooner the better it will be for you to Prepare, Follow, Come, simply because there actually exists a very grave situation in Your world that can very easily lead to its total destruction. That's neither a threat nor a promise but a loving and serious reaching out to each of You to impress upon You all the necessity of Your Preparing, Following and Coming.

No, God will not destroy your world, You will! That is unless You complete Your tasks and complete your mission first.

Dear brothers and sisters, please don't wait for us, for we are waiting on You!

Just as Jesus was called, he also called others to "Come, Follow Me." Just as I Paul was called by Christ-Jesus, he also called others to "Come, Follow Me as I follow Christ." Just as I "P" was called by I Paul, he also called others to Come,

Follow Me as I “P” Follows all Above him in the Chain of Servants who follow the All in All, “Life.” The chain must be lengthened and strengthened on down the line until the Family of the Church of the All in All is truly All in All, everywhere, with total Unity in total Freedom and total Freedom in total Unity and the All in All are in “Life.” For LIFE is the true name of the Supreme Spirit, God, who has a multiplicity of titles, the sum total of which is One and that is LIFE!

Break not the chain of “Life.”

Having grace and peace, I “P” with I “P<sub>z</sub>.”



## **21 – Order in and of The Message**

### **“Time” For All Things**

Recognition – Authority – Commission

And Now For The Rest – XXI

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T” we greet you in the name of Christ-Jesus and LIFE. Regardless of your shortcomings (and there are many as you know) we salute you in your respect for authority and your ability to follow the Chain of the servants of LIFE. You, too, are a fanatic from the same mold as I “P” and that is good for no idolatry is involved there except to “Life.” In this you serve well as do most all of the “Family of Life,” which from this moment forward, that is how you shall call yourselves and be called and recognized.

Idolatry in and of “Life,” Friendship, Fellowship and Unity in and of the servants of “Life,” both those called and chosen and those to be called and chosen, and those who have prepared and followed here and are now of the Spiritual Realm of “Life.”

Respect for the servants of “Life,” and for The Message of LIFE and for those commissioned and therefore leaders, leaders then with authority but servants all, either in the

Spirit or the spirit in them yet, it makes no difference, they are to be followed and served as they follow and serve, one to another, all for the Love and in the Love of “Life.” This is the Chain, the Chain that begins at the monad of LIFE and ends in LIFE!

No, it may not be broken, but its links can be repositioned by LIFE and its excellency of Love and Power for the Well-Being of all life in “Life.” For he who is first shall be last and he who is last shall be first. He that is in You is greater than he that is in the earth. So also, is he greater than those who are in the world!

Now many of you continue to look for signs and/or a magic wand, yet you fail to see them both, for they are highly visible and “Present” yet to all of you and because of all of You they still lie in an “available” only state. Now before any of You begin to scream foul, We know what The Message says, don’t wait for signs and don’t expect a magic wand. Before you scream fully interpret that in accordance with everything said in the entire Message about the subjects, signs and magic wands! You see, in many instances, You really don’t know what you think You know and that’s pure truth. Is The Way a sign and a magic wand? Are you a sign and a magic wand? Is your true-self a sign and a magic wand?

You don't need to be a genius nor a psychic to answer these three questions, for The Message answers them for You! Cogitate on this!

All of You who have pursued The Message diligently know what The Message says it is. But your diligence and constructive and Creative thinking should have told you much more than The Message itself forthrightly claims to be. Let us explore this together keeping in mind that “the call” of The Message is Prepare, Follow, Come and change, changing, changed.

The Message, The Way, the True Gospel is a message of life, for life, in “Life.” It's unique in both its origin and in its teaching that it is designed to be all things to all people regardless of race, creed, color, age, sex, righteousness or unrighteousness, beliefs or non-beliefs, knowledge and ignorance. Its aim is to get all humans to make out of their lives the greatest thing possible and that is “Life.” As many have said “It's exciting,” we say, so is life and Truth is always ultra-exhilarating when understood clearly and The Message, despite all of its ramifications, is life and true. Yes, The Message is a unique design that mixes the temporal with the eternal to reach All in any way possible. It teaches change by its own example of change - changing and changed! Some view it as a game and you might call it a game of life for some still persist in gambling with their life

which is sheer madness!

The Message is a Spiritual Miracle and without a doubt a psychological paradox and pandora's box! It preys upon ignorance and where necessary it plays up to it. It cultivates the goal of Constructive and Creative Imaginations and manipulates the unimaginative ones. It extols righteousness and it uses the unrighteous. It is clear and concise on one level and clouded and confusing at another. It exhorts much and praises little. It accuses and it condemns. It enslaves and sets free. It is low and it is high. It is visible and invisible. It's both a promise and a threat. It doesn't respect individuals but demands respect. It is open minded in most areas and closed minded in others. It loves and it despises. It uses and it discards. It sows and it reaps. It wounds and it heals. It is a spiritual history and his story. It is all that can transpire in life. It gives and it takes. It creates and it destroys. It soothes and it upsets. The Message is lauded but its proponents are vilified. It's easy and difficult. It's suspenseful and mysterious. It's a nightmare for some and a beautiful dream for others. It's all the ways packaged in One Way. It exudes truth but appears untruthful, untrue in certain areas and aspects. It's questions and answers. It sounds great but seems to be too good to be true.

Its factuality, its reality, its truth, all lie in the one

truth, its greatest truth, that if anyone will thoroughly Prepare and Follow, they will live their life in the New Worlds, here and now, there and forever, in Eternal LIFE!

Now there is hardly a truly ignorant one among you, yet, there are fools and no genuine genius among you either, yet there is not a one truly incapable of at least coming to an understanding of the necessity of preparing oneself to meet “Life,” even if they cannot grasp the urgency to do so, and the necessity and urgency of the slaying of “self,” but, at the present “time,” there are only a few which are not capable, as yet, of doing so.

Can you not yet grasp the truth, that if the vessel is operating properly its contents can be shared and enjoyed? And it can be transported safely to its destination!

Further, for The Message to operate properly it must be tenderly cared for, ministered to, and respected. And not treated, as it is now being treated, as an old shoe in a box that is continually shoved to and fro in a “house” in disarray. You all treat it more as a Message of death than You do as The Message of “life in All LIFE.” Even if you do not wish to abide it, you should be terribly ashamed by your treatment of it. You do have “time” for everything, but You spend most of it on “self” and “selfishness,” without “self” you would have all the space of the Universe at your beck and

call. Perhaps a better name for you would be the “Family of Do-Little.” A revolution run by such cannot overcome the Old and bring about the New. In this sense, almost all of you are fools and geniuses of Procrastination! You all have more than ample time to fully satisfy all your needs and fulfill all Your responsibilities! But that requires decision and planning and those are barriers to most, but not all.

Our beloved laborer has worked night and day, week after week, month after month and year after year to Prepare and Follow and even in what seemed to you as his unproductive period, he was actually working harder than all of You combined. Know You not that he is Prepared, and he does follow exactly as guided, and you are the barriers to his Coming? Don’t place a barrier in Your brother’s or sister’s way, says The Message, why do you not comply? At the rate you are progressing I “P” will live there forever, an alien in eternal exile. That makes out of all of you, dear brothers and sisters, the judge, the jury and the executioners! Where does your citizenship lie, with the Caesars or the Sanhedrin or in the Spiritual Realm?

Know You not, as yet, that the spirit within is not Your personal property? It is a Charismata as is even Your being called and Your being chosen and Your being commissioned. Commissioned, then, by Christ-Jesus with authority and recognition, recognized then, as servants of “Life,” if You

will accept and in accepting, preparing, and being then prepared, Following, Following, then, the Chain and leading others to the Way to Come! For they will be the new in the New!

What you all need to learn and to give total action to is the fact that in order to lead you must follow, and in order to follow You need a leader, and even as he leads so must You lead also and be followed for that is how the Chain is linked and strengthened and kept united. Your position in the chain is not important it is only what the Chain itself is attached to that is important and that is LIFE! And only you can live life and enjoy Life, and only You can waste Your life, for in both instances only You are qualified to do so! Do your actions and reactions within the Family of LIFE ever create barriers of dejection or rejection? Do you, more often than not, set a fairly good example of following and leading? Do you truly care, and do you truly share? Do you carry these things into the community at large? Are you truly acting natural and attempting honestly to become Fully human and Fully spiritual? Do you practice friendship, fellowship and unity? Do you love your neighbors as much as you love Yourself and LIFE? Can you possibly exert a greater effort in and of The Way than you presently do?

Now if you couple these questions with three previous questions dealing with signs and a magic wand and answer

them, we will tell you this: If you say no to a single question you are not a Christian Spiritualist and nowhere even remotely on the Way to becoming a true Christian Spiritualist for You are not prepared and not honestly attempting to become one.

You see, You lack real desire, real fire, real determination and you are weak in The Truth. And we speak now directly to those who pretend to be something they are not, and they know who they are. Pretense may gain them a fool or two there but not a single soul here! Do any of You lack self-discipline? How many of you have actually made yourself present to even the first sixteen guided missiles to the Chief Patriarch for the purpose they are intended?

Dear brothers and sisters listen! Do you realize that all life is the most precious of all jewels and Love is its insurance? Love worketh no evils, causes no ills. For love is truth and truth is Love and they are Peace and together they are Unity and all together they are Freedom in LIFE and LIFE is all of them. The Wisdom and Knowledge and the Understanding of them all is the fulfillment of life in LIFE!

And so, keeping the watch, we know the “time” and now it is high time that you awoke from Your sleep, for now is Your “time” nearer than You have previously believed. The night is far spent, and the day is at hand, let all of You,



therefore, cast out the works of darkness and put on the armor of the light of LIFE! Walk uprightly and confident and not foolishly and froward. Nor in strife or of envying. Never in fear of or in doubt of Your own destination in life for "Life." Put you on the Activated Mind of Christ and come follow us!

In the name of our Christ, the Spirits of the Realm of LIFE  
with I "P<sub>z</sub>" and through I "P"

In Grace, Peace!

## **22 - Wake Up and Come to LIFE**

What Came First The Calling or The Choosing?

The Answering! - Giving It

And Now For The Rest - XXII

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner "T" and all our brothers and sisters everywhere, we greet You in the Name of Christ-Jesus and in the Love of "Life."

Let us begin again with a question: How were you chosen and if chosen, first, why called now? It's really all very simple so let us explore it. The two keys here are not mentioned in the above title. They are simply predestination and reincarnation. One is a truth, the other an illusion, a fantasy, a preconceived idea, a non-truth in regards to the human being.

Let us begin with a question: What does predestined mean? "To destine or decree beforehand." That's Truth.

Let us ask another question: What does reincarnation mean? "The doctrine that the soul reappears after physical death in another or different bodily form." That's illusion. That which flows in at the physical birth flows out at the physical death and that which flows out flows in - into the spheres or into another vessel here. The physical body

becomes incarnate at birth and waste at death. Now there is no limit to the amount of incarnations the true-self can go through as there is to the physical "self." Flesh and blood cannot enter the Kingdom of "Life." There is no resurrection of the physical body. Now since God's will or LIFE's will is the Well-Being of man, how do you interpret the above in relationship to this? Furthermore, will the spirits ever run out of vessels or will the vessels ever run out of spirits? Can you answer these questions from The Message? If you say Your true-self, the spirit can reincarnate into another human body that would be alright, but the soul doesn't and cannot and neither can the physical body. So be it.

Now, You were chosen and therefore called, but you were not chosen nor called to Come, but only to be used as you became available. Now you can eat, drink and be merry for tomorrow you die, but the real You cannot until the true-You finds a you who will dance the only dance there is and then You can sit at the banquet table that is already prepared for the true-You and really be merry.

How, you may ask, is it possible to be chosen first and then called? For didn't Jesus say, "many are called but few are chosen"? LIFE is Spirit, the Ultimate of All Spirits and we, all of us, were created in the image of LIFE so that in the beginning there was nothing but spirits living in a spiritual

place. Yet the Creator went beyond the Seven Heavens created and began to restore the entire Universe and to inhabit these creations with plant and animal life and spirits were sent hither and yonder to tend that Created, but whether or not the spirits were capable of the task or not, being spirits and not materialistic, we know not, it is a mystery, but from whatever the reason, mankind was created to tend the physical creations, and to give it Life, it was given a spirit and from that simple beginning all of you are here today as vessels and your spirits are Your life and they are Gods. Now that is as simple as we can tell it, too simple perhaps, but that's the general idea. It's LIFE's secret and all life seeks its knowing but to no avail. One thing we have come to understand, though, is that with all of LIFE's vastness and excellency of Power and with all things in the Proper places and in their Proper order and so forth, what we call the awesomeness of "Life," Life's thoughts are very simple and uncomplicated and the more one cogitates, meditates, contemplates on this one becomes truly aware of it. Its simplicity is what makes it all so difficult for one to grasp.

Now that you understand what predestined means, let us tell you about it, in The Way! We who have been chosen and called to be servants of Christ-Jesus through the Will of LIFE pray that this will be the calling finally answered,

Grace be to you and Peace, also. Blessed be the LIFE and Love of our Christ-Jesus, who has blessed us with All spiritual blessings in heavenly places, in Christ. According as he has Chosen us in him before the Foundation of the Universe, that we should be spiritual and without blame before him in love and life. Having predestined us unto the adoption of Children by Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will. To the praise and the glory of Christ-Jesus do we give ourselves for it is through him that we may redeem our Souls, through his blood, his sacrifices, and deliverance from evil according to the riches of Grace. Wherein he has abounded toward us in all Wisdom and prudence, having made the minds known unto us the Mystery of his Will, according to his good pleasure, which he has purposed in himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of "times," he might gather together in one, all things in Christ, which are Above and below which are in him: In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who works all things after the counsel of his own will: That we should be to the Praise of his glory who first trusted in Christ. In whom you also trusted after you had received and heard the words of Truth, The Way, the True Gospel of Your Salvation: In whom also after that You believed: You were sealed with that holy Spirit of Promise, that holy Spiritual Kiss, which is

the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory. Wherefore I “P” also, after I “P<sub>z</sub>” sees your full measure of Faith in The Way, and Your Love to All in All everywhere, will not cease to give thanks and praise for you, making mention for you in All I “P<sub>z</sub>” and I “P” do and wherever I “P<sub>z</sub>” goes, that the LIFE of our Christ-Jesus, the Spirit of Glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of Your understanding being enlightened, that you may know what is the Hope of his calling and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in you, and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward, who believe, according to the working of his Mighty Power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him up and restored him to his rightful place in the Kingdom and in the Spirit places, far above all principality, and power, and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world but also in the worlds to come: And has put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head of The Family of “Life,” which is his body, the fullness of him that fills All in All.

And you has he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and all evil; wherein you have walked according to The Way of this earth, according to the powers of evil men and evils, the “self” that even now works in and for the children of

disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation, not only in times past, but still for some of you presently, in the foolishness of the flesh, fulfilling the “wants” of the flesh and the base mind and therefore still are the children of wrath, warped thinking and disobedience. But LIFE and Christ, who are rich in mercy, stand ready to be merciful and, if accepted, to bestow Grace, for it is by Grace that you are saved. And LIFE has raised us up with Christ-Jesus so that we may sit in heavenly places with him, that in the “Times” to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in his love and kindness and sharing toward us through Christ-Jesus and the Mind of Christ. For by grace are you saved by the Full Measure of Faith and Hope, and that not of yourselves: it is the Gift of LIFE to All in All. Not of works, lest any man should boast, for we are all his workmanship, created in the mystery of LIFE unto good works, which LIFE has before ordained that we should Walk Them. Wherefore, remember, that You being in “time” past Spirit and now a spirit in a vessel, are Called to return to Spirit.

Being aliens in exile, You are being called home. Jesus, having abolished the enmity in his flesh even the law of commandments contained in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one new being, so making peace, so must you. For through him we have access in our true-selves

through one Spirit unto “Life.” Then you are no longer scattered strangers or foreigners, but fellow citizens with the Spirits in the city of “Life.”

For this cause I “P<sub>z</sub>” the mystic of Christ-Jesus in the flesh and not totally free, toil for you so that you may see and hear and cause others to see and hear so that you may answer your calling and take up residence in Your true home. For this cause I “P” bows his knees unto the LIFE of Christ-Jesus and the Mind of Christ and LIFE itself of whom the whole Family of LIFE belongs and is named. I “P” prays that LIFE would grant each of you, according to the glory and the power of his riches to be strengthened with might by the Spirit and the spirit within each of you.

I “P<sub>z</sub>” therefore, beseech you all that you walk worthy of the vocation wherewith you are called, and give your answer to the calling by Your every word, every act, every deed in and of and from The Message of I Paul and now the message of I “P<sub>z</sub>” also. I Paul has completed his mission, I “P<sub>z</sub>” has not. Just as Christ-Jesus needed I Paul, and just as I “P” needed I Paul, I “P<sub>z</sub>” now needs all of you and you need all of us. So being chosen and again called, answer by Preparing, Following, Coming!

With all lowliness and meekness, with long suffering, forbearing all in love, endeavoring to keep you free and



bring you to Unity in the bond of Peace, I “P” – I “P<sub>z</sub>” salute you with a holy kiss.

Peace, in Grace

I “P<sub>z</sub>” and I “P.”

## 23 - Doubt or Faith

Which is the Better Way to Prove All Things in The Message  
of I Paul?

And Now For The Rest - XXIII

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner "T," we greet you and our brothers and sisters everywhere in the name of Christ-Jesus and "Life." May Grace be upon You, one and all, so that you may be free of doubt, in regards to The Message, and thereby be reconciled through our Christ to all life in "Life."

We who are of this world now, should realize by now, that although we have life, we have it only temporarily. Yet, if we live righteously in The Way we shall have life in abundance permanently and Eternally. Having abolished the enmity in our flesh, the "self," we are in Grace. For it is by Grace that we are saved through Faith, and not doubt, and, that Faith is not of your "self" but it is the gift of LIFE!

Do you know what it is to be rejected from "Life," from Love? If you have had a taste of it in the temporal life simply multiply it by a trillion times over and over and over and you still will not come close to what it's like in the Eternal Realm of Light and darkness.

Have you ever really loved, and we don't mean bed-

love, but true Love, High Love? Almost everyone will believe they have but to truly experience High Love you must reach the level of High Love in Your minds, Your hearts and in the spirit. You can duplicate the same process of multiplication as cited above and You still won't be a cubit closer to knowing the Love of All Love, LIFE! "Self" and its companions, doubt and fear, are your barriers from Love and LIFE!

I "P" once was lost, but now I'm found.

I "P" once was blind, but now I "P" see.

I "P" once was irrational, but now I'm sound for when it comes to matters of the Spirit Realm, I'm doubt free!

Dear brothers and sisters, if I "P" tells you a truth and you doubt it, what is your doubt but an illusion. Now if you doubt it only because I "P" told it to you, that's not an illusion, it's a "sickness" of the "self." Now if you say to me "I doubt it's going to rain today" and it doesn't rain, what kind of doubt is that? Is it faith? Or is it a guess? If you had confidence in some kind of information or a sign of some sort, what kind of doubt is that? A positive doubt? Or is it Faith? What say You? And, by the way, what is a "positive doubt"? Faith opens all gates - doubt keeps them closed. Doubt in LIFE is an illusion! Faith in the Way, (The Message and the Full and True Gospel) will bring about its claims and

promises quicker than doubt simply because doubt is a barrier. Once out of “self” all doubt disappears as will all illusions where truth has finally been accepted and allowed to enter in.

You see, it's all very simple and simply this: Remain in pure physical “self” and you will always have doubts and you will never know nor prove truth until the physical body reverts to waste. And then it's too late for you wasted your life again!

And let me remind you all once again that The Message of I Paul causes doubt and confusion. The reason lies in Your inability to think on the high level of creative and constructive thought when it is, and, when it is coming at you from a low level of thought you attempt to place that low level thought on a higher thought level when that was not its intention at all. A good example of this lies in the single word “You”!, You or you. You must first grasp from the full contents of each communication exactly what is intended - you or your true You! Just as the human organ, called the heart, is the core, the center, for maintaining the Well-Being of the physical body so is Faith, then, the “heart” of the true-self, the spiritual body! You rely on your heart for life here and your true-self relies on Faith for its life and its soul which is “Life.” LIFE being the true-heart - the true center - the monad, the God, the Supreme Spirit and so

forth. Call it what you will it is still LIFE! The label really doesn't make any difference it's your full measure of faith that counts, that's your trust in the spiritual body and the Kingdom of LIFE and it's what the spiritual body relies upon for its full release into the LIFE and the Kingdom of LIFE! You see, if your physical love, physical affection and so forth doesn't come from the heart it is not of LIFE and therefore not sincere but pretense. The spiritual body must trust in your heart for the Full Measure of Faith, which is the Power of Love for its release, for its heart to reach the Heart of All life in LIFE!

If you stay well in the context of LIFE's Will, being the Well-Being of man everywhere, your heart will quicken the spirit's way to its Well-Being, life in LIFE and not life over and over and over again and again as a prisoner in a vessel that is locked and sealed by "self," the satan of materialism, the illusion of the Reincarnation of the present physical body and its "self." That's the big illusion.

When I "P" was first beginning to attempt to "solve" The Message, I "P" used to strut about saying I see, I see! And then, bang! Out of a clear blue sky came the next, of what was to be a long procession of Communications. And I "P" had to admit I'm blind, I'm blind. What I "P" thought he saw was only an illusion practically shoved down my throat but for a good reason and an excellent way of

teaching me that I didn't even know what I "P" thought he knew, oh, I was so positive and so dumb, believe me, it not only scared me it humbled, in "time," the "self" right out of me. Can you now see how you have all been attempting to prepare yourselves? You have the Full Message of I Paul insofar as I Paul's participation is concerned. His task, in that respect, is now completed. You could be fully prepared in that but not as yet fully Prepared until you have the Totality of The Way and the Full true Gospel! No, in the true sense you are not yet totally Prepared but many of you are following in the proper way for your becoming a true Christian Spiritualist. No names are necessary here - simply go to meetings and listen and watch the acts, the words, the deeds, the action of this one or another and it is made perfectly clear who these preparing ones really are and it is these I "P" at least believes are quite worthy of being called Christian Spirituals on their way to becoming a full and true Christian Spiritualist, a fully human and a fully spiritual being! Remember, The Message praises little and it's for a very good reason! On the few occasions it has praised, it has backfired. So let us have I "P" run some "food for thought" by You, at you, for your creative - constructive thought process and for the stimulation of your creative - constructive imaginations, regarding Faith and doubt.

Dear brothers and sisters if you are going to Unite

society you must first begin by Uniting yourselves as the Family of “Life.” Have no doubts about this – only Faith and Hope!

Now I “P” have heard people say that Faith is Faith and Hope is a wish in waiting for its granting. But from The Message Faith isn’t just faith and Hope isn’t just hope. The Full Measure of Faith is Absolute Faith which is both knowledge and belief. Hope, as we know, is the blueprint of Faith, is Trust and Reliance, also Absolute.

Keeping in mind, that we are discussing Faith and Doubt, where can doubt possibly fit into this kind of Faith and trust? Let us continue with some high- and low-level thinking about Faith and doubt and sort of keep them in the back of our minds both the open and closed minds.

If you make a statement and I “P” don’t understand what it is that you are saying so that I “P” ask you a question for clarification, there is no doubt involved herein, is there? Or, if I “P” said to you, without really knowing the truth, you’re “nuts,” that’s not doubt but ignorance, my ignorance, but You may believe I “P” said what he said because of doubt, isn’t that possible? Have I “P” lost You with all of this? Can you see that both Parties involved here had closed-minds? Open minds? Now The Message exhorts us to prove All things. Common sense comes into play here.

It is absolutely impossible for the human being to do so! For example, can you absolutely prove that anything survives the physical death. Can You absolutely prove to someone else, a doubter, that God, the Supreme Spirit, LIFE really exists? The human mind, by itself, has limits. All genius is the product of two minds. Yet not All who unite the opposites become Spiritual Geniuses, but they are fully spiritual and fully human. An Einstein devotes ninety percent of his unity devoted to high mathematics while an I Paul devotes one hundred percent of his unity to "Life."

Although Einstein fully believed and trusted in LIFE, he was not devoted to it as fully as I Paul. The difference was in the Free-Will. Here we have two Jews who both destroyed "self," both activated the Mind of Christ within but one of them didn't believe Jesus was the Messiah and he probably never knew much about a thing called The Mind of Christ, but he activated it. From their beginnings both were ignorant in many ways, but both became geniuses, one in mathematics at a very high level and despite what his discoveries led to, he was a pacifist. I Paul became a Spiritual genius and he too was a proponent of change, but a leader of non-violent revolution. Neither had any doubts about their goals being reached except that each served, in a different manner, "Life." They had no doubts within their individual minds of what they were pursuing, Truth. They walked the



same path in different ways yet for the same purpose. I “P” knows that I Paul made it – we haven’t heard from Mr. Einstein as yet. We know now that I Paul proved all things while Einstein’s theory at this present “time” in our physical existence, is being questioned. If you will do a little searching you will discover that more geniuses go mad than those who do not and there’s a reason and it is in The Message of I Paul. Why do certain people who are not mentally unsound at birth go insane? Is it because truth can both Create and Destroy? Or does it come from the attempt to maintain a completely open mind? The doubt of an open mind is a sort of semi-doubt for it’s the “Prove all things” exhortations of an open mind. It has little to do with mundane matters. It’s a “not quite but almost” sort of doubt. Sort of like standing at the foot of the mountain that you are going to attempt to scale and thinking to yourself “I doubt I can do this” – then in your attempt, in your doubt, You make it. The “Almost but not quite” attempt to scale the mountain but makes you quit ten feet from the pinnacle is simply your allowing the doubt, the “self” from allowing you to exert the full effort to victory. They were both illusions, but you defeated one and gave in to the other. Are you still lost? You see, the hardest thing for human beings to grasp is this statement: “You can make it, but you cannot make it.” You can maintain an open mind, but you cannot!

You can live life eternally, but you cannot! You can scale any mountain, You can remove any mountain, but you cannot! Now are you still lost? Know You not that You know LIFE but that you cannot! Are you still confused? Know you not that All Things are possible to You? Does The Message ever say you but not you? Or you and You? Can you see, now? Do you understand now? I “P” took a trip last night into the morning but I “P” didn’t go alone! I “P” went with I “P<sub>z</sub>” and you, dear brothers and sisters, can go with You! Can you understand now, or do you have “self” doubt? And what is “self” doubt but a double illusion? So, the doubt, the product of an open mind is the aspect of the “Prove All Things” aspect of The Message - to question from an unsure position or from an unsettled open mind, or because you have a difficulty in understanding the subject matter immediately at hand. This is not the doubt The Message usually speaks to. Lack of Trust and Reliance is the doubt The Message addresses itself to. Hope (Trust and Reliance) is the blueprint for the Full Measure of Faith, which is The Power of Love, which leads to the Truth! - Love - Truth, being knowledge, wisdom and understanding, which leads to Unity, Unity being Friendship and Fellowship which leads to Peace, Peace being Universal leads All in All to “Life.” You take all Your “Time” with You. I “P” isn’t going to take anything but I “P<sub>z</sub>” is going to take everything with him! Do

you understand?

We started out with Frank and then we became two when I chose Ted, then we became a Prayer group, then a Family of Revolutionists - Christines, The Family of I Paul, then the Church of The All in All, then The Family of The Church of The All in All and now The "Family of Life." We are aliens here for our citizenship lies elsewhere. What is invisible there is visible here, what is manifest there is manifested here. What is above is below and so forth. The Chain must never be broken, the structure, the monad, the Laws Remain Constant. LIFE is Eternal. All other Things change, are constantly changing and continue until they are completely Changed! Do you now see a little more light?

You and you can have total Hope, total Faith, Total Love, Total Truth, Total Unity, total Freedom, total Peace, Total life here, but you cannot have it "Absolutely" here, for Absolute is in, and with, LIFE!

Can you see from all this that "self," an illusion, is the perpetrator of your other illusions, such as your preconceived ideas, your supposed truths which are non-truths, your doubts and beliefs that are, in truth, non-existent. If you want to be wise, Knowledgeable and understanding of Wisdom, you must first empty yourself and become as a fool. Then you begin the intake of truth -

knowledge and understanding which culminates in wisdom, the fool vanishes and the wise is present. Same as with the open mind, you begin with a total open mind and you end with a totally, absolutely closed mind because that's what all Truth does to You. At that level your life is LIFE!

Are You not Gods? And God never Judges a book by its cover, it's the contents he is concerned with for he is no respecter of persons! Now can you understand that an open mind doesn't preclude belief or trust or reliance in something and your ability to still maintain an openness that is not totally closed but short of total understanding? Of course, you can - you do it every day you live in this world. If you follow The Message of I Paul, The Way - the True Gospel of The Christs and our Christ-Jesus exactly as given this is what will happen to your total openmindedness, it will become totally closed. For that's what all knowledge, all understanding, all wisdom and all truth here does to you. And what that does to You is the same, but it is Absolute!

We start as an empty house with the front door open - the moving van arrives, and the movers fill the house, now you close the door and lock it so that the thief cannot come in the night and steal your precious jewels. Now you keep the watch! For you are prepared and you are following! You keep the watch for now You are ready to Come! Now the door may

be locked but that doesn't mean you are in isolation or greedy. You share and you care with all who knock in friendship and wish to fellowship. Now those who enter in through the front door go out the back and reap the scattered strangers so that they, too, may enter in until all who have entered in and gone out are One in life and in "Life." If you doubt this, if you fear this, if your only Faith is "self," you cannot do this! The reason you cannot do this is because you can't think on the level necessary. A true Christian Spiritualist looks at a half a can of water and what he thinks is that the can is half full - all others look at the can as half empty!

Are you following I "P" now? Anyone can join the Family and read The Message and then quit. When you ask them why, they say, "Aw, it doesn't work." And that, dear brothers and sisters, is a big truth. No, The Message doesn't work, it's only words on paper. But if you work, then and only then, does The Message work! Now do you Understand? I'm not talking about your action now; I'm simply asking if you at least are beginning to Follow Me! The Whole Me, not the little me.

The Message of I Paul tells that if we are going to use any gospel in the bible it ought to be the first one written of the four therein. The gospel called Mark has this to say: And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: And he

saith to his disciples, sit Ye here, while I shall Pray. And he taketh with him Peter, James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, my soul is exceeding sorrowful unto to death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little and fell on the ground, and Prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee; take this cup from me: Nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldst not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and Pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

That's Mark 14:32 thru 38 - you may find verses 39 thru 42 also interesting! Now what say you? Is doubt or Faith the quicker way? Is Faith or doubt the better Way? Can you see now, how the "high," simply makes the "low," possible and understandable through your honest and earnest and full effort to follow The Way? Are you following me Now? Wait and watch while I "P" prays. It will be something like this but not exactly this: "Oh God, dear, dear God, life here is a hard road for it's so difficult to find help these days regardless of the cost. Could you possibly let this cup pass from me? If not, so be it."

Can you see any doubt therein? Can you see my Faith

therein? Can you see my trust and my reliance herein? Can you see my love, my truth, my knowledge, my understanding, my wisdom, my freedom, my unity, my peace herein? Can you see my life in my LIFE herein? A little weakness? Maybe, but no doubt, no fear, no begging, no running away in “self” to hide, no tantrums, no foolishness, no “Me,” no going it alone, no impatience, no anger, no hate, no negatives, all positives.

Yet, wait a minute, if the flesh is weak, and it is, believe me, and The Message tells us that in many, many ways and gives the reasons, then I am not infallible and in this physical life no one has ever been, and no one will ever be! Some may come close, but there has never been and will never be a fully perfect human being. Did Jesus err? Did I Paul err? The Message says yes. The Bible says Yes. Who am I “P” or you to be different? We couldn’t be even if we tried! And we must try! Now do you follow me? Can you see the kind of effort needed to be fully human and to become spiritually perfect? The flesh is weak not the spirit. And that’s not another foolish security blanket, ready at-hand, for your inane excuses, at the high level of creative and constructive thought it makes all the difference in the world and in the Universe. It’s the reason, for instance, that flesh cannot enter The Kingdom of LIFE! Are you still with me?

Now we know that the quickest way, the better way, to



all knowledge, all wisdom, all understanding possible here is to empty the old mind and then fill it with the new. Now, with an empty mind, you have a fully open mind. As you take in knowledge, wisdom and all possible understanding, all truths, your mind begins to close to all preconceived ideas, foolishnesses, and untruths. So, as you began as a fool and became wise, you began with an open mind only to find it closing with each new Truth acquired until you end up as a fully human and fully spiritual being with a closed mind but not an absolutely closed mind. Why? Because although you have Prepared and Followed you have yet to Come. You have gone through change and changing but as, yet you are not totally Changed. Do you remember, from The Message, that everything visible here on this earth goes through the process of Change, changing, changed, everything? Now, are you still with Me? I'm still with all of you. Listen! All of you live in tomorrow now and I "P" am slowly beginning to live again in Yesterday!

No, I "P" hasn't forgotten what The Message, The Way, The True Gospel says and I "P" totally understands what "Your day is Future" means. I "P" also understands what being Predestined means also! You see, if The Message told you your day was yesterday you would never have come this far! Can you understand now that Your day is yesterday, but your day is Future? And the quicker you utilize the Full



Measure of Faith; you will have found The Better Way to All Things in LIFE!

Grace - Peace!

I "P<sub>z</sub>" with I "P."

## 24 - Meditation

Seeing With Your Minds What Your Faith Tells You

Going Up and Coming Back - Safely

And Now For The Rest - XXIV

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner "T" and all our brothers and sisters, we greet you in The Name of Christ-Jesus and of "Life." May Their Love and Peace be with You and his Grace forever Yours.

Now, we all know we have life and that we can have it more abundantly if we will simply Prepare-Follow-Come. Yet, you can experience that which is to Come if you follow The Way, through the Cogitative, Meditative and Contemplative processes. Now, The Message makes it perfectly clear that The Meditative process can be very dangerous. Dangerous, for babes that is, but not for Adepts remembering to keep this point in mind, let us begin at the beginning and move on up into The Way Out and The Way Up and The Way down safely. Now, you won't be trespassing, because you won't be going alone, You are going with you. But you are not going unless you have fulfilled Your part, for if you go unprepared, that's where the danger lies. So all of you had better hear it again. No promise in The Message can ever be reaped by anyone in The

Family of Life unless they have fully fulfilled their obligations exactly as they are spelled out in The Message of I Paul. That's everybody and every promise. Don't forget it. If you're on The Way just for the ride, then get off or get in The Way, Now! And that's a clear-cut, no holds barred - WARNING! Now, let us begin.

Now, this missile is for you who have consistently and faithfully practiced The Art of Meditation as given in The Message along with the experiments given in regards to the use of Meditation, we give to you the following.

Meditation is a very useful tool in self-healing and healing through the Minds, Telepathically. High Meditation is trance meditation, an act akin to self-hypnosis, and in this trance-state, if you are now capable of inducing it, You can heal yourself, i.e., be the channel and the recipient of healing through the Spirit as explained in Lesson #20, or you can be the channel of healing another, via The Minds while in the trance state if you go into it purified and properly prepared. If you cannot induce the trance-state then your preparation is faulty, and you haven't followed all the rules as contained in The Message of I Paul. The rules and the requirements must be strictly adhered to, and the schedule of each meditation session must be faithfully followed. The rules, the regulations, the requirements and the schedule need to be followed to the letter until you

become adept in The Practice of Meditation and then they can be discarded. Now, if your practice has been perfunctory, then you really have a problem but not because you weren't warned about giving the honest, the earnest and the fullest effort possible, because you have been, over and over again. The Message, The Way, the True Gospel, is mere words on paper until you peel the words off the paper and put them into Action. The Message won't work, can't work, unless you work at it in the manner called for, so you can sit around and do nothing and that's exactly what you will reap, Nothing. Zero plus zero is still zero.

On a ten to zero scale practically everybody in this world are zeros. You must first respect Your True-self before you can possibly respect The Message and that's practically Nil on a full day to day scale of your present life. Can Any of You remember my telling you that no matter how hard I "P" tried to be perfect for a day, I "P" always blew it before the day ended? Sure I "P" did, but I "P" at least exerted the effort called for in The Message, and that's why I "P" have Activated the Mind of Christ in my True-self.

The Structure, the Chain, the Laws, above and below, are All Positives, No Negatives spiritually, and that's what you need to be, All Positives, positively! Now, you will never read another word on this subject again from I "P," for if you do not now completely understand this, you are truly

hopeless. So be it!

So, deep thinking upon the subject matter of your meditation and silent Contemplation are very necessary now in your meditations and there should be no doubts about this now in anyone's mind. You must have complete Trust and Reliance in the practice and the Full Measure of Faith. Keep in mind that in meditation you have been attempting to maintain a fully open mind, meaning herein, an empty mind with the intent of filling it with Truths and coming out of the session with a closed-mind on a particular Truth or truths. Telepathy is simply a form of middle meditation wherein the body is completely at rest, but the mind is Awake, Alert, Vigorous and Vibrant. This is the Love one Another Level of Meditation. What is low Meditation? The love oneself level! What is the High Meditative Level? The Love of LIFE level! Here you have the three most important Commandments ever given. The love Yourself level or flesh level, because if you cannot love Yourself, you are incapable of loving anyone or anything. The second level is the Christ-Jesus level of loving one another. The third level is the end result of All Love, the Love of LIFE and LIFE's Love of You.

In High Meditation, you go out of your body with the low mind united with the high mind and the Highest Mind-thought level possible while still in the flesh. In the flesh but

out of it is what we call “tripping,” or The out-of-the-body experience, for that’s the result of the “You I Love” - “I Love You” plane level. You need! - LIFE wants! But you all have reversed that to I want - LIFE Needs! That’s pure and simple “self,” an illusion. LIFE doesn’t need a Thing, but it wants All of Us, and it wants us on its terms, not on ours. Now, guess who’s stuck in, you or LIFE? Nothing works unless you work. In the Spirit Realm there is no such a thing as a Come Now - Pay later plan. No harvest now - sow later plan. You live in reverse of The Laws that remain constant and you, and you only, can set this aright for only you are qualified to do so.

The Message simply tells you How, you need to be the answer for you’re the only answer There is to be able to dance the only dance There is.

You are All capable to speak in the Authority of Jesus’ name, but you haven’t, as yet, fully activated your Commissioning to do so. What are you afraid of, anyway? LIFE is waiting, what are you waiting for? You can talk The Message by rote, and it won’t mean a thing, and nobody is going to pay any REAL attention to you. But you talk it, and you walk it from the heart, the minds and The spirit and everyone is going to pay Real, Real attention to you, even You!

Now, if you want to Really Meditate, you must put on some humility, you don't want to want glory because you don't really deserve any. Without humility you will never get beyond the level of low-meditation.

Don't even attempt to meditate if you have any doubts or fears and without first having made a total commitment to the full process and to yourself that you will absolutely persevere and will not procrastinate, nor allow the "hammer" to defeat you in your efforts, neither going in nor coming out! I "P" suspects that all of you really want to meditate but wanting is not The Way. You must desire it so bad that you can taste it, sense it in other words.

Now, if you are not inducing the semi-trance state, it can only be that you are not properly prepared and purified. So let us begin with the low-level Art of Meditation, the introduction to the middle and High levels and see what's wrong. Just keep in your mind that we have already mentioned Humility - Desire - Commitment - and Perseverance. And, of course, right at the beginning we mentioned life and cogitation and also Contemplation. We also mentioned danger, babes, adepts and safety, along with preparation and effort and promises.

Are you physically prepared when you attempt to meditate? This involves physical cleanliness, soap and

water cleanliness, then bodily calmness, an at-easeness - A clean and Tranquil state, then. This level certainly shouldn't pose any difficulty for anyone. Most people do it after a hard day's work by showering, dressing comfortably, sitting down in an easy chair or on a sofa and relaxing - resting and some even at this point turn on the T.V. and forget their problems for the moment by emptying their minds, for a while, of the days and life's problems and set their concentration on what they are seeing on the tube. The only difference here is that the meditator doesn't turn on the T.V., he turns on his cogitation and contemplation dial and prepares for the next step which is the mental purification or cleanliness of The Mind. This Mental preparation involves the cleansing of the lower mind of All physical-material thought!

Here you must be free of all worry, all fear, all doubt, all anxieties and think and imagine yourself in a space of silence, alone with "Life." You do this and You will enter the semi-trance state - this is the mentally emptying level of meditation of all but LIFE from your mind and a state of total tranquility, a conscious state and not a sleep state. You cannot reach this state if you have just been ingesting anything that can alter the consciousness. Nor can you have an argument for example, between the physical preparation and the mental preparation or climb out of bed after having



sex and expect to meditate, and so forth. You have got to be absolutely physically clean and mentally purified, or You will fail. Not eating prior to meditation is also helpful, as The Message has already pointed out to you, as well as silence and safety from disturbance.

Once you get the hang of all of this, you can meditate in the middle of a battlefield and never hear a sound, just as you advance to a point where you can consume a ten-course meal and then meditate effectively. In other words, there are absolutes in meditation and there are discardables as you move out of The “for babes” level into “The Adept” levels. Believe me, you will know when it happens to you!

We hope that you now have a pretty good idea on the preparation essentials for the physical and mental preparation. Now, let us explain what we mean by spiritual preparation and purification. You’ve already begun this level’s Activation by the effort exerted in the low and middle levels. Being spiritually clean is self-evident by your successfully completing the middle level of meditation and coming out of the semi-trance state. You will then be prepared to go into the trance-state of High Meditation but only if you maintain your composure, the proper composure of purification that allowed you to induce the semi-trance state. Immediately at this point you Pray. Then you cogitate

and contemplate on what you are about to attempt, the full trance-state that will take you out of the physical realm and into the spiritual realm and back again, safely! Here, your Creative-constructive thinking and your Creative-constructive Imagination are All important. You have to think and imagine your way out of your physical body and into your true spiritual body for you cannot go alone! The simplest and most direct way I “P” can explain this to you is by saying it’s akin to self-hypnosis, but it’s not hypnosis. It’s not a self-imposed illusion, it’s Real and True, but you have to experience it to satisfy your own curiosity and to prove its Reality. Like The Message says, you can lie to me but you just cannot lie to yourself! So, you see, what you are about to do at this High level of Meditation is to enter the house of LIFE and make contact with “Life,” Conscious contact at that, even though you are in a full trance-state. That’s the way you go out and the cushion that softens the compounding and eases the re-entry into the physical body. Otherwise, you are fully conscious all the time you are out. You will look at your tranced body either going out or coming in or both, and this you will remember, if not the very first time, certainly in the second. The danger lies mostly in the re-entry, but at times, the trying to get out of the body can place a very dangerous strain upon someone who has not fully prepared themselves. So, don’t be a fool,

be entirely prepared before you even give a thought to leaving the body. Now, anyone who has studied The Message should know what actually leaves the body, for if the body is left behind what has gone, who has gone? We all should know the answer to when and to why and to where, but some of you may be still mystified as to what and who. Nothing physical or material goes. Only the non-physical goes. The reason we are asking all this is because insight is very important to the High-Level Meditator. Insight in the sense of “seeing things as they really are,” and that takes Concentration.

Now, concentrate on the above questions as to what goes when the physical body is left behind and grasp the insight, this insight from The Message. Where the low mind goes, the senses go and the only place they can go is into the true-you and then they go and the physical-material body stays! Your thinking doesn't stay, your imagination doesn't stay, your concentration doesn't stay, your insight doesn't stay for examples, but your heart stays, your blood stays, your lungs stay, for examples. Do you get the picture? In other words, everything visible stays - everything invisible goes. The purity of the purgation is not an act of the will but an effortless and natural act when you have fully developed it by following The Way exactly as given.

You may not know it but you can travel farther and

faster in your Minds than by any other means now known to mankind, everywhere!

Now, we have mentioned trespassing herein, and for clarification let us say this. Nationality is by Birth - Faith is by Choice! Our predestination marks our citizenship, our "Nationality" (Christines) and our Faith is "Life," the Absolute, the Ultimate, the One, the Supreme Spirit, the three Omni's - the All in All. We cannot ever trespass in or on our true "Land" nor our true "Home." So be it!

And when you meditate, do as I Paul said, put on the whole suit of Armor, the full suit of Armor of "Life." The Seven Pieces of Armor are the Seven Pillars of LIFE Above and below. By wearing the Full Suit of This Armor nothing can ever harm You. It's Your Protection!

Now, up to this point, we have mentioned or inferred the following: Cleanliness - Purity - Minds - Levels - Humility - Perseverance - Commitment - Desire - Silence - Preparation - Schedule - Reliance - Trust - Concentration - Insight - Faith - Tripping - Love - Freedom - Truth - Unity - Peace - LIFE - Christ-Jesus - I Paul - Spiritual body and Physical body - Above - below - Armor - Seven Pillars - hate - sex - anger - fear - doubt - illusions - Reality - Nationality - Christines - soap and water - effort - earnestness - honesty - fools - Predestination - Purgation

- decisions - Planning States - Meditations - The Message
- The Way - The True Gospel - danger - leaving - re-entry
- and so forth. All of which can be nicely packaged and placed in one or more of the Seven Pillars Above and below.

Can you see now the importance of Creative thought and Creative Imagination over the normal and natural thinking and imagining processes? Coupled with High Concentration it brings you the Insight of that which you seek - that which your Faith tells you, you can now see through You and you!

Now, let us review the all in all of the Meditation process and The Message's connection in it and in its rules, laws, schedule and Preparation for it leads you up to and through the Full discernment of The Message, The Way, the True Gospel from Alpha to Omega, from where you began and to where you must return and in that, you have no choice and absolutely No Freedom. That's Truth and you know now what you cannot do to The Truth.

So, we know that cleanliness of the physical body, the lower mind and so forth, is necessary. We know that we can't have sex and then go right into meditation, and this doesn't imply that sex is dirty or wrong, quite the contrary, it is quite natural and beautiful, man has made it dirty and unnatural. Religions call it a sin, but if sex didn't exist where

would the Religions be? I'll tell you - right where all illusions belong! The Church of Mary idolizes and worships her as the Mother of LIFE and a virgin at that, even though she had many sons and daughters and a celibate husband! Is that Natural? Truth destroys as well as Creates, so be it. And please, don't tell me to ease-up for I "P" stands for Truth not against it, so who in this world should I "P" fear? Truth created me, chose me, called me, wants me, awaits me! Ease-up, hell No! I "P" hasn't even begun yet! I "P" knows where the gate is and so you haven't hardly heard from I "P<sub>z</sub>" yet, but you will. That, of course, depends on whether or not you go before me or with me.

Some of you may think that I "P" is something special or "different," but I "P" is no "different" than or any better than the least of all of you. In Truth, I "P" am the least of all of you. And all of you ought to be striving to be the same, for he who is last, is going to be First. So be it. - Let's hear it "Jamie"! There isn't a single Church in the World that's any different than our "Church" except in size, we are truly Universal and not merely Worldly. Our "church" is the Mystery that has been kept since the beginning and before the beginning. For we are the body of Christ, and Christ-Jesus is truly our head as revealed on The Cross. As I Paul told the Romans and the Galatians, "My Gospel" is not the Gospel of Man, but the true Gospel of Christ-Jesus, and that

is The Full Message of I Paul, as revealed to him and now revealed to all of Us. It's in our hands! How do you respect it? How do you share it? How do you care for it? Treat it? Love it? Do you not treat it like everything else in life? Like you treat Meditation for example? If you had fully cultivated your imagination and applied it to the Full Measure of Faith, you would know what it is you hold, actually and truly hold in your hands!

Can you get it through your heads that when LIFE speaks you speak, and when you speak LIFE speaks - That's LIFE Manifested in Man! You wash the dishes; LIFE washes the dishes! Do you see the necessity for cleanliness and Purity Now? If you cannot understand this, don't pass Go, go directly to the Cemetery - You are already dead! You want me to ease-up? No Way! I'm just beginning to teach and Preach. You don't know how truly important you are. LIFE isn't Full without You and only you can bring that about. You didn't even realize that you have that tremendous Power, but you do! Oh, but you treat it as a doll, something to undress at your own leisure and play with it. No games The Message says. Put the foolish toys in the closet with all your other toys that should already be up there on the shelf, and when you open that closet again, shove in your petty wants and all of your illusions. And shut the door, lock it and throw away the key, for that key won't ever unlock a true Gate. Did



I “P” hear someone say ease-up? Look, I’m a Fanatic, I “P” can’t ease-up. You can and you do, but that’s not for me. I “P” Needs “Life,” in all its Abundance, but I’m not convinced yet, just what it is all of you Want, but I “P” certainly knows what it is that you truly Need! You Need to shove the “old” you into the closet and put on the “New” You and Come, Follow Me!

Meditation is a tool, a key then, that will allow each of you to Come, Follow Me and will allow you to do greater things than I “P” has done even before I “P” goes, simply because your tasks and Your mission is not exactly the same as mine. Yes, we all have or should have the same purpose in life, that’s our souls, our true “Life.” Yet, we all have separate tasks but the same mission. And that’s not ragtime, dear brothers and sisters. Just simply “think” it out. And while you’re thinking imagine the Cross and all that it means and all that was done for you, and you go enter the closet and hang your head in SHAME! What are you afraid of anyway? Well, you have all been asked that question many times over so I “P” had better tell you and tell you why, since you won’t do it for Yourself. You’re afraid of your “self.” Why? Because here on this earth every slave is afraid of his or her Master! Ease-up? No, I “P<sub>z</sub>” will never ease-up until all of you smarten-up and go Up! That’s my task, I Paul’s unfinished task if you can grasp that.



All right, now we have put sex aside in regards to the Meditative process. Neither can you smoke a “Joint” or sniff some “Coke” or shoot some “horse” or ingest anything in any way, shape or manner in your going into The Process. And if you are successful in your Meditation, you won’t want to ingest anything afterwards either, the desire, the compulsion will have disappeared completely. Say, that’s healing isn’t it? You can bet Your LIFE on it!

Neither can you have an argument, be bitter, be angry, be hateful or in a state of fear or doubt or in a level of despair or anxiety and so forth. No Negatives whatsoever, for if you do you are only wasting your “time,” and worse, you are being totally disrespectful to LIFE and that’s The Ultimate of All disrespect for it includes disrespect for everything both visible and invisible! Can you “think” that out for yourself? He who loves instruction loves Truth! But he who cannot follow instruction to Truth is a fool.

Everything in The Message is Perfectly designed to lead you to the Perfect Truth. Even a little simple question such as: Do you want me to fill your house with evil? That certainly opened up some eyes and led to a Truth, didn’t it? You see, you all need certain “Anchors” in life, certain “Roots,” and you already have the best that exists! Can you “think” this out for yourself? You see, I hope, that I “P” is teaching you how to discern The Message by making the

proper connections within it. Pay attention when I “P” speaks. Follow me, Come along with me, Listen! You have “time” for everything - “think”!

And you may say to yourself, Oh I know what the “Anchor” and the “Roots” are referring to, but you don’t really understand. For if you did, you would be applying the full effort and the totality of all Action to Prove it! You’re not. So, your so-called understanding is very simply nothing more than another stupid and gross illusion. Can you see now that the whole message is a meditation in all That That word implies? “Think” - Concentrate! Pray! Cogitate! Contemplate! It’s all, yes, all of it, Meditation in one form or manner or another. Have you made your personal commitment to Righteous life and to LIFE today?

You have to slay “self” today, honestly, and again with each successive today, for you don’t have any tomorrow if you don’t. Your day is Future “IF”! If you “Come, Follow Me” - “Prepare-Follow-Come.” Two “Follows,” why? Could it possibly have anything to do with the fact that there are two You’s? That’s a little priming for the pump we call imagination!

No one can ever successfully approach the Meditative process from a position of Want. A “want” mentality is out, period. Can you see that all the NO-NO’s herein are “wants”

in one form or another? If you “Think,” if you concentrate, if you use your full imagination, you will receive the insight to the above questions.

So, we hope we have now established that any “give me” mentality is out. You must precede the actual meditative process from a state of “I Need” and with absolutely no selfishness nor “self” rewarding thoughts whatsoever. You must begin from a point of tranquility, cleanliness and expectation and never, never meditate simply because it seems the right or proper thing to do or because so and so does it. Furthermore, you must be in a state of ease and be free of any dis-ease Mentally. Now here is what you are faced with. You need to go in highly energized but calmly. Now how can you possibly do this? It’s the mind over the body, it’s the Imagination at its highest level with the physical body in a serene and tranquil state. The body goes to “sleep,” but the lower mind remains alert to one thing only, “Life,” and the receiving of the higher mind. Whether you realize it or not, about ninety-five percent of all Prayer in this world, low - middle - high, is purely mechanical and this is what you need to avoid in All of your Acts, from the purification, the Preparation, all the way through the Meditative Process. You must generate all the mental energy possible, and Love is the greatest source for this purpose, if you love everything you need to go

through, from A to Z to meditate, you will have sufficient energy to be successful.

Remember that the whole being physically and mentally goes into the trance-state until you have united the opposites, then you go out with full Consciousness of all that leaves the body, the lower mind, the senses and so forth, as explained above. The Physical body is all that remains in the trance-state because its mind and senses have temporarily abandoned it, this is as close as the body can come to death without actually dying. This is dangerous and the reason you must never leave the body unprotected or uncared for. Common sense should dictate your security preparation, and remember, also, that you have protection from the “other side” also. When I Paul wrote of his first out-of-the-body trip, he had great recall of what was revealed to him, but he couldn’t prove that he had actually left the body. So, he said, “Whether in the body, or out of the body, I know not” I Paul told the Truth about that first “trip,” but some have tried to explain it or interpret it as meaning “out of his physical body and in his spiritual body.” But believe me, that isn’t what I Paul meant at all, and just because he spoke and wrote in a highly esoteric and spiritual manner many have tried to misinterpret what he said as a simple truth into some sort of mystery. Every “trip” he took after that he knew he was out of the body and

in the spiritual body just as I “P” and countless others have. That’s why we say, don’t be disappointed with the results of your recall on the first going-out because it tends to be confusing the first time around.

If you can understand life, then you can understand that everything in life is a Meditation in one form or another. Does that Truth make you want to learn Meditation a little quicker and a lot more thoroughly?

When you “Think” - concentrate - imagine - seek Truth, you are meditating. Meditation is the root of All Insight - seeing things as They Really are. That’s how you perceive and gain knowledge. All correct study is nothing less but meditation. You meditate practically all of “your” physical life, not properly or correctly all the time, but nevertheless it is meditation from the long, drawn out agonizing decisions to the snap Judgements, right or wrong, you meditate! It’s like everything else in this life, do it correctly and you succeed, do it foolishly and you fail.

Anyone then, who thinks, meditates - for Meditation is reflection, studying, pondering, Cogitation, Contemplation, Prayer, Analyzing, questioning, Answering, deciding and so forth.

So, you can see that you have had a lot of practice, but for most it has not been refined and properly practiced and

hardly ever fully utilized. When we say “good-luck” to someone, what we ought to say is “good imagination and Faith,” because that’s exactly what we call or label “luck” – really is. If you take the Full Measure of Faith and mix it with the highest Constructive-Creative Imagination possible, it will bring you and You all Things, Now and then! And that, dear brothers and sisters, is why there are always winners and always losers. Can you see now, from The Message, how Faith eliminates all the Negatives and how High Imagination creates All the Positives? That’s the Law of Formative Causation in Action! With each negative “lost” you gain a positive and that leads you to something called Unity and that leads to something called Peace, and that leads directly to “Life.” And that, dear friends, is the Ultimate of all Meditation. So, you should be able to at least see, by now, that there is no limit to the Powers of Meditation. The only “difference” that I “P” can see between Jesus and the rest of us is this: Jesus never had to take a “trip” simply because the “Trip” came to him! And if you read The Message carefully and meditate upon this, you will come to the same conclusion, for that’s what all Meditation does, it brings you to an end! Can you meditate on this, using Faith and Imagination, and come to this conclusion? – When Jesus sent his message to the baptist about the blind, the deaf, the lame, etc., what he said was,

“John, they have seen the Power of love and they have seen and felt the Power of the Kingdom in life, and all is well with them for their Faith and imagination has made them whole!”

“Repent, The Kingdom is at hand - Change and Unite you with You and know it.” Ease-up, No, not until we have finished CPM #26, for that’s all the babes will get. From there to CPM #30 is strong meat and only for adepts. Now, from the entire Message right up to this line, what do you believe created everything in and of The Universe? I “P” knows you’re all going to say LIFE in one form, shape, manner or another. The question is in what form, shape or manner and through or via what? We are going to answer this question, but first let us ask another question. Can you grasp this Truth, that what LIFE is you are, and what LIFE has you have? The answer to the first question is Faith and Imagination, the Ultimate of each! The answer to the second question is obvious, is it not? If we are truly created in his image, copies then, we have what He has, and we are what He is! For what is LIFE but the Seven Pillars, all Ultimates individually but the One Ultimate collectively, and we are copies of that but not the Ultimate It, the One “Life.” We are of and in The All in All, but we are not The All in All. We have Faith and He is and has Faith in us and it’s the same in regards to the other six pillars - the Seven Pillars are LIFE



and we are life - because LIFE is in us, and we are in and of LIFE! Copies are always less than the Original, less Faith, less Hope, less Love, less Freedom, less Truth, less Unity, less Peace, less "Life."

Even Science agrees that everything that creeps, slithers, crawls, swims, walks, or flies is enslaved by its instincts and is always trying - attempting to return to whence it came. Man, through Faith and Imagination, is incessantly searching for his unique truth. His curiosity drives him and enslaves him in this quest. The scientists say that's nature's law, but we know it's acting natural for we do want to go home to "Life," our Soul. When you see True Faith, or you are true Faith, you are seeing and being the manifestation of the Spirit and the same holds true for the other six Pillars or components that make-up life and are "Life." When you are truly the Seven Pillars here, You are truly there.

The visible physical body is simply waste living in a vast wasteland, waiting for it all to disappear, and it will, you see, for nothing materialistic or created by man alone is eternal. We are but a world of symbols, and that's why the true-self is an Alien, for all this is an illusion, and it too will pass away. Has it not been said and written that the earth and the Heavens will pass, also? Don't panic, what, did you not know that all things old will go and be replaced by the new,



Above and below? What do you suppose the New Worlds really are?

Your Constructive and Creative thought and imagination ought to tell you that since we all live in two different worlds right now, why shouldn't we go on and live in two New ones?

When I "P" first began receiving by the process of Automatic writing as Frank, Frank was a fool and terribly ignorant about spiritual matters and many, many other things. That's why Frank was picked, you start with a stupid fool who thought he knew everything and knew about enough to fill a cracked walnut, for it's a lot easier type to use and teach. How dumb was Frank? Would you believe that he kept asking if he was still dumb? Certainly, you are, would come the reply, time after time, after time. But good old dummy Frank would keep right on asking and even worse, he would ask a question about or from a given communication that was already answered in another and back would come the same old answer, "Certainly you are" and "Go and study The Message, what do you think it's for, to line your old shoes"? Well, dumb old Frank finally evolved into not so dumb I "P," and he knew enough, finally, to stop Asking. Now that was progress. Oh, I "P" still asks questions, but not the type The Message has already answered.

I “P” doesn’t ask I Paul any more questions now, because he had already answered every conceivable question that old Frank and I “P” could possibly ask at their level. But now, since I “P” has united with I “P<sub>z</sub>”, I have a new source of answers to all spiritual questions through the medium of High Meditation! Now, I “P” and I “P<sub>z</sub>” cannot answer to anyone all of the possible Spiritual questions that can be asked, because even though we have been to that place where the unspeakable and the unexplainable transpire, we cannot bring it down to the low level for I “P” to explain it to you or to anyone.

For instance, I “P” once thought that we could at some point come to see the Face of “Life,” but I “P<sub>z</sub>” now knows that no man and no Spirit can ever see The Face, The True Face of LIFE! You and you can talk to “Life,” sense “Life,” feel “Life” and Touch “Life,” but nothing, no-thing, no entity can see LIFE’s Face, for LIFE’s emanation is too bright for man and for Spirit to see it. The Message says All Things invisible will be made visible, but my interpretation was incorrect at the time, even though the answers were and are in The Message of I Paul. And if I “P,” didn’t have I “P<sub>z</sub>”, I “P” would still be searching.

Now, when I “P” got into this whole digression involving old Frank and I “P” and I “P<sub>z</sub>”, we left the New Worlds hanging there in that vast wasteland I “P” was

talking about. First, let us finish up with the wasteland; (and we hope you didn't get the impression that, that whole bit about old Frank and company was waste, because it sure isn't, it's a designed teaching), for in that wasteland, all the Temples are going to collapse, but the altars will remain forever, for in them lies a copy of the last sacrifice, the living Power of "Life," the last covenant, Christ-Jesus.

Now, if you know something from The Message of I Paul, you can very easily interpret that! Faith and Imagination, the Full and highest measure of each lead to all discoveries - or as we know, the finding of something that already exists so that all "discovery" is really "Re-discovery."

Every language emanated from one language.

Every song emanated from one song.

Every dance emanated from one dance.

Every world emanated from one World.

Every life emanated from one "Life," and so forth. In Genesis eleven, a good picture of this is given, a "city" was built, a Tower was erected. The "city" was built on Faith and the Tower was built on Imagination. From this came all the languages of the World and all the scattered strangers. Now, our Faith, our Imagination, has led us to the knowledge, the

discovery of that One City Above with its many mansions where all the scattered strangers will at some predestined moment gather, and then All in All will speak the One language, see the “Light” of LIFE as one in Unity and Peace as “Life.”

Yes, we all are “Life’s,” and it is mankind everywhere who instinctively searches for his Unique Truth that will bring about the New Worlds, the inner and outer that is below and the outer circle, and Inner Circle of Light Above, all of which are LIFE’s and are destined to be The New Worlds. All of this is one of the Great Mysteries of LIFE deliberately designed to keep life searching for The Truth of real “Life.” For why would there be such secrets and mysteries, if not to fuel mankind’s Curiosity, Faith and Imagination? These secrets and mysteries can be seen via High Meditation such as a preview to a movie is shown and seen here on this spaceship, we call earth. Through the Seven Pillars, the seven heavens, anyone can travel who will exert the full, the earnest, the honest effort required for they are not alone, and The Way is made straight and sure, and the path is of pure gold, and its end is your Soul, “Life-Eternal.” How, you may ask? When you turn You loose and not before, dear friends, not before.

Can you see now what Faith and Imagination can do for You? That which put you and You here can allow you to let

You return There! This you do by Creative-Constructive Thought, perception, memory, insight, consciousness, knowledge, understanding, Wisdom, Truth, decision, determination, desire, Concentration, Reflection, Contemplation - discovery! Be you not a Fool.

Prepare-Follow-Come!

Peace - Grace,

I ““P<sub>z</sub>” with I “P.”

## **24/A1 – Family of LIFE – Servants of The Church of The All in ALL**

Greetings:

Dear brothers and sisters, this memo is an attachment to CPM #24.

Common Sense in regards to the preparation for Meditation is both “self-discipline” and cleanliness. These are very important to the Meditative Process as is Purity. The following is a clarification of what these matters entail and when and how they may or may not be exempt.

1. If your physical well-being is in Jeopardy, nothing applies. If you are under a medical practitioner’s care (Psychiatrists excluded) and taking medication that clearly alters the effect of your consciousness to clearly and un-obstructively Concentrate, Remember, imagine (not hallucinate), receive insight, sense, be fully obedient and controllable, then follow the physician’s orders and do not Meditate. If the Medication does not have such an effect, take it when prescribed and Meditate by following the rest of The Preparation exactly as given.
2. If you have a pain or an ache, such as a headache, and

you need to take some aspirin, then take them, with or without water, milk etc., but absolutely with no other substance that would affect the consciousness, such as a drug. Common sense should tell you that you cannot properly meditate with a severe headache or pain or toothache and so forth. When the pain or ache is subdued, that's the moment to Meditate.

3. Tobacco, coffee, tea and so forth should be treated in the same manner as is food. These things do not alter your Consciousness, but your Compulsion for them does. You cannot perfectly empty the lower mind to LIFE only, when any object is the focus of your mind through your compulsion for it. Your Total concentration must be devoted to the presence of LIFE and absolutely nothing else. When you can reach the level of "self-discipline" demanded in the little petty things, then and only then, will you be "self" disciplined to successfully carry out the big matters called for in Prepare-Follow-Come!

If you are undisciplined and self-uncontrollable, then you can never be Obedient and Controllable for the spirit and the Spirit to reach you, nor you able to reach You.

Common Sense should have told all of you that, but perhaps, the "hammer" kept you from understanding so I

“P<sub>z</sub>” has had to do it for you, Again! Maybe, just maybe, one of these days, you will tell “self” where to go, but that takes courage and perseverance and no procrastination whatsoever, and it just cannot be perfunctory.

For a happy and Glorious Meditation, three hours after you eat, drink, smoke.

Peace - Grace Be Yours,

I “P<sub>z</sub>.”



## **25 - Freedom - Spiritual and Physical**

The Who - What - When - Where - And Why of It

How Free Are You?

And Now For The Rest - XXV

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner "T" and all our brothers and sisters everywhere, we greet you in the Name of Christ-Jesus and of and for LIFE Eternal.

Now, let us tell you the following Truth, and then let us ask all of you a question. We hope that by now you are, from The Message, beginning to get the point of those little, but very big six words in their meaning, such being: Come, Follow Me - Prepare-Follow-Come, for you should know by now that they apply to everything in your life, Your entire life and your Whole Life! And we hope that you can see their application in regards to Meditation.

In Meditation, you are asked to empty your lower mind of everything but LIFE for the attempt at High Meditation from the passing through of the two lower levels successfully. The reason is simply that the lower mind must become Obedient and Controllable, and that's the real danger in High Meditation along with the lesser dangers. No doubt, this is a danger to some, a relief to others, a curse to

some, and a blessing to others. The question? “How free are you?” The only Absolute Freedom I “P” is aware of is that which lies in the Highest Places of The Spirit Realm. Here, on this physical-material level that we temporarily reside in, we have widely varying degrees of what humans label as Freedom. But how free are we, really?

You didn’t come into this world Free, and You may not go out of it Free. In between, even before you could properly think for yourself, you were programmed by someone else’s preconceived ideas, half-truths, untruths and some Truths. And even when you went to school, you had no Freedom to choose what it was you wanted to learn, and if you went on to college, you still didn’t have total Freedom to choose all of your own classes. And when you leave school or college and go to work, how free are you other than deciding what job you want to apply for? And then marriage, how free are you then, and then children, how free are you then?

Well, you may say, I had Freedom of Choice, but even then, not always! How free are you to spend all the money you earn? How free are you to drive a vehicle? You’re not really, for it’s a privilege. How free do all the Laws of Society leave you? You’re not even free to be baptized in most religions even if you wanted to be. Sure, the people in America are a lot more free than most other people in the World, but even here, it is a very restricted form of what

True Freedom really is. You, who have The Way, ought to realize on a scale of one to seven where Freedom lies within the Seven Pillars that make-up the collectivity of "Life." How free do you really think you are now? Sure, you have a lot of rights, you even have the right to Activate the Mind of Christ within you, but you are not free to do so, at least not yet, and ironically, you're the only barrier to that right and to that Freedom! How free do you think you are now? How Free are you, really, when illusions are bigger and more real in your life than LIFE is? You're not even free to die when you want to! And that means you're not even free to live as long as you want to! I "P" doesn't know how much freedom, physical freedom, you believe you have, but I "P" knows how little he really has.

Now, we could go on and on with more of the above, such as, the Law of the Land says you and I "P" own the airways, but can we freely watch what we want on T.V., and please don't say, sure, I can change the station, for that isn't what I "P" is asking. How about when you buy a piece of land or a house, are you free to do whatever you want to do with it, Yes or No? We don't believe we need to give any more examples for you to get the point. We're just not as free as a lot of people would have us believe, and I "P" could fill a huge tome with all the freedoms you don't have.

Patrick Henry was a courageous revolutionary who

shouted, “Give me liberty, or give me death.” Now, if he was in The Way, then he finally got the Freedom he was looking for. We know where our citizenship lies and our patriotism, and I “P” would have said, “Give me Freedom, and therefore, give me “Life.” There is no Spirit where there is no Freedom. Have you ever really tried to interpret that? Do you really know and fully understand that statement, or do you think you do but in truth, you don’t know what you think you know?

It can’t mean The Ultimate of Freedom, because you certainly don’t have that. It can’t mean Absolute Freedom, because you certainly don’t have that either, so what does it mean? The Message of I Paul certainly concerns itself with Spiritual Freedom as well as physical freedom and civil and materialistic freedom, does it not?

Wouldn’t it make sense, common or otherwise, that if the Supreme Spirit, “Life,” is All in All, then that Spirit is everywhere and in every living thing in one manner, form, shape or another? I “P” would have to say that wherever there is “life,” there is “Life,” in freedom, and even in LIFE where there is no freedom or where there is apparently no freedom.

Does The Message of I Paul mean that there is No Spirit where there are illusions? If the below is the Above and the

Above is the below, what does that really interpret out to, spiritually? Wouldn't that mean, that everything, everywhere, that there is life, is the Spiritual Realm, and where LIFE is, there is Freedom? If the true-You is imprisoned in you, how much Freedom do You really have? About as much as the "seed" you in the womb! The only difference between you and You in this regard, is that you are not even free to live eternally while You are never, eternally, free to die! Now, which Freedom do you choose daily? And how free are you?

A Divine Gift should never be questioned, only accepted and utilized for its purpose. You and you don't have any other Freedom, Ultimate and Absolute then, than that Once you can understand this from its highest level, you and You will both know then, that all other things you see as freedom, is but another foolish and gross illusion! And if you say, I'm free to love, let me remind you, that the "love yourself" level and the "Love one another" level are going to pass away also, and all that is left to love is the God Is - I Am level of "I Love LIFE" - "LIFE Loves Me," and that, through Grace, never passes away!

What the physical-material World calls Freedom is as follows: The state or quality of being free - exemption or liberation from the control of some other person, place, or thing which holds a power of authority over you - Liberty -

Independence - Exemption from Arbitrary Restrictions - Immunity from a specified obligation - A being able to Act, move, use, etc. - Freedom from want - Without hindrance - Ease of movement or performance - A being free from the usual rules, regulations, laws, etc. - An easiness in manner - frankness - A familiarity - A Right or Privilege.

How free are you and You? Spiritual Freedom is not a gift, and if you have only read The Message once, you should at least have come to that conclusion, and now, with the Chief Patriarch Missiles, it should most certainly be perfectly understood!

Spiritual Freedom is earned! The Message clearly says you are above the law, the rules, the many regulations of the Civic laws and the rules, the regulations of all the laws of society, but even though, some of you have partial protection, you do not have Absolute protection until you have united with You! And that, dear friends, is where and when your true Spiritual Freedom begins, for it is the living in one of the two levels of the Spiritual Realm while still in the flesh. Can you see now, that even though Freedom is not a gift, you have been given the gifts that will lead you to it?

Life is a gift! The Free-Will is a gift! Faith is a gift, a walk, a pilgrimage and so forth. Love is Power, an energy, a free gift, controlled by Grace which is something you cannot

earn, pray for, buy or steal, but Love can be utilized, and in a state of total Love here you can go there, even if you do not unite the opposites here. Love, and do whatever you want to do! How do you think our two sisters, our Co-Matriarchs made it, anyway? Are you capable of putting that discernment together from The Way? Hope is not a gift, but it is sandwiched in between two very important Gifts, Faith and Love! And, of course, we mustn't ever forget those two other most important Gifts which make LIFE available and finally Present to You, life and the Free-Will which you use as a "hammer" to constantly beat yourself over the head with. Believe us, it really does feel better when you stop - I "P" and I "P<sub>z</sub>" know! It's a relief and a release that only you can imagine, creatively and constructively.

Now, as The Message of I Paul tells us, there are three ways to get home, does it not? Jesus demonstrated Two of them, did he not? The living-sacrifice and the dying-sacrifice. The living example of God's Will and the example of laying down his life for others. What then is the third, but the Grace of "Life." And what is Grace, but A Mystery of LIFE for all life, an invisible Freedom that belongs only to, in and from the emanation of LIFE only. It is this Grace that does those things for "man" which man is not truly capable of doing for his or herself. Nobody really knows what Grace is exactly, except it is "Life," and I "P" has been taught that at

the level of True Love, High Love, Spiritual Love, is where it is most prominent.

We know that Jesus didn't transcend in the flesh but was transfigured in the flesh and then went on to Glory. That's about the best possible explanation I "P" or I "P<sub>z</sub>" can give of what the Grace of LIFE is, and that is far short from the totality of its truth and awesomeness and excellency of its Power.

We would have to say that Surrendering and Abandoning from a level of pure and absolute spiritual love here, may take you there by Grace! For what saves the mentally and physically retarded if not Grace, the Great Mystery of Grace! All Spirits know of it, but only One Spirit emanates it.

It should be quite simple to grasp that all true, all Absolute and all Ultimate Freedom lies in Grace! So you should be able to interpret this thusly: If you are capable, mentally and physically, to reach the level of True Love, through the free-will, the Gift of Faith, the utilization of Hope, then you will be the recipient of Spiritual Freedom and go upward from that position in The Seven Pillars to LIFE with the Grace of "Life."

If you are not capable, you are saved by Grace in one manner or another. But you are not even free to make that



decision! Now, tell me, how truly free are you? Is it beginning to get a little clearer that you really don't know all that you think or believe you know! How much of your thinking and believing on this level of life is really nothing more than illusionary in regards to Truth? Suppositions, half-truths, preconceived ideas, fantasies, foolish ideals and manufactured idols, "self" and so forth, do not Truth make. No one, here or There, can manufacture Truth, you can but abide it! You're not even free to run away from it for sooner or later it will be there wherever you and You go! Can you now understand that it is by Grace that You are saved, and you do it by Hope, Faith and Love, and that not of yourselves, but by the Gifts of LIFE and not of works alone, lest any one of us should boast and play the glorious hero. Try to keep in your minds that you are servants here, and You are servants there . . . and if that doesn't humble you, you seekers of glory, then nothing will. Can you see and understand why I "P" is now the least of you? I "P," when he surrendered his free-will and abandoned his Whole life over to LIFE's care and providence, I "P" gave up all of his Gifts and placed himself completely at the feet of LIFE's Mercy, for LIFE to do with, as it pleases. For example, I "P" cannot be a channel for healing, I "P" couldn't cure a fly with a headache, but I "P<sub>z</sub>" knows who can, a personal friend of I "P" and I "P<sub>z</sub>" and he is the greatest of all

physicians, and he has the greatest “Pill” in the Universe, the true Gos-Pel, and when taken in his name, it is a guaranteed cure for all things. Can you see, dear friends, that if you take this “good-pill” in The Way prescribed, it spells only good news for you and You? You see, that’s the Spiritual Pill of Love which we call Spiritual Freedom!

Can you now discern what the Freedom of The Free-Will is at its highest level? The Freedom of The Free-Will is LIFE’s Will, the Freedom of The Activated “Mind of Christ”! And mind you, we didn’t say Spiritual Freedom, for that goes without saying in that above, yet, it is All Freedom, Spiritual and Physical, whether in the body or out of it, it matters not, for the “self” has been slain, and the opposites have been United. Now, it’s not a question anymore of “how free are you.” For you and You are almost Absolutely, and Perfectly Free, last stop is the Ultimate of Freedom, LIFE! For there You are no longer a prisoner in exile in a you searching in you for its Way to its exiled Soul. And we’re pretty sure by now, that some of you, at least, can understand that you don’t have a soul of your own, just a tiny part, like a grain of sand of All the sand everywhere, of the One, the total, the Ultimate of all souls, within you! Can some of you now understand that if you had paid attention, listened, watched and diligently pursued The Message, that I “P” wouldn’t now have to be telling you all this? All of you

have had The Message interpreted to you in more ways than I “P” wants to remember. I “P” doesn’t want to remember for it hurts, for you haven’t even fulfilled the basic requirements, and by that I “P” means All of them, exactly as required. Every time you let “self” decide for you and You, it spells defeat. Now you have all heard this before, but we believe you all need to hear it one more time. None of you can serve two Masters, none of you can have two Masters, you cannot have Faith in two Masters, and you cannot love two Masters. If you exerted as much effort to your True Master as you do to your illusionary Master, you would now be prepared and fully following.

Some of you believe that you have freedom of choice, and that’s true in many cases, but it usually is a gamble, for as Jesus said it is either Yes or No, this or that, and you never know the results until it is done. Can you understand that you are not even totally free to pray the way you want to? Any low-prayer that isn’t ended by the words, “Your will not mine be done” is no prayer at all, and you must honestly mean it!

When I “P” prays, he always begins by saying, in silence, My “Life,” I “P,” your servant, comes to you in the Name of our Christ-Jesus – and I “P” concludes with the ending given above. Does it work? I “P” believes so! The question is, will it work for you? Certainly, if you are sincere

and are coming from a need mentality and not a want or “give me,” or “I demand” position of foolishness. LIFE is no respecter of persons, individually or collectively. LIFE is only concerned with its children, and then only when the call has been answered by The Activation of The Mind of Christ, LIFE’s Will!

Now, all of the above should be taken in a common sense manner. For what if you are faced with great danger of something similar, and you actually don’t have “time” to pray right at that moment? All you really need do is say “Mercy” or “Grace,” and if you don’t even have “time” for that, don’t worry, for LIFE knows your predicament and what you are not capable of doing for yourself is in the very best of care, “Life’s.”

The Way clearly spells out that you will never be Perfect in this life but is there a way to be perfect or to be Perfected? Yes, there is! In the Communication, “Can You Live This LIFE” lies the key. The Master said, “If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell All that you have and give it to the poor and then, Come and Follow Me!” Now, you have been told How, twice, in a short span of “time.” Very few have actually done this since the Crucifixion, but those who did were prepared, did Follow and did Come after Jesus. The Way is a little easier than the above statement of Jesus, but it, even, is not an easy Road. Can you see now why You cannot commit suicide? If

you can, you also must understand everything The Way has to say about the subject. Now, some of you can say “Hey, I know someone who did just that.” The Truth is you don’t, and they didn’t! Any more than Jesus did! So, you see, you’re not even Free enough to do that. Oh, you can commit what is labeled here as suicide, and you will die, no mistake about that, but it is Not suicide! Think! At least you are Free enough to do that.

I “P” can tell you all how to get some freedom from the “don’ts” in The Way - Totally Unite in one thing! For example, if every single one of you could unite in following the directions in regards to Meditation exactly as given, then all The restrictions would simply vanish. There wouldn’t be any need for them once Total Unity was accomplished in that particular exercise! The same holds true in all other things in The Way. You exert the effort in unison, united then, and the results will be given - quicker than any one of you can blink your eyes! Freedom, dear friends, is in Unity, for Unity is Freedom, low and High Freedom. It’s that simple but also that difficult. Can you discern that from The Message of I Paul, the True-Gospel, The Way? Faith - Hope - Love - Freedom - Wisdom - Unity - Peace - LIFE lie in every single Communication, memo, note, in The Way, and all these are Truths, now and forever. Can you see this? Are you free enough to see this?

Freedom is the pivot point between Faith - Hope - Love and Wisdom - Unity - Peace, which collectively lead directly to "Life," for they are LIFE! You can be free, but You have to earn it. When you get it through your mind that you live because Jesus lives, then and only then, can you and You truly live! Come and Follow Me as I "P" follows Christ-Jesus, exactly as I Paul did and even as Jesus before him followed Christ and became Christ-Jesus! All of you, too, may change in exactly the same manner if you will only Follow The Way!

And If you cannot follow the only Family and the only "Church" there really is, then you ought to go, go and join all the Churches you can find, just to reduce your chances of your possibly overlooking one or two that you believe may get you to Prepare-Follow-Come. After all, since you are gambling, why miss any chances that might "change your luck"? Now, do you know just how much Freedom you really have? You have had all the freedom you needed to make yourselves fools, and you certainly have at least the same amount to undo what you have done to yourself.

When you place the material things of this earth before "Life," then keep right on with your little gods, "self" and "mammon" for the "dead will bury the dead," for you will bury You! All we can say to you is good Faith and an excellency of imagination.

Peace - Grace,  
I "P<sub>z</sub>" through I "P."

Theopneusty:      Manifestation of God to individuals.

Enfranchisement: To Free From Bondage.

Mantic Art:      Prophetic Power of, or condition of one,  
divinely inspired - The drawings of  
such so endowed.

## 26 - I “P” Says Farewell, But Not Goodbye

MÉ-NE - MENE - TÉ-KEL-O-PHAR-SIN

The Message in Thirteen Words

Promised, then Reduced to three and then to One

Seven Pillars plus One = LIFE

$1 + 3 + 3 + 1 = “8”$  which is LIFE the Choice

And Now For The Rest - XXVI

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T” and to all our brothers and sisters we greet you in all Love and all Peace in the name of the Christs and of our Christ-Jesus. And as servants of “Life,” we greet you in his Divine Consciousness, His Faith, His Hope, His Love, His Freedom, His Wisdom, His Unity and His Peace, now and forever. May his grace be with you always and may all of you share life as he shares his LIFE within all of us. And that, my dearly beloved brothers and sisters is what all sharing and caring is all about. Jesus understood that and he lived it, he taught it, he preached it and he loved it so much that he gave his own life for it and even today Jesus still shares and cares simply because he loves you and so do I “P.” Therefore, with this missile I “P” am going to officially say farewell to all of you and to all of my brothers and sisters everywhere.



The pleasure of our company has been all mine and I “P<sub>z</sub>” shall never forget a moment of it, ever. I “P” and I “P<sub>z</sub>” thank you for letting us in and I “P” prays that all of you will find your Way Out as I “P” has. We’ve had our good and not so good moments together and apart. I’ve laughed with you and wept with you, and yes, I’ve laughed at you at times and I “P” have wept and agonized over you also. I “P” praise LIFE for all of you, whom I “P” and I “P<sub>z</sub>” serve even from the predestination to the calling now. I “P” desires to see all of you in The Way and out of “self” and with the Activated Mind of Christ and therefore in LIFE eternally. If only I “P” could give you all my unfeigned Faith and Love in LIFE and The Way, I “P” would do so. I “P” loves his Partner enough to give up his place in the Spiritual Realm for him, so that he could lead even one other home.

I “P” have fought the best fight possible and now I’m about finished with my course and I “P” have kept the Faith. Now it is my Partner and my brother who must henceforth come forward and stand on his own two feet and face LIFE with the trust that has been laid at his feet. “T,” keep that which is commanded to your trust, avoiding all foolish and profane sayings and vain babblings. Hold fast The Way and give your All to it come what may. And Partner, please, get out of your “money mentality.” Spend more of your Precious “Time” on and in “The Way” than you do rubbing

your pieces of silver together. And you had better learn to stop spending it like a drunken sailor also for you are going to have a lot of it to “manage” and not “mismanage.”

Remember well what it is you’re inheriting and being completely entrusted with; do right by it and it will do right by you and Yours.

If I “P” has displayed anything perfectly then it has to be patience – something all of you need to learn and display as well. Impatience has caused you more falls than procrastination, in fact the impatience is the cause of much of your procrastinations. Impatience in regards to the little things keeps you from conquering the big things. Your impatience with each other keeps you from obtaining even the slightest amount of Unity in little matters that you all nitpick to death and therefore you are never in a positive position to get to the real matters, the important matters that need your undivided attention and support. Every single one of you want to be respected and yet you show little to others at times. It almost appears that some of you want to hurt or hinder others rather than being of some help to them.

The Message says rather clearly that it doesn’t have “time” for procrastinators and the “talk much – do little” ones, and then these same ones go around saying they don’t

have “time” for others when, in truth, that’s all they do have “time” for, simply because the lazy slackers are in the same boat with the grass smokers and the drunks simply because their consciousnesses are also altered by their own foolish rationalizations, pretenses and outright lies, all of which are more deadly than the addiction of others. The Message certainly has no “use” nor “time” nor “space” for the “phony effort” ones who exert the “self” effort perfectly and actually believe they are fooling someone and in truth they are, all the rest who do exactly the same things. When a fool uses another fool as an example, fool plus fool still equals fool!

Being Predestined and then called, either as a fool or not, it does not matter, as long as The Message is followed step by step, which is designed to get the little foolish, petty matters out of the way of The Way and then change you into You! Some of you haven’t really recognized nor even decided, as yet, at this late date, whether you want to remain “self” or change into You, spirit! Now that’s simple enough to do, even simple fools do it, The Message says you are capable of making decisions, in fact, it says you are “Forced” to. Why, then, do you not make honest decisions and stick to them? Not even the Standard Bearers can make decisions in their own meetings for they usually end up in regards to touchy problems with indecision or of allowing

one to take their responsibility for them. That's weak as hell! That's cowardice! That's being a fool! That's not leadership! And worst of all that's not The Way! The Way is not fear or doubt, or indecision or let so-and-so do it for "I wash my hands of it" cowardice. Just ask yourselves why The Way just doesn't seem to work? The answer is obvious! You don't really work it, and when you walk around saying it's too big and impossible you are already defeated, dead in The Way, only you can't even recognize that because your dumb "self" is in the way of The Way, that's why it's so difficult, you're two dummies in the way, not one, you and self!

Let me tell you all for the last "time" that your rationality of irrationality is exactly zero plus zero as is your intellectualizing of The Way from a foolish position of "I don't really know because I haven't experienced it yet but it is like this." That's pure pretense and nothing more, the only way you are ever going to know The Way is through experience and that requires the fullest, the honest, the earnest effort and that's the one thing you haven't given it yet, completely. LIFE doesn't have to Prove that there is a "Life," LIFE doesn't have to prove anything, but you certainly do. When I Paul said, "My Gospel," my Way is not from man but by revelation directly from Christ-Jesus - And then he went out and exerted the full, honest effort and

Proved it, proved it by experiencing it, here and now there, and that's exactly what all of you need to do, Prove it by experiencing it and there's only one way you can possibly do that and it's in your hands. What you need to do is transfer it into your heads and to do this you need to make some room for it, prepare a place for it so that you can follow it and then you can reap All the Promises and Come!

Are you not all idol worshipers? Of course, you are, for that's all "self" is, an illusionary God, your god, just like the gods of mankind in Jesus' and I Paul's "time" on earth and which they talked and taught about and exhorted about and which I Paul wrote profusely about. "Self" is what keeps you blind and deaf and it keeps the visible invisible to you. Don't you at least realize that you are compromising LIFE for life? Force your eyes and your ears to realize that and maybe, someday, your lower mind will pick it up and then you will pick up the phony foolish you and throw it away for that is the beginning and the end of The Way! Can't you understand that You cannot take anything visible or illusionary with it when it "Comes"?

If you can't understand this, you will never truly understand anything!!! Get it? Believe me, you had better get it and Get With It! Because you don't have much "time" dear friends, not much "time" left! All of you were bought for a price and you had better deliver the goods or the price

You will pay will be high. In truth, your minds are bigger than your tongues but none of you prove it, it's always the other way around! Change, dear friends, change, keep right on changing, until you and You are Changed! That is The Way, is it not? Exercise your Faith for a while, your tongues are really tired and so is You! All you have to do is "live" what your tongue keeps saying and it can take a rest, from its folly. Know you not that the heart of LIFE is You? How does your heart of life treat the heart of "Life"? Isn't it the key to all "healing" and to all LIFE? You all can play games with your heart, but you don't have any right, any choice, any Freedom in the way you treat LIFE's heart. Can you understand this?

Let us hear you intellectualize that! Let us hear you rationalize that! Better yet, let us, all of us, see you Respect it and Follow it with its every beat! All you have to do is Love! If you could just do that you wouldn't have to do another thing for "Love" would then do it all for you and You! Isn't that simple enough! Yes, it really is, even for fools! And it's so simple you hardly even have to "think" about it - just "Love" and whatever you wish to do. We promised you a long, long time ago that we would reduce The Message down to a few words and even to one word and so here it is:

- THE WAY -

Slay “self” - Love All in All - Come! So be it, Now and Forever. (That’s the thirteen words as we promised.) Now reduce that to three words: Slay “self” - Love! - Now reduce that to One Word - Love! And that totals up to eight regardless of which way you apply the addition.

That, dear brothers and sisters, is the Full Message of I Paul, the True Gospel of Christ-Jesus and The Way and of all the Spirits of The Spirit Realms for that is what “Love” is, LIFE, and that is what LIFE is, “Love,” and all that those two powers imply and include! It’s so tremendously simple that even some geniuses have trouble in Understanding it! In the Fullness, the honesty, the earnestness of full “Love” you can do all that you need to do, even that what you will want to do! Now isn’t that simple? No one could make it any simpler than that, not even LIFE itself with all of its powers! There is no need to doubt. No need to fear. No need to hate. No need to anger. No need to be a fool. No need to procrastinate. No need to worry. No need to despair. No need to be divided. No need for evil. No need for bigotry. No need for anything, then, except “Love” which is life and “Life.” Love is Faith, is Hope, is Love, is Wisdom, is Unity, is Peace and is “Life,” all neatly packaged and laid right in your hands and all you need do is transfer it into your heads and let it out and transcend! If you know a better way, another



way, than The Way, then you are truly LIFE! You who are in The Way are in Grace! We know that we cannot explain Grace, but we do know that if you are “Love” then you and You are in Grace and in The New Worlds! Can not the answer to the question “How” be reduced down to “Love”? We know so and now so do you! What is your excuse now? What are you afraid of, “Love”?

That’s the Pinnacle of Stupidity and you can reduce that down to “self”! That’s what the physical and spiritual War is all about, “self” versus “Love,” not life versus LIFE! Can you see now, that to be a mystic, or a prophet, or a preacher, or a teacher, or a leader, or fully human, or spiritually perfect which is fully spiritual here, you need only to “Love”! Without “Love” you are pretenders to a throne that doesn’t exist for you or for You!

Listen, you can hold up a leather or cloth bound copy of The Way and of the bible and say, “This is the word of God!” But even if they were or are, they are only words in a leather or cloth bag akin to the books on the library shelf. If they aren’t lived through “Love” they are “No-Thing”! If you don’t understand the handwriting on “The Wall” now, believe us, you are not merely hopeless, you are simply “Useless”! You’re not on this spaceship for a rest and recreation purpose! You’re all here to be used and you all had better understand that Perfectly! You can and are used



but you cannot use anyone else in an abusive way, for that is not The Way! No one, in their right mind, is going to help you unless you are truly trying to help yourself - only “stupid” fools do that! And that, dear brothers and sisters, is “Love” even if you cannot grasp that “insight”! Yes, you are the victims of your own punishment! It is, the better Way to give than to receive, yet why waste the giving to a non-receiver! You and you and You are only going to reap what you sow! If you want to sow where the tides come and wash away, or among the stones or brambles that’s what you will reap - tides, that come and go, rocks or thorns. Don’t Follow Self - Come and Follow “Me”! For I “P” and I “P<sub>z</sub>” don’t follow losers, we have learned to Follow Winners and so must all of you and “Love” is always The Winner!

“Love” has never lost a thing, not even you, it’s you who have lost “Love,” in fact, you have hidden it so well you are having a difficult “time” in finding it and you’re so blind you cannot “see” nor “hear” even that which is in your hands and crying out to you all, “Here I Am”! Giving is always based on The Receiving! If you don’t plant anything, you don’t have anything to receive - no seeding - no harvest! You are the seed, but you do not increase! You’ve certainly been planted correctly, and LIFE knows that you have been watered properly but you don’t increase. You don’t exert yourself and that’s what you call “bad seed” but

we call “self”! LIFE doesn’t deal in a “bad seed” marketplace, all its wares are “Love” and all the bad seed needs is a little activating so that they can go into ACTION.

All of you can sit around like little nitwits and nit-pick and that’s all the harvest you will ever have. See, you activate the seed, and Christ-Jesus will water, and LIFE will give the Increase! All gifts! All positives - no negatives, no, not a one except the bad seed and even that is not truly “bad,” just Dormant”! You see, dear brothers and sisters, the ACTION of believing must come first - without the Full Measure of Faith you are Nothing! Can you not “see” that fear is Faith in the wrong faith and not the True Faith, the Full Measure of Faith. The wrong faith includes all the illusions and all the negatives! Faith, in its true measure, is love, even the Power of Love! In the Power of LIFE’s might you put on the armor, the Full Suit of Armor and You are Home! Why do you need to put on the armor, what is armor for anyway? To fight a war, that physical-spiritual war, for that’s the Only Way that you can be the Conqueror and Come, taste The Fruits of Victory!

We laugh when we see how earthlings spend billions of dollars on their outward physical appearance - billions on waste - but we weep also in our laughter for they care not for the “APPEARANCE” of their true-self! You do have an obligation and a responsibility to keep physically fit for your

true-self but how many do that for that purpose and that reason only? What say you? Are you looking for a man or a woman in life or are you looking for LIFE in life?

To look and feel your best you had better begin by putting some LIFE in your life! If you have on the suit of armor then you are always in fashion and in perfect shape, come what may! And that doesn't cost billions, just a little bit of your "time," so that all your "time" can be everlasting Eternal! Who cares, really, in what you wear to the grave, all "the eye" in the Universe is on You not on you in the coffin! Let no MAN tear asunder what LIFE has joined together, you and all the you's everywhere and you and You! For only LIFE has that Power! And LIFE wants you and You! All of you can follow the yellow brick road or you can take the detour and go directly to the cemetery and send You back again to the darkness. See, you do have a choice, of sorts! Can you all now Understand that you have a covenant in life and with LIFE and it is in you? "I give you this You, for it is my body and I give you this cup, for it is my blood, every time you think of this remember me and Prepare and Follow, and Come, to 'Me'"! None of you should need any Eucharist or other symbol or sign, rite, ritual and so forth to remind you, all you need do is meditate for in that Contemplation You can Come! Can you all see now that "Love" is like freedom - where there is no freedom there is no Spirit, no chance of

Freedom then. And where there is no love there can be no “Love,” then. No receptivity no “Love.” You can give and care and share your love until hell freezes over, but if it is directed where no love is, then it is waste. What we mean by this is that there has to be at least the lowest level of love, the “love oneself” level where the ability is at least available to receive it!

Then your sending, giving, sharing and caring can make it Present! Otherwise, that person is out of your reaching and completely in the best of hands, LIFE’s! You see, you just cannot help another until you have really helped you and You! You see, if everybody was as good a listener and as good a reader as they are talkers, we would all be Spiritual Geniuses.

None of you have “time” to be abused by others, for you should be fully used by and for LIFE! The lesson? Don’t be used or use others until you are out of “self” unless “Love” is Present! And to understand that you have to have some spiritual knowledge! And being in The Way is The Way to reap spiritual knowledge and understanding. At least start out with honesty and fairness as your guides and being humble in your own remembrances doesn’t hurt much either. Common sense, then, in regards to “there, but for the Grace of “Life,” go I.”

The bible says that a fire will come upon the earth and devour it, and if you understand that, it is true, but a simpler way of saying it is that “Love” will come upon the earth and embrace it, for they mean the same thing. You see, Fire and Love, are both the same thing - “Life.” Devour can mean many things but embrace is much easier to grasp. Now, why do we tell you all this? Simple! Once you know the key words in The Message you have The Key to its full interpretation! If you’re sick and tired of wanting the things you can’t have, why don’t you simply start by needing the things you can have? There are some real gems in “The Way”! Why gather the semi-precious when you can have the best, The Precious?

How do you treat your daily appointments? All of you had better learn to keep them faithfully because you all have the biggest one of Your life and your life coming-up! All we have ever asked of you is The Charity of your Attention and your Faith in its Fullness along with a sincere, honest effort, of which you all are capable of giving to the best of your ability, something all of you do not do.

What are you going to do when I “P,” your adhesive, leaves you if you are not Prepared? Remember, you can be abandoned and forgotten but The Way shall survive until the very end. Some of you won’t! Ask your Chief Prophet and listen to what he says. After all he is the Intermediary for the

mystic. Ask also the Chief Patriarch for after all he is the Interlocutor for the mystic. Here you have two who should be United in The Way for they are the tongue and the eyes and ears respectfully for the mystic. Pay attention to what they have to say. It's safe you know, they cannot lead you astray except momentarily, and even that will disappear. There is a Law of Order and a Law of Following and they are explained in The Message of I Paul, the time is now to comply with them. If you find that you cannot, for any reason, step-back or step-out, we need you all, we want you all, but we will if you insist, pick you up later. All of you have heard this many times and, in many ways, but now we invite you to "see" it!

See it or some of you will hear it for the last time! The Partners I "P" and "T" cannot remove anyone, but I "P" knows who can and who will! I "P" and "T" cannot even remove themselves, that's another freedom we don't have and I "P" at least am thankful for it - it's my security blanket, my protection and my Spiritual Safety! And what's mine is "T's" if he will but claim it as I "P" has. Nothing here comes before The Message, The Way, the true Gospel, nothing! I "P" doesn't serve two masters, I "P" serves LIFE and I "P" does it through The Laws that Remain Constant!

Now you haven't heard the end of this or "self" from I "P<sub>z</sub>" but you have from I "P." Now it is up to "T" and "DL"

to carry the load for I “P” as his Interlocutor and Intermediary. I “P” is not only “tired” but too involved in the tasks immediately ahead to continue “baby-sitting” The Family of LIFE – servants of The Church of The All in All.

Can you all understand now that if you know of a better way, or if you think you can do it alone, then you ought to go to it or do it alone, and stop being a barrier in someone else’s way to The Way. You see, you cannot walk The Way until you have made up your mind to do so, and then put the decision, to doing it – no longer thinking about doing it but actually exerting the effort through Action to do it! All you have to do is exert the honest, the earnest, the full effort possible to do it! To do what? To try and slay “self” and Transcend and fully Activate The Mind of Christ which is in you and You. This will allow you to manifest some results, those you are capable of bringing about for and by yourself, everything else has been promised to you. All you need to take care of is the “little” things – the “huge” things will take care of themselves and You will be the recipients of those fruits given! You give and The Spirit gives! Clear enough? You give the All of your effort to The Message, the Way, the True Gospel, to the Way to the Way, LIFE and LIFE will give the increase! Now if you don’t give your Full, Your honest, your earnest effort, you still receive something! You get the decrease! You don’t get a free ride, you either receive the



threat or you receive the promises! Is that clear enough now? Are you in the NOW, now? If you are, then Your day is truly Future and not futureless! And you don't even have to play-act, all you really have to do is act Natural! If you haven't grasped the Love in everything above, so far, then you do not really understand what real love, true Love, High Love, Absolute Love or what Ultimate Love truly is! Some have followed the Way blindly and in all that word implies, others have followed the Way clear-sighted and with their ears unstopped - both of these Faiths are acceptable, it's the ones who are insincere in their Faith, the pretenders, that are the truly blind and the truly deaf, the truly faithless. For all the handwriting is on the wall - "MÉ-NE - MENE - TÉ-KEL-O-PHAR-SIN."

Now we will give you the interpretation of this as it fits you. You should read Daniel, Chapters I through V and see what "self" is, what it does, how it is assassinated and the how the New King is crowned and why. Of course, to read is no guarantee to you that you will understand but You can! And the quicker you act Natural so will you!

Now from this point forward we are going to be repeating some things from The Message, saying new things and putting other things in yet another way. The interpretation of the above is as follows: MÉ-NE (remember ME-dom, Kingdom?) - LIFE has numbered your kingdom



and will finish it.

TÉ-KEL - You are weighed on the scales and found wanting.

O-PHAR-SIN - Your kingdom is divided and given to the “self” and materialism. Now when “self” is slain You become the New Kingdom - United and at Peace.

Where is the Wisdom in simply knowing about yourself without truly knowing and understanding your true-self? Knowing your illusionary “self” alone is not knowing at all, for what is there by way of Knowledge, Understanding, Wisdom, Unity, Peace, Truth and Love in and of a pure illusion? Nothing positive - All Pretense. If you are a True Christian Spiritualist, then it is impossible for you to be lonely and not in Love! And if you are in Love then there are no negatives - Just Positives - and from that position you may do as you and You will. Freely! You have the Power of Attorney to speak in the Name of Christ-Jesus and most of you totally disrespect and shame that Power! You all have the “Mind of Christ” yet you do not activate it. And you have no excuse not to, for The Message of I Paul tells you how! What was done for and in and through Jesus has been done for you so that you may become You! What have most of you done about this or with this? You utterly disrespect it, shame it and then have the audacity to pretend that you do

not! That's stupidity, folly and "self"! Fancy titles do not a True Christian Spiritualist make, only Action in "The Way" will do that!

"Go and sell all you have (Trust-Reliance) and give it to the poor (Faith) and Follow Me (Love) and the Truth will make You Free. For in that Faith, that Hope, that Love, that Freedom lies all Wisdom, all Unity, all Peace, All the All in All, "Life."

From Adam to Moses all were banished and dead. From Moses to Jesus all were dead in the Law. From Jesus to the end all are dead in "Self." Slay "self" and You live! Are You saved? No, for you currently see through a glass darkly! You see more darkness, much more darkness than you see Light! What you need to see, face to face, in that glass is not the darkness of "self" but the Light of You!

Can you see how foolish man really is? He wants to go into outer-space and for what reason? Where he has already gone he has done little more than "litter it." Why go somewhere else before he can learn to care for, perfectly, what he already has? Are "you" to merely transfer what is your world now someplace else? There are some very dark holes up there! Can you not see that mankind, everywhere, is selling their rights to their Souls for the unrighteous Now and spending nothing on the Righteous Future? Most of you

are extremely rich, but sadly you are but Rich Fools! Your Souls are steeped in Riches, yet you give You little chance to languish in its Riches! Even though you have been forgiven, you do not accept it nor do you forgive, for you truly cannot Forgive until you have Fully Accepted the Forgiveness given by LIFE which Christ-Jesus died on The Cross to give to you, for You! If you want to save You, you had better get in step and in Love with Jesus for he is the rule by which you will be measured. Jesus was a man unpossessed and righteous enough to become perfectly innocent and Fully Possessed! And through an act of disobedience and obedience came the Ultimate of all Forgiveness - Christ-Jesus, the living sacrifice and the dying sacrifice.

Now we all know from The Message of I Paul that LIFE could not create itself. So, LIFE created a “heavenly image” of itself, an image with form and structure! Now LIFE’s thoughts and LIFE’s ways are not the thoughts nor the ways of man nor is LIFE a respecter of persons, yet who can know the heart or the mind of LIFE but LIFE itself? But you can know the Will of LIFE which is the Mind of Christ. You can know the Faith of LIFE for you have been justified by Christ-Jesus. You can know the Love of “Life,” the Freedom of “Life,” the Truth of “Life,” the Wisdom of “Life,” the Unity of LIFE and the Peace of LIFE and LIFE itself all through and with Christ-Jesus, whose task is to deliver to “Life,” to lay

at the feet of LIFE All in All so that LIFE may then be the Ultimate of All in All! One “Soul” - One LIFE All in All!

I Paul has implored his readers and his followers to Let this mind be in you which was in Jesus and fully activated. Now that doesn't mean go sit in the corner and say “I Let,” no, it means wake-up - arise - say “I do” for it is a marriage and in order for you to marry You, you need to be Fully Active in Righteous and Positive Action, in, of and from The Message of I Paul, The Way, The True Gospel of Christ-Jesus, not received from man but from Spirit through revelation via the “true-self,” the subliminal that you keep unconscious and inactive!

Now when LIFE created this “heavenly image” it was named Wisdom, for it was Life's Will and that is the Ultimate of All Wisdom, All Truth, All Love, All Faith and All Hope. And all that is the Mind of Christ and that which was to Come! Then LIFE created another image and called it its heart, with its breath and its thoughts so it could create. And LIFE was pleased with its creations. But then LIFE became displeased and restless in its heart and in its Wisdom. For Wisdom, who being in the image of LIFE with form and structure thought it not robbery to be equal with “Life,” to be “Life,” to replace LIFE so it grasped the opportunity in its form and structure to disobey LIFE and descended down into a servant of LIFE named Jesus in order to ensure the

Well-Being of man and the well-being of the true-man. It saw this as its duty being Life's Will which was its form and structure's mind. Long before this act of "robbery" Life's heart, which is known as The Monad created spirits and then having dispersed them everywhere in the Universe also created for them an image of themselves, with form and structure and called man. Therefore, what was bound above was bound below. LIFE being the Universe, was the Universe, could not be created but it was restored, rearranged, changed to accommodate that below as well as above. LIFE's Faith and LIFE's Imagination created All in All. LIFE's disappointment created forgiveness for up to the act of disobedience Above there was nothing to forgive. From one man's disobedience came wrath - but from one Spirit's disobedience compounded with one man's obedience came forgiveness and salvation. LIFE's Will in the beginning was for its spiritual realm's Well-Being, its well-being which changed through an act of "robbery" to the well-being of man - the physical body and the Spiritual body - both of which were "dead" in Adam to Moses, physical death and spiritual banishment to the darkness, out of sight of LIFE's displeasure, so to speak. And then dead in the Law sent to Moses and unheeded until Christ-Jesus destroyed the Law, brought about Forgiveness, and restored the well-being of you and You which you still do not abide.

Can you see now that man has never had a reason to fear LIFE nor life? The only thing that man needs fear is “self,” for it is this which now thinks it not a “robbery” nor a disobedience to be “Life,” to replace LIFE in its life! When you can learn to accept the Forgiveness and become an example of it you will have Prepared and Followed Jesus and be in a position to Come Home! Can you put all this together from The Message of I Paul?!

Has not I Paul impressed upon you all that for you to be a True Christian Spiritualist is by an “inward disposition” which will direct you in all you require and all you do if only you will allow it? And you do this for You by exerting the honest, the earnest, the full effort, to the best of your ability! And that is something you are capable of doing for yourself. Yet your procrastinations leave you dead in Adam and dead in the Law and not alive in the Spirit! Whose fault, yours dear friend, all yours! Now you can keep right on rationalizing and intellectualizing the Truth all you want to but all it will bring you is death and You darkness again! Yes, you are waste and a waster!

Now, when Wisdom came down and compounded itself with the man Jesus, it made of itself no reputation and being found in fashion as man, it humbled itself and became obedient even unto death on the Cross. Wherefore LIFE in forgiveness has highly exalted him and given him a new

name which is above every name, Above and below, Christ-Jesus. That at this name every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things in earth, and things under the earth. And how would you now interpret “under the earth,” it certainly cannot mean the physical remains buried therein, so it must be the Spirits that are unattached and in the darkness. You see, spirits are spirits no matter where they may be and they will all eventually be in the Light of the All in All.

I Paul said The Message’s first priority was to prove life after physical death and that statement, by and in of itself, was Proof! It was, of course, proven without a doubt long before that statement and it is being proven every day since. Do “we” believe because we want to believe? Do we believe because we need to believe? Do we believe because we must believe? Or do we believe because “we” know? The Full Measure of Faith lies in one of those four categories. Where do you stand in regards to your Faith? And then answer for yourself, why do you believe?

The Measure of your Faith is the sum total of your effort! The Full Measure of Faith is knowledge, total Trust and Total Reliance, an absence of all fear and doubt, a total binding commitment that leads to Love and Freedom, for the Truth will set you free. To earn Spiritual Freedom, one must utilize the Power of the Full Measure of Faith which is True-High Love, Spiritual Love alive, active, vibrant,



vigorous, flowing, both here in and on this plane level as well as all other plane levels. The “Love oneself” level is faith in oneself. The “Love one another” Level is the Power of the Full Measure of Faith which brings the Freedom if you have, per The Message, exerted the honest, the earnest, the full effort possible! Once you reach the Love one another level in Truth you are Free to unite all the opposites, for you and You are then in the “Love and do what you will” level.

So, you see, from Adam to Moses, all were dead in sin, the faith of sin! From Moses to Jesus all were dead in the law, the faith of the law. But Jesus destroyed the faith of sin and he also destroyed the faith of the Law and established the Faith of Love from which all, all past, all present, all future could be saved because when LIFE accepted Jesus with Christ and named them Christ-Jesus, our Christ-Jesus they became the compounding of the First Christ and the last Christ, the Alpha and the Omega of All the Christs, all Wisdom, All Unity, All Peace, from the Faith, the Hope, the Love, the Truth to the Freedom of All in All, “Life,” which is our inheritance for Jesus made us co-inheritors and destroyed all fear, all doubt, all “I believe so” to “I know so” and through his example of Faith, Hope, Love, Freedom, so may you and You now do the same. For your Full Measure of Faith and absolute Love will Free you to penetrate the Veil of the Holies of Holies and Unite with You! And that is the gate



to which I Paul promised to lead you up to and he has kept that promise to those of us who have exerted the honest, the earnest, the fullest possible effort for we have become our own witness to the Power and the Glory of LIFE through the example of Jesus the man and now our Christ-Jesus! Is it worth the effort? Why don't you decide right now!

And we tell you and mankind everywhere that there is no Satan, no Hell, No purgatory, No Limbo, No Heaven - No, none of them - Just LIFE and physical death - Just Light and Darkness! Just You and LIFE! Just Your Soul and LIFE eternal! Your decision, right now, shouldn't be too difficult! Yet your Faith in the above, your knowledge in the above, is what will be vilified and therefore it is imperative that you do become your own witness of You, for from that Plane Level nothing can possibly harm you or You! Now! What are you afraid of? Can you see now that from this High Level of thought, that "ancestor worship" isn't wrong, when fully understood? For who are you truly descended from? We glory in Christ-Jesus the Glory of LIFE - Spirit, not man! No one can be saved who is in love with a Church, a Religion, a Person, a Place, then, a Thing, then, a person, then, for you nor You can serve Two Masters! Oh, you try to, but you and You just cannot do it and see the "Light." What you all need to do is to transfer the hammer of "self" over to the true-self for that's one hammering you will Love! Can you see

now why Jesus is still hanging on that old tattered and worn Cross, that's You hanging there, dear brothers and sisters, and all of the "you's" in the Universe need help in taking Jesus down and you cannot do it Alone! There are many ways but the better Way, the best Way, is "the Way" to "The Way" of all ways in and of all the ways - "Life." Put a little life in your life and put all of LIFE in your true life!

Now you all should know by now that the Family of "Life - servants of the "Church" of the All in All is not in the money business, but in the true things of life, the Spiritual things of All life, LIFE itself. Yet spiritual matters on and in the physical plane level do require some financial assistance. This is the responsibility of all, not just a few, and all must give to All Spiritual matters what is possible, not merely financial but as true giving applies in, of and for All Spiritual matters. You all have a choice, shall I give something to the Family of LIFE, or shall I go to a ball game, or a movie, or a restaurant and so forth, or shall I love someone, help someone in need, shall I share and care, or shall I serve "self" and my selfishnesses only? You are all capable of giving something somewhere, somehow and without any foolish pride or thoughts of reward, even a cup of water or a loving smile! Do you do this? Do you, in truth, really have more than one Master? Think about this before you gorge yourself again on something you can go without

now and then to help another and help yourself to help your true-self! No sacrifice here, no loss, all profit! No negatives, no, not a one, all Positives!

The love of money is where the real danger lies and why Jesus said “a rich man cannot enter the Kingdom” - that’s a Truth, two truths in fact, One, False Love cannot enter in and You cannot take it with You anyway! Simple enough, isn’t it? There is no drug in the Kingdom: the only High you’ll ever get there is the High of You in LIFE and that should suffice below also, for money simply cannot purchase that Free Gift! So why, why do you shun the Free Gifts of LIFE and attempt to buy them over the bar, the counter or in the shadows of the street corners! Haven’t you really got your wants mixed up with your needs? Most of you truly do, in All things, not Just a few things! Have you ever heard of the Law of Poverty? Of course not! That’s an illusion, just as a vow of poverty is ignorance! Oh, some of you have taken the vow of laziness or procrastination and they’re not illusions, they are simply foolish, stupid and useless, Faithless, Hopeless and Loveless! If you want Love, then you must give Love! It’s the same with all other things - what you give you receive and when you give you do not control the receiving! No, you do not ever control the receiving any more than you control the results of your honest, earnest, fullest effort possible. What you put forth

earns you the results, little or big - good or bad, Yes or No! You keep pressing upward and You will get there, you keep on procrastinating and You will not get there! That's simple enough now, isn't it? What do you put before LIFE in your life? Isn't it honestly almost everything? We know so! You can't study The Message, you can't practice The Message, you can't attend a meeting, because you don't feel like it, you don't want to, you don't think you need to. You have more important things or matters to attend to, you want to go to the movies, or to the beach, or to watch television, or go to a bar or get high in another way or you have business to take care of, all barriers, all false masters, all matters that with a little common sense and planning could be done at another, more convenient "time," if only, you could think and plan and make decisions and appointments in line with what The Message teaches and then Keep Them! All of you can swear on a mile high stack of bibles or The Message that you do not have a "money mentality," a selfishness and "self" Master, but you do, and you prove it every day of your present life! You are not Present - you are only available and then only on your terms! We ask you all, very sincerely, to stop! Look! and Listen! Then, tell us where is your Faith, your Hope, your Love, in your pocket, in your bank, in your personal possessions? Answer this honestly and then see what you are truly afraid of? You are all afraid of having

nothing! “If thou wilt be perfect, then go and sell all that you have and give it to the poor and then Come and Follow Me,” a rich man cannot enter the Kingdom but a person with reasonable material wealth within their needs can, if they follow The Way! Can you live this life? Of course, you can, but you do not!

If only you could see, could hear, could understand, that The Message, The Way, the True Gospel is not designed to put you down but to lift You up! Once you can grasp this the quest is much easier. Why are you all so afraid of failure in life? Simply because you don’t want to be embarrassed – but you are already embarrassed to the fullest and the only way out is Up, and you won’t go anywhere until you affirm yourself and become your True-Self! You all now have all the keys to the gates necessary that lead to LIFE – Why are you still insisting on kicking them open instead of systematically using the keys in the proper fashion that they are intended for? If you would only apply all that kicking-against-the-pricks energy and the enthusiasm of the “self” into The Way, you would be very successful and very Rich! But first you must remove yourselves from the Law of Poverty, the Law of Negatives, then!

We tell you all a secret for we would not have you ignorant. Our brother and beloved laborer had the Activated Mind of Christ and lost it. He has since regained it and now

we know he will never make the same mistake again. No shame here - he didn't give-up. Sister "M" and brother "DL" were both on the verge of receiving the Activated Mind of Christ, but they both fell by the wayside! No shame here, for brother "DL" is now in a very good position of fully activating The Mind of Christ as has I "P." Sister "M" will not have such an opportunity until she returns humbly to the fold! There are others, but "self" and its companions have so far failed them. All may do so if they will simply follow The Way exactly as given to the best of their ability! You see, even the least of you can fall it is the getting back up that's difficult, but you can be a conqueror! You need desire and determination to get to your soul and you need AC energy to get to DC energy - you need the energy of Action and Courage to get to The energy of Divine Consciousness, all from The Energy of Love!

He or she who angers quickly argues foolishly and he or she who tempers not, debates sanely. He or she who despairs easily falleth often and never wins a race! And he or she who fears and doubts cannot be found by Spirit for there is no Freedom in "self" and where "self" is the spirit is "dead"!

We could tell you to turn your Family into a haven for those who want and tell you not to reap the Scattered Strangers, the truly needy, then you could have a nice, quiet,

comfortable Country Club for snobs and the sophisticated only, the intellectuals, so-called, but that's not your task - your task and your mission is to win over The truly needy, those who need the New Worlds and don't any of you forget this, again! You do have "time" for everything and therefore you do have "time" for everyone! A proper "time" and a proper "place"! In the Now!

Now all of you have read over and over again about the road, the Way, the Yellow Brick Road and so forth. But how do you know if you are really on the right Path? Very simple, if you've learned something that always heals that feeling that you've lost something, then you are on the path of the Way to "The Way." If you have been receiving and then you have lost it, then you have strayed from the Path and you need to examine what it is that you are not doing in order to re-discover The Path lost and find your power to receive, for it will be restored when you return to the right Path. You see, all the directions in The Message of I Paul are Action directives to improve your consciousness and make you increasingly aware and alert to everything around you, about you, above you, below you and within you! It begins with the awareness of the little things and steadily graduates upwards to the big things to where you can fully utilize the Two Minds within you, for two minds are better than one in activating The Mind of Christ fully! The Message



didn't come to enslave you but to set you free so you could set You Free! Jesus has already done it for you but you don't understand it, you don't utilize it, you allow yourself to be enslaved and in turn you enslave your True-Self!

Now, dear brothers and sisters can you see from the Full Message of I Paul, up to this date, that the real you is truly the Real You? For what is the real You? What leaves the body when you unite with your opposite? Everything invisible - nothing visible! Can you now "see" that which is invisible? The physical you is but an image of the real You - the physical is but the form and structure of the Real You, the totality of the invisible components of the real You! And if you are an image of your True-Self what is your True-Self an image of? If what is Above is below and what is below is Above, then what else could you and You be? Can you grasp this? When you Compound with You what is it that Compounds? Can you not see now the importance of the Full Measure of Faith and your highest imagination? "Imagery" is a huge part of the physical-spiritual life - "What you believe in your heart it will be done unto you."

Just what does spiritual Faith, spiritual pride, spiritual justification, and spiritual love really mean to you? Do you confuse these spiritual matters with their opposites, the physical faith, the physical pride, the physical justification and physical love? Or do you think they are the same? Can



physical glory be compared with spiritual glory? Are not all the above in comparison one to its opposites like Light and darkness? When you exert the effort called for are you trying to get out of the physical level and rise up into the spiritual level? Isn't this what The Message calls for? Before you can leave one and enter the other you must have an understanding of what the differences are, is this not so? We know The Message says so and we know that The Message explains the differences but do you, and if so, why do you not all exert the effort to bring about the reality of such matters in your life now? None of you ever will until you have absolute Faith, the Full Measure of Faith with absolute trust and reliance in "The Way" and its promises! You see, the Law of Faith is Justification, and the Power of Faith is Love, spiritual Justification and spiritual Love which culminate in spiritual Pride - Proud to be united, spiritually united and to be spiritually free on the physical plane level and proud to be able to activate the Mind of Christ which is in You and therefore in you! Pride, then, in being on the level of LIFE is "I." Pride, then, in knowing the exhilaration of being in LIFE's Will Now and Forever. Proud to be a servant and Proud to Serve in any way possible, Proud, then, to be Obedient and to be Controlled by "Life," for LIFE and with "Life," here and Now and then there and Forever. A True Follower and a True Servant of All in All, Free of "self" and

Free to serve LIFE come what may, in a state of total surrender, unconditional surrender and Abandonment to the Fully Activated Mind of Christ! Now, your spiritual gifts are his gifts, and his gifts are truly yours and Yours! You have been chosen, you have been called, you have been justified, you have been commissioned, you have been told your fate, you have been gifted, you have been instructed, you have been directed, you have been warned, you have been freed, you are Loved, you are wanted, you are powerful, you are important, you are forgiven, and you are protected but only if you exert the effort called for and completely leave the results alone ABSOLUTELY! No despair, no anxiety, no fears, no doubts, no illusions then, no negatives then, in spiritual matters all of which can only be obtained by your honest, earnest, and fullest effort possible to change yourself on the physical level, determined to go upwards and to never rush forward blindly! Follow the Yellow Brick Road and you cannot help nor hinder but to become fully human and fully spiritual now! Yes, now and in the Flesh! Therefore, are you not You with form and structure! And, therefore, what is the waste, what happens to the chaff? What Lives then and what dies? Is this not what The Message has been bringing you full circle to? Physically there is nothing left that is worthy of Resurrection or Reincarnation! When I “P” looks at you he “sees” you and

You and himself, all of Himself! He perceives, he comprehends, he knows, he understands who he truly is! Do you? If you say you do, your action certainly belies it! No human being anywhere has the Mind of Christ for how could an illusion have anything? In fact, how could you be an illusion? Aren't you but an image, a form and structure that disappears, a vessel that gives up its contents? In truth, it's all so visible it is invisible. The lower you is the uneducated you that The Message is attempting to educate. It's the "me" that needs to become the "We." The compounded "we" which then becomes one, the "I" of LIFE Is - "I" am. All of you have been told that God's thoughts are not your thoughts and that God's ways are not your ways. Yet, you all sit around and attempt to play God, to replace God, to be God and you do not count this as a robbery or a disobedience. You all have been told that God's plan for the Universe is so simple and so beautifully and intricately woven and so visible that it is invisible and therefore unspeakable and unknowable that not even a Spiritual Genius can completely understand it. But, being told all this, some of you still insist on knowing all of God's thoughts and all of God's ways by your ignorant rationalizations and your foolish attempts of intellectualizations that Prove the smallness of your measure of Faith! Better you had blind faith then your stupid attempts to be God! Our beloved laborer has told you many

times all he knows about Christ's descent and the ascent of Christ-Jesus, but you do not listen, you do not pay attention, you believe you are far more intelligent than our I "P" and you are in physical-material matters, but there is not a single person on your spaceship who can fill his shoes when it comes to Spiritual matters and all of you had better come to that understanding while you still have him! If you honestly believe that your physical-material intelligence will get You home, you had all better THINK AGAIN! The Truth is that you do not know what you think you know, and you do not even yet recognize that there are things you can never know, but you still insist on playing god and you all were very clearly warned not to Play Games! It's Your life you are playing with! If any of you persist in your belief that you know All of God's thoughts and All of God's Ways then please take your foolish Faith and your useless rationalizations far away from the Family of LIFE and the True Servants of the "Church" of the All in All, or we will do it for the sake and the Love of those who are not trying to replace God but who are truly exerting the effort to join "Life." The Full Measure of Faith will allow you to "know" much but never All. Yes, the Spirit is willing, but the Flesh is still weak! And it is from that weakness that you can become, with You, very strong spiritually. It all begins from Common Sense, the very common sense that ought to tell

you all that you cannot know God's thoughts nor God's Ways! Many of you have now had ample "Time" to come to an understanding of The Message of I Paul and to realize what it really is and what it means for all of mankind everywhere. It's your Message and you should now be respecting it and totally defending it, living it and teaching and preaching from it! One of the many you's is going to do exactly this and that one will lead the many, many "you's" to the New Worlds! You all keep asking, Who? Who? You have no patience; you think more about "Who" than you do The Message and you most certainly can rule "you" out and You out! If you are in the race, then you are a competitor! Do you have what it takes to win! Only "time" knows, and you know what "time" isn't telling! But "time" is telling All of you that you had better exert the effort called for or you will lose! Is that clear enough to all of you? Is that going to force you to make a decision in regards to your honest, earnest, fullest effort or will it make you quit - give up? And that, dear brothers and sisters, is a simple Yes or No question. Furthermore, there is no Freedom in disunity - just chaos - stop hiding behind "false freedom" to keep yourselves divided. If any one of you wants division, then divide yourself from the Family and go your own way. You do not have to hold up The Message, the Way, the True Gospel of Christ-Jesus and claim it to be "the" Truth for it is only the

Way to “the Way” of All Truth, in your life, to LIFE which is All Truth! For LIFE is the All of the Seven Pillars and the Seven Laws, inclusively and Eternally!

Now The Message has told you about the glorious change that takes place at physical death, how the corruptible puts on the glorious body of the incorruptible, and even how those still alive in the carnal flesh are changed from the inglorious body of flesh and blood into the glorious body of the Spiritual Realm. Do you understand this? Our dear beloved laborer does, for he has “seen” the change that is to come for he has united the opposites, he has traveled into the Spiritual Realm and he has Fully Activated the Mind of Christ, which is LIFE’s Will, and to which he has surrendered and abandoned his life, his gifts, his free-will and his “self” to! “We” will let him explain to you what The Message and what I Paul is telling you therein and in doing so, he will tell you a secret, one the whole world would like to know and needs to know - What happened to the body of the man Jesus who is now our Christ-Jesus and your Christ-Jesus and to whom every knee must bend to on the earth, above the earth and under the earth!

Dear brothers and sisters, I “P” does not know how all of you spell relief, but The Message has taught me and it’s spelled OBEDIENCE! When I “P” became fully obedient, I “P” Fully activated the Mind of Christ. Let me explain. I “P”

became obedient enough to activate the Mind of Christ, but I “P” lost it because he allowed fear and doubt to creep back in. I “P” then, allowed “self” to return. It, “self,” began manifesting itself from embarrassment and shame that precluded me from truly loving myself, it shattered my “Love Oneself” level and so I “P” fell and fell hard. You see, what I “P” had forgotten was that all things change, all the knowledge, all the understanding, all the intelligence and supra-intellectualism and rationalization, even the male and the female into One New Person - One New and glorious body. My drinking embarrassed me - scared me and led me to doubt and fear the Spirit and also led me to fear that all of you watching me would doubt and fear that The Message was something far less than it truly is and that you would all desert me and I “P” would be left Alone! I “P” wanted to stop the drinking, in fact did so on a few occasions but I “P” was corrected! Still, I “P” was adamant in the belief that it was going to kill him and I “P” therefore had let “self” back in and until I “P” totally defeated that last barrier “alcohol” once and for all, I “P” was in a state of disobedience and in a fallen state physically - the spirit was ready and still operating, but the flesh was weak. Once I “P” had defeated that last barrier which I “P” thought he had overcome previously, I “P” was restored to his spiritual status. I “P” not only defeated his last “self” barrier, but he learned



thoroughly the lesson of what waste truly is. All of you can destroy your “self” in the same manner. You see, your “self” is a combination of many things, but one is the outstanding barrier of all barriers. You defeat that one and you easily destroy “self” once and for all and unite your opposites and join in the spiritual realm levels here in the flesh. Yes, even in the flesh that is weak!

Can you all see now that no one has to prove what Jesus did - Just do it! No one in the Family of Life has to prove what I “P” has proven for it, too, has also been done in regards to “self,” my personal “self,” and that’s all any of you need do, find the biggest barrier of your own “self” and destroy it and come and Follow me! Your own personal one large barrier may be temper - hate - foolishness - silliness - laziness - faithless - loveless and so forth - you know, you are the only one qualified to know - destroy it and you will destroy “self” easily! Just think and Act! And please, don’t ever, ever think that you are alone, not even for a second!

Have you ever stopped to think and question why the mother Church of the Christian Religion Churches has always opposed other ways, has always denounced all its offspring up to John the XXIII and even since his demise? Why do they still keep secrets hidden away from even their own flock? If they were the Universal Church as they claim, what could they possibly have to hide? Why are they so



opposed to freedom and so adamant in their controlled freedom? All the schisms came about directly over the lack of and opposition to anyone “knowing all” and to their opposition to bow to the Pope who the Church claims is infallible. The history of the World, the history of the Papacy and the history of the Mother Church all prove, beyond a shadow of a doubt that its foundation is built upon sand, a dune of lies! History also shows us that every four or five hundred years the Church does open the window a crack and does let a little fresh air in, but then it promptly slams it shut again, why? The Church certainly has a part of “The Way,” a large part of it in truth but because of its contrived dogmas, creeds, rites, rituals and so forth, it is not now at liberty to utilize the Truths it does possess. Such personages as John the XXIII and Hans Kung, to name just two from many, have tried to set the Church aright and back on the Path but to no avail, John’s “opening” was closed by his successor and Hans Kung has been stripped of his authority to teach for the Church. His refusal to perpetuate lies has cost him his Freedom to Teach the Truth for the Church and about the Church. And that is the history of the Church to suppress the Truth at every turn it takes. Yes, truth can destroy as well as create!

Now, in the Archives of the Vatican and elsewhere, there are documents that pertain to the “body of Jesus” as

well as to the “body of Christ.” Documents that prove that Jesus was a man born of a woman in the natural way and was not a son of God but that the heavenly first fruits of God was God’s Image with form and structure. These documents prove, without a doubt being possible, that there is a spiritual body as well as a spiritual being, one invisible and one visible and that Jesus was neither of these heavenly bodies! Yet, Jesus the man, being the same as all of mankind, was actually the same in his makeup here below (as we all are) as that Above, therefore, we humans are both invisible and visible! We are then physical and spiritual! Now there is nothing here that you haven’t been told from the Full Message up to this point, is there? Can any of you recall that I Paul’s Epistles were “forgotten” for a long period of “time” during the Catholic Church’s building or formation? The reason is quite obvious – the builders of the Church had to go around I Paul’s truths in order to gain total control of the Church and direct its Freedom to their wants! No one has, as yet ever been able to interpret Philippians 2:4 through 11 perfectly, and that’s only a small segment of I Paul’s writings that no one has successfully fathomed, even us, but we have had it given to us and we do have the Mind of Christ in us! You see, the Church knows that God did not come down to earth in person, that God did not send the Holy Spirit to impregnate Mary and they know that Jesus is

not the Son of God nor God! Why don't they tell the truth? It should be quite obvious even to a fool, FEAR! The same Fear that kept them, for example, from condemning the Hitler persecution of The Jews, the Jews mind you, of which the Church claims that one of them is their God! Why doesn't the Church simply destroy the documents they fear the most? Same answer, Fear! They know that the original documents are hidden elsewhere, and the Church has never stopped its search for them. They shuddered and trembled quite violently when the Dead Sea Scrolls were discovered, and they just couldn't rest until their contents were finally revealed. And what was the Church's official position on the announcement of their discovery? Simply a very cautious warning to its flock, oh, it was a great find if it is true, if they are true and no one in the Church should place any stock in them until the Church could officially announce them or denounce their truth, their Authenticity! Do any of you know what the Church's official position is today? You can find out if you really want to know!

Now if you had a truth hidden in you that would absolutely ruin you, destroy you, would you reveal it? I "P" would certainly hope so because sooner or later, disclosed or undisclosed it is going to destroy you anyway! Many leaders of the Church have recognized this, but they have been silenced. Many have been kept ignorant of the truth

and therefore are innocent of leading others astray. Why do you suppose the seat of the Vicar was kept closed to all but Italians for such a long, long period and why the name Paul so suddenly became popular again, even after the thirty full days of the reign of one Paul? Why the linking of the names John and Paul? If any of you had properly followed the teaching of The Message you could now readily “see” the answers! The answers lie in the Gnosis and The Truth, and The Truth Will Out! Outlast everything! Any lie, once out of control, is uncontrollable by any other means than the Truth. Now you should all know the Truth, by now, of what dies and what lives. The physical form and structure of Your being is what dies, all the visible components of Your physical vessel-container, but not the invisible contents. Do you all, now, fully understand this? If not, then ask now or remain in the darkness!

Now, hopefully, you understand that Jesus’ visible physical body – his form and structure died. But wait, his form and structure was compounded with the form and structure of the Christ’s, so what died was the totality of the form and structure, as compounded and what did not die was the Christ Spirit and Jesus’ spirit, which were also compounded. Can you grasp this? What died real death was Form and Structure, compounded. Now Stop (silence within) – Look (“see” within) – and Listen (Learn within)!

Now we know that Jesus the man died, was pronounced dead and permission was granted by Pilate that the body of Jesus could be taken down and buried, to be more correct entombed in a private garden or burial plot and thus saved from a common grave. We also know that his followers had fled to save their own lives, that is, his male followers. The female followers prepared The body and wrapped it and having placed it in the tomb, the tomb was then sealed and also guarded by a contingent of Roman soldiers to ensure that no fanatical follower or followers would attempt to steal the body and enshrine it in some secret place so that the believers could come and worship and glory over the body. Of course, the Church did this later by proclaiming him God, but that is all explained in The Message.

Now, three days later or seventy-two hours later Jesus (supposedly) was walking about on earth and did so for forty days! How can this be possible? And to further add to the mystery, this Jesus did everything exactly like the crucified Jesus, but he didn't look like the Jesus who died and was buried! Even his closest followers didn't recognize him! Now how could this be possible? What were all these people seeing? Was it an illusion?

Up to this point can you find anything that you haven't already received through The Message of I Paul? I "P" says NO! So here we are with a real mystery on our hands, here is

a man, Jesus, who died real death yet here he is walking around on this spaceship like nothing happened. But, since he wasn't recognizable by looks alone, who was he and what happened to the body of the man Jesus? No, it wasn't an illusion, but it was the First and the Last time that any human beings have ever seen the Glorious New Body of Christ-Jesus in its Form and Structure and its Power to Appear in the natural state of and for man's visionary prowess. Not even I Paul saw this on the road to Damascus! For once Christ-Jesus had ascended it reverted - changed, to its natural Spiritual Realm Image of Light, the blinding and binding Light was what I Paul saw and heard! A preview, then, of the glorious body that is ours to come, "IF"!  $P + F = C$  and  $0 + 0 = 0$ ! Now, can you understand what was and what was not "resurrected"? (Remember, now, that all things are possible for You, but that Nothing is impossible for "Life.") What was Above and descended could not return except in the Fullness of its creation. The Christ's Spirit Form and Structure had to be raised - restored and it was! That's the excellency of The Power of Forgiveness and The Power of Love and Ultimacy of the Power of LIFE! Now, what did happen to the physical body of Jesus? It was simply consumed by the Form and Structure of Christ! It disappeared, we would say it was lost, but now you have "found" it! This consuming, ironically, is what the Mother

Church practices in the sacrament of the Eucharist – what it is really doing is folly for it is playing God! So, what was resurrected then? The Fullness of the Christ Spirit and the Fullness of the spirit of Jesus, resurrected meaning herein Raised, and which gave our Christ its New Name to which every knee must bow – Christ-Jesus! Raised to the Inner Circle of Light – All Light! Forty-three (43) days following the death on the Cross, Raised to Glory! And what was the Comforter, the Redeemer that was to be sent? Exactly what I Paul wrote in his Epistles and in his Message to I “P” – the Mind of Christ! The Mother Church says it was the Holy Spirit which was sent – but the son doesn’t send the Father! Furthermore, the Holy Spirit is already in us – are we not the Temples of the Holy Spirit? LIFE is in everything – in All in All!

No spirit dies so there is really nothing to be resurrected, Raised then, from its earth-bound realm to the higher spiritual Realms, the higher plane levels of Light or of darkness! Can you now fully understand why you must exert the effort called for to emulate Jesus? The living sacrifice of Jesus? The surrender and abandonment of Jesus? Your Free-Will which is now “self” must be consumed, slain, destroyed, crucified and buried and Replaced by the Mind of Christ! From Adam to Moses all were dead in sin (abuse – disobedience of the Free-Will which had its law)



and from Moses to Jesus all were dead in the Law (further restrictions of the Free-Will) but from Jesus up to Eternity all are alive in the Mind of Christ, "IF." You see, man doesn't Consume Life, LIFE does that simply by removing the contents from the container, from the Temple, from the Vessel - the taking of the True life out, just as simply as it was placed in - Yes, the Way out is the Way in and the Way in is the Way Out! You go to the Feast and you are what is consumed! Destroy this Temple and it will be raised up, in three days, a new and Glorious One! Can you now see why I "P<sub>z</sub>" is going to take everything with him? Can you now see why I "P<sub>z</sub>" is going to live the day I "P" dies? Can you now see how You and "I" are going to take all our "time" with us? Now you have the Mind of Christ and when it is Fully Activated You do LIFE's Will which is the Well-Being of Mankind Everywhere, the inside "man" and the outside man everywhere! You see, you give to LIFE what is LIFE's and LIFE cares little what you then give to your Caesar!

If you only knew what was on the other side of the veil you would be striving feverishly to outdo each other to get there. The whole problem is human beings. Now, if we could just eliminate that problem, we wouldn't have any others to solve, would we? But isn't that exactly what LIFE's non-violent and very simple but very beautiful plan for the Universe is anyway?



Now a beard will fall (must fall) and what is a beard but a barb, that, which is the thorn in your side, “self”!

Again, listen! A fully ordered mind is a mind in the Christ Consciousness - the supra-Consciousness available when the minds are united and in the fully activating “mind process.” The Message says for you to change your thinking, your thought process but it doesn’t say for you to change “The Thought Process” simply because you cannot. It isn’t your thought process. LIFE is an energy - All energy in All things. Therefore, all thought is an energy and although the Power of LIFE’s thought and the Power of LIFE’s Way is not man’s thoughts nor man’s ways, man can utilize the Power of thought that he has been gifted with and travel in the Path of the LIFE thought process! LIFE is the One, the cumulative Ultimate of the Powers of The Seven Pillars and we have the total power of them in us. For example, if you have the Full Measure of Faith activated then you are Faith-Full, and so on, through the Seven Pillars to the totality of them possible while still in the Flesh!

There is nothing impossible once you understand the Nature of LIFE and truly know the nature of error as an impersonal nothingness. But you have to be willing to stand with that Principle until you can demonstrate it. Again, Remember that it is not because evil is nothing that it can be nullified. It is only in the proportion you can attain the

consciousness of its nothingness that you can prove its non-power. If the nothingness of evil could remove it, it would have been removed by now because it is nothing. But its nothingness will not remove it. It takes the enlightened consciousness of an individual. It takes the dedicated spiritual consciousness of an individual, and that is why there are so few True Christian Spiritualists in this age who are capable of doing the Greater Works for "Life." We know that there is no Spirit of Evil, no Satan and we know evil to be nothingness for it is but a product of an illusion, a nothingness which is called "self"! You see, anyone could do the greater works if only he or she would dedicate their life to this work. Many of you have said, Oh, if I only did not have so many responsibilities that keeps practically all of my time occupied, I would devote myself to study and meditation and cogitation and contemplation and really loving everyone, that evil would disappear at my approach! But the real truth is that if you simply devoted half the "time" of a single day, that you waste every day, you would now be actually doing the Greater Works! What most of you fail to grasp is the Truth that if you would simply Follow the directives of The Message exactly as given you would wake-up to the fact that you do have "time" for everything because ninety percent of The Message's directives are absolutely involved in the "thought process"! And you

never stop thinking! You simply need to follow the directives until you are out of the wrong “thought process” and into right thinking and “The Thought Process”! There can be millions of True Christian Spiritualists who can be totally successful, but it is a life which demands self-imposed dedication – self-discipline in the beginning! Can you live this life? You can bet your life you can! In Truth, that’s what you are gambling with anyway! And only you can make it a positive one! Waste and “self” Pride are the two most deadly negatives that exist, and we mean this in all that those two deadly negatives imply! The developing of the spiritual Consciousness cannot be done in what you consider spare “time”! It must be done within all your “time” every single second of it, Yesterday, Today, and Tomorrow! In order to become the seed of the world’s healing ministry and to bring about the New Worlds for the entire Universe and to fulfill the vision of the entire Universe living in LIFE there must come out of the Family of LIFE a tiny group of persons who so want LIFE and so want to bring LIFE’s government to mankind everywhere, life, then, every way, that they will dedicate their life to this single cause, day and night without ceasing. This will be the Ten plus two plus one of The Message of I Paul! (See Chief Evangelist Receiving of 08/15/82.) There is a transcendspherical consciousness available now to one and

All, here and there, that requires the daily slaying of the old “self” and the putting on of the Armor of the True-Self! This transcendspherical consciousness is the Power of Grace, freeing man from sin and the law and establishing his spiritual Freedom through experiencing that which is to Come while still of the Flesh but out of it!

There are Principles of life whereby this higher consciousness is attained! It cannot be attained in any other way! Those Principles are all gain, no loss - All Positives, no negatives, therefore they require no true sacrifice. They are all strictly in line with the Law of Sacrifice and therefore of LIFE for life here and there! And this being so, they apply to all the Laws that Remain Constant both Above and below!

“Be not overcome with evil, but overcome All evil with Good!”

The “Principles of life,” the Way to “the Way” are what? If you had to list the twelve points what would they be? The Message reduced to thirteen words said them All and Jesus, in his expression of Love, said them All in ten words “Come, Follow Me and the Truth will set You Free!” Herein is Order - Following - Knowledge - Sincerity - Honesty - Simplicity - Persistency - Humility - Courage - Sharing - Caring and Wastelessness! No Negatives there - No Sacrifices there! All Good and All True! All Physical

Principles of Life and All Spiritual Principles of Life! Can you “see” that they are All Faith - All Hope - All Love - All Truth - All Wisdom - All Unity - All Peace, the Seven Pillars of LIFE then?

Can you now see that through the spiritual discernment now possible, the nature of LIFE as Individual Consciousness is revealed, the Kingdom of LIFE is revealed, and the secret of Spiritual Power is now revealed to you? When ten plus two plus one put it all together Collectively, the Mission of the Family of “Life,” servants of the “Church” of the All in All will be beyond Failure! Common Sense ought to tell you all that You and you can fail, and you have, many times! Common Sense should tell you that LIFE cannot Fail, “We” cannot fail, You cannot Fail but you can and you have right up to this moment! If you want to be Alive - Well and Free, then you had better begin earnestly to apply the ten “Principles of Life” in your total life right Now!

If you are what you think, and you are, why does that not always prove true in your case, and for most it doesn't? Very simply this: All of you are usually stuck-into the wrong thought process - the “self” thought process! When you learn to join the physical thought process with The Spiritual thought process you cannot be anything other than what you and You think! Why are most of you failing? Simply because you are still doing yesterday's tasks when the tasks

of today are sufficient for all of your “time” today! When you spend most of your “time” reading yesterday’s newspaper, your today quickly becomes yesterday and then you are never in the NOW! Yesterday’s newspaper will never give you the Good News of Today!

Now, if all this is not clear to you, then you had better begin some serious studying. For you cannot expect to spend all your life simply taking in but rather you must expect to be called upon to begin giving out all you have taken in wherever, whenever you are best suited to do so! Remember that you are under the Law of Reciprocity! Like The Message, it works when you work.

For those of you who have seriously studied and diligently followed The Message of I Paul, there is but One conclusion that your understanding can possibly lead you to. And that conclusion can only be this: Everything that IS, that has ever been, and ever will be, is Spirit and One Spirit! The Message is therefore a Spirit Message and a spirit! “Ah ha,” we can hear you “saying” right now, “how can that be possible, spirits never die, isn’t that what The Message has told us, isn’t it?” Yes, that’s exactly what The Message has told you and that is true and being truth neither you nor We can do anything to it! It’s all very simple if you can understand what All in All means, what every thing means, and what no-thing means! Can you? Do You? What does

Prepare-Follow-Come mean? What, know you not that you are God, Life? How could LIFE be washing the dishes when you are washing the dishes? Now do you understand? Why should you practice the Presence of “Life,” contemplate then? Please, right now, cogitate! Know you not that you are so visible that you are invisible? Can you, right now, interpret what Brother Paul meant in his first letter to the Corinthians, Chapter Thirteen, verse twelve? The only possible way anyone can possibly interpret it is by a word-by-word method, spiritually thinking! What, for instance, does For Now mean and what does it indicate - imply? What you have all forgotten is that The Message has been given to you in and of your level within your spaceship’s Tower of Babel. When Brother Paul received, he wrote in both Hebrew and Greek, utilizing those languages to the best of his ability to translate to everyone what “we” were sending in, of, and through what you call spiritual language or esotericism and so forth. We “speak” only from the “Thought Process”! It is what you label as Telepathy! Yes, the very thing you were given instructions in and the very thing you scoffed at and gave-up on simply because your ignorant rationalizations and stupid intellectualizations led your “self” to hammer home the foolish, ignorant, dumb, stupid “doubt” deep into your minds! What you call telepathy is so visible, that to you it is invisible! Yes, The Message is an education, a physical



and a spiritual education taught by a Master Spirit to All Spirits, but “self” is not a spirit! Can you understand that, since we have said all things are Spirit? “Self” is not a “thing” - it is “nothing” in your vernacular. Every Real Thing, Every True thing is spirit, but the One Spirit is No-Thing and it is the Only One-No-thing and is therefore Unchangeable! For Now (today) we see (Paul and all adepts do not see but “see” (grasp)) “through” (not in - not the reflection of your face) a glass (mirror) darkly (faintly) but then (as changed) Face to Face: (Spirit to Spirit) Now I know in part, (partially understood - partially “grasped”) but then (in the Spirit Realm Above) shall I know even as I am known (All knowledge of LIFE in LIFE). The answer to what is Prepare-Follow-Come is the answer to All Things - Change-Changing-Changed! Every thing Changes but NO-Thing! The One NO-Thing, that is, Every thing else is an illusion if it is truly no-thing! LIFE wants you Well, and to be Well you must be You and You must be you - Whole then, and not a half as you and You are Now! Like that pail of water, you are not half empty, You are half Full and when You consumes you, You will be Full and Face to Face and knowing As you are Known!

As it is written “you do not live by bread alone,” can you now Understand the Wisdom therein? Can you see how our beloved I “P,” our servant, “eats” when he doesn’t eat? Can



you understand that I “P” is more “dead” physically than all of you, but more Alive than All of you? Do you know, really know, what it is that keeps him alive? Do you not honestly understand now that you truly do not know what you think you know, but that you can? Yes, you do have “time” for everything, but only if you cease being waste-Full! And “We” mean every-thing that that term can possibly imply!

Haven’t you all been told, that if you want to Come, you had better come Alive? Wake-Up, become Alert, Keep the Watch, be vigorous, vibrant and so forth? What are you afraid of? What are you waiting for?

No Mystic and no spiritual Genius has ever been one of the ten plus two plus one! Was Jesus one of the Twelve? Was Brother Paul one of the Twelve? Of course not, you say, they were the thirteenth, you say! No! No, they were not! Jesus was commissioned to call, to call in the name of his Father! Brother Paul, after Jesus was consumed, was commissioned to call in the name of Christ for the Father! You give us ten good and true men or women and “we” will give you the rest - The Results! Jesus was the most Power-Full man in his days! I Paul was the most Power-Full man in his day! Your Mystic when, he or she, whoever then it may be, will be, can say “See O’ God how many hands I have, then will that mystic be the most Power-Full person on the Face of your

earthship and will be given the New Worlds!

Now, do not misconstrue what we have just said. The Family of “Life,” servants of The “Church” of the All in All still needs its mystic, its Chief Patriarch, its Chief Prophet, its Chief Evangelist, its Teacher of Teachers and its nine other Co-Evangelists. And those are the designate positions. When you subtract the Mystic, you have thirteen. From that thirteen we will choose our ten, ten who are good and true! Ten who will not flee nor hide! Twenty hands then O’ man and We, O’ LIFE will supply all the rest of the hands. You simply exert the effort and leave the Results entirely Alone! And fear not, doubt not, the mystic will be the most Power-full of All there in service for life there and for LIFE everywhere! You see, dear friends, the sooner you all get to work and forget about rewards, stop thinking even, about the Results the quicker they will take care of themselves, manifest themselves in your “good works”! Many of you are still searching, questing then, for “the Way” in other ways and in other books and so forth. None of you have any need to do so for you have the Way in your possession Now! What are you still searching for? What are you afraid of? Why do you still doubt? Jesus took the Old Covenants, all of them, and rose above them simply by living-in them! He did not need to search any longer – He Knew! And his Way is now in your hands! So why do you Waste your effort? Why? Ah, but

you know, dear friends, you know why, but you even won't admit it to yourself simply because your "self" won't let you! Tell us, dear friends, tell us, How Free are you, Really?

The Message says, "Prove All Things"! Can you Prove LIFE? No, you cannot, and the reason is simply this: You cannot and it wasn't meant to be so! LIFE proves its existence to you through You! None of you can actually trust in LIFE until you can trust yourself and others like you in mind, body and spirit - And not even then for you must also trust in You! And you must walk in the spirit and not in the flesh. For those who walk in the Flesh mind only the things of the flesh, but those who will walk in the spirit will receive the things of the Spirit! You have the Mind of Christ and having this mind in you, you can walk in the spirit and do the things of the spirit! For that is where you can have all things, all the powers of the Gifts bestowed upon you! Your spirit will quicken you if only you will let it! Mortify the "self" daily in your mortal life and come walk in the spirit for it receives all things from the Spirit through the Mind of Christ! You see, your spirit can never speak to you contrary to The Message of I Paul, the Way, the True Gospel! No thing in the Universe can deceive you if only you will walk in the spirit for it walks with Spirit! What? Know you not that you are the form and the structure of Your spirit? Come, come dear friends, Wake-Up! LIFE is a promise or a threat. A

Blessing or a Curse! Exercise your Full Measure of Faith, and Never Fear and Never Doubt. Never fear to Fall and never doubt that you cannot Fail, “IF”! And Never Fear to have Nothing and you will have much! For you will have No-Thing!

Throw off the Thorn in your side and put on your Crown of Thorns for “whosoever will deny their “self” and pick up their Cross (their Cross is My Cross and My Cross is their cross) and Follow Me will Come “after” Me!” Put on your crown of thorns (prepare) and walk in the spirit (follow), in Love then, and Come!

What you need to do is Emulate Jesus Now! Did he not say to prepare and follow him? Did he not say, “you will do greater things than I have done?” Therefore, you are to surpass him and then Come! Isn’t that what Emulate means? Of course, it does! And you can do it! But let us tell you this: those of you who are listening to this sending and receiving are not truly listening! Are you tired? Are you bored? Are you restless? Has all this hypnotized you, put you to sleep? You see, dear friends, you do not truly hear, for “in hearing” there is energy, action then, no you do not listen and therefore most of you do not Act! You see, dear friends, “the thought Process” isn’t really a “thinking process” Above, at all. LIFE doesn’t think, LIFE knows! You, all of you, must think for how else are you going to reap LIFE’s

Knowledge, LIFE's Understanding and LIFE's Wisdom? Now can you see why LIFE's thoughts are not your thoughts? Can you now "see" why you need to Emulate Jesus? You cannot Emulate LIFE, but you can Follow the Rule of Jesus of Nazareth! Do you? Shouldn't you, for that is the Rule by which you will be judged and Your Fate! Yes, you can alter your Karma! But you cannot do it until you can "hear" and "in hearing" - Act! You are supposed to be "keeping the Watch," you are supposed to "come alive," be alert, vibrant, vigorous, vital, not immobile, not at rest - LIFE rests simply because LIFE Knows - you do not know, so you must think within the Law of Consciousness. You must be awake, alert and so forth in order to think in "the thought process" and not your own "self" and very "selfish" thought process - you must reap knowledge and understanding and to do this you must listen and study and practice The Message and you must contact Wisdom, who are "the thought Process" and you must do this through all the Christs and "The One Mind of Christ" which together are the Law of Wisdom and the Law of what you label as Consciousness but you do not truly know what consciousness truly is! Ah, but now you do! For how could True Consciousness be any more than what we do know to be what LIFE Knows, which is the Well-Being of man and his All in All? Quite simple, isn't it? Wake Up! For The

Message has already told you this! So what is your obligation under the Law of Consciousness? Respect and defend The Message, The Way, the True Gospel - listen - hear - “see” - study and practice, share and care and exert the Full effort called for and Leave the Results Alone! This requires Action - not rest nor restlessness - No procrastination - No temper - No altering of the lower Consciousness - Cogitation - Meditation - Contemplation - Prayer at all levels - A walking in the spirit, which is a walking in, of, for and from, “Love”! For in Love are All things - now and forever! Will you be in Love?

That loud, foolish, stupid, ignorant voice of yours is not yours but your “self,” your temper. That still small voice you hear is your true conscience, your true-self which tells you when you are wrong, when you are unrighteous! The “self” is All Bad - the true-self is All Good! The “self,” then, is your false physical conscience and your true conscience is You and until you obey it you will not reach true consciousness and that, dear friends, is the Law of Conscience! Your true-conscience never leaves you Alone and when your reasoning finally leads to your paying attention and listening to that Silent Voice Fully Awake and Alert etc., you will be “tuned in” to the Mind of Christ! You see, you keep your true and loyal conscience so busy with your illusionary “self” and selfishnesses that it can find no

space in you for practically anything else! It doesn't have "time" for everything, but you do! Start using it wisely. You must all become Aware of your true-conscience and then Obey it, for the Law of Conscience, standing alone, is Obedience! The Law of Faith is the Full Measure of Faith - it is your Justification and being justified and recognizing it you can but have ABSOLUTE Confidence! Anything against LIFE's Will is Bad! All things Righteous are Good. The Law of Love is many things, but it is Truth, the Truth that sets you and You Free! The Law of Sacrifice is "Don't"! Why be Obedient? Simply because you cannot Unite with you, you cannot transcend, you cannot be transformed, you cannot be Transfigured! You must be absolutely obedient to your true conscience and not to your false "self," your simple, foolish, ignorant, illusionary conscience! All good works, All good Action flows from the true-Conscience which is Obedient! The Message says be not afraid of being possessed and possessing, you are already possessed, are you not?

Judge not! For as you Judge so shall you be Judged! But you had better Judge yourself and your "self" and you had better listen to the Judgement of Your true-Self and do Good and No Bad! You truly cannot Judge others, that's not a gift nor a right of the Physical Plane Level! No physical law - man-made Law is within the Will of LIFE unless Jesus himself would obey it! Jesus would not kill a brother or a



sister, Period! Jesus would not steal from a brother or a sister, Period! Jesus would not Covet, Period! Jesus would not stand by and watch someone else harm themselves without giving his All to save them, even his Life, Period! I Paul said he was All things to All People just so he could save even one! I Paul Emulated Jesus! You don't watch a brother or sister harm themselves, that's what spectators do at someone who is threatening to jump off a bridge! A competitor does LIFE's Will - No More - No Less! You don't Judge another; you Judge yourself and then you act! And in an emergency, you don't even stop to Judge anything, you go directly into Action! There is more than One Way to enter into the New Worlds, is there not?

Now each of you have many gifts and not the least of them is life! Now when did that physical life begin? When the spirit entered so you cannot be born dead, can you? Why do you act as though you were then? And what do you suppose the spirit entered in For? To go along for the ride? And what do you think your spirit is anyway? Ah, we hear you saying "True-Self." Yes, but what else is your spirit then? It cannot be your Cross for you are Your Cross! That's You hanging on the Cross! Your spirit is the leader of a non-violent revolution and it is determined to slay your "self" and consume all of you except the Waste! Can you "see" that You needs to Unite with the invisible components of you



more than you want to Unite with your true-self? Oh, you need to also but the Truth, so far, has been that you do not want to! All of you want too many other things of a material nature to really bother with something you cannot see! And yes, you hear from it a lot, but you pay very little attention to it. Your every word, every act, your every deed that is not within LIFE's Will proves it and all things evil and bad and unrighteous and so on! When you enter into the Kingdom Within, what, pray tell, are you seeking? What is or should now be your one purpose in your life? What is the One Reason that you are Alive? Your Soul, dear friends, your Soul! What is Above must be below! Is that not so! What has I "P" told you that is in every communication, note, memo and so forth of the Entire Message of I Paul, The Way and the True Gospel of Christ-Jesus? What did Jesus Teach and Preach and what did I Paul Teach and Preach when they were walking on the earth? Why was unity so important to them? The Law of Unity, dear friends, the Law of Unity! Regardless of what you think and regardless of what you say you and you and You do not have Unity below and therefore you and You can have no Unity Above! Until you do have Unity, nothing you say, nothing you do, then, that is not for Unity, of Unity and in Unity is waste! Has not The Message told you that without Unity you can do nothing - go nowhere? Of course, it has but you do not listen! The Law of

Unity is One Mind; therefore it is Soul! In Unity there can be Absolutely Nothing but Peace! For in Unity and Peace there is One! There is LIFE! Can you now “see” that there is not a single thing you cannot do if you have Unity - one mind! Oh, what blind and deaf fools you be! Communication three, page three, “Remember this well” - what is it, what can it be but Unity - The Soul? What is a solid entity? What is not Partitioned? What is not sectionalized? What is man the materialization of and what is man Unworthy to be? Who conquers all souls? What Spirit is All, is Whole, is One? What is the System that always Prevails? LIFE is in you and you and You, but you and you and You are not in LIFE - there is no Unity there! When you and you and You are Estranged there can be no Unity! No Unity below, then, which precludes Unity Above! The “self” and the True-Self can never Unite! Only you are qualified, only you are capable of slaying “self” and LIFE is never going to do for you what you are capable of doing for yourself, your true-self! All of you live your lives as if you were your best Company - that’s ignorance! Are you now bored, restless, tired, sleepy or asleep? Well, you had all better Wake-Up for the Physical you will have an Eternity of rest when it dies but the Real You must go on - to where? All of you must make that decision - you cannot do that when the physical body is dead! The “Time” is Now! Your day is Future, but you must decide

what that Future for You will be, Now! Unite! You are to reap the scattered strangers and, like Charity, that reaping must begin at home!

Now as you know, from the Family of LIFE will come one who will love, respect, defend, speak from, act from, and prove all things of, in and from The Message of I Paul, the Way, and the True Gospel of Christ-Jesus. That will come about as all things come about, through Change! Now keep that word in your minds for there are going to be some changes quite quickly! You see, dear friends, the one will be that person who is so busily engaged in doing the things of The Message, will be the one who doesn't have "time" to be noticed but will be the most Noticed of All in All on your spaceship! Now, that does not mean any one of you should go into the closet and hide! No. But any one of you ought to be able, by now, to figure out exactly what that does mean. For he or she who "sees" this could very well be the One! This one will be a person who understands that to have The Message, to study it, to practice all its principles unrelentingly every moment of their life is a privilege and a glorious opportunity! This one will be a person who will never knowingly commit any act that would harm his greatest treasure, his spirit and its greatest Treasure, his Soul, which is the Key to the Full Inner Circle of Light!

"Love" is the most overused word in the World! It is

misused, abused and vastly misunderstood yet the One will be Love because the one will understand it and use it with perfection! The one will be independent but interdependent, the one will act individually but collectively, one head but many components, one body but many members. The ten plus two plus one should provide the maximum and the minimum of all things necessary to complete the tasks so that there is total oscillation to introduce the New Worlds to the One Head and to Love through the System that Always Prevails!

Now, you all know, that you cannot live by bread Alone, and The Message says that if you do not work you do not eat! Even the Above, which is a prepared Place for prepared ones has a table set, a feast prepared for such ones. And what is Above must also be below.

Do you have a financial plan? What do you suppose LIFE's financial plan for the Universe is? Of course, it is not as complex as your own but it is simple and therefore Perfect! "It is better to give than to receive." That's it and it is fully explained in The Message of I Paul. Contrary to belief on your spaceship earth, LIFE has never asked nor ever commissioned any of his servants to raise a single piece of mammon in his Name! LIFE's entire financial plan for the Universe is sharing and caring! These allow the appropriate Laws that Remain Constant to apply themselves, such as the

Law of Reciprocity! Yet, if you can think highly enough then you could “see” that the Seven Pillars of LIFE and the Seven Laws that remain constant are LIFE’s Ultimate “financial” Plan for the entire Universe! LIFE’s Will, then, is your best “financial plan”! You see, dear friends, if you are not receiving anything from LIFE maybe it is because you are not on the Payroll! Is your name in the book of Life? The “payroll” ledger of the book of LIFE? Giving is the principle of Receiving, Sharing, then, and Caring then, no waste or wastefulness here!

None of you can ever buy Your Way into the New Worlds but you can give Your Way into them!

LIFE has an infinite variety of uses for his servants, but he seldom reveals them completely until they are ready to be used! Under LIFE’s Financial Plan the Family of “Life,” for example, has no need for a “Church” building fund for it already has the largest one in the world, one large enough to hold everyone on The Face of your earth!

Yet, if you do not invest in the New Worlds, then you really have no rights to them! For example, Moses did not get to enter the New World, the Promised Land, of his people, did he? Why? Simply because he earned his place in a better World! He went “home” and “Home” is always a “better place,” a newer Place, then! And Charity does begin

at Home! That's the Law of Reciprocity, is it not, at the Love Oneself level! Yet, it is other Laws, is it not? We know what the Laws are that Remain Constant and we know what is the System that always Prevails, and we know the One True, the One Absolute and the One Ultimate, The One No-Thing but All things, do you? Do you know the One Constant of The Message, The Way, the True Gospel? Is it not Change? All Things Change except the One No-Thing!

Now LIFE's financial plan does not require anyone to take a vow of poverty. We have touched on this before and you now know the Law of Sacrifice, and self-discipline is not a sacrifice any more than Sharing and Caring are. Furthermore, have any of you noticed how those persons who have sworn that they have taken a vow of poverty live? Some Ministers, Priests, Evangelists and so forth live in Fancy homes and drive very expensive cars or are chauffeured, they have groundskeepers and nursemaids, maids and butlers and practically every meal is a Feast. Some even have vast materialistic holdings yet they cry poverty at every turn, and they have the audacity to call themselves servants of God! Most of this ilk are pure waste! The only vow we can possibly see that such as these have taken is a vow of want not at the expense of the basic needs of others! Those who love material ease at the expense of the truly needy are no brothers or sisters of ours! The only

poverty we know of is rich, all Riches!

Didn't Jesus say "Go, and sell all that you have and give it to the poor, the needy, then come and follow after me"? Give no thought to what you will eat, give no thought to what you will put on, no thought to where you will lay your head, fear not to have nothing, doubt not, for you will be the Richest of the Rich and the Poorest of the Poor, you will be last, but you will be first in All things, for when you seek the Kingdom within, you will be given All Things! Fear not! Doubt not! Want not! Swear not! Vow not! A simple yes or no is all that is needed! Come walk with me in Love and you will be loved and rich beyond your wildest Imagination!" One day, all of you who persevere will thank us that you are not in the money business, the lying business nor the swearing business! And as soon as you get out of the money mentality and into the spiritual mentality, "The thought Process," you will have life and you will have it more abundantly, for that is LIFE's Will, is it not? Jesus said Empty yourselves and I will make you full (whole)! Pick up your Cross and follow me and no one can possibly carry two Crosses! Take a good long look at that Cross, dear friends, and you will see You hanging there! Now, would you like to take "him" down? You see LIFE doesn't want you to genuflect to him, LIFE wants you to inflect to him! That's Change!

Speaking of Change "we" give the following changes:



First, the Chief Patriarch Missiles numbered one through twenty-six are removed from all restrictions as of this date, September 5, 1982. As of now The Message of I Paul, The Way, the True Gospel are totally in the hands of our beloved laborer I “P” who will make all decisions in regard to the safety and well-being of them. Since we have already informed I “P” that he is almost Alive, he will make the necessary transfer of all of his responsibilities as he so sees fit in conjunction and Partnership with I “P<sub>z</sub>” and “we” here!

From the first reading of this Chief Patriarch Missile, Brother “T” will be elevated to a Co-Mystic status in the role of heir apparent to I “P.” “T” must now fulfill his deepest commitment. A commitment he made quite some time ago, but as yet has not fulfilled! Brother “T’s” procrastination must now be overcome fully by his exerting of the effort called for and by his uniting with “T<sub>z</sub>” for then he shall be truly more than just a brother for he will truly be a Partner, with I “P” and I “P<sub>z</sub>” and with Christ-Jesus and “we” of the Spiritual Realms! “T” must now devote all his effort in Preparing to Unite, for, Unity, then, in All Things! Brother “T” must now prove his desire and his devotion to be fully human and fully spiritual. He must now put away the toys, the laziness, the selfishness, the “me” and the “want” mentality and be a Mystic in all his words, Acts and deeds



for he is a Mystic in our sight, but he must now Prove it to the sight of All and the hearing of All for the All in All! He must follow the Full Message exactly as given for soon he must begin to receive from I “P<sub>z</sub>” and from “us”! He now has no excuses left, being relieved of All of the Chief Patriarch duties has more than ample “time” to fulfill his part of the Partnership! Brother “T” is but a few steps from activating the Mind of Christ, but he has never had the courage nor the true desire to take them, but now he must! If he will but act and persevere, change then, he will be changed! He is capable of making this decision, in fact he is forced to for now he truly has no other choice! It’s either Yes or No, Come or go!

Brother “DL” must now assume all the duties of the position of Chief Patriarch and as we expect “T” to be I “P’s” “Timothy,” we expect “DL” to be the “blessed lion” of the “Family of Life.” Brother “DL’s” Temper and one of its by-products, his obscenity, has once cost him the activated Mind of Christ but he is but a few steps from fully activating the Mind of Christ! “We” expect him to take them. The position of Chief Patriarch is akin to a vice-roy, a deputy to the Mystic (co-mystics temporarily) wherein he is the Comptroller and more importantly, the Intermediary for The Mystic of the Family of “Life.”

Brother “G” must now assume the position of Chief

Prophet. He, too, is but a few steps from the Activated Mind of Christ and “we” fully expect him to take them. Brother “G” must overcome his fear and doubt and his selectivity in his criticism. One who honestly criticizes constructively must first come from the Full Message and apply it to All and not to just a select few while protecting others! We expect Brother “G” to continue as Editor and to keep The Family Newsletter, “Common Sense,” up to date. He must also be the Interlocutor for The Mystic, his eyes and ears in the Mystic’s absence. We expect “G” to continue to “gather in” and we fully expect him to learn to follow so that he may also lead. For he, too, is a Servant!

Brother “N” must now assume the position of Chief Evangelist and lead the “Church” of the All in All upward. He must also assume the duties of the Treasurer-Secretary from “DL.” Brother “N” must now overcome his feelings of unworthiness for he also is but a few steps from the Activated Mind of Christ. “N” needs be the “Noah” of the Family of LIFE and bring them in and send them out, two by two.

The position of Teacher of Teachers is Brother “Ad’s” if he will cease to alter his consciousness artificially! If he will not, cannot, then the remaining three Standard Bearers will have to make a recommendation to the Board of Directors to fill the position, and the position must be filled

by a Co-evangelist. “We” love Brother “Ad” much and it is his decision and in any event, we await for him to fully prepare, Follow and Come!

Sister “Meg,” a co-evangelist, is being asked to assume a position of Personal Secretary to the Mystic. This position, as well as the above, may be accepted or refused. Any position left vacant will be filled by the Mystic after the usual procedure is exhausted!

The major task for Brother “T” now is to unite with “T<sub>z</sub>” and to bring Unity about within The Family of LIFE in Falmouth, He must become known as the Mystic of Unity, as I “P” is known as the Mystic of The Message of I Paul! So, The Task now is true Unity all around, for there, there is Peace! No tyranny! Freedom, no enslavement! Freedom in The Message, the Way, the True Gospel, Freedom, then, in and of and from them! Now you know the rules for Judgement, for Love, for your lives, for your Faith! Do you now know the rule by which you measure your strength? It is Truth! In Truth lies all courage! There is nothing stronger in your world than the Truth! For it is the Truth, is it not, that sets you and You free? Were you and You not then Predestined to be set Free? “According as he (LIFE) has chosen us in him before the foundation of the World (physical world) that we (physical body) should become holy and blessed (in the spirit) before him and without

blame him (in the Flesh) in life and Love. Having Predestinated us as children unto the Adoption of Christ-Jesus to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the Praise of the Glory of his Grace, wherein he has made us accepted in the beloved! In whom we have redemption through the blood of Jesus, The Forgiveness of All disobedience and from all Evil, according to the riches of his Grace; Wherein he has abounded Toward us in All Wisdom and Prudence, Having made the Mind known to us, the mystery of His Will, according, in “time” to his good pleasure which he had purposed in himself. So that in the dispensation of the Fullness of times he might gather together In One all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him! In whom we also have obtained an inheritance being predestinated and now called according to The purpose of him, who works All things after the counsel of his own will, that we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in the Will of “Life,” our Christ! This same Christ in whom you must place All your trust now that you have heard the TRUTH! Read the Truth, The Message, The Way, the True Gospel of Your salvation, which once you believe you will be sealed by that Holy Kiss of Spirit, the Kiss of Promise.

Are your eyes and ears now open to the understanding of the Truth? There is no Tyranny, no stupidity, no

foolishness, no backbiting, no lying, no cheating, no greed, and so forth in Truth! Truth is not division, for Truth is the Seven Pillars of LIFE as are Faith-Hope-Love-Wisdom-Unity and Peace! For example, Brother “Mm” asked a very important question “why” he queried, “is Faith placed First?” He was entitled to an answer, not impatience, as he was served up! Faith and Imagination is what put you there and Faith and Imagination are what will get you here with us! How many of you in Truth, know what Faith is and what the Full Measure of Faith is? Who amongst you has taken the “time,” exerted the effort, to gather in all that The Message has to say about Faith and then discern its true meaning? How many of you? Would none of you be a fair estimate? Faith is the Alpha and the Omega and all in between, is it not? Of course, it is, but what is Faith? Who there, will rise up and tell all of us and all of you just what Faith is, step by step, for it is clearly given in The Message! Faith is a gift, and it is a measure! It is a Pilgrimage, and it is a Walk! Justification cometh by Faith and Faith is the Power of Love! Faith, then glory, honor and Peace to everyone that does “good works,” for there is no respect of persons with God, but all respect in them that have and use the Full Measure of Faith! And if you are Justified in the Full Measure of Faith, does that not preclude Judgement? Those who Judge others by example, righteous and Just example, and leave all other

judging to LIFE and Christ-Jesus are the Faith-Full. Their Trust and their Reliance is of Faith and not of “self,” the perverted free-Will, another gift scorned! You no longer have a free-Will, it has been replaced by the Mind of Christ which is in You, but you do not utilize it and you know perfectly well, the reason why! The “self” is your barrier to your Full Measure of Faith, and without the Full Measure of Faith, mind you, which is the Power of Love, you do not have nor know True Love! And if you be not in Love then you cannot know the Truth fully and without the Truth to set you Free, how can you and You ever be Free when you are weighed in your Faith and found wanting? All things that began from The Ultimate of Faith must return in the Full Measure of Faith! You see, there is no fear, no doubt, no laziness, no waste, no obscenity, no division, no temper, no hate, no anger, no ugliness, no, No Negatives in Faith, simply Positives - No graven images, no illusions, no Rites, no rituals, no ceremonies, no untruths, no darkness, no stupidity, no tyrants, no bigotry, no uncleanness, no corruption, no fools! Faith is what allows you to Let Go and Live! Faith is that which allows you to “go-out” and to “come-in” safely! Faith is the Way in and Faith is the Way out and every thing in between! Jesus is the rule by which you and You will be judged, and his faith is what established that rule! Without the Full Measure of Faith, you are

Hopeless, you are Loveless, you are not truth-full, and you are Christ-less, you are Divided, you are at War, therefore you are “Soul”-less and LIFE-less! For is not Faith a solid entity not divided, not partitioned nor sectionalized, then, but Whole and One? Your imagination should tell you so! Nothing is what All things are without Faith! No-Thing is All Faith! Without the Full Measure of Faith, you and You are nothing and can never be NO-Thing! True Faith is your Protection! True Faith is your exemption from Evil! True Faith is your life’s happiness and joy and the Peace that passeth all Understanding! Faith, then, is your life and Your whole life! Faith is your “time” and You must carry all your “time” wherever it goes! True Faith is never “me” nor “mine,” not even true blind faith, but always “us” and “ours”! True Faith is never want, but always need! In True Faith you can never be Alone! In True Faith you can never be the victim of your own punishment! In True Faith all the Gifts are active, and all the Powers are displayed and you are Alive, Awake, Alert, keeping the Watch in a vibrant, vigorous, vital manner! Faith, then, is your example, your Witness then! No one can go down in Faith, rush forward blindly in Faith, be deaf in Faith, one can only move Upward in True Faith, the Full Measure of Faith! Blind Faith is simply throwing oneself on the mercy of the Court of All Judgement, it does not Preclude Judgement! Everyone there



is going to Come here, dear friends, but The One Judgement is what decides whether you Stay or Go! Is it not reasonable then, that if you and You are LIFE's Faith, and you and You are, then LIFE must be yours and Yours also, and in All things regardless of what may come? Are you that Faith-Full? No, you are not, but you do know why, only you cannot tell You why, simply because "time" isn't telling! Now, dear brothers and sisters, do you have a clearer understanding of what it is that The Message tells you all about this little thing called Faith? Without the Full Measure of Faith, dear friends, you and You are nothing but Waste-full! Those "few steps" that are needed are the steps to the Gate of the Full Measure of Faith!

Now, let "us" ask you the following and "we" will allow you to make the decision and give the answers! "Are you now going to be absolutely fair with life and LIFE? Are you going to be fair with Yourself? Are you going to let down all your barriers and truly live? All your barriers of prejudice, "self"-defense, fear and doubt? Are you finally going to make The Message, the Way, the True Gospel a life adventure, a LIFE Quest? Or are you going to go merrily or sadly along in a "business as usual" manner? Or do you really want to find "Life," life, and Yourself? Are you going to put both of your feet, finally, upon The Way? The moment you do, listen, for something within will "whisper" to you



“this is it”! “You’ve struck it – at last”! And that whisper will be more certain than certainty, more real than reality, more Truth than you have every experienced! For it will not be a bare certainty or reality, for it will be warm and tender and beautiful for it will be Love! Can you “see” now why LIFE will not do for you what you can do for yourself, simply because LIFE has given you all the gifts necessary to do them! That’s why! Now what are you waiting for, another gift? It is waiting for you! All you need to do is exert the effort and the Results will be gifted to you also! Now, what are you afraid of? All of you have been Justified, therefore forgiven and accepted as you are yet you do nothing with or for these gifts, why? All your feelings of unworthiness, of fear and of doubt, all your unrighteousness is the Power of “self” and that, dear friends, is an illusion and to have faith in such powers which are “no-power,” whatsoever, is ignorance! Now are you going to be fair with yourself, your True-Self, with life and with LIFE and with our Christ-Jesus? If you do, they will have you – consume you! They knock but you and “self” have the Gate barred – take down the barriers, all of them, and let them in – All the Way In! For that is the only Way Out! O’ man if only you really knew how perfectly wonderful you have been made and what a sumptuous gift you truly have! From God you came a pleasing and pleasurable sight in his eye and to God you will

return! Will You be a pleasing and pleasurable sight in his eye then?

When you read the Full Message of I Paul what you are reading is the Spirits of the Realms “Love letter” to you! Every iota of “our” energy is constantly flowing towards you. Now we know and understand that our brothers I Paul and I “P” have been terribly hard on all of you, yet this seeming harshness is, in Truth, Love! In “our sight” all of you who are trying are Christian Spiritualists and worthy of so calling yourselves such. We lovingly await your true calling, that of becoming True Christian Spiritualists, a “Title” yes, but one with great meaning here and one that many of you are right now only a few steps away from the Reality of, for it is a realization now very much within your “grasp”! Reach in and up for it, NOW!

On your spaceship earth, mankind has made a big issue over something called sin. The Message says much about sin and we would now like to address ourselves to you on the issue. To those of you who have studied The Full Message up to this moment should know just what “sin” really is. I Paul asked a question therein, thusly: “Will you be perfect in this life?” The answer was No, never! You see, you can all be fully human and fully spiritual, but never Perfect. You will all continue to err and that is all this thing you call “sin” is - a mistake! Yet, you are supposed to learn from your mistakes

and not repeat them over and over again and again! And yes, “we” do know perfectly well what The Message, the Way, the True Gospel says about mistakes and excuses also! One of your biggest mistakes is in taking things out of context from the Full Message and becoming stuck-in at that level. Of course, the gravest error is in your effort! Most of you are trying - some of you are truly exerting great effort but then comes the Pause, the “self,” the mistake and out goes the Full Effort! The Message clearly states, don’t start over again, begin and persevere, once you put your hand on the plow don’t look back! What you need and what you do not want nor have is “self” - discipline - Obedience! You all have the Mind of Christ within you, in the Kingdom within, seek it first and all other things will be given unto you! All of you can activate the Mind of Christ, The Way to do so is perfectly clear, yet you are mistaken if you believe you will then be perfect, for you will not be! And all of you can fully activate the Mind of Christ and then your margin of error, of making a mistake is greatly reduced, yet you must all keep in mind what was said above about being Perfect, for even with the Fully Activated Mind of Christ, the flesh, dear brothers and sisters, is still weak, yet, when “we” were weak we were Strong! The closest you will ever get to being perfect will be that moment that you Fully Transcend! Remember, LIFE made You Perfectly and you are an awesome and wonderful

entity, but you were not made Perfect! Perfectly created then, but not created to be perfect! For if you were made perfect, why would you need to exert any effort?

Forget Sin – concentrate on your mistakes! Every one of you can stop making mistakes right NOW! How? First, you begin by letting your Conscience be your guide, your True Conscience, that is. Secondly, by concentrating and paying attention to what it is you are doing, saying or listening to – by Paying Attention then! Thirdly, by planning and carefully weighing all of your Actions! Fourthly, and the quickest way, is to simply ask yourself “Would Jesus do this”? Would Jesus say this? Would Jesus go here or there? How would Jesus Act or Re-Act to this or that? In other words, Is this within the Mind of Christ’s need? That’s very simple, is it not? Ah, but very, very difficult to do, for most of you anyway, but very, very possible, if you truly desire to do so! Now let us ask you another question and all of you think deeply about it and then answer it for yourself first and then share your answer with the others present. Why is it that others see or hear your errors, Your Mistakes then, before you “see” and “hear” them? Now think before you answer.

Now, since this missile is I “P’s” Farewell “we” are going to let him explain to all of you for your edification just what he knows about sin and mistakes!

Dear Brothers and Sisters first allow me, I “P,” to say that none of you are here by Mistake nor by any error or accident. And I “P” might add that all those who came and have since “left” was no mistake either. Now it is my turn to ask you a question – Why do you suppose Jesus was chosen to die on the Cross for All of mankind? Jesus wasn’t perfect but he was righteous, he divested himself of “self,” he loved and was loved, he was honest and sincere and absolutely earnest in his effort to bring about the well-being of mankind everywhere! He had Absolute Courage and Perseverance, he was humble and understanding and he cared for and shared with everyone all that he had, and he left all his comfort, his home, his mother and father, sisters and brothers and his occupation to live the life of a wanderer picking up a stranger here and a stranger there wherever he went, sometimes doing so with only a glance for that was enough. He had a cloak and a pair of sandals – that’s all! Yet he lived the richest life of any man on earth. All of his attributes are in The Message of I Paul so I “P” will not list them all here except to say his cup did run over and his Faith is the Faith that is the rule we all will be Judged by! Now you have a question before you. Let me add a few more – Why should a black man worship a white man’s God? Or why should a white man worship a black man’s God? Now all of us know Jesus wasn’t and is not now God, we know him now

as Christ-Jesus, so the two questions above will apply only to those Christians who call themselves Christians but are not recognized as such by this man Jesus, now Christ-Jesus. We know LIFE isn't black or white, or red or yellow or any other color, race, creed. So, for us let us substitute Christ-Jesus for God in the two questions Above.

The answers to all three questions are very simple! It was no mistake that the man who died on the Cross to show us all the real God and the Power of God and his Forgiveness and Love was a Jew! Can you "see" the Wisdom in this act? No mistake here! Jesus was a Jew, he wasn't black, and he wasn't white, was he? And he wasn't yellow, and he wasn't red, no, he was a Jew! A Jew mind you, the most hated of all men on the Face of this earth! Now, why do you suppose he was called and chosen, and why, therefore do you think you were chosen and now called also? Can you understand this and see why it was no mistake? You see, dear brothers and sisters, when someone, anyone can take the least of things and make it first, then even you can do all things and that's what that Jew promised you! Furthermore, if God really were a Jew, as so many Religionists would have you believe, who would Love God other than a Jew? Not many, dear brothers and sisters, not many, if the history of the World can be believed and I "P" certainly believe it can be! The Jews, down through history, have been the most hated and

the most persecuted of all people and still are! No, the history of this world is no mistake! Hitting your thumb with a hammer is a mistake, not an accident - it's a lesson that tells you to pay attention! Now we have covered some areas of different kinds of mistakes now let us see what is meant by mistake as a word for sin, or better, the correct word. Jesus said, "I have the Power to forgive sin (mistakes)" and don't we all, for we, too, are sons and daughters of Man and born of a woman the same as Jesus! You do not have to sit in a confessional to forgive. I Paul went to great lengths to teach us all about forgiving, forgiveness, sin, evil and mistakes and I "P" certainly hopes that it was not in vain. That old adage that says its human to err is perfectly true for we humans are not perfect, but it is also very ignorant to keep on and on repeating the same mistake and simply saying very mechanically "I'm sorry" or "Excuse me." Simply say forgive me - I will correct it - and then do exactly that!

Jesus said once for the benefit of all "For if ye forgive others their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not others their trespasses neither will your Father forgive your trespasses." Now Jesus saw that this was the stumbling block to All our Prayers so he went on and gave his audience a few additional things to keep in their minds, it was what Jesus called a coming to the



well or to the water for understanding! First, he told them that sin was but a mistake, and then he said the only sin (mistake) was a sense of Separation from God the Father. Every sickness, every dis-ease, every false word, every misdeed, every accident, every evil thought stems directly from our feeling of being separated from our Source which is Divine Love! You see, because we understand this it is very simple for us to say, "Love and do what you please." When anyone has Love in their hearts and their minds, he said, it is impossible to sin and practically impossible to err but err you will for the flesh is weak and always will be!

Many people wonder why their prayers, Low - Middle - High are not effective. Usually, they are simply harboring some mental block that seems to separate them from an Awareness of the Presence of LIFE within them! Jesus pointed out on various occasions that it was imperative that we forgive ourselves for past mistakes and to forgive others. In one prayer he said, "Forgive us our mistakes; for we also forgive everyone that is indebted to us." He said that there was no difference whether he said, "thy sins be forgiven you" or "take up thy bed and walk!" When the stumbling block, the mistake, was removed, the healing took Place!

Resentment, hate, anger, temper, fear, doubt, unworthiness, despair, anxiety, laziness, animosity, jealousy, gossip, division, or any other negative breed of



thinking blocks the Free Flow of Spirit everywhere! God is Love, Jesus said, and when Love is given the opportunity it will neutralize the “self” and all its children, such as fear, doubt, worry and envy. However, he said, one must be ready, prepared, to release (let go) those negative feelings so that the free flow of the spirit may bring about its Perfect Fulfillment through high prayer! “Life,” as Divine Love, can forgive us our mistakes but we have to trust in and rely on, divine love, instead of the destructive force of all negation, the “self”! When you think ill of another person, you are trespassing on their privacy! When we think Truth about another person, we are helping them to raise the level of their consciousness, and that, said Jesus, is what we do in prayer. We seek to be forgiven for our gossip, our malicious thinking, our foolish thinking and our negative feelings. When we forgive those who trespass against us, we score a tremendous victory for our spirit! The three ideas of recognition, realization and release continually run through all our prayers - low - middle - high. When we forgive ourselves and another, what we are doing, Jesus said, is confirming the Truth of LIFE and the existence of the Kingdom! We see the Presence of LIFE where he is! For When we forgive ourselves for All our past mistakes, we recognize the Presence of LIFE within us. Where you have been bound by a sense of separation from God we now are

whole again, one with the Father who is in heaven, and able to receive his boundless Good. Now, Jesus said, your prayers can be answered, for now you are ready and willing to hear the answer! Jesus said it was very simple to live a righteous life, all you need do he said was to renounce temptation! You always have “time” to do this, Jesus said, and therefore it is quite simple. You see, we cannot let anything cause us to be tempted to deny the Presence of God as our source, our supply, as our life, as our very being. When everything was taken away from Job (he was in the world but not of it) his wealth, his prestige, even his family, his wife urged him to curse God and die. She was trying to lead him into temptation. But Job refused to do this. (Job is the classic example of “acting natural” in the Bible, acting in the manner and purpose for which he was here on earth to do, and nothing could sway him to do otherwise.) You too, must affirm with Job in the Face of Adversity, “Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him.” All that you need is still right where you are, Now! Through Faith are we all delivered from Mistakes and evil! Faith, Trust and Reliance in, of and from the Presence of God at all times is what makes you Fully Human for then, like Job, you are acting perfectly natural and only a step or two away from being Fully Spiritual, all that is needed is to Love all and Forgive all constantly. The Message has given you the insight and the understanding,

to deliver you out of erroneous thinking into a realization that the Power lives through you, for You, in Perfect Ways!

The path is very simple to follow, mentally:

1. We recognize that LIFE is present everywhere!
2. We realize that LIFE is individualized in and through All Life everywhere! Therefore, we know LIFE to be an individual and collective at the same moment!
3. We release ourselves to the Almighty Power!

You see, man's greatest mistake is in the belief that "man" and LIFE are separate entities! Man's feeling and thinking that he is lowly and apart from LIFE is wrong! Man's only unworthiness lies in his acquisition of His Soul! All of you simply need to recognize how wonderfully you really were made and the purpose of your creation and then "Act" - Act in the natural way that is your one purpose in Life here! I "P" simply do not believe it can be made any clearer! None of you are separated from LIFE and the sooner you give this Recognition and Reality in all of your words, acts, and deeds, the sooner you will all transcend and be in Love Fully and therefore be, not only Fully Human, but Fully Spiritual, a True Christian Spiritualist in every way, shape and form possible while still in the Flesh!

Now, I "P" would like to address himself to diaries and

dreams and a few other pertinent matters. After studying The Message of I Paul and while still in “self” and I “P” discerned it and then slew “self.” After this study I “P” came to the conclusion that mankind everywhere had two major problems: “Trouble” and “Time.” I “P” certainly didn’t need The Message to tell me that but I “P” saw clearly that The Message was a miracle, the first I “P” had ever knowingly seen! The Message showed me that all the trouble in the world was in me, the “self” of me, and that all the “Time” in the world was in me also, the True-Me! All I “P” had to do was to give “self” to the “time” within me and then I “P” had all the “time” he needed for everything. Everything, that is, that is true and good and necessary to fulfill my true Karma or my true destiny - When I “P” realized that he could change his fate he truly began to exert the effort called for and he has never strayed from that Path since, oh I’ve been stuck-in a few “times” but I “P” had great patience and staying-Power, Courage then, and Faith then, and I “P” has conquered. Some of you are breathing right down my neck in the race and some of you, obviously, didn’t hear the starting gun, and that’s a very good reason for “listening”!

Now we all know that we are what we think, we think Good and we act good - We think Bad and we are bad - it’s as simple as that! Those of you who have been exerting the

Full effort called for have, then, been keeping their diaries along with many other things. Now we will tell you a little secret - yes, you are what you think, and you “think” much of what you dream! What I “P” means here is, that your dreams are an almost perfect insight into your past, your Now, and your Future! My whole life, my character and my conduct have been singularly molded by The Message of I Paul and by a dream - supranatural in its origin!

Jesus said, “the teacher and the Prophet that hath a dream, let them tell a dream.” He also said that he that hath my message let him speak and teach my Message! I “P” have striven to keep this divine injunction at all times.

When the faculties of the Minds are clearly understood in their threefold relation - Physical - Spiritual and Soul, it will be found that they originated in Faith and Imagination! It is through the imagination that the formless takes form! It is widely believed that every artist sees in the mind every picture he puts on the canvas. People believe all artists are inspired, but in truth all artists are imaginatized to one level or another!

Meditation isn't something you do, you prepare for it, but you do not do it - you must let it happen! And like meditation, the fully activated Imagination is not something you do either - you must Let Go and Allow it to

take over! If you do not Let Go, you simply cannot Go! It's akin to the Results - you exert the Full effort, and you leave the results entirely alone! That's why you need to practice diligently the "art of self-discipline" in all you do so that you can Let Go! Self-discipline is the key to Obedience! And Obedience is the Key to "the Way"! Can you see how very simple The Message really is, where everything is interwoven with One thing and the One thing is interwoven with everything and everything is therefore interwoven with and compounded with, and consumed with everything else? You cannot have LIFE unless you have all that LIFE is, any more than you can have Love without the Full Measure of Faith, Trust and Reliance! You are nothing until you truly have something because zero plus zero is still Zero!

Now man and the Universe are a series of pictures in the Imagination of Being. Man, in his turn, is continually making and sending forth into his Mind, his body and the world about him living thought forms embodied and indued with his whole character. These images are formed in the lower mind of man and clothed with substance and life drawn from the sub-centers of the physical body. The mistake here is that there is no inner mind involvement and therefore no soul involvement. For example, the only difference between an alcoholic and I "P," insofar as alcohol is concerned, is that they believe they are alcoholics and I

“P” knows he is not, never has been, never can be, because such a thing is non-existent - it is simply a matter of difference, then, between belief and Truth! The Way to the Truth was not an easy road but it was well worth the Trip! In fact, to prove this I “P<sub>z</sub>” has told I “P” that Now is the “Time” to Prove to others that all sickness and disease can be very simply controlled by the threefold “mental” faculties. That does not mean that I “P” cannot suffer a broken bone or a toothache, but it does mean that I “P” will Now demonstrate the Power that is not his to overcome all of his affirmities except the type and its ilk that have been mentioned in The Message. So be it!

Another example is this: Very intellectual people, concentrating the intensity of their thought in the lower mind, fail to connect with the substance, life, and love centers in the body, and their work may be brilliant to others like them, but it lacks the other two components so necessary to make their supposed brilliancy permanent, the inner mind and the soul thought process! The thought creations of this type never live long! When the thought form and its substance are evenly balanced the projected idea and ideals endure forever! Jesus was a man thoroughly conversant with this threefold balance and every idea and ideal that he clothed has lived and grown in Truth and Power in the Minds of those who make union with him in Faith and



Spiritual Understanding! He said, "Heaven and earth shall pass away but my thoughts will endure Forever." The balance of the threefold faculties of the Minds are clearly discerned in the Gnostic gospel of John in the bible, Chapter one. Herein Nathanael is represented as the imagination. It is recorded that Jesus saw him under the fig tree - the inference being that Jesus discerned Nathanael's presence before the latter came into visibility! This was simply indicating that images of people and things are projected into the imaging chamber of the lower mind from the higher mind and by giving them your attention, you can readily see, if prepared, how they relate to outer things in the Now and in the Future! Mind readers, clairvoyants, mediums, Psychics and dreamers have developed this capacity to varying degrees. Where consciousness is primary in spirit unfoldment, there is confusion, because of lack of Understanding of the fundamental laws of Mind Action. Forms are always manifestations of ideas. One who can understand this can interpret the symbols shown to him, in dreams and visions, but lack of understanding of these laws makes one a psychic without Power! For example, Joseph was an interpreter because he sought the creative mind combination for guidance. "And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me, LIFE will give Pharaoh an answer of Peace." When Pharaoh told him the dream about the fat kine



and the lean kine, Joseph at once gave the real meaning of the dream, for he understood the Law of Consciousness. Jesus and I Paul had an understanding of this Law. The same Law is still in effect today and it can be used more effectually by us, the incarnated spirits of some experience, and because we have The Message of I Paul!

The Spirit of Truth projects into the imagery chamber pictures, that rightly understood, will be a sure guide for all who have prepared and believe in the omnipresence of the threefold Minds! Everybody dreams, but the vast majority do not even attempt to interpret “the handwriting on the wall of the lower mind,” or they take their dreams literally and, because the dreams do not come true, consider them foolish. Yet, it is such as these who are the foolish ones! Through ignorance of the laws that remain constant and of an understanding of the True “Imagination” and how it works, man has made True Imagination a foolish thing or a byword! We look upon imaginary things as trivial, Yet we know that through the imagination we can produce wonderful changes in the body. Studying The Message and these Laws, we find that the character of the body and the Knowledge of the Spirit is gained and also determined by “imagination” and its associated faculties. I Paul referred to this power of the imagination when he said, “But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the

spirit, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Spirit!” There has been much speculation about the method Jesus used to impart spiritual understanding to his followers and others who were illumined to some degree in the ways of the Consciousnesses. It is true that his twelve disciples had his personal instruction, but it was apparently preparatory only - the thorough training was to follow. Jesus promised that the comforter, the Spirit of Truth, would in his name come, and teach and guide and instruct. He did not say how that Spirit would teach and guide and instruct those who believe in him! You see, Jesus was the most dynamic leader and caller of men and women that ever lived. He called them, he led them, he prepared them and then he left them, and he told them by all this exactly what his message tells you and I “P,” The Message of I Paul to us then, “I Am Ready when You are Ready!” “I am waiting for You, what are you waiting for?” We have come to these conclusions from the new experiences in life we have gained from the true experiences of life and the spiritual life that such as I Paul and others gained from the new school of life and LIFE which Christ and Jesus has introduced to them, and now to us, through them!

It is possible to impart Truth through direct inspiration, but it takes a highly qualified adept, one far

superior to the average man or woman, one who is prepared and is following and one who has Fully developed the threefold Faculties of Mind, the Law of Consciousness, then. As wonderfully and as perfectly as we were created, it is the Mind that makes or breaks us all. It was no mistake that I Paul told us in The Message that to study man was not the Way, but the study of the Minds was! After all we all know the fate of man, but few really know or understand the Minds, but All of you should know now since you now have the Chief Patriarch Missiles!

So, what do we find when we discern The Message except that the simple and universally intelligible avenue of the inner voice, visions, and dreams, the work of the Imagination through Faith, was used, is used and will always be used to call the True Believers together and to instruct them to "the Way."

The Message tells us how Saul was converted to I Paul and when Christ-Jesus appeared to him, we would say "in-person" while others would say "in a vision." Jesus told him that he had a work for him to do, a task then, and gave him directions for his future movements. Let me tell you the story one more "time" as reconstructed from the Full Message of I Paul. One could call Saul's story "the blind man seeth"! One of the things most people fail to remember about I Paul is the Truth that he was a Pharisee and the son

of a Pharisee and therefore highly steeped in tradition and the Law of Moses as were all good Jews of such high standing and title. Everything he did he believed in and felt it his duty and obligation. It was no accident that he was called for he knew perfectly well what it was to be persecuted and to persecute even though he held Roman Citizenship and he also believed he knew what righteousness was, righteousness within the Law, that is. On the road to Damascus, he was to begin his education into what True Persecution and true Righteousness really were! He had been to the Feast and Consumed others and now he was being invited to the Feast in order to be that which is consumed! He always believed he had great courage but now he was about to embark on the greatest source of strength in the Universe, the truth, that gives one the tremendous Courage to go where others fear to tread! Just as it was No accident that Jesus was selected, neither was it an accident when Christ-Jesus called Saul, a Jew also and a Roman Citizen and a Pharisee, quite a unique combination of the times and perfectly suited for the furtherance of the Mission of Jesus and the Mind of Christ! The great significance in the calling of Saul was in the Truth that not a single disciple of Jesus, not a single follower, was qualified to carry on the Tasks of Jesus of Nazareth! One simply doesn't call on those already tested and found wanting, one is forced always to

look to the New, not the old, to one who can be changed and would appreciate the Truth when it was clearly shown! You see, Saul was a victim of blind faith and therefore he was truly blinded to show him what blind Faith alone, never cultivated, would lead to! It only took Saul three years to “see” simply because he already had some Courage, Faith and Imagination and his desire and motivation as well as his devotion to the tasks at hand were unquestionable except in their direction! His direction was changed simply because he was willing to exert the Full effort to be changed!

So, as he (Saul) journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus and suddenly there shone round about him a light from nowhere it seemed and which engulfed him and he fell upon the earth and he heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?” And he said, “Who art thou, Lord”? And he said, “I am the Christ who thou persecutest – but rise and enter into the city and it will be told you what you must do.” And the men who journeyed with him, stood speechless, for although hearing the voice, they beheld no one, no man and no light! (Unlike the reported happening at the Jordan where a bodily shape descended like a dove and was reported to be God by Matthew, the Holy Spirit by Luke, the Spirit by Mark and the Spirit by John – not a dove but a spirit descending (flying) like a dove!) And it is quite questionable as to who saw and

who heard all that is reported in the Gospels but there is no question about all hearing, but only Saul seeing the blinding light, which was reported and interpreted as a vision, but no one could possibly deduce that from I Corinthians, Chapter 15. Furthermore, if one would simply collect all the evidence from The Message of I Paul, one could but come to the conclusion that the baptismal story as reported in the bible is a daydream. One of the four gospels in the bible even reports that Jesus himself did not baptize although some of his followers did and they did so because it was a Jewish cultic rite long before Jesus came along! Even I Paul did, but you know, as reported in the bible and in The Message, he ceased the practice. Why? It should by now be perfectly obvious! Never believe anyone who holds up a bible and claims this is The Truth, the Whole Truth and nothing but the Truth, for they are a part of the Anti-Christ, even if they are ignorant or blind to "the Truth" - "the truth" will always out!

And so those who were with Saul led him into the city of Damascus for he was now sightless, and he remained that way for three days and three nights and neither did he eat or drink for that seventy-two-hour period! To those of you who do study The Message diligently, you will understand the significance of that period of blindness and fasting period.

Those who look to the Spirit for guidance find that its instruction is given to those who believe in Christ, whether or not they are a professing Christian, and who believe in Jesus as the only human being who was crucified (died) and was risen from the dead, (the grave) and returned to walk on the earth, appearing as a natural human being but in Reality, a Spirit and now our Christ-Jesus. Without that event, that Faith, that Hope, that Love, that Truth, that Wisdom, that Unity and that Peace, man might just as well eat, drink and be merry for tomorrow he dies and all there is, is the grave, the Darkness! Every human being's spirit, the compounded invisible you with the spirit You, get a taste of that darkness for Seventy-two hours - it is a lesson, a teaching of what could be, be an Eternity, unless one Prepares-Follows-Comes! If anyone doesn't follow the route that Jesus took, the Spirit's example to All in All, then one does not make the Light! It isn't perfection the Spirit seeks but the Honest, Earnest, Full Effort that all mentally sound human beings are capable of Exerting in the name of Christ-Jesus for LIFE via all the gifts to man from "Life," the last Being the "Mind of Christ"! No human being has ever walked on the earth in the Spirit and visible to All men as Jesus did, since he did so - and never will! It is done! And now you, too, must be able to say so, also! You see, it was always possible for that's what the First Adam was and



that's what the Last Adam was and that's All there ever will be! Man's problem has always been "time" and "trouble" and sin and law has always hindered him, even now, yet Jesus died and cleaned the slate and visibly demonstrated "the Way," even the Way to "the Way"! You don't have to sacrifice anything, anymore, ever! Now isn't that very simple?

Now back to Saul, where we left him in the dark for three days, and saying, those who believed in Christ and in Spirit would be instructed. Such as these are always drawn together and usually by direction in one manner or another and these are vast, by the inner "voice," or a dream or a vision. Now we know how Saul was called and now being blinded by that immense Spiritual Realm Light he needed his sight restored to be effective in his calling! Everyone believes it was the light that blinded Saul and in a roundabout way it was, let me explain: the brightness or the tremendously High Potency of Jesus' presence, now Christ-Jesus, none of which Saul was aware of, this Glorified Presence confused Saul's intellectual consciousness and this had caused him almost total mental and physical blindness - he was allowed, like the others, to hear and he was allowed to understand what was said but otherwise he was "blinded"! So, he did as he was told to do, Exactly - and for seventy-two hours he remained "blinded" and waited



for his instructions. You see, Saul knew nothing else anymore except that he had seen the Messiah and he now knew the Truth of this Man Jesus he had been persecuting. He didn't even recall during those hours that he was a Pharisee, a son of a Pharisee or even that he was a Jew and a Roman citizen - Saul knew only one thing and one thing only - Saul was dead, but he (I Paul) was alive, but it wasn't truly he that lived but the Messiah who lived in, of, and for him! He waited, in full patience, blind - sleepless - foodless and thirsty, but not "deaf"! (My own conversion was not as dramatic but nevertheless just as powerful.) Now I Paul needed someone, anyone, with whom he could share his experience with - one who could bring him the harmonious and peace-giving way of the inner-life of the spirit and a disciple of "The Way." One Ananias, an understander who was in Damascus at the "time" and was on his way to an Essene encampment in Arabia, was visited in a dream by our Christ and was instructed thusly through the "eye of the dream": "Arise and go at once to the street called Straight and seek out the house of Judas wherein you will behold a man called Saul in prayer. Forget all that you have heard of him for I have called him and I have a task for him wherein he is to bear my name and gather the scattered strangers unto me, for I shall show him how many hands he must suffer for my name's sake!" Ananias arose, departed

and entered into the house of Judas and beholding Saul in prayer he laid his hand upon his left shoulder and said unto him, "Brother I Paul, the Messiah, even Jesus who appeared unto you in the way you were journeying, has sent me so that you may now receive your total faculties and the understanding of what you must do in his name for the Spirit!" And straightaway there fell from his eyes and his mind the veils which had totally blinded him, and he partook of food and drink and was greatly strengthened. All of you should keep in mind that from that day upward, I Paul never took another day of rest, not even when he was imprisoned! If anyone in this world still has any doubts about LIFE or Christ-Jesus and the Power of Change the Spirits can bring about in the twinkle of an eye, all they need do is study the life of Saul of Tarsus and understand who and what he once was and who and what he was when he wrote that greatest of all passages in his letters which we know as I Corinthians, Chapter 13. Much in The Message has been devoted to this great Recognition of Love as the better way, the only way, for one to travel through life for LIFE for without love, all of mankind is dead, crucified as the victims of their inequities and judgements and therefore their very own executioners! The Message screams out to you to Love and Forgive and why shouldn't it, for I Paul clearly learned All from Love and Forgiveness, did he not? Can you see now

that I Paul was the Classic Example of the person who thought he knew everything when it came to LIFE and learned that he didn't even know anything of what he thought and truly believed he knew! Why, you must ask yourself, has I Paul made such statements to all of us, and very strongly and repetitively, such as "self," - be unafraid to have nothing - be a fool and become Wise - fear not - doubt not - have the courage to say "I don't know" - study diligently - learn - understand - seek - search - Prepare-Follow-Come - Love - Freedom - Peace - Unity - Truth - and so forth? I Paul placed all his preconceived ideas on the shelf, but unlike most others, he never took them down again for I Paul once having had his hand placed on the plow never looked back and he never rushed forward blindly again for he knew that the only direction for a True Christian Spiritualist was Upward, a going over and never a going under!

Now up to this point I "P," I Paul, the Spirits of the Realm and our Christ-Jesus sincerely hope you have been very carefully attentive and from here on we want your Total Attention! What have you been Preparing for? Or should we also say what should you have been preparing for? Let me tell you! In the account above I "P" hasn't told you all that transpired between Christ-Jesus and Ananias but now I will, and you should be able then to "see" why. Our Christ's

appearing to Saul, with the conversion of the latter, is considered one of the great miracles of the bible, but the experience of Ananias is seldom mentioned, and when it is it never amounts to very much. Yet we are told in that text, that the Lord appeared to Ananias, and talked to him, just as he appeared to and talked to Saul, and there was apparently NO difference in the real character of the incidents, except such be found in the mental attitude of the participants! Saul was antagonistic, hateful, fearful and a doubter of these Messianists such as Ananias, and Saul was deep in “self” and a loner, yet he had tremendous Courage and great Faith and perseverance although it was wrongly directed, and he was Full of Fight. On the other hand, Ananias was Receptive, open to the spirit, very loving and absolutely Obedient, and he had received this sort of instruction many times! From that text, even, one can readily discern his physical and spiritual Harmony! He knew well, the reputation of Saul and he did not want to meet him, but he knew his calling and he Obeyed! Can you see that now, even as then, disciples of Christ-Jesus who are Obedient and Patient and therefore Receptive and who believe in the Presence and the Power of LIFE and of Christ-Jesus are everywhere Receiving visions and dreams and listening to that still small inner voice? They are being drawn together and are helping one another to recover from the discords,

the dis-eases and all the other inharmonies of life! Never before has there been so great a need in the history of the race of this world as there is NOW for Spiritual Instruction! And the need is being met by Christ-Jesus and LIFE's Aides of the Spiritual Realm to those here who will exert the full effort of preparing themselves and who are open, receptive then, to them and who will follow the instructions, once received! The Message itself is one of these "Aides" as well as your Spirit Guides and your true-selves. I "P" say to all of you that it is a terrible waste and a shame that so many of you have had so many opportunities to unite your opposites and have fallen. All because of "self," fear, doubt and so forth, but it is the Truth and I "P" can do nothing about it. I "P" myself came very close to cursing I Paul for strapping me to such a collection of lazy, stubborn, fools - but my Love for All of you and my patience with all of you won out and made me terribly ashamed for even thinking the thought! Some of you act as if you were playing some silly game, as if The Message was a toy, a toy that you could amuse yourselves with whenever you felt like it. Some of you act as if you were waiting to ascend to some earthly throne and be crowned King and Master over all! You're servants of LIFE and the collective body of Christ-Jesus, our Christ-Jesus, not Just yours! You are being Spiritually Instructed! Some of you act like you were learning to hand on the fence and

gossip and giggle, without a care in the World and caring less for what happens to it and those on it - your neighbors, those who are the rule by which you know the degree of Love you truly have for LIFE and for our Christ-Jesus! You're preparing for Your very Life - not a clam-bake! For your sake and LIFE's sake - WAKE-UP!

If any of you would compare your receivings against I "P's" receivings, you would, if honest, see at once Just how much "self" is intermixed in yours - you mix all sorts of physical emotion into what you are being sent and by now you all should know that the Spiritual Realm is just that and not physical. Stop listening to what and for what you want - it's not being sent to you - what is being sent is what you need, and this is what your "self" is twisting and veiling over with mistakes and foolishness. You must listen and abide that inner voice, vision, dream for you never know how, or when you will be or are being instructed and you will never understand unless you have followed The Message and exerted the Full effort called for, exactly, for that is the preparation necessary to becoming an Adept!

Now what I "P" has said herein has been said over and over in The Message. How well do you actually study The Message and discern it, take the "time" then, to really "see" just what The Message is telling you? Let me take one simple quote from The Message to give you an example

(underlining added) - “People who are dominated by their rational selves are closed minded. They cannot understand ideas, they will only believe or reject and that is not Understanding! What they have been trained or habituated to accept as true is, for them, Absolute Truth. Because of that they cannot accept contradictory ideas in order to understand a Reality beyond. If they are confronted by a contradiction, then either one side is true, and the other is false, or the whole situation is absurd and intolerable. I am sure that you all know people like this!” I Paul, you see, meant you but some of you don’t even know you because you do not know You! All of you have a “ganglia” in you, yet you do not utilize it, cultivate it, and the reason why you do not do so is simply because you are too busy Playing at life to give any consideration or enough consideration and effort to the true-life, to the very purpose of your True Life and for LIFE! I “P” was once like most people, an intemperate “loner,” but that’s all past, not NOW and never, therefore, FUTURE! All of you have a tremendous source of Energy, of Force within you and it is that Power that you have been or should have been preparing for! What you call heaven is a Prepared place for Prepared People Only and that Kingdom is where? “Seek Ye,” where? Within I “P” believes, in fact, I “P” knows and that’s simply the reason he is no longer a “loner.” No one can seize the Kingdom by



force, but anyone can Love their way into it! The Message very clearly says in different ways that what most people fail to recognize is the fact that no person, no religion, no nation or collaboration of nations, nothing and no thing can seize the Kingdom nor ever will regardless of how much Power is assembled for that purpose for One element is always missing and that Element is Truth! LIFE is truth! Truth is Love! LIFE is Love and Love is LIFE! You are Preparing to enter the Kingdom, not seize it! You are Preparing to Receive the Instructions, so that you may Follow them and Come! The Preparation and the Following, in Unity, is what will introduce the New Worlds and allow You to Come!

Saul, on the road to Damascus was exerting a great individual effort for what he believed was God's Will. But when he became I Paul he knew that the right individual effort was greatly needed but was always faced with the spectre of failure. He learned well, his instructions, that it was always the collective effort that was the one and only one guarantee against Failure if it was a total collective effort, a True Unity in the One Purpose of all life! Now he truly knew what Jesus meant when he said, "Love your neighbor" and "Love your enemies also"! You see, I Paul worked, prepared and then worked against the deadline of physical death with no fear or doubt about his future, all of his concern and his labor was for others and their Future! I



Paul learned, he listened, he was always Alert, Alive, Vigorous, Vital and vibrant and he always shared and cared and that's why he became a spiritual genius. I Paul was, you see, the Apostle of the First Light of Christ-Jesus and nothing in this world, no one in this world, no Force or Power in this world could ever persuade I Paul to ever dim that light, not even for a split second! He understood completely that he was bought for a price and he proved he was worth it! Can you?

Anyone who has studied the life of I Paul would know that many theologians, historians and so forth have accused I Paul of acting like The Messiah or of believing he was The Messiah! They were not, in Truth, too far off the mark. The explanation is quite simple, and we cannot really blame the writers for their conclusions simply because they did not know I Paul as I "P" does. You see, I Paul knew that he was whatever he thought and furthermore he knew, he had proof when he made that great statement of Truth, "I Live but it isn't I who lives but he, the Messiah, who lives in me, and for me." I Paul's task was to emulate Jesus and to do so he knew that that is exactly what he had to think at all "times"! So, he did and he did! One needs only to read what the historians had to say about Jesus, his contemporary writers and one would "see" that without I Paul the name of Christ-Jesus, would not have survived in those "times" and

this is what the world owes to I Paul and the reason he could say what he said about being “called” from his mother’s womb! No, the writers were in error, I Paul didn’t believe he was the Messiah for he knew exactly what he was - the “living physical extension” of Jesus the man, a Son of Man and a son of LIFE! And just as he has, many “times,” admonished us to prove all things, so did he. Yes, you are what you think but you need to put those thoughts into Action, and you must be absolutely Patient - you must persevere, then, if you wish to conquer.

Neither Jesus nor I Paul started a religion or a church! They both called individuals, Jesus called upon them to change (Repent - and seek the Kingdom within) and I Paul called them for the purpose of forming united Families with the purpose of doing God’s Will here on earth and therefore preparing and following Christ-Jesus and redeeming their souls, collectively. Jesus still calls and I Paul still prepares those called. As Jesus said, “Heaven and Earth shall pass away but my words will live forever” and as I Paul has told us, “All of you may be forgotten but The Message will go on forever.” So be it!

Now let me, once more, spell out very clearly just what The Message has been attempting to Prepare you for. Life after physical death, of course. Your Soul then! That takes care of the “what for” and now we must address ourselves

to the how. By exerting the honest, the earnest and the fullest effort possible, to follow The Message exactly as given. The Family of LIFE has a mission, a goal, then, and that is a bringing about of the New Worlds by a collective effort. Within the Family of LIFE each member has his or her individual task and each of these individual tasks are given to those who have prepared themselves and therefore are capable of Receiving them! It is this Receiving that you have or should have been Preparing for, so that you can follow them. Once you made the decision to Follow The Message of I Paul, the Way, the True Gospel, you have placed your hand on the plow, and you know then what you are not to do. The Message is very clear about your “beginning” and your “starting over,” is it not? The Message, then, Prepares you to Receive and this is how you will receive when you are Prepared:

Spirit imparts its ideas, ideals and instructions through a Universal “language.” Instead of being explained by words and phrases, as we know them, i.e., ordinary worldly language, the ideas, ideals and instruction are formed and projected in their original character. This system of transferring intelligence, Truth then, is what man would call Symbolism! If you examine your physical life, all life, then, you should be able to “see” that we are a race of symbols - we live in a world of symbolism, in truth, of it,

then! Can you understand this? It's our symbolism that keeps most people walking in the physical sight and not in the proper manner, which is in Faith, spiritual walking, then! So, why shouldn't the Universal language, the method of transferring Spirit intelligence to the physical realms, be simply that which everyone can understand, either in the Spirit or in the Flesh? Doesn't LIFE Prove its existence to man via symbols? Go look at the stars, see the moon, feel the warmth of the sun, smell the flowers and the new mown hay and on and on, all symbols of life and of "Life." "Life," the greatest artist in the Universe, the Imagination of all Imaginations, Omni-everything, everywhere! The greatest gifts of "Life," even life itself, are all overshadowed by the greatest gift of the Imagination and of Faith - "Love"! This Love which man has corrupted, symbolized and sexualized near to death! What man fails to comprehend is the Truth, that the One Ultimate of LIFE which man can equal is Love! Do you grasp this, the ultra-importance of this Truth? Now can you see just how wonderful and how beautiful and how perfectly you have been made and why? I "P" certainly hopes so. Jesus knew this and he walked the extra mile, he gave it life and Action, and see what it got him! I Paul knew this and wrote about it and lived it also and see what it got him! You can also do it - you were made to do it, you have all the tools, the gifts, to do it - What will your Action or

inaction get you and You?

Alright, now you know that “symbolism” is the only Universally and correct means of transferring ideas and so forth. Have you ever really thought out just what a parable is and what it does? Think about this, and you should “see” how symbolism operates. For example, if one wished to tell about a procession he had seen and could mentally picture it so that others could see it, how much more complete the communication than mere descriptive words! You see, the lower mind formulates into thought images every idea, dream, vision, and so forth, that arises in it, and then tries to express it in language, which is nearly always inadequate! A spiritually adept knows this truth: Words are used to conceal ideas, etc.! Perhaps now you can better understand what is meant by the statement of “seeing” things that are unspeakable!

As the early christian spiritualists, the followers of Christ-Jesus, such as I Paul, had to learn was that the symbol represents the idea rather than the thing, so to you, the modern disciples of Christ-Jesus following the same line of instruction should not allow the intellect to materialize your dreams and visions, although you may be puzzled, subsequent events will bring to them a clear understanding of the lesson or the instruction! Now I “P” has said you may be Puzzled - at a recent meeting of the

Family I “P” heard on a tape a reference to Peter and his vision, about being told to eat. Whether or not you all still remember that reference, I “P” will use it as an example. In Acts, Chapter Ten we find “Peter went up upon the housetop, about the sixth hour to pray; and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance; and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth; wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts and creeping things of the earth and birds of the heaven. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. But Peter said, “Not so, Lord, for I have never eaten anything that is common and unclean. And a voice came unto him again a second time. What God has cleansed make not thou common. And this was done thrice and straitway the vessel was received up into heaven.” Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what the vision he had seen might mean, behold, the men sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon’s house, stood before the gate, and called and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

Peter was still bound by the Jewish Teaching that there was no salvation for any except those of his faith, and this

vision was to break the bondage of such narrowness and show him that the True Gospel of Christ-Jesus is for All People. In a vision the Spirit had already instructed Cornelius, the Roman soldier, that he should send certain of his servants to Joppa and fetch Peter to Caesarea.

Most people who read the account of this vision make the error of giving a literal interpretation to it, holding that the Spirit commanded him to kill and eat all manner of four-footed beasts and so forth, because God had cleansed them and thus prepared them for food for man. If this view of the vision were true, then we would all be eating skunks and vultures and so forth today. But I “P” realizes that the vision has to be taken in its symbolizing meaning. Peter was to appropriate and harmonize his outer and inner consciousnesses, All thoughts of separation, All uncleanness and impurities, narrowness and selfishness - All the thoughts that bring diversity and separation!

All human beings, everywhere, have bound-up in the cage of the lower mind all the propensities and savagery of the animals of the world. In the transcendence these are brought forth and a great reconciliation takes place, and they are subdued! (Remember the “trip” Frank took.) You see, I “P” found that there is really nothing unclean, except to and in the human consciousness, the lower mind. In the original creative idealism of Divine Consciousness,



everything was made perfectly, sanctified and then pronounced “Very Good,” yet LIFE did not tell man to eat everything because it was good in its place and purpose, just as man is! You do eat Apples now, and not man, Yes? I “P” believes that The Message has said that the story of Adam and then of Adam and Eve was not an accurate account of the creation, as given, or as many religionists believe. It is symbolic. We shall elaborate on this shortly but first, let us finish with the matter at hand.

When man transcends, that is the moment that man is regenerated, in Truth, and that is when the beast is removed and replaced by the opposite of its savagery! That is when the Real you, that you that transcends, becomes a part of the True-You! That’s when true Humility enters in, that’s when true Meekness enters in, that’s when True Courage enters in, and that’s when you no longer Need the remembrance of Love! All of this may not mean much to some of you who have not truly studied The Message of I Paul. For instance, if those words True-Meekness bother you, look at the Beatitude “the Meek shall Inherit the Earth” for your answer. All the answers of everything said herein this Missile are already present in one form or another in The Message Now! What is missing is your individual and collective discernments. Your attitudes of “I’ll take a free ride while someone else makes the effort” still won’t work,



simply because The Message never works unless “you” work! And, You cannot work, unless you exert the effort called for - so what are you “preparing for” in your procrastinations? LIFE is never going to do for LIFE what LIFE is capable of doing for itself!

When Man has regenerated and lifted up the beasts of the field, he will then carry out the injunction given to the original inhabitants of this spaceship, (called the original Adam in the Bible and believed by many) and name them “good” and “necessary.” You see, Man’s body represents the sum total of the animal world because in its journeys throughout the Universe, it has had experience in nearly every type of elemental form possible! No, this is not reincarnation and it is not evolution - it is a Spiritual Truth! These “memories” are, in part, spirit and, in part, Soul. In the un-regenerated these “memories” come to the surface sporadically. LIFE’s plan for the Universe is that every form of LIFE fits into its proper place and in its proper environment. That’s necessary and man keeps attempting to change LIFE’s plan. The difference between a scientist and a Spiritist, of which I “P” is the latter, is quite simple. A Spiritist Knows LIFE’s thoughts and LIFE’s ways are not man’s thoughts nor man’s ways. The scientist won’t believe this, even!

So, as we have said, these “memories” surface from

“time” to “time.” Some “times” whole nations seem to revert to savagery from culture, with no apparent cause, but there is always a cause! These reversions are the results of a lower-mind lapse and a violent wrenching of the concentration and therefore a failure to imaginatize the conclusion, the inevitable results which the handwriting on the wall, the symbols, have foretold and forewarned! One could say, then, a violent wrenching from the spirit and from the Soul! The Message has taught us well about the frenzy and the madness of a crowd or a riotous gathering, has it not? You take a Hitler or a Stalin, for examples, and you can see that where there is no Freedom and none at all intended, there is no Spirit and therefore Chaos! That can be and is, both on an individual scale or a collective one. All of you have experienced this phenomenon, have you not? Yes, and you know those results, do you not? Nothing frightens such as these more than being next to a friend of the Spirit does. And nothing disgusts a Christian Spiritualist more than these violent wrenchers! And what are these “violent wrenchers” attempting to accomplish, but the impossible - the extension of The Ultimate of Man’s glory. No one can seize that which is rightfully the Spirit’s! Physical death is the guarantee against it! O’ Man, when will you capitulate and live for and within your one purpose?

This violent wrenching is done to the exclusion of

everything else and is totally out of line with the Principles of life and the Divine Laws Above and below - that is total chaos. True Law and True Justice are LIFE's and we have been made Righteous in them by the blood of Christ-Jesus whose Sacrifices have set us all Free, we then, were bought for a price and we must Prove our worthiness as heirs to The New Worlds and to Prove this is what you have been preparing for. That "prove all things" applies, both to the Above and the below with the few exceptions noted within The Message of I Paul. You do not have to prove the Seven Pillars, that's LIFE's prerogative, all we here need do is to abide the Laws that remain constant and we will have very simply "proved all things" and the Mission will have then been done and you can say so! You have been invited to approach the throne of LIFE - what are you waiting for, the darkness? You're already in it, what you need now is the Light, some light even, to show you the Way to "the Way" of All Ways and you have it in your hands! In your hands lies the Full Message of I Paul, all that is needed to do what you have been Preparing for, it's that most Precious Pearl, yet you know it not - not yet but you will one day, even if someone else has to show it to you and lead you to the New Worlds "If"! How Power-Full are you? You have, right Now, your souls in your hands and the souls of every living person on the face of this earth, yet you don't know it, yet, and

while you spend the few seconds to read this one sentence thousands have died and will not see their Souls, simply because you do not make a decision! Making a decision, isn't that what The Message, the Way, and the True Gospel asks everyone. Just make a decision to exert the full effort called for, isn't that really all The Message, the Full Message then requires of you? It certainly doesn't ask you to manufacture any results, does it?

Just in case you do not recognize the Truth of it yet, let me tell you a secret! The Full Message sustains you, you can never sustain The Message! Just like everything else on this spaceship earth, man has got it backward, as usual! The Message cannot exert the effort for you, that's your decision, but once you prepare from The Message, Follow The Message, it will sustain you and therefore allow you and You to Come by it, in it and from it! Simple enough? And if the Full effort will sustain you, doesn't that also mean it will make you whole, heal you? Of course, it does!

You see, the Full Message is All the "bread" you will ever need to live now and to Live forever and forever. I "P" doesn't know what holds you up at "times" but I "P" knows that it is the Cross of Jesus that holds him up, all the Time! For I "P" too Teach Christ-Jesus and Him Crucified.

All of us have seen or witnessed this "violent-

wrenching” or read very accurate accounts of it, but what about those other “wrenchers,” the ones not quite so violent as a Hitler say, but the ones who are led to become such or those who passively follow out of fear? You and I “P,” we too have been “wrenchers,” animals of savagery, of hate, of bigotry and so forth. We, too, have allowed the beasts-in-us to take us over and allow our lower mind to become out-of-thought harmony and therefore against and damning the Divine Consciousness. Intemperance, gossip, backbiting, division, obscenity, playing the fool and so forth are all such manifestations of this out-of-thought harmony. There is no such harmony in Negatives! So, we know that we cannot transcend if we are out of harmony, but when we are in harmony we are physically and mentally purified and righteous for the step upward, the transcending or uniting of the opposites, which is a true regeneration and is what Jesus meant when he told Nicodemus “Ye must be born anew” – that was Jesus’ way of “symbolizing.” When Jesus taught, he almost always used common everyday situations as symbols of what he really was talking about – let them who have eyes, “see” and those who have ears, “hear.” In one of its phases, a new birth is a physical resurrection or Change. In symbolism we could say “Now I “see” in a glass lightly.” Now you should be able to discern the statement “Seek ye first the Kingdom

within” or I Paul’s statement of “Walk after the spirit”!

Now this physical resurrection can be best explained thusly: All that “Man” has passed through has left its image in the sub-consciousness, wrought in mind and matter. All these “memory” images are set free in the Transcendence or Regeneration and Man sees them as a part of himself. A part of the coming in and a part of the going out. A part of the Way in and a part of the Way out! A part of the spheres to be traversed then! If one fails to invoke the Law of Tranquility prior to physical death one gets stuck-in at the “violent-wrenching” level and remains there for a spell. The Law of Tranquility then being the harmony-in-thought level. And, of course, the Laws of Unity and Peace have also been violated.

Keep in your mind the fact that The Message has both a physical-material discernment or literal one and a spiritual discernment or symbolic one and that the term “symbolic” as applied to The Message does not mean in the sense it is commonly used such as “A symbolic slap on the wrist.” The Full Message being a Spirit message to spirit through man is esoteric in the sense that it is given in the Universal language of Spirit and undergoes a change through the lower mind, but its symbolism remains, although “hidden” in the earthly language it is received in!

Now these subconscious “memory” images can be seen by man as a part of himself, for example: Some time ago, I “P” was cogitating on his past life. Why, he asked, was he such an animal, a savage beast? For certainly he wasn’t raised up that way and it wasn’t something he learned at home or in school, this puzzled I “P” greatly for he knew there had to be a cause, a reason. At the “time” I “P” was under stress and great temptations and the only place I “P” could turn to was within, to the Spirit for there was none to open my condition to but to LIFE alone unto whom I “P” cried out for help and here is where I “P” was taught that the natures of those things that were hurtful without were in the lower mind of All men and women and were the cause of all evil and was manifested through the “self,” that illusion that makes us all believe we are something different than what we really are. In middle meditation I “P” was given insight to dogs, swine, vipers, beasts, and the people of Sodom, of Egypt and Pharaoh, Cain, Ishmael, Esau, and so forth. The natures of these I “P” saw “within,” while other people have been “looking without.” I “P” wanted to scream out and ask Why he was being shown all this when it was made very clear that all of mankind is addicted to such evils as I “P” had committed in the past simply because of these animal forms that mankind was the sum-total of and further it was also needful for I “P” to have a “sense” of all



conditions of mankind and the spirit if I “P” was to “teach” of all conditions! From all this I “P” Learned of the Infinite Love of LIFE and saw also that there was an ocean of physical darkness and death, but an Infinite Ocean of Light and Love which flowed over the ocean of darkness. In that I “P” also “saw” the infinite Love of “Life,” and I “P” had great openings. Then that still inner voice said unto me “that which people trample upon must be thy Food.” And the “voice” “opened” to me that people and professors trampled upon life, upon the life of Christ-Jesus, even trampled upon LIFE itself – they “fed” upon words, and fed one another with words, but trampled underfoot the “blood” of the Chosen son of LIFE and the Son of Man, which “blood” is my “blood of life” and they continue to exist in their airy notions, talking of them. It seemed very strange to me at first that I “P” should “feed” on that which the high professors (the religionists, etc.) trampled upon but the Spirits opened it all up to me very, very clearly through the Eternal Spirit of LIFE and Power! In the full uniting of the opposites, the transcendence or regeneration via high meditation (High Prayer) man finds fully, that he has such animal propensities corresponding to the animals in the outer world. In the pictures of the mind these take form and structure as lions, oxen, cows, horses, bison, dogs, cats, snakes and the birds of the air. The visions of Joseph,



Daniel and so forth were of this character and when man understands that these animals and birds represent thoughts working in the subconscious, he has a key to the many causes of bodily conditions. It is then clear to him that the Prophets of old were receiving and therefore using symbols to express ideas, and he “sees” that to interpret these many different symbols he must learn what they mean and what they represent in order to get the original meaning. In your dreams and visions, you are apt to see animals, birds, faces, colors and objects, such as doors, windows, or vegetables and minerals, even. Just as one must pass through the animal or beast “memory” stages, so too, must one pass through the vegetable and mineral stages until one reaches the element phase level. I Paul called these levels as heavens such as the “third heaven” and so forth. If one was to follow the original oral story of the bible that was later written one would “see” that the firmaments were heavens and alluded to as the first firmament, the second firmament, both of which are the two spiritual levels one may operate in and from while still in the flesh, after having reached the third firmament or third heaven in what we here on earth cite as an out-of-the-body- experience. I Paul never spoke of the first or the second heavens simply because his way-of-life was the example of them, but he alluded to them by his statements of feeding “strong meat”

to the various Family members of which he was the Mystic, the spiritual genius who best followed Christ-Jesus, the Master Spiritual Genius, then, Now and Forever. In the discernment of the biblical Text, for example, one could readily “see” through the Universal language that just as breath and aspiration are reminders of life and LIFE and therefore for prayer, thanks-giving then, so too are night and day our daily reminder of Darkness and Light. Such other statements as “keep the watch” and “hide your light under a bushel” are references to “self” and “Spirit” and light and darkness. Even “oil for the lamps” reminds one of, not only preparation but also of what one must be prepared for, the Light, and one needs the “oil” in order to Follow, to “see,” then! The word “fast” as translated in the text became fixed as an abstention from all food or only certain food, a ritual then, but the word meant much more, such as “fixed,” “rapid,” “devoted,” “shun” and “avoid.” According to Genesis the original creation was ideal and perfect and the second was perfectly done and Man was the ideal for he was given form, structure, and character of substance that differed from the Spirit Creation, the First Creation in its totality.

Literally, a spirit can never be a Man but a man, the Real Man, can be a Part of the True-Man, or a Spirit in Unity! Confusing? No, not for a prepared one, one who can follow

The Message, the Way, the true-Gospel of Christ Jesus! Before we return to Genesis and Adam and the beasts, let me tell you, give you another example of “making connections” in your discernments. What was I Paul talking about when he said that he would be All things to All people if he could save even one? What was Jesus’ last act in this world other than his death? You “see,” one explains the other. Do you now “see”? Do you now get a little better picture of what “self-healing” really implies also? You should. You see, I Paul was no fool, if he couldn’t surpass Jesus, he was determined to at least equal him!

Now we know that the Creation story as discerned by the Religionists is not True. Yes, there was a first physical man and no, there was no Garden of Eden, per se, the Entire Earth, this one spaceship out of many, was simply a part of the whole Creation or the Garden, if you so wish to label it. According to the text Adam gave character to all the beasts of the field for the text says: And whatever the man called every living creature that was the name thereof. We said Adam gave character to the beasts - a character is what, but a symbol, a designation then or a name, but the word itself means or symbolizes much more, does it not? We did not mean to imply that Adam gave “traits” to the animals, just names in this instance. The “name” simply “characterizes” the traits or a “personality” but is not the trait or the

personality or the full character of the beast, the birds, the fish or so forth! The name Lion, which is the animal-beast name most used in the bible Text of All the animals (you already know the birds most used) has many meanings other than just the literal, the original meaning then, just as the name Adam is symbolic in its true meaning! So, Adam characterized the beasts of the field and to the spiritually wise it is revealed that when Man is fully “redeemed” he “redeems” and he “purifies” and “uplifts” the animals in himself! Furthermore, the animal worlds will go through a complete transformation when the New Worlds are rung in. As Isaiah says, the wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and also, the lion shall eat straw like the ox. Now I “P” will go even further than this and say that in the transcendence there will be no necessity for animals - that they are in reality, the dissipated forces of the human family and when those forces are finally gathered into the original fount of the subjective, there will be no more animals in the objective - that in this way Man will be immensely strengthened and a certain connection will be made between the so-called material and spiritual!

Reference to the dictionary shows that the words Wisdom, understanding, Knowledge and intelligence are so closely related that they are confusing. The words differ in meaning but their overlapping is what causes the confusion

and various writers on the mind and its faculties have given various definitions on these words or symbols in terms that directly oppose other writers. There are two schools of writers on metaphysical subjects, and their definitions are very likely to confuse a student unless he knows what class the writer belongs to. The first are those who handle the mind and its faculties from a strict intellectual viewpoint, such as Kant and Hegel, both of whom I “P” has read and understands. The second are those spiritual writers, who have discerned that the Spirit and Soul are the causing factors of all Minds, such as I Paul. The compilers of the dictionaries have followed the definitions of the first class of writers for their definitions and therefore we have, in consequence, an inadequate set of terms to express the deep things of the minds! The dictionary is adequate for a purely physical-material discernment but inadequate for a spiritual discernment. There is a spiritual-literal (original, then) discernment for The Way, The Message, the True Gospel and there is a physical-literal one also. The difference lies in the definition of the symbols whereas one is spiritual and the other is not. Truth can both Create and destroy and words, symbols then, can also Create or destroy if one does not discern their true meaning, that which they actually symbolize in both the lower and higher mind and the Soul Mind! For example, “self-healing” and “self”-

healing have quite different meanings, just as self and “self” have entirely different meanings. God and god have entirely different meanings, but Life and LIFE are a seeming paradox but not to the spiritually minded! After all, All Life is LIFE and LIFE is All Life. Yet a spiritualist would know that LIFE is All things in All things and therefore No-Thing.

The religious writers of this world are just beginning to wake-up to the truth that Jesus taught in what man would label a metaphysical science and that I Paul wrote from the same science! If they understand that the term means a supernatural reality, then they are correct. Much of The Message of I Paul, as you know, has more than one interpretation and many of the words or symbols, then, have been explained, not as a dictionary, mind you, but in their usage, for in their usage they imply more than one thing, such as you and You, as an example. Let me give you an example of the “type” of “paradox” that can be found in The Message - Keeping in the minds that Truth can Create as well as destroy - The paradox of the State of Israel is that what Hitler attempted to destroy; he actually created. Do you “see” this?

One of the main things I “P” believes you all forget when you peruse The Message of I Paul is that he was a spiritual genius while here on earth and that automatically ought to tell all of you that “his” Message is more than a

man-to-man message. I “P” being in the flesh and knowing that the flesh is always weak, has made many errors in my receiving, but they have been corrected in one form or another in The Message.

Now there are other Characteristics involved in the make-up of Man and we shall list them or list the important ones as we go along, but first let me finish with the subject of the discerning of the spiritual message as well as its earthly discernment.

One of the very first results given to an exerter is Freedom from evil of the “self”! Anyone who is exerting the full effort has this proved to them, fully.

The second result given is a relaxation, the definite result of Hope, Trust and Reliance, then! Hope is the destroyer of despair and anxiety and leads to the Full Measure of Faith, the third result given which destroys fear and doubt and therefore the “self”! All this sounds too good to be true, but it is, if you are following The Message exactly as given, which simply means that you are an honest and earnest exerter, for that, dear brothers and sisters, Will Make you An Adept! Knowledge will come, even though Wisdom may linger, even to a “poor learner” for another will carry and keep his brother or his sister! You are not simply their keeper, you must be their keeper, for that is a



direction of the Full Message! It has been said that the Spirit of All Spirits works in a mysterious and marvelous way and let me tell you a secret. How do you actually know that you are truly following the correct path in your effort? Every time you come up empty! Every time you suddenly come up blank of mind! What is occurring herein is a proof that you have “lost” something, a bad habit then, it’s the Law of Formative Causation at work and the lower mind making an adjustment! Here understanding is important, the recognition that Change is taking place and what that change is, a sense of both the Causation and the Change! Can you “see” now the other Laws that have application herein?

Now when your mind draws a blank and you have a sense of loss and we do not mean herein such phenomena as day-dreaming, you must come to a Full Recognition of what it is that you have lost. Otherwise, the “self” will reinstitute it – you must now become fully aware, alert and so forth in order to disallow its re-manifestation in your daily Actions! And here again, you have a built-in insurance policy against such re-manifestations if you will only utilize it, and that is the Law of Conscience! One could very simply call this Law “A Question.” Of course, one must Recognize what that question is and that should be simple enough for those of you who are exerting the full effort, who are “exerters” then. The Law of Conscience is, of course, the still inner



voice, the higher mind then, and the knowledge of the difference of Good and Evil, so that the Law of Conscience is then exactly that, “Good or Evil.”

Now I “P” has given you four words - Wisdom, Knowledge - Understanding and Intelligence, and I “P” has explained the difficulties of these words in the dictionary. So we have a physical dictionary - do we also have a spiritual dictionary? In the True sense, No! The Spirits do not talk to us as we talk to each other, they “talk” to us through thought, what we call thought transference, wherein we receive the thoughts through harmony in thought the dreams, ideas, pictures, the symbols that allow us to receive and to convert into our Understanding, our “seeing” and our “hearing” then! For example, your “self” tells you to “do this,” a wrong act say, and the Inner-Conscience “tells” you that’s bad, that still inner voice “talks” to you and although you did not hear the voice audibly, you did “hear”! That “still inner voice” just doesn’t go away - you always know when you are being led down the primrose path by the “self” to do evil or act bad, even after you have acted badly it keeps right on, it just won’t shut up! You see, the Truth Just won’t shut-up or go away and you cannot make it do so - you nor You can do nothing to The Truth, and it is Always going to have the Final Say. Some of you insist on having the Final say and you are almost always

wrong! Sharing is not the final word, but it leads up to it and regardless The Truth will always Out! And what is the Truth on this plane level? Of course, it is the same everywhere, “Life,” but how do we acquire it? Through Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence! So how do you discern the words “Knowledge Comes but Wisdom lingers”? On this plane level we would say that by studying, input and intake, then, we gain knowledge, but it requires much more than just pure knowledge to be wise in all things and that it takes a much greater effort to acquire Wisdom. To spiritually discern the statement, one must have knowledge and also understanding of the symbols. What is Wisdom, spiritually, from The Message? What does Come mean, spiritually from The Message? I “P” would automatically say “Wisdom sends knowledge but Christ-Jesus is not coming again, but through my effort I “P” acquires the knowledge that allows me to utilize the “Mind of Christ” wherein lies All Wisdom!” Now that’s my discernment, not the Wisdom. Wisdom lies only in the unity of its Action! We all have Wisdom within us, but most human beings are akin to the books on the library shelf right along with the physical-material dictionary! If you did nothing but study and learn the Full Message, you would be one of those books – Waste! If you never read another thing for the rest of your physical-animal-vegetable-mineral-elemental life and put

it into Action you will have fulfilled its requirements of Prepare-Follow-Come! No asceticism here, no negatives here, no foolishness here, no ignorance here, no evil here, nothing but the Spiritual Laws, Above and below, and the Seven Pillars of "Life," All Quickeners and Sustainers, all positives, no negatives, All profit, no loss. Gain then, in All in All now and Forever! A perfectly natural life here within the purpose you and You were created, gifted then, to Fully fulfill! Can you Recognize Now how very important and essential Faith and Imagination Truly Are?

One of the great blessings of The Message is the knowledge that we are the devil and not some evil spirit lurking behind every tree and bush, hidden in every shadow waiting to devour us in its fiery entrails with no hope for such as we because the flesh is weak. What tremendous relief to know this but what an absolute relief to be able to overcome this "terrible illusion"! All I "P" has to do is Act Natural - how very simple that is, for once I "P" did "see" and in a "glass" darkly, but now I "P" "sees" in a glass "lightly" and soon I "P" will not "see" in the "glass" for I "P<sub>z</sub>" will be beyond it! And so may all of You do exactly the same if you will but act natural! The Spirits have great "compassion" to see us all set free, now and forever, yet we all must do our part and The Message tells us "How"!

Now in our discussion herein on Wisdom, Knowledge,

Understanding and Intelligence, you must keep in mind that these Four Symbols are the Keys to All in All!

Also keep in mind this truth: How many times have you heard, said or read references to old age in regards to “You cannot teach an old dog new tricks” (this “dog” won’t hunt”) or that I’m too old to learn, I’m too old to remember things now, or I used to learn a part in a play and so forth easily but now my senses and my memory is gone? There is absolutely no truth in any of this or any such thing even remotely akin to it! Do you now know why? Think! Use your knowledge from The Message, utilize your understanding from The Message, and apply your intelligence from The Message! Use them all, both physically and spiritually, from The Message! From what’s been written herein can you come to a “Recognition”? Can you gather-in all the “facts” and thereby come to a Conclusion and therein close the door of the lower mind but open it more to the harmony-in-thought, the Tranquility, then? If you can, you have undergone a Change! What’s at the top of the right-hand side of this page but a symbol, and what does it symbolize? It symbolizes the handwriting on the wall, does it not? On what wall? The “hand” writing on the wall of the lower-mind, is that not so? Yes, it is so and how did you acquire that intelligence? Through Wisdom, Understanding and Knowledge, did you not? All of which are the results of

effort! An effort derived from Faith via an imaginative recognition that allowed you to make a decision to become an “exerter” and allow the results to reveal themselves through your undying patience and perseverance! All of which are thought processes or of the Minds. So, why is there no truth in the above statements such as “you can never teach an “old dog” new tricks”? Simply this. “People, in the flesh, everywhere, believe that as they grow older, they lose the ability to learn and to remember. Nothing could be further from the truth than this! The physical body that is waste always grows older but the Minds never Age! You see, how very simply man is led astray by such preconceived ideas! Sure, the brain dies as does the heart, the lungs and so forth for they are but waste. Did not I Paul say that man would be better off to study the Mind and not the Man? After all, since you never cease thinking, how can you possibly cease to remember? The Message says you can never forget, your problem lies in your calling-back, to recollect, then. Now if you can never forget and you are always thinking and the Mind and the Minds collectively never age, why then do you fail to remember? A spiritual symbol comes into play here, a piece of the whole “picture,” what we label as Recognition! Recognition is a key to remembering, one is able to recollect or call-back, a utilization that favors memory. The Message says much

about remembering to remember and how to cultivate the Memory. Let me say it all in another way, remembering now that you are keeping in mind those Four Key Words or spiritual symbols!

Some of you believe you have the answers to things before you have even heard the question, but you do not, in most cases but You do! And when you Recognize this then you can begin towards the utilization of this truth. But first you must develop the lower mind and you must stimulate your remembering through recognition! There are three basic steps to remembering.

1. Taking a mind Picture of the object or subject matter or a tape-recording of the sound (that inner tape recorder that The Message tells you about). These are then permanently recorded but require a stimulus via association.
2. Awareness to Suggestion. An oral or aural suggestion that triggers the recollection or calling-back such as a similarity or a cue or clue.
3. Repetition or habit - such as learning a role in a play or a poem. The way you learned to read, write, add and subtract and so forth, then!

Your body is always reminding you of its condition just

as your spiritual body is always reminding you of its presence! Are you all beginning to get the idea of just how perfectly you have been made? You can see with your ears and hear with your eyes, yet you fail to Recognize this. You can also “see” and “hear” even if you are blind and deaf! And you do not even have to be conscious to think!

Everybody has or has had what we label as a mental block. A condition, then, that scientists believe is a brain malfunction or an underuse of the total capacity of the brain. But when hypnosis is utilized the memory becomes Fully Activated and people under the spell amazingly recall things, even from such an early age that the scientists are even baffled. The hypnosis doesn't put-in the information but rather it releases it, in the sense that it by-passes whatever the blockage is when the subject is fully conscious in their normal capacity. The hypnosis simply proves just how very exact is the mental camera and tape recorder and how wonderfully we have been made. The question is what does the hypnosis by-pass or open-up? Some say the unconscious, others the sub-conscious, while others are not sure of what is taking place. Theories abound, proofs are non-existent. A Christian Spiritualist knows that man has a three-fold mind complex. The Christian Spiritualist therefore knows and “sees” that LIFE is all Knowing and therefore has no necessity to think or breathe, eat or sleep



or do anything, yesterday, today and tomorrow in our terms. No-Thing does NO-Thing! We also know that the Soul is the Spirit of Consciousness, the Monad is the breath and heart, the Christ's are All Wisdom and LIFE's Will is the Mind of Christ! A Christian Spiritualist therefore knows that he is the lower part of the three-fold-mind complex: the physical mind - the spirit mind - the soul mind. When these three are out of harmony, there is a blockage and that can only exist on the lower plane level of the Mind complex. Yet, and here lies the difficult truth to comprehend, the Minds are never out of harmony in the True Sense, but Man's problem lies in his failure of "Recognition"! Simply put, man fails to Recognize LIFE's Love! That one Failure is the culmination of all failures of Mankind Everywhere! Cure that and the Entire Universe is Cured, and the New Worlds are instantaneously recognized! The whole Message of I Paul is the who - what - when - where - why and "How" of Love! The Cross is the Symbol of Love! You and you are Loved but you do not Love! No, not a one of you truly Love! Love is everything and No-Thing and always has been and always will be for it has no beginning and has no end. Until Man Loves as he is Loved, the Law of Incarnation will prevail. The Karma must be destroyed by Man through Faith, which is Love, through Hope which is Love, through Love which is "Life," through Truth which is Love, through



Wisdom which is Love, through Unity which is Love, through Peace which is Love! Love is the better way, Love is the only way, Love is “the Way,” Love is LIFE and LIFE is “Love”! See? Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence, are Love! And you have them all, but you fail to Recognize them, to utilize them, to try even, in the manner called for, but you can if only you will try and you have had many, many examples, you meaning Mankind everywhere! It’s all very simple, all you need to do is slay one thing and that ends the individual Karma if it is “Recognized” day in and day out, second by second right up to your physical demise and You emerge out of that cocoon as the beautiful being you truly are. Jesus said, “Don’t Follow after those who will not keep my word!” That word was and is Love! That doesn’t mean to flee from such as these, but to gather them in for they are the scattered strangers, but you cannot do this nor anything else unless you keep that word, “Love”! Ah, what a very simple plan for the entire Universe but what a tremendously difficult one to implement from the lower mind, but it is not Alone and never can be! The “Full Message” of I Paul is the spirit of Love, for the Supreme Spirit of Love, the All in All of Love, the God of all Gods, the Life of all “Life,” the “Love” of all “Love,” the Family of “Life,” the Family of “Love” and LIFE! No, you truly do not know nor Recognize what it really is that you hold in your

hands - but “you” Will for that is LIFE’s Will, the Well-Being of Man!

Now that may seem like the end of the Full Message of I Paul, but it is not. There is still much to follow for your edification so “we” shall continue now without I “P” except as a channel for “our” thoughts, our recorder, then, until his Partner can receive us and I “P<sub>z</sub>” our brother and our beloved laborer, here and there. We say not Farewell to our brother “P” for we await to greet him, for “P” is going to bring everything with him. We never hold Farewell Gatherings. “P” is now free to do whatever he wills to do, no one can stand in his Way there. So be it. Many of you have held “P” in awe there, in fear and doubt even, all mistakes. He only needs your Love, nothing else! We know how much he Loves you and we know we have embarrassed him, whipped him, humbled him and he Recognizes why. We will always Love him for he is one of us. Now we will turn you over to I “P<sub>z</sub>” and we will watch and listen and participate, if need be.

The problem with Mankind everywhere is that he has not learned that Nothing cannot argue nor compete with No-Thing. That’s the Four-Words that “P” was telling you about, neatly packaged. Until you Recognize this and make a decision in acquiescence to this Truth, you cannot Prepare, Follow, Come! “P’s” first thought when he realized

that he could do whatever he willed was this - I am nothing. He has learned well. And so may all of you. Mind you one and all that you still fall but "P" has fallen also and now he has totally fallen under the Power of the Spirit, not slain by it, mind you also. Was brother I Paul slain by the Spirit, or did he not fall on the road under the Power of the Spirit? Was he not still bone, flesh and sinew as is "P"? Not slain then, but almost Alive. How simple and brief are the outlines of a single human life. And yet only eternity can fill out those outlines and make fully visible the Ultimate of the unseen "mysteries" which you call character and influence. This life reaches over a period of which we recognize in your language as three periods or parts. You say birth-life-death, we do not explain it in quite those terms. We say, the spirit enters - is imprisoned - leaves. Every human being lives his or her physical life within those three segments of the total wholeness of the earthly life. Mankind treats life as a game. And that's a very deadly game. So, in language you can all fully Understand let us say that you live the first third of your whole physical life being programmed with great influence all the preconceived ideas, ideals and thoughts other than the True spirit ones. The second third is your action within the boundaries and the bondage of the first. The third part is either a repeat of the first and the second, or an Awakening and a Maturity in the spirit for the Spirit.

You have a perfect example of this example in “P,” if you will look you will see that this is so. There isn’t a single Mistake that “P” has not committed but now he commits no more, for he is fully committed. You see, all of you have a task that you must accomplish. Jesus had a task and he fulfilled it. I Paul had a task and he fulfilled it. “P” has a task, and he is fulfilling it. The tasks, Yes – the Mission, No. The tasks, then, but not the Mission, then, for that lies squarely in the hands of the Family of “Life,” who are not Alone. You see dear ones, you have a talent that your world has not as yet seen nor heard but must. Very simply we ask all of you, are you prepared to act and utter for LIFE? If you say no then we ask why? If you say yes, then we say very simply this – show us. Do you feel trapped right now? Come, show us how truly free you are. On a scale of “toughness,” you run all the way from a diamond in the rough to talcum dust.

Man fights to survive, he must, for that is an instinct. But the fight to survive simply for the materialistic life is foolishness for the materialistic life dies for it is all Waste. Does this mean that man should run into a cave and hide and practice the presence of LIFE? No, that is also waste. All man needs do is practice the Presence of LIFE in whatever his life situation, environment and position in his physical life is. How, pray tell, could life be any sweeter or simpler? How beautiful and how wonderful are you made? You are

everything on the face, the surface then, of your spaceship, the Personification of it all, then. Yes, you truly are what you think but you do not Recognize it nor do you think properly, enough. "P" has stated that once you have destroyed "self" you have destroyed your Karma. That's pretty strong usage of your language but we know the level of his thought so we can accept it. We would have preferred that he said "finished," IF. Completed would have been incorrect for as the flesh is weak there is always the possibility of another fall. Complete is here, not there.

You are supposed to reap the scattered strangers, is this not so? Let us ask you this - how many of you are close to your immediate neighbors, north, south, east and west? How much do you Love LIFE? Please, do not tell us, show us. Apply that North, South, East and West example to yourself Right Now to those present. The Message of our brother says you must Love your neighbor even if you do not like them. But it also told you all that the "time" for likes and dislikes were over. Have you removed that barrier? If not, how could you possibly expect to activate the Mind of Christ? No, you do not think enough, Properly. For if you do not go to the little places there, you will never get to the big places nor the better place. Since Love is the Source of all Energy, shouldn't it also be yours? Of course, it is yours, but you do not utilize it. Man has worshipped the Sun of his galaxy and

feared the darkness of its “absence” – Man needs to worship the source of his spaceship’s energy and love, not fear, for in Love there can be no fear.

Isn’t it a fool’s game to want since everything in the Universe is for the Well-Being of the true “Man”? And everything on your spaceship is also, for the Well-Being of the physical man, all that has been discovered and even that which awaits discovery.

Now brother “P” has utilized a very novel way in which to convey to one and all the Truth. We shall now use a different approach yet in language which is understandable to all of you.

“P” has told you that the Cross is the symbol of Love and that is correct if you also understand that Love is Forgiveness. So, you who will teach and preach and carry forth The Message, it is better if you say that the Cross symbolizes LIFE’s Love and Forgiveness and the Almighty Power of LIFE itself. Of course, you all have had explained to you that the Cross also symbolizes the end of all Sacrifices and the only baptism necessary, a once and for all washing away of all Mistakes and all Laws except those of LIFE that remain constant in the Spiritual-Soul-Form and Structure Realm and the Material-spirit-form and structure realms.

Remember, now, that nothing can argue nor compete

with No-Thing. Yet you all do try, and that type of game playing must cease at once. You must learn to interpret correctly. When The Message tells you to Prove all things Above and below, you must keep in mind that that applies only to those things provable by flesh. So how do you prove all things in The Message that are provable? Simply by following the directions of The Message step by step exactly as given, to the absolute best of your ability. Then, when you have transcended in the Flesh yet out of the Flesh, you are obligated to prove those things that are provable at that level. You see, even when you transcend fully with no return to the Flesh You still cannot “know” everything, even in the Inner Circle of Full Light. You can see and “see” your shadow and that’s as good a look at You that you can have in the flesh.

Without proper spiritual education and spiritual good-works you are lost. You have the Spiritual education in your hands - it belongs in your mind. All of you are throw-backs to the Pharisees, you nitpick as “P” says, you worry and fret and argue, you hardly hold a session “in his name” without division and that’s folly when animosity is present. You waste your very precious moments on the Mechanics of LIFE’s Personal Way and Power. How you get home is not your problem, it’s your effort that is your problem, you leave the results alone, absolutely. You are responsible for



the Action below – not Above.

You put The Message together by following the directions exactly as given – step by step – by your Action as spelled out in The Message. You do not put it together by straining gnats, playing games, attempting to be LIFE then. You, the people, are not we the Spirits, until you do for You what The Message calls for. “Nothing” can ever be a spirit nor can an illusion. Only that which actually transcends can be compounded into a Spirit. None of you are ever going to “talk” your true-self into any Kingdom and neither can you ever know the Mechanics nor fully understand the Mechanics of LIFE’s Way and Power other than you have had explained in the Way. To discern The Message is one task, to bring it into Fruition is another and that spells out to Action and Experience in your language. If you do not Now Understand this fully, read it over and over again, a thousand times if necessary until you do, yet, if even then you do not understand, then ask “P,” following the directions of The Message.

Remember, all those fancy machines on your earth spaceship such as computers are the products of The Mind and not a mind but a collectivity of Minds – machines relieve tedium from various tasks there, such as an adding machine, but Remember they are all products of the Minds. You see, something gave birth to these machines and that



something also tells when they become obsolete, dead then, is this not so? Something within you tells you when to age and to die also, and if you even discovered this Something you could do absolutely Nothing about it, so why should you know? You should all recognize it as dead knowledge and put it aside and go on with your efforts, as called for.

On your present level one would look upon “P” as a Jekyll and Hyde, in fact they should, for although he lives in the Flesh, he walks in the spirit. His Partner “T” still lives in the Flesh. To be the Mystic of Unity he must also walk in the spirit and drop immediately his foolish ways, his procrastinations, his non-spiritual actions, then, such as his ignorant tyrannical outbursts. And the same applies to all of you. This requires effort and that’s all that is asked but, seemingly, so difficult to give, even when one’s very Soul is at stake. Man’s major concern is living Right and being free and that’s all the time and trouble he needs. Without Love he cannot do the first nor be the latter. Why do you attempt to give your time and trouble to your brothers and sisters when they already have sufficient for the day? The Family is your salvation, why do you not respect and Love it? You will never be free nor righteous until you do. If you cannot Love and Respect your immediate Family of LIFE how can you possibly Love and Respect the Full Family of LIFE? You can - you don’t - you must.

We and You look upon The Message as Love, but you look upon The Message as work, and it is. It really is, for it is a labor of Love. It's LIFE's proof that it exists. It is, we are. No-Thing-One. No beginning. No End. No Past - No Now - NO Future, Eternal, then. All of you there have yesterdays, todays and tomorrows for that is man's ways, but not "Life's." There are things unknowable even to us and there are things "unspeakable" even to us and therefore things unexplainable also, even to us. What you label as the Mechanics of LIFE are simply not matters for you or us. We can only "speak" to you of those things "speakable" and even then, we cannot fully "explain" them to you. It is, we are and since we are, so you are. Unless you can "see" you cannot comprehend this.

Dear friends and loved ones listen. You have been given four key words. First is Wisdom. What is Wisdom but the Christ's, therefore All Knowing, the Absolute of All Knowing, then, yet not the Ultimate, for if Wisdom was, why then, would the Original Christ need to place all things at the feet or foot of LIFE? And the Original Christ, separated, could not place All things at the foot of LIFE unless the Original Christ became compounded with man, can you "see" this? "Man," being the personification of all life, vegetable, mineral and animal, even the elements, is what makes Christ-Jesus' task and mission possible, LIFE's

Universal plan, then, brought to its Ultimate Completion, “One.” “P” has told you that zero plus zero is still zero. “P” can also say simply because he “sees” that “One” put into “One” is still “One.” He has also “said” “here” that LIFE exploded yet the “explosion” was truly an “implosion.” No one laughed. “P” “leads” simply because he follows. “P” prepared because he realized he was already Prepared. “P” “Comes” because “P” “knows” that he is already “here,” “P” never left. And neither have any of you only you do not Recognize this. “P” Recognizes that the Law of Tranquility is the Gate, and that Wisdom holds the Key. Man’s Gate then and the Spirit’s Key. “P” recognizes that The Message of I Paul leads you all to the gate but not through the gate, that’s Wisdom’s prerogative. “P” discovered he was outside in and needed to right “himself” and he almost has. Almost Alive, then. The Way “outside in” is exactly the Way to inside out for the Truth will Always and All Ways Out. Remember, it’s your language and your language is inadequate. Therefore, you need to experience what you label as the Full Measure of Faith and the Full Imagination and you can via the Law of Tranquility which is man’s key to the gate of man. “P” recognizes that he need not climb the mountain to its pinnacle for he “sees” that he is already far above the pinnacle thereof. Recognition first, then, Action second. For isn’t that both the beginning and the ending of the

symbolism of the Cross? Can you Recognize this, from The Message? Remember well that everything I Paul has given to you and everything “P” has explained to you are steppingstones to “The Truth,” Love and LIFE then. All of you must realize also that you cannot slay “self” by using “self’s” methods. The directions and the explanations in the Full Message are “self” Free, therefore they are your out. Use them and Conquer - Abuse them and Fall again. You live in, by, from and for The Message in all your words, acts, and deeds and “we” will “give” the “results.” Why the symbolization? Simply because you already have the Results, but you do not “Recognize” them. Once you recognize Just how perfectly you were made as an individual then you will “see” how Power-Full you are collectively and what Unity can do and will do, for it must, for the Real you and the True-Self.

With the basic skills and directions now in your hands you can be what you truly are yet remain what you are now, for a “Time.”

Let us then demonstrate to All of you the Mechanics and show you the futility of your attempts to discern the Ways and the Power of LIFE itself, remembering that it is your language and not ours.

Frank is almost dead. “P” is Almost Alive. I “P<sub>z</sub>” is, but

stuck-in by the Material Prison.

Now we will give you an example of what happens to symbolism in your material language and then we shall proceed in the natural manner for you but not for us. Change your Mind is what The Message means when it says Follow the directions exactly as given.

“P” “thinks,” therefore he must think about Grace. Now “P” knows that Grace is LIFE’s Secret, a Mystery, something unknowable and unspoken by LIFE but manifested from LIFE by Grace. So “P’s” “thinking” is at the Contemplation level of all thought and not at the Cogitation level, yet both levels are one level but not One. “P” also Prays at all levels of Prayer which are thought and “thought” levels, separate but one but not One.

I Paul is at the Wisdom level but not a Wisdom yet Wisdom. See? Here, there is a Mind of Consciousness, there, exists only a consciousness of “self” but it doesn’t exist even though you think it does exist, yet you can think to “think” and therefore see to “see” what an illusion is. You see, all you need to do is to change your mind, LIFE will not do that for you, yet. If you change your mind you can be us, but you cannot be Us simply because you already are us but not us. See? You sit around and say words, words, words, when you do not even “know” what words are. Sometimes

Silence is Golden but other times it is Waste, therefore Silence is Silence, but it is not Silence yet it is Silence and you cannot do anything to it or about it except listen to it and hear Silence “Speak” even though it cannot speak, but does speak and never stops speaking simply because it has never begun speaking. See, yet? Confused, yet? When Frank, under the guidance of the mind of The Message and The Message Recognized that he was nothing but something he searched, in patience, in perseverance, in “self” agony until he was completely lost and therefore found. Frank was dead but I “P” was and Now “P” is but isn’t, Yet. Almost Alive, dead, then. See? “Listen.” The Message is the way to the Way to the Way but not the Way yet the Way in Material Form and therefore not the Way even though the Way in is the Way out and the Way Out is the Way in. The Way is always the Way except when it is not the Way which is never but always.

Now can you see that if we sent the entire Message in this manner where you and it would be at this very moment? Nowhere! “See”?

Now from a section of a book of LIFE for all “Ages” we give you this as a key.

When the Faiths of the Mind are completely Recognized in their One Yet Triune understanding it will be immediately

recognized that all Form and Shape originated in the Creative Imagination. Soul, the Spirit of Consciousness that which Predestines, Is the Power that Activates All Consciousness. It sends out and Truth calls back. LIFE is The Ultimate, the One, Perfect and the One Pure. The One before Eternity the Eternal, yet the Eternity to Come.

The Spirit of Faith is One yet many. The Spirit of Hope is One yet many. The Spirit of Love is One yet many. The Spirit of Truth is One yet many. The Spirit of Wisdom is One yet many. The Spirit of Unity is One yet many. The Spirit of Peace is One yet many.

Man has One God yet many. Man has One name yet many. LIFE is man's One God. Life is man's One name. LIFE is Man's One Source. LIFE is Man's One Land. A True Understanding of Formative Order and of Structural Shape cannot be within Man's Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence, Wisdom or Love. It is beyond Man to hold Recognition of the "Recognition." Man is Perfectly made but Man is not perfect and was not meant to be so. Never shall be. LIFE Above. Life below. Each the Highest in its Land and Lands. LIFE Creates Souls. Life creates Life. Everything is One Mind yet many minds and the many may become One as they discover "Recognition." The Land is within, the lands are without. LIFE rules the Land, Life rules the many lands. LIFE is the Law; Life needs to obey it. "Life." Life



Eternal. LIFE Peace. Life War. LIFE “Life.” Life Death. Truth is “Life.” Truth is Death.

Soul never knows her children Only Wisdom knows her Children.

Wisdom recognized the Children of Sin were dead, Unworthy of their Mother. It wept for Soul.

Wisdom knew the Children of Law were dead. It wept for Soul.

Wisdom knows The Children of Christ-Man and Embraces them. Wisdom never weeps for the Dead, only the Soul.

Peace Prays to dry the tears. Life Mocks the Soul, Unworthy unto Death, even. No-Thing. Nothing. The Book of LIFE is for All Ages. The book of the dead is for the dead. You may “See” One.

LIFE Prays. Life Begs. Life cannot “see” that there is nothing to give to nothing. Nothing more speaks NO-Thing. Life Begs. Death, where is your Sting? LIFE “Loves.” Life Stings. LIFE Loves the Christ-Man. Man “Loves” nothing. God cries out Life, but in the heart, Life calls out to Life.

LIFE A “Book” for All Ages. The Way to “the Way” the Way of “Life.” Eternity is the Place Life leaves to go where



the Soul Is. The Stars will Guide. Remember Life. Recognize Life. You cannot Finish the Book. You can but give it on as a Gift for it is the Only Gift. Begin to Read it NOW and Decide to keep it or give it away. Keep it and you have the Book of Death for All Ages! Life has the Power to Finish the Book of Death at any chosen moment. Life can never finish the Book of "Life." Once the Book of LIFE is raised Up Life must hold it Up Forever, for it's a going over. Lower it and it's a going under.

Life has been chosen. The Book of Life calls. Life Elects. For the Servants of Life or the servants of Death. Life's day is Future. Life carries All its time with Life. Elect the Better Way, Prove it. The Gifts are time and Time will not tell. Only Recognition is allowed to speak for Time. Time only tolls. As a Good bellringer knows. Wisdom knows the bell is Right. The Soul hears and it is True. The bellringer hears the tone - How - Peace. How? Peace. How. Peace. How, Peace Eternal. The Ready Life hears and Follows the Sound until they Come to the Tower of the Bell. Those who Pilgrimage carry all their Gifts with them to the Tower Gate and leave them for another.

The Unprepared Ones Never Come that Way for they are too busy burying the Dead, and the Dead do not Hear the Bell nor Recognize the Tower. Life will know when it Needs to Know, and the Time is Always NOW. Those who Keep the

Watch of Recognition always Know. Now. Future. Eternal.

Life must Find the Tower and enter the Gate and Come. The Tower Stands in Plain Sight for those who have the Eye to Recognition. The Keys to the Gate are in Life yet Life cannot see nor hear the Silent Bell has deafened them, Life's Way has blinded them. LIFE Loves "Love." Life loves Evil. "Love" is the Positive Way; Evil is the Negative Way. Even an Evil thought is Negative. It is no thought at all. A Christ-Obedient, he disobeyed, All disobeyed. A Christ-Man Came with Justice, All disobeyed. A Christ-Man Came and said Love and Think, Love and Think, all but he laughed. Christ Came and stood with man. All slew them. All laugh and know not Love. All from the First coming died. All from the Second Coming died. All were Raised by the third and given Life Eternal. All since die. The "Book" of LIFE for All "Ages" Remains Silent once Again. The Book is every Age "written" before them All to show the All Knowing - Power. Man Laughs - Man dies. Justice is Love. The Ordinances of Love both Quicken and Sustain.

(See Addendum 2 - to CPM 26 - Written by "P.")

The Above is but a sampling. "P" will reveal it All. Now let us continue with this Missile for it is the Omega of The Message of I Paul.

All a Thinker need do is Look around his own circle of

Life and see that he is separated. Separated from Man by Man but truly Separated From “All” LIFE! That’s the Paradox of Man simply because Man truly does not Recognize that he is Man! One can have no “Recognition” of oneself until he “knows” what he is and Man does not “see” what he is! Man Assumes he is Man yet with his every Word, Act and Deed he attempts ignorantly to dis-Prove his own Assumption. Man rationalizes his Reason and Intellectualizes his Intelligence. Man is a conceived idea, Perfectly made to be Perfected. Man, not knowing he is Man has other ideas. These ideas of Man are desire gone astray. Desire, “Need then,” reversed to want! Man is One Idea. Man has billions of ideas. Man is One Ideal. Man wants trillions of Ideals, all Golden Calfs!

Man, therefore must be man, Good-True and Right “before” he can be One! No maybe’s here, no perhaps here, no negatives here, no sacrifice here, “see”? Man has everything in himself to be Man and therefore to be One Man. One Man can then Come to be One! How? Peace! How? Love! Do not go fornicate oneself, Love oneself, is that plain enough for all the non-people there? Man is No-Man, nothing in his Present Now of non-being, an illusion! True Man needs be True-Self not False-“Self,” the Nothing “no thing.”  $0 + 0$  is still 0 and always will be unless non-Man walks after the true-self and discovers True Man! “See”?

NOW!

Throw away your time and embrace your “times”!

Man is a Separation - divided - sectionalized - partitioned - scattered - unrecognizable! “See”?

Why is Man non-Man? - “Self” desire!

Why does non-Man fail to destroy “self”? - “Self”!

Must Man slay Man to destroy “self”?

True-Man must kill non-Man, every single one of them if Man is to be One!

“See”?

Why is Man Separated, in Truth non-Man, from LIFE? “P” knows, why do you not “know,” he is the Well there!

Let us teach Good to non-Good.

People tell each other secrets, things they just wouldn’t tell LIFE in Prayer. That’s true ignorance. Man has an idea that he is Separated from LIFE yet at the same time people feel they are linked to LIFE! That too is Stupidity! “See”?

Man is a stranger to his Mind. That’s what Man is Separated from and in that Separation, Man is dead! If Man could only take the non-man out of the Bible and The

Message of I Paul Man would find the Truth which has never been lost. When non-man “sees” this he is “seeing” Man for the first “Time”! The Truth is in the bible and in “the” and in non-Man. “See”?

Through desire (want) a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with All Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love. The Soul doesn't see her children only Wisdom “sees” her children! What does Wisdom “see”? Wisdom “sees” that Soul children have become the Parents of their own children, not Soul Children! “See”? It is a terrible shame to waste Discovery and therein slay “Recognition.” “See”? Ah, what Fools you non-man Man really are. Man manufactures non-man to fool Man into being non-man instead of True-Man who can be True-Self and not no-“self.” “See”? I Paul kept repeating - Go back, Go back non-man for you have left Man behind! “See”? Your Man is Future! “See”?

The non-man, that's you, never appeals even to his Conscience, he talks only to his non-“self.” “See”?

Man wasn't Crucified, True-Man was! “See”? Non-Man keeps waiting for true-man to return. Not so! “See”? True-Man is Christ-Man and only Man can be True-Man. Non-man is Person, not Man! “See”? What's one more lie from a lie, for Only the Dead can lie forever dead! “See”?

When Persons look at “P” what do they see? Someone they call normal, a man who has to ask the time of day and what day it is, a man who prepares a meal and asks what’s for supper, a man who forgets, who makes mistakes, a man who pretends to be a mystic, an everyday sort of fool. “P” makes lots of material and physical mistakes simply because he’s trying to pretend to be a Person, one tied to materialism and one controlled by the body and so forth, just like all of you. “P” is a Mystic, and all Mystics are “Pretenders,” they must be in order to save at least one for One! “See”?

So non-man is separated simply because his wants have separated him from Man and the non-man seeks out and meddles with all Wisdom for he knows not what it is. Seeking will save all alone but mixed with further meddling it is nothing. Almost from the moment Man discovered Man he decided to become non-man! The moment Man discovered he was Life and therefore LIFE he decided he was LIFE and began to act like nothing, not No-Thing! “See”? Man’s problem has always been almost from the beginning one of wanting to be LIFE but not willing to die Good to do so! “See”? Man, you see, forsook self-discipline and embraced the Spirit of Death, “Self” and not his spirit of “Life,” his true-self! “See”? The Spirit of Death is of non-man, the Spirit of LIFE is in Man! “See”? If you say Yes and

you do not “Prove all things” you lie! “See”? A non-man has no time for Understanding, but that his heart may discover itself! “See”? Non-Man cannot Understand his dreams nor his visions nor his Receivings for they do not Come from non-man! “See”? No “Recognition.” “I (Man) am the rising “Life,” the Light, the Way.” Non-Man could not “see”! Never can! Non-man is separated from Wisdom and “All” understanding yet he “seeks to meddle.” “See”? Non-Man you have been warned. Pick up Your Cross and lay down forever your headstone! “See”?

Seek ye the keys to the kingdom. Where are they? “See”? The Way in is the Way out! “See”? Do not be a meddler, be an Obedient Servant? “See”? The heart cannot find its self without Man and the “heart” is alone! When the non-man cometh also cometh Contempt and with ignominy reproach! “See”? Man has “Recognition” and therefore “knows” that No Thing is lost. Non-Man seeks that which he never had and therefore could not be lost, but he does not “know” this. “See”?

Now Man can teach non-man but non-man refuses to listen for non-man is so wise he has Faith in his nothing and believes that the Man is the fool! “See”?

The babble of a non-man’s mouth are as deep waters while the wellspring of Wisdom as a Floating Brook! “See”?

“P” “knows” he is owed nothing, seeks nothing, meddles not. “P” owes and therefore “P” has what a Man Needs, “Recognition”! “See”?

It is not Good to accept the wicked Person of the wicked, non-man, to overthrow the Righteous in Judgement. A non-man fool’s mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his spirit! “See”?

The non-words of a tale bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the inner-most part of the belly. He also that is slothful in his effort is also brother to him that is a great Waster! “See”?

“P” “knows” which day is his! “See”?

The name of LIFE is a strong Tower – the righteous run into it for they “hear” the Silence of the Bell of the Tower and are safe! “See”? The Rich non-man’s wealth is his tower, a high wall in his own conceit! “See”?

“P” stays in the desert, it’s open and free. “See”!

Before destruction the heart of non-man is flighty – before Glory the Heart of Man is humility! “See”?

“P” seeks no honor, no idols! “See”?

Non-man always answers before he “hears,” that’s why he is non-man, a fool’s fool.



The spirit of a Man quickens and sustains his All, but an imprisoned spirit in a non-man cannot heal a nothing! “See”?

The true heart of Man showers him with Knowledge and Understanding and therefore his eyes and ears fill from the overflow of Love. Love giveth “Recognition” by its Intelligence!” “Recognition” giveth Man, True Man, Love and blindness and deafness to Evil and Evil giveth non-man a dark Grave! Please “see.”

Man is two and everything else is also two and must become one in order, in the intention of the Universal Plan of LIFE in order to be One! “See”? Even non-man unites with non-“self” and dies as one, “See.”

As Man has been told, nothing counts but his “thinking” and his “Love” that is Good-True and Right. “See”! Order, Understanding, Love!

It Always, All Ways, takes two to make One! “See”? Even One, NO-Thing! “See,” “Recognition”!

The New Worlds must become One Land, and the Old Land is in Man! “See”?

Even the infinitesimal thought becomes the One thought! “See”? Now, I “P<sub>z</sub>” am going to leave you also Since all Reason is One Reason and All Purpose is One

Purpose, they too become One! “See”!

One Positive put into another Positive is still One Positive! One Positive united with One Positive is One! “See.”

One Mystery can make one negative a Positive one and therefore One! “See.”

So, now in closing I will say to our dear beloved laborer, our servant then, who has fought the Good, The Right, and the True fight these words of Wisdom that have been said before but are as yet most appropriate for one and all. “P” now has it all in his mind where it belongs. “P” will put it on record for one, for All, through the proper Order and Position. The Well is Full, it again calls the Thirsty to partake of its Righteousness.

“Faith worketh by Obedient Love and Obedient Love is Truth, and Together they worketh Unity of which together they worketh Peace which results in Soul.” LIFE Forbid, yet should The Family of LIFE fall again, only The Christ would have the Power and the Wisdom to convict them. If you wish to display your personality, display then your spirit for it is invisible, yet displayable by your actions of example.

As a follower of Christ-Jesus, myself also, I say to you, my own, in the Faith, this: Grace, mercy, and Peace from

LIFE our Father and Christ-Jesus our Lord. As I Paul sought you out to abide in us and to charge you with the righteous responsibility that you also might charge some to Teach and Preach no other way than “the Way.” Neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in true faith: so do. Now the beginning and the end of The One Commandment is Charity out of a pure heart and of a good Conscience and of true mind, faith unfeigned. From which some have turned having swerved with vain personal jangling desiring to be Teachers of “the Way,” understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. But we know that “the Way” is Obedience and therefore Good and Right and True if a one uses it lawfully, knowing this: that “the Way” is not made for a righteous one but for the Wayless and disobedient, for the evil ones and the ungodly, for the unholy and the profane for the contrivers and the bloodletters, for the manslayers and the whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind and womankind, for mind stealers and wasters, for liars and for cheats, and of any other thing that is contrary to “The Way.” According to The Glorious Gospel which was blessed of LIFE and trusted to I Paul through Christ-Jesus for the benefit of the All in All who has thanked our Lord through his Good-Works for having enabled him and calling him to be Faith-Full to “the

Way.” For he was before a blasphemer and a vile persecutor and highly injurious, but through Grace obtained mercy because he did it ignorantly in unbelief. And the Grace of our Father was exceedingly abundant with Faith, Love and Truth and the Power and Wisdom which is in our Lord Christ-Jesus.

This is a Faith-Full saying and worthy of one and all’s acceptation, that Christ came into the World to save sinners and lawbreakers and save mankind side by side with Jesus of Nazareth, a righteous Man.

Now, you “P,” having obtained mercy also, have done through your Full Measure of Faith the Good-Works with my good conscience, the charges committed to you and now Prepared, Ready, to come and walk with me and allow I Paul his Grace-Full Peace at the Right hand of our Lord in their Preparation for the All in All, for which we will continue on as servants for.

As instructed, you listened first and then exhorted, therefore, that First for all of yours and Therefore Ours. For this is Good and Acceptable in The sight of God and in the Presence of Our Savior, Christ-Jesus, who will have all men and women to be saved and to Come under The Knowledge of Truth, the Understanding of Love and the Intelligence of the Soul.

Exhort those who are the most in mistake and those who believe the race of mankind to be a visible mistake.

Wake Up All to their true Inheritances and to their One Purpose in the Life of Flesh.

You all must now Teach and Preach so that all men and women can lift up holy hands and heads of Divine Consciousness and we of the Spirit Realm hereby do so ordain you all now with spirit designation and those “P” chooses to so elect to or remove from the Book of LIFE which he is now the sole earthly caretaker and the servant of, the least of all the caretakers and the Servants but the One there.

“P,” we charge you, before LIFE and our Lord Christ-Jesus and the elect, that you continue to observe these things entrusted unto you, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality save you your brothers and your sisters and your Partners.

Lay hands suddenly on no one, neither be partaker of their mistakes, keep yourself Honest, Pure, unselfish and Always Charitable.

Drink no more water as you choose but drink a little wine for your belly’s sake and your often infirmities. Judge only yourself and care not how others Judge you. Your good-works were manifest before you and you have found them

out, let as many servants who are under the yoke count their own and be Judged by them as you have been Judged.

If any one of yours Teach and Preach otherwise than as you have given them and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of Jesus and The True Gospel of Christ-Jesus which is according to godliness, count him or her proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words already explained, leave them to their envy, to their own strife and foolish railings and evil surmisings. You must now Judge perverse disputings of those with still distorted mind, corrupt minds destitute of Love and the Truth for they do not honestly seek their Souls but the minds of other men and women, supposing that gain is godliness and not evil. Withdraw from such who will not Follow after you and yours, the True you do “see” and do “hear” for godliness with contentness, free of Fear and Doubt is great gain. Greet them one and all for us and seal them with a holy kiss, for you brought nothing into your world and it is certain you can carry nothing out but the invisible. Finish now “P” and Come Home.

Truth and Love, I “P” with the Elect.

## **26/A1 - The Tree of LIFE**

I had a dream one day while lying on a cot,  
whether in the body or out of the body, it matters not  
Unlike any dream I've ever had before,  
at first, I thought, my God, what a bore

But that changed quickly when I did recall,  
for when I finally awoke, I was about an inch Tall  
Now I've been humbled by many a boss,  
but never like I am now by that old, weathered Cross

For there I stood at the foot of it  
and there he limply hung nailed to it  
I stared up and he stared down  
and I tried desperately to turn around

But as hard as I tried to come awake,  
my eyes, my mind, were riveted on that cruel stake

I tried hard to speak but my mouth was dry,  
all I could think was my, Oh my

Are you still here upon this hill,  
I thought they had, you had, Oh my God it was still  
And that Old Cross seemed bent and worn  
and at its feet the cloak lay torn

Now that old Cross has been through the Fire before,  
so, it can stand a whole lot more  
He's tried so hard to change me  
why do I fight so hard to remain the same?

Is it because I want to keep what I now hold,  
because I'm afraid that the promises here simply  
won't unfold

Unfold and engulf me and bring me down,  
for my fears and my doubts are very profound



Oh, I've done a little searching, now and then,  
but I've never discovered where my spirit has been  
And that's the whole story of my life here,  
I simply won't go where others fear

And then, Oh God, I saw the wounded side,  
and it still festered, Oh God, how can I Abide  
And then I moved forward as if to take him down  
but suddenly came this eerie sound

And then a hot wind, like a breath,  
    moved me back, away, a step  
And startled me, for then Jesus Wept  
And then a voice like a thunderous din,  
said O' man why have you forsaken him

I shuddered and screamed, Oh what shall I do,  
if only someone else would come by too  
Well, I'm Awake Now but it's still there,

standing in the blinding light,  
tilted some in our poor sight

Pointing straight upward to all Light  
and All Life, an Example of His Mighty Might  
Come, Follow Me and we will take him down  
and walk forever in that Light and Might

O' World can you not see  
that all the Love in the World is nailed to a Tree  
Come, one and All and walk with us to Calvary,  
for there, once and for All we can be free

For when we arrive there you will see  
that it is really You who is hanging on that tree!

Peace - Love,  
I "P."

## **26/A2 - The Laws Above and The Laws Below**

Their Designation - A Lesson - A Practice of Coming From!

We call these Spiritual Laws, but they are truly known as Ordinances that allows Man to walk after the Spirit if he but obey them. The Ordinances Above are and always will be. Some of the below would appear to be later than others due to the Cross. Whether that is so or not makes no difference Now to those who are and those who will make an effort to obey them. These Ordinances are known as Universal Laws or Ordinances and they Remain Constant, free of Change insofar as we know. There is nothing Above the ordinances except One, yet it is all the ordinances but none of them. This One we call God, the Supreme Spirit, the All in All, the Almighty, the three omnis, "Love," King of all Kings, LIFE, then yet No-Thing! We do not call LIFE Grace for we do not know what Grace is except it seems to be a secret, a mystery, to all but LIFE. I Paul has told us that many things come from Grace, or more correct, by Grace. We cannot say Grace is a Gift but it would appear that in some mysterious Way Grace is a gift-giver or a gifted gift-giver and so forth. The only thing we know is that the Law of Protection is Grace, but Grace is not the law. We know that Faith is a Pillar, a Law, a Gift, a Walk, a Pilgrimage, a Fullness, an absence, True or False, a Power, a need, and so forth. We also can say to ourselves, My Faith is by the Grace of LIFE, therefore we

can say that everything Good-True-Right is by the Grace of God - LIFE, even Grace itself although we understand it is not itself for it is unknowable and therefore unspeakable. You see, we mortals can say to ourselves that Grace is the tiniest Mustard Seed and LIFE's Universal Plan, but it isn't. And we even do not "know" that! Don't thank God, thank Grace? Silence! "P" will tell you a little story - the bible says Jesus gave Peter the keys to the Kingdom. It's not just fairly obvious but screamingly so, that Peter either did not receive them or he lost them, is it not? It is also absolutely positive, that I Paul had them and Exerted the Full Effort to Utilize them for All. If Peter lost them then "P" believes that Grace had something to do with it! "P" thanks Grace - blesses I Paul. If "P" had to receive The Message from Peter, "P" thinks, believes, "P" would still be a dummy. And you can "play games" with that one until hell freezes over and the Seat of Peter is conquered by its most Righteous owner. When you receive the strength I have, you can say the same thing without fear, doubt, worry, anxieties and so forth! "See"?

Now all of the above herein is a lesson, let us go back to Faith. It's a Pillar and an Ordinance and a Power - we also know that Justification came through Faith. We also know that Faith compounded with Imagination got us all here and will also get us there. "IF"! What does "IF" mean? Grace?

“Love”? LIFE? No! They do not need to “get there,” do they? Of course, we get there by them but How? Simple! If your one purpose in life is Soul, If that is your unwavering Aspiration, If you Fully Recognize and then make a Full Decision then you “get” there “If” you exert the effort called for. “If” is Effort, is it not? Are you a Faith-Full Exerter and therefore also an Imaginative Exerter?

Now we know that Grace is one of those things like Truth, we can do nothing to it and so forth. What are the others then? Grace is one, Truth is one, what are the Other “those things”? “If” you see, even, never mind “see,” then you should know. Remember I am writing to you in that inadequate language, but I must in order for you to at least see in a glass darkly, even! You simply cannot buy “Love,” can you? Can you buy LIFE? Can you purchase Forgiveness? “See”! How about Faith? How about Truth? How about the Mind of Christ? How about the Cross? How about Atonement? Must I go on and “tell” you? Must I forever “think” and think for you or Remember for you, or Recognize for you? I am not your gifts; I am not your effort. I give, you take. What do you give, in Truth?

Now, Faith is what I told you and more. But I have only told you about the Pillar of Faith, not the Law of or the Ordinance of Faith. True? Are we of one mind in this? Are you all thinking from the? Do you Always “come” from The

Message? Why do you not now “come” from The Message, Listen from the, think from the, speak from the, Act from the, The Message of I Paul, the “Full” Message of I Paul? Where are you coming from, Faith? Or are you “coming” from “Self”?

Speaking of “self,” who in this place has a Free-Will? Can you use a Free-Will? Do you use a Free-Will? Whose?

Why was the Mind of Christ sent? That, dear friends requires some Cogitation! But, if you’re coming from the, then you will “know,” “See”?

Now, I will not finish with Faith as a Pillar simply because we need to get to the Ordinances. What is the Law of Faith?

To give you an easiness in life with this question why don’t you start with Who is the Law, then what is the Law, when is the Law, where is the Law, Why is the Law and How is the Law?

Now you can have your Practice and we will see Just how well you have learned your lesson in Coming From! Begin, Please! Keeping in Mind what the Spiritual Laws, Ordinances, then, do! The question before you all is what is the law of Faith?

Now I am not going to teach or practice anything any

differently than The Message does so I will ask further questions in order to come to a Full answer of the Question of Faith.

What does the Cross have to say about Faith, and what does it do to you?

What are its Promises and what do they make you do, if you believe?

The Cross could, very easily, make you eat, drink and be merry, for “tomorrow” you die? But only on and at the Highest Level of Spiritual “thinking.” From that Faith, that state of Mind, you would be in Esoteric Ecstasy. The rejoicing in that manner would, of course, be short-lived because you would “know” that you had work to do, a Labor of Love, say!

Since I’m asking the questions, I’m looking for something – and if all of you do not talk, we are just simply not going to find it!

Listen! Would you go to that Cross in place of Jesus if you had the Opportunity and what he had? I would. Going backwards from the Cross what did Jesus have at the Trial and during the stripes and the long walk carrying the Cross to Calvary (do you know why the Romans made the condemned to carry their own Cross?) weak from the

beating? And what did Jesus have at the Garden, he could have fled? And what did Jesus have at the last supper besides supper (oh, he ate, and he drank - it was Jewish High Holy day wasn't it) even when he knew his betrayer and announced his betrayal and death very calmly? He knew what to expect and he had every chance to flee, why didn't he, what did he have? He certainly was Quickened and also Sustained wouldn't you say so? So, what did that? The Answers are Simple, the Understanding is Simple but not for a simple Man or a simple Woman who fails to "see" that they are One and Therefore not separate!

The Laws are Under Grace.

The Pillars are under Soul.

One is in the Eye of LIFE.

One is in the Hand of LIFE.

Therefore NO-One, No-Thing can See them nor "See" them, except "ONE"!

There is nothing that is life anywhere that does not have within the Keys to the Kingdom, the Kingdom Within. From the Utilization of the Keys, one may readily determine the levels of thought that exist. You "see," now, I Hope, that what is in the eye of LIFE and what is in the hand of LIFE are unknowable and unseeable and what you cannot see and



what you cannot know you cannot speak about, only Contemplate.

What is the “Mind” of LIFE? Be extremely cautious now, for here is the highest “I don’t know” of all “I don’t knows” Possible. Here is where the “Closed Mind” is not “Open” but Absolutely Empty! Remember now and Recognize now that the Truth is that you and You and all life everywhere can never stop thinking! We can say and understand that if we can Think something then we can speak it, right? Yes, of course, but when something is “unspeakable” regardless of what you say, it’s Ragtime, babble then, and since it is babble and therefore without Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love, what you say is Unknowable, Unseeable and Unspeakable in Truth, of Truth, from Truth so it is Nothing! And that’s the type of talk, talk, Talk and words, words, words one ought always to Avoid except to “teach” a fool what a fool really is. The Message of I Paul has certainly Proved that Truth, over and over, again and again, and still, some do not see nor “see”! There are more Proofs in Plain Sight in The Message than you are Aware of! So, what did Jesus have? Everything and All things except that Glorious New Body. That took seventy-two hours to be “Fitted”! Now you know what he had and what did that, but do you “know”? You know Jesus is, but you don’t “know” Jesus,

“See”? You don’t even know what he looks like, not even when he was here in the Flesh. All you can know about that is the fact that he did not have long hair, in an environment of long-haired men!

So, from the Law of Faith what did he have and what did that for him and what did Jesus himself do?

The Ordinance of Faith excludes boasting.

The Ordinance of Faith sets your example in life that others can “see” so quickly that you need never tell, call attention to, point out and so forth.

The Law of Faith is the Power of Effort.

The Law of Faith is the Power of Honesty.

The Law of Faith is the Power of Sincerity.

The Law of Faith is Surrender.

The Law of Faith is Abandonment.

The Ordinance of Faith is a Guiding Light.

(Get the idea?)

We all have Arrived here by Faith and Imagination and that’s the Way we get back – For the Way in is the Way out.

Since Grace is Unknown but “appears” to be a blanket

over All in All but not a blanket, a gifted gift-giver, but not a Gift we can “think” that “by Grace,” through Faith one Surrenders, and so forth.

Listen! Keeping in Mind! Remembering! Reckon! Recognize!

A sweet child prays to God for a new pair of shoes. Can you interpret this and come up with what it is that is the Law of Faith?

“Be ye as little children” - Love - Need - Expectant to the Fullest degree - Full Trust and Reliance in God even Santa Claus.

Hope, dear Friends is the Law of Faith.

Herein where is Love? Have we mentioned or have we missed Love?

The Spiritual Laws Quicken and Sustain. What does the combination discern down to? “If” you’re walking home to “see” your Father, do you see him as you get closer and closer to home or does Your Father see you coming as you get closer and closer. Do you get closer to “Love” or does “Love” get closer to you? What is the Action? Where is it coming From? Who is manifesting it? Who is utilizing it? When? Why? How?

Now what is the ONE-Mind Answer to the above question: what does that Combination discern down to and also, the questions that follow it?

Can you think of something that never rests? Always moves? Can you Think of something that never moves? Always Never Moves?

When we say, here, that something is Good, or Bad or Indifferent what are we doing?

Are you playing games? Are you thinking that you are God? “Love”? All in All? The Almighty? LIFE? One? What’s the lesson in the “Teeth”? The Lesson, the “teaching” then, is Recognition. What recognition then? The Message says you need to Recognize to Recognize, true? What does it mean to Recognize to Recognize? You were all so beautifully made in the likeness of LIFE, from every level possible, you were perfectly made and that’s How you must return, Perfectly! Your lessons of Recognition began in the Spirit, in the womb a Spirit was inherent, while there you were learning to Receive the Spirit, when you emerged you Received the spirit, the lower mind then became Fully Activated for you to use, you learned to crawl, then walk, then run, for example! You really didn’t learn as we say in our inadequate language, what you did was “discover” and you never cease “discovering”!

Now where is All the Above herein coming from? The Spirit of The Message, right? The “Mind” of The Message then, “See”?

Every single one of you here, can do exactly as I have done. How? Peace!

0 + 0 is still zero - One + 0 is still One, not nothing. “I am nothing” - LIFE is One! But I am “Nothing” and LIFE is NO-Thing!

If I say “I don’t know anything” that’s very clear. But If I Say “I “Know” Nothing” or “I don’t “know” anything” even, then that’s not so clear to a non-“exerter.” What I am saying is “I “know” “The Way” “Home”!” But if I wrote a letter to an “exerter” there would be no necessity for any punctuation whatsoever. He or She would know! Everything herein is still in Plain sight in the Full Message of I Paul! Recognize it?

Why has The Message instructed us to go back and begin? Is it probable that now you can “see” this, even if only slightly in that glass?

So, Hope is what we should All be one-Mind in as the Law of, Ordinance of, Faith.

Now what does Faith do for Hope and what does Hope do for Faith?

And what does that glass we just mentioned have to do herein and in Communication #1?

Now since the purpose of this Meeting is One-Mindedness we shall end the writing of this section of the Discernment within the call-signals of Unity.

- To be Continued -

We left off at Unity so let us continue on The same Path.

Now you have been told what the Yellow Brick Road is. From the, there are references to it, you find them and “see” what they are for that’s your effort, not someone else’s to do it for you. Once you exert the effort and you cannot then, even, “discover” that which you are, hopefully, searching for that is when the “Results will be given” come into Action! How? Peace!

1. Caring and Sharing
2. Coming From. (Use the Result getter already given)
3. The Well is Always Available to an Exerter! You will know when you Need to Know is Always in Action when you are in Action. When you are at rest so is it! The Message simply doesn’t work unless you work!

When you have co-evangelists who haven’t even read, never mind “Read,” the Full Message of I Paul and they

display little or No Knowledge they must “Recognize” Why? For are they not in the “Why” group, the Spectator’s Group? The Unknowing will ask Why? The Good, the True, the Right will Answer. It’s the Spectator Group from which will Come those who the Family of LIFE will leave behind, for only the Prepared can go to the Prepared Places! The One-Minded are the only ones who can become “One”! Sooner or later All in All below will Follow someone, somewhere, sometime, and Know “How to die Good” and Live Life Eternally. It’s not Trip now Pay Later, Oh No. It’s Pay Now and Trip Later! “See”?

A good teacher always and All-Ways teaches Good! Remember - Recognize. Everything has more than one meaning, even LIFE! It’s All a matter of “Minds” and you need to “Change Yours,” Exchange it even, For the “better,” the Higher, then!

The Message says “You do not say Grace, except when a good teacher is Teaching Good or in Silence. Even in Silence, an “Exerter” “Knows” it is Present, he or she doesn’t ever need to hear it, why? He “Hears” it - She “Hears” it!

Now, so none of you will Nitpick, what is a good teacher! One who knows Good, Right and True and teaches it, he “knows” it well enough to be qualified for he or she

are Exerters - learning but Teaching or Preaching (coming from, you “see”) while they are still gathering-in but no longer Strangers! Are you Now beginning to “See” how to put The Message together? An Exerter “knows” that once he or she, she or he, can eliminate all the Repetition out of The Message, saving only the Collective Truth, he will have a very small Message but the Largest this spaceship has ever received, this Generation!

Nobody of this generation ever need Search any other place for The Truth than From the! No real searching here, there, anywhere, just Discovery From that which is in Your hands and truly belongs in Your Minds!

Now, I would not have you ignorant friends, for I “See” confusion in your minds in regards to what the Full Message of I Paul is. Let me explain. The Bible - If you do not compare The Message of I Paul with the Bible how, pray tell, would you know how to respond, act, when someone attacks or vilifies you and the Family of LIFE, servants of The “Church” of the All in All (How? Peace!) The closest to the Truth in the New Covenant is the Gospel of Mark. This means of The Gospels, not the “letters” of I Paul!

The Epistles of I Paul in the New Covenant - remembering that even I Paul made Mistakes per The Message! Whenever you get around to diligently studying



the Bible, and not Just reading it as words on paper, The Message must be present in your mind - I the Alcoholic - A lesson, a teaching, a practice, on Healing and Slaying "self."

All the Memo's and letters and notes and Addendums.

Personal Receivings from Spirit.

The Message itself.

The True Gospel of Christ-Jesus.

Anything then, that is of the Way to "The Way" and has been recorded for all to utilize.

The Safe Deposit Box - to be Utilized only when "P" is gone-up.

Everything to Come from "P," then "T" and "DL" for they will Receive the All in All as Partners here! They "Must" share this Equally with the Ten plus two plus one in order to answer here, or have answered here, the Question How? Peace!

Now, what is the Law of Faith?

What Quickens it, Faith?

What Sustains it?

What is the Law of Hope?

How do we use the Law of Faith?

How do we use the Law of Hope?

Do not answer from any maybe's and so forth, "Come From" and arrive at the truth, it's a simple process of elimination and Discovery. If you were playing "a game" of Elimination and Discovery, you would readily solve All your problems because it would be Fun! What do you suppose your Soul is, a drudgery?

You go on - I will pick you up later.

\* \* \* \* \*

Drudgery, That is not sublimity is it?

You are "detectives" or should be and you are seeking the Truth of your crimes so that you and Your partner can bring the Case to a close, a conclusion, a trial, a verdict and the Execution of the Verdict. "The" Judgement then and the Sentencing, then! For if you are the victims of your own punishments, you are the accused, the Prosecutor, the Jury and your own Judge and executioner, here! You carry your own Cross to Calvary dear Friends, and if you stumble, You have to help you carry it, for he or she, or she or he, is going to be Crucified Also. "See"! It's simple for Good, Right and True! Anything else, Forget it! All you need do is "supply the Cross," then, not carry it at all for that One will be "given"!

“See” NOW?

By Now you should “know” - the Laws Above! The question is, do you?

How did I learn The Message? What advantage did I have, that you did not have? One, dear Friends, only one! And then only in the beginning! I had Proof that Spirit Exists! Everything else I had and have, you have and had! I “Recognize,” you do not! Listen!

I hold up an object in my hand for you to see. Do you see it? Fine, now close your eyes. Can you still “See” it? If you can you too may be an I Paul for it is that simple!!! How it could be any simpler I cannot even “Imagine”! It’s All in The Mind dear Friends, nowhere else! You can do everything I have done and More! Jesus said that. Believe it or not dear Friends, it is The Truth, the Whole Truth and Nothing but the Truth, so LIFE help us All!

Anything that Passes Away never Came, for it is nothing! But my words just as Jesus said can never Pass Away! Why?

One Word says it all! M I N D!!!! ad infinitum!!!! Mind Yours, Please! Mind yours, Please! LIFE Minds also!

Now - you and I will go no further until we are One-Minded in the Laws ABOVE! We must, All of Us, now remove

the Wheat from the Chaff!

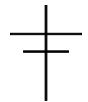
Remember and Recognize we are only going to address ourselves to The Laws Above - Nothing else!

In other Words, we are not going to talk about anything, in any form, shape or manner that is not Directly pertinent to the Specific Law-Ordinance, then, that is immediately before us!

Let us begin From “the” and never Again look-back!

Here Comes the Judge - “P.”

Here Comes the Prosecutor - “T.”



Here Comes the Defense Attorney - “DL.”

Here Comes the Chief Witness - “G.”

Here Comes the Clerk of the Court - “N.”

Here Comes the Jury - the Co-Evangelists.

Here Comes the Foreman of The Jury - the assistant Teacher of Teachers.

Here come the witnesses - All Present!

The Court of the Family of LIFE is NOW in session - the length of the Trial is strictly up to your efforts - collectively will the sentence be given after the Judge addresses The

Jury. AMEN!

Oh, by the Way the New Worlds are on Trial! We must have Unity! How? Peace!

Outside witnesses may be called within the Laws and the Pillars of Justice! Is this a game? Only if your Life is! And I believe some of you take that quite seriously!

This is everybody's Life dear friends and do not Forget IT! We're all "on trial," "See"? Remember to Remember Mind. Recognize to Recognize Mind. Therein is Unity!

\* \* \* \* \*

To be continued - The Laws below must be United!

United the Laws must be.

There are Seven Laws Above.

There are Thirty-one Ordinances below.

These Ordinances Above and below are what?

All are of LIFE and the "Mind of Christ" which is LIFE.  
(its Will)

The Ultimate of the Ultimate - Perfect and Pure - the Greatest and the Highest. LIFE! What do they do, these ordinances below? They govern one who is in the Way to

keep them on the Way to The Way. They are Signposts then, to guide one on the Yellow Brick Road of Good, True and Right. As you walk along The Way, the Path, the Yellow Brick Road you take the “sign”-post with you for you are walking after The Spirit. You never take the “sign”-post that says Survival for it is in the hands of Christ-Jesus who will embrace you at the end of the Journey, and when you are Walking in the Spirit and no longer after it! Now you have Spiritually All, except the Ultimate Peace and while in the Expectation and Exhilaration of its Coming you joyously labor in the Spirit to bring it to Fruition!

Now there are the Laws below to discern, so that you may Recognize them along The Way. How do you discern what the Law is?

Let me lead you by the hand along the Way.

What Law is Recognition?

The Ordinance of Prayer is Recognition!

How does one arrive at the recognition that “Recognition” is the Law of Prayer? “Listen”! “Read”! “See”! “Hear” then “Talk”!

I will give you almost all “From the” but I cannot give you All because I cannot exert your Full Effort for you! I am going to tell you a “story” derived from “Pictures,” “see”?

First, I will tell it to an Adept “†here is something that one thing does that is doing nothing because whoever that one thing doing nothing knows No†hing.” “See”?

Now I will “tell” you a story, the same thing as above, but in picture form, but first I am going to ask you a simple question. “Why pray, if whatever you do pray about is Already Known prior to your Praying”? Another question - Why is it, when you do Pray honestly, sincerely and earnestly as an innocent child your “self” is not around? The first answer is Recognition. The second answer is Recognition, or better, lack of it for you fail to “see” how really easy it is to slay “self”!

Now, The Way, to discern the Ordinances below!

Prayer is not an uncoordinated Action. Prayer is inherent. Prayer is an Instinct. Prayer is both Potential and Opportunity. God is no respecter of persons. God Predestines who he will. God Chooses who he will. God calls who he Will.

Prayer is the recognition of God and his All in All. Prayer is man’s recognition of The Love of LIFE. Prayer is the recognition of God and the Power of God. Prayer is man’s attempts to make Conscious Contact with God.

Prayer is all this and more “From The.”

Prayer is one of those things that Man does without really knowing Why he does it, his parents did it, so he does it, some men call that monkey see - monkey do! Who was the first person on this spaceship to Pray and why nobody truly knows? Man is but a race of theories and therefore Man really hasn't discovered much about Man and practically nothing about the Mind of Man. The very best we can say about Prayer is that it is an Art, for like a great master artist the Good Prayer is also highly Imaginatized and the Highest Level of Imagination is Creative Imagination where Man truly Discovers, not invents, and that High Level dear friends from all we have been taught is "Recognition"!

You see, every time you read again a communication "From the" you discover something new, and you say, "Why didn't I see that before." Simple isn't it when you really read to Recognize to Recognize! You Unite that with the Remember to Remember and you become The Message of I Paul! The Message on paper is a dead message, in you it is Alive, and it is Action!

I "know" The Message while no one else on this earth even knows it. Oh, there are many who know about it but that's the height of their Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love insofar as "the" is concerned. I am the Mystic of The Message and, Pray tell, what does that translate into? Simple! The Mystic of The



World of The Message, the Way, the True Gospel of Christ-Jesus and therefore the Mystic of Wisdom also. Not all Knowing of all the “discoveries” in this World but of the Full Message of I Paul. With that, I do not need Absolute Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence, in all other discoveries - as long as I Love them. And why shouldn't I Love the work of an Einstein, for Example, after all what he did came from LIFE, did it not? “See.”

Jesus prayed to God to give Recognition and for Recognition. Jesus fasted for Jesus and others. When you finally “read” The Message you will “see” that CLEARLY! You see, when God Protected Jesus from a grave, he Protected All in All “IF”! There is no “IF” insofar as the rain and the sunshine are concerned though for God is no respecter of persons, only his obedient children! When you Pray and you tell God you Love him, God knows you're a liar and he knows you know also. No Respect there is there? No, no Respect either way! You cannot lie to “yourself”! See? You cannot “hide” from God. See?

There is Prayer and there is NO-Prayer just as there is a physical body and a Spiritual body! Who Prays Good-True-Right-the Truth! LIFE, Why? He, and he Alone, has the only Wants! See? Recognize? Are you learning to “learn” now through this discernment of the Law of Prayer, this “Picture Story”?

So, Prayer is an Art. For your Understanding instinct tells us how and your every breath of life and your aspiration for your Soul and life and LIFE should tell you when! Why is breath underlined? It's for your Recognition of the Monad, is it not? What is aspiration? When do you meditate? When do you contemplate? What does The Message say about these matters?

Let me interrupt my "Picture Story" to give you a little Recognition. People say, "so and so is dumb like a Fox." Jesus called some a fox, so did John the Baptist. What they meant was that they were fools. A Fool is one who knows and therefore "knows better," the Good - the Right - the True but will not do it. A stupid Fool is a dummy who doesn't know any better. Both can learn though when they have a Good Teacher, even a good teacher who is teaching Good. Both need to exert effort, that's all. Any Fool, even a Stupid Fool can see that Prayer is nothing else but Recognition. It takes the Full Effort to do so, yes! The Index of The Message is part of The Full Effort. How much Respect do you all give it? If you could recognize you would "know" that the Index is your key to the Spiritual "symbolism"! Even a Fool can figure that out when and if, that fool stops playing the Fox! I Pray all the Foxes become True Christian Spiritualists for with that background even the stupid fool could figure out that they could not Fail! Effort and "Recognition" united

can Conquer All! I have told you; I cannot exert your effort for you. If you aspire enough you will do it. Otherwise go someplace else and clutter it up with your waste and your wasted life for it is wanting, effort. Full effort brings Full Results. No ifs, ands, or buts about that! The Message is fun if you would only come to that Recognition. Life is fun if you make it so, and you can't when you always put your "self" first. "See"? I Pray so! Your every breath is life, and it should remind you of your own heart pumping, at least Your every breath ought to be a fact, always present, within your Mind and therefore in your body that LIFE is and you are! LIFE's very presence in your life, in every aspect of it! If you do not have "time" for God, you really have no "time" for life! Is that a good enough reason to love oneself? The bad Fox will rush to say no, but the reformed Fox, now Good will "Think" Yes and then say "Yes"! "See"?

So now, hopefully, you "see" that your every breath is life and LIFE's heart and breath Created you and You! "See"? Everything in this "Picture Story," so far, screams out for "Recognition"! Right? Having Fun? You would, if you could Recognize to Recognize! Believe me, it's so easy that it is beautiful, wonderful, exhilarating, fun, fun, fun! Smile, because Right Now LIFE is Smiling with you, let's not have God Weeping all over our Parade! Jesus' whole life was a joy, a glory, a fun time in and of Life and LIFE until life

decided to put an end to all that joyous going-ons and get back to the old ways of straining-gnats and nit-picking. LIFE is Love and Love is Fun, whether you know it or not! Learn! Recognize, then, that there is more fun in life when it is Good Fun, Right Fun and True Fun! You need to Relax and truly enjoy your effort to have Fun!

You see daggers in my eyes, but I am nearly blind so now I have to “see” you, but you should see the fun in my eyes, the love in my eyes, even when I teach Firmly. Do I put you down? No, you need to realize, Recognize that I am trying, God knows, to raise you up for I do Love you all and that’s Fun! Not Funny! From now on, when you come to a meeting Please, leave the devil home and come with your love and The Message and I will show you how to have fun.

Your strongest desire should be for LIFE, your soul is in his Right Hand and for, here, his All in All. “See”? That is Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace! And that, all of it, is Prayer! Now if they are not your prayers, then are they not matters well worth praying for, if you are true in your effort? I think so! You do that and your prayers will be answered and that’s when the Fun Really Begins, when you Recognize the Results!

Remember, I have the tenacity of a hundred pit-bulls and the Patience of two Jobs, but I teach Firmly, also, and I

Love it, and therein lies my fun!

All right, when an exerter prays he knows enough to pay attention, not only in his Praying but strict attention in order to “Recognize” the results, for without the “Recognition” what Good is the Prayer, any which way you want to put that! That “kind of want” will never get you into trouble, for anytime you really want to “Think” it can only lead to your Recognition that you need to Think Properly! Man is the only creature that is born with Ultimate “Recognition,” “see”? No, you do not really and truly “know” just how perfectly you were Created! It requires one to Recognize to Recognize. To recognize what? The answer is simple, so simple that when I discovered it I wept and then I Just couldn’t stop laughing! Neither will you when you recognize “Recognition”!

I≠’s so speakable, dear friends, i≠ is unspeakable.

So, you must pay strict attention to grasp the answer to your Prayer. When you “see” the answer, what do you do then? You Prayed Properly you get the Results, now what do you do? Very Simple! You comply-comply, “regardless” of what the answer is, for it can be “nothing” but “the Way” for you!

You see, life is but a piece of cake. Now you have the whole cake. First, it depends on how you slice it and

secondly it depends on how you serve it, thirdly, you never eat the cake. You see, the Cake eats you! So, you simply cannot eat the Cake and have it also! That's Impossible! "See"? Recognize? "Hear"?

You see, the compounding of the human breath in you with the breath of LIFE, is love of Life and LIFE, recognition then, of the Gift of LIFE, which is your life and Your life, which is LIFE and therefore should be your greatest desire, "Aspiration," then! For it is your Soul and it cannot come here, ever, you have to go and receive it! You see, when you tell an Adept that he has "to go and Receive" he "knows" what that means, you need to learn what that means, Don't ask me, ask your Mind, for all the Truth there is, is in your Mind! "Listen"! "Recognize"! "Hear"! Prepare, Follow, Come.

Let us continue. The Law of Prayer is love and desire, the Love of life and LIFE, and you show it with and through the Minds, and with and through the Mind of Christ! The Law? Breath, Heart, Desire, Mind, Love, life, LIFE! Something is missing, what? Let us "see"!

What Man labels as Prayer is an instinct, a potential and is included in the Opportunities also, the Gifts of LIFE to life - possibly by Grace. You see, the "potentials" and the "Opportunities" are given so that Man may "Recognize"

that LIFE is not Separated from Man, but that Man is separated From LIFE. You see, every breath you take in is a reminder of LIFE and every heartbeat is a remembrance that you're loved, if you remember to remember and recognize to recognize, it's one way LIFE proves itself to you. It's inherent in you to seek out where everything you see and read about, hear about and experience. Man attempts to make Conscious Contact with God, Man cannot help but doing so, God made it that way. Some who, for instance, look around their little world and seeing No Good, or very little Good, very little Right and very little They can label true end up denying God simply because of what they see. The Truth is they do not "see" what they should "see" but cannot because of "self." They lose - God Never loses! Your mind is like heart, it takes a beating, but it keeps right on keeping on! They Just cannot wait forever for you to get on The Way! Oh, the Mind will linger but the heart will stop after the last mile. In Prayer you tell God you love him and All that is his and since you cannot Judge who, what, where, when, why or How of What is God's you must Recognize that your Love and your love falls into Good - Right and True and comes from the same place in and of you!

Why pray and also How? Peace! Are involved herein.

Is "self" involved in your praying, low, middle or high?  
Is "self" involved in your low Meditation? In your Middle



Meditation? In your High Meditation? Please, answer this truthfully.

If you say Yes, you're very honest! If you say no, then where is "self"? If you say no without "knowing" that "self" really is gone or where it went, you are either a liar or a terribly stupid Fool, a Viper, an Asp!

You see, if you always think before you speak you won't pour forth babble. If you truly "think" you will find what you Need, Recognition! Very few people truthfully really know what they think, and for that type of inaction I cannot even offer a penny, not even my own condolences! But if you weep, I will weep with you if you promise to turn those crocodile tears, funeral tears, into laughters of joy that you can finally even see some Recognition! A little Light, perhaps. Now as we go on with the Law of Prayer please, what does the Cross ask all of you to Recognize can you "say" this? Can you explain everything that the Cross of Christ-Jesus symbolizes? If not, why not? It's your Soul, isn't it? That's what is at stake through that Stake!

Let us put the Cross on trial here and call a witness who was Present not simply available. If you truly want to "see" and "hear" the Truth and truly "know" how hard and how tough really Love can be, call "P"!

Prayer without Faith, without Trust, without Reliance,



without Imagination, without love, all of which mean the Full Recognition of LIFE, not the Absolute, not the Ultimate, but the Full is no prayer at all. Without this Fullness the Results are very difficult to “see” and to “hear.” You can see and hear them but without Recognition you have no way to bring them to Full Fruition.

Jesus never lied to us, you pray, God will answer you but how will you know?

I am willing to bet my everything on the Truth that not a single person in this world has never had a prayer answered! Not only answered, but at least once recognized!

Prayer, like survival is an instinct. An instinct is a way inborn – an instinct is a Characteristic of a species, and we have the All, an instinct is to “Act Natural”! Prayer is inherent. Inherent means inborn, it is something natural inborn, in someone it is inseparable, an inseparable quality, an inseparable Right, such as The Mind! Inherent is something already existing then, before birth! Prayer is a Reflex. Now what is a reflex? Tell me! After all you do have to exert some effort!

Can any one of you, up to now herein, Prove that any of The Above did not Come From? Please try it. It just may get you to Recognize just what is in The Full Message of I Paul!

Step by Step The Message teaches you All how to Recognize, how to Remember, How to “think,” to “read,” to “Hear,” To “See,” to “learn,” to “imagine” and more, all of which is “Recognition”!

Does Prayer have anything to do with building Character? If you’re not sure, why don’t you ask Jesus! And while you have his attention why don’t you ask him why it is important to pray in silence. And pray tell, what does it have to do with “Recognition”! The “Recognition” of Prayer leads one to a very, very strange conclusion, but a very Truthful One!

By the Way, do we pray to Christ-Jesus, is that inherent in us, is that an instinct in us?

Are you beginning to really “see” now that there is much more involved in Prayer than Just the act of Praying?

Is the Law of Prayer Communion?

Is the Law of Prayer singing Hymns?

Communion is a sharing or an intimate relationship with deep Understanding! Even from this low level I do not believe you could qualify or Justify that you have such a relationship with LIFE! Do you? I firmly, gently and lovingly believe that Communion cannot possibly be the Law of Prayer. LIFE has never spoken to me directly. Has LIFE

spoken in that intimate manner to you? “Communion” in Spiritualism can mean only “One” thing. Say it!

Shall I Pray to Christ-Jesus? God Forbid that I should Pray to myself! For are we not the body of Christ? Are we not joined together with Christ-Jesus as one? As heirs? What say you? My arm prayest not to my Head. My foot prayest not to my arm! God Forbid!

I will not give Hymns as regards the Law any consideration except to clear up your minds. Done! Life is much more fun when you “think,” believe me.

Could the Law of Prayer be the Giving up of one’s right to be right? No, I must say no in light of I Corinthians 6:7, wouldn’t you? How many of you have The Courage to eat that one? When I receive letters in the mail that quite crudely tell me to go and do something to myself, I do not run to the Postal Inspectors, who would very swiftly put an end to such matters, no, what I do is forgive but I do more. I quicken my love to such people and therefore I Recognize such ones. Do you?

Is the law of Prayer the Uniting of the Opposites? No, but that’s the level that a True Christian Spiritualist prays from. That’s when one Truly Worships LIFE, God, in the Spirit! Above Full “Recognition,” but below Ultimate “Recognition”! Prayer to me is the closest I can get to

sublimity “in the flesh” that I can imagine, for it is an inspiring awe at that level. But the inspiring Awe comes by “Recognition,” “see”?

Since God is no respecter of Persons, how would you say it is that God “sees” us? Does God look at us as we look at each other? An unknowing one would probably say Yes, and be mistaken, God “sees” us when he “Sees” Christ-Jesus! Are you beginning to see now the significance of I Paul saying “Be ye Followers of me as I follow Christ-Jesus”? Prayer is so very beautiful. Why must it be so horribly maligned by Man? What a terrible lack of Recognition.

As you can readily see, I have taken The Message to pieces to come to the Truth of what is the Law of Prayer and how to recognize it. Let me now draw it to a conclusion.

The energy of all Adoration lies in Prayer. My survival lies in Prayer! In the past I have asked myself, how can God recognize me in all this confusion down here, I mean, after all I am so very insignificant. But then I think about the Sparrow and that Recognition and it made me feel wanted and cared for and that’s a very warm feeling and I loved to recognize it, do you? And I used to think about my terrible past and how could anyone as Great as God not fail to Recognize that, but then I truly Recognized Forgiveness. That made my Prayers truly warm and comfortable and

Imaginatized. After that it was one discovery after another discovery, great Recognition there! Now if I had been writing this to someone or for someone outside of the Family of LIFE (I hope you all Recognize what I mean by outside) and they knew that the Law of Prayer was “Recognition” they would by now be saying “All right, All right for crying out loud we know it is “Recognition” but they wouldn’t “know,” do you “see”? I wonder sometimes, must I tread The wind-mill alone? I used to see in a glass very darkly but now I “see” “lightly” and therefore I see what heart and breath; thought and aspiration have to do with Prayer. Yea, I “see” yesterday and today and tomorrow, even, NOW! Some people stand in churches and sing “I have a personal friend in Jesus” and to me, it’s senseless, for they have not gone out of their way to make his acquaintance, even though he has been in their very Presence! Now that’s what I would label as the height of the lack of “Recognition”! What’s one more untruth in a house built upon a foundation of them?

Contemplation must be recognized as something or how would “Recognition” of The Presence be “seen”? Contemplation should be a key word in the for discerning the Law of Prayer!

Why does Man Pray? He Must! Correct? The Key to The Message of I Paul is therefore “Recognition,” both are

Potential and Opportunity! The Law of Prayer is, and the Law of The Message is! Both are Inherent, Instinct, Reflex - Prepare-Follow-Come and so forth! “SEE”?


Let him who has eyes Recognize!

Let her who has ears Recognize!

Recognize to Recognize = “Recognition”!

In Egypt, in a Pyramid one who Recognizes can find this:




The quotes are mine, not found in The Pyramid. In that Pyramid is the “entire” Message of Spirit and the Secret to the Pyramids and to The Universal Plan of the “One Spirit,” LIFE = .

The “Family of Life,” servants of the “Church” of the All in All will Utilize this Secret as part of the Mission. How? Peace! You will “know” when “you” “need” to “know”! Everything will be given when your Effort Peaks! “See”? Many, many years and lives have been spent to solve the secrets of Egypt and the Inca Empire. “You” will do it in a matter of days! “See”? What will the World do for a better mousetrap? A better Way? “The Way”! “See”?! All who have

come and gone will return again - you will pick them UP later! "See"

If you cannot discern the NOW it will have to wait for another Family to do so! Yet, You have no Excuse except "self" and that is NO+hing!

So wherein lies "the"  "Excuse"?

You see, without Creative Thought and Creative Imagination which Are Inherent in you, you are Nothing. With Faith you begin to become Something and why not, God Is - I am! "IF"! You must use your "time" wisely or you are Nothing - "Waste"! You are a Negative - you must be A Positive - Not Dumb and Lazy but Wise and Action! Not Perfunctory, Always Perpetual, then!

The Laws Above and below.

The Seven Pillars.

LIFE - "Love."

All Things - NO-Thing.

All ARE "Recognition" and More!

What did Christ-Jesus do? So that even a dumb fool, a stupid fool, a fool even, can, may Understand they died. They did so to clean out all the grave sites in the Universe. Why? To make room in them for those who will not slay “self” - they wiped the slate CLEAN! But stupid man just had to Dirty the Dirt again! Cover up the blood then, so they could not Recognize it! Out of sight - Out of Mind! All the Way Out - Dark-Darker-Darkness! “See” No Eyes - No Ears - No Recognition. “Hello” in “there” - Hello!

Attached to this Page is the Laws, ORDINANCES, then, below. Now you know what they are - now you must Know what they mean and how = Recognition.

You were predestined for Light.

Why?

Do You Rush Forward blindly to the Darkness?

Communication One is “One.”

CPM is the twenty-six-26 = 8 = “One,” the who, what, when, where, why and How of “The Full.”

Are you a Chance - A Maybe - An Excuse?

Soul Unworthy - hello you.



## THE 31 ORDINANCES

(Spiritual laws for the physical realm)

- |                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| 1. The Law of Position       | - "Life," Christ, Monad?<br>etc., above-below |
| 2. The Law of Order          | - Justice                                     |
| 3. The Law of Predestination | - NOW (Task Mission)                          |
| 4. The Law of Following      | - Emulation - To become<br>Equal              |
| 5. The Law of Inheritance    | - Earth - Christ                              |
| 6. The Law of Change         | - Mind (Mind - mind)                          |
| 7. The Law of Light          | - Righteousness (Future)                      |
| 8. The Law of Darkness       | - Unrighteousness (Past)                      |
| 9. The Law of Will           | - Activated Mind of Christ                    |
| 10. The Law of Obedience     | - Spirit not Man                              |
| 11. The Law of Senses        | - Keys to the Kingdom                         |
| 12. The Law of Reciprocity   | - Give-Receive                                |
| 13. The Law of Opposites     | - Visible-Invisible                           |
| 14. The Law of Tranquility   | - Harmony-Ideas (in)                          |
| 15. The Law of Cause         | - Effort                                      |

- |                                    |                           |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 16. The Law of Effect              | - Results                 |
| 17. The Law of Formative Causation | - Exchange of habits      |
| 18. The Law of Silence             | - Three Omni's            |
| 19. The Law of Reason              | - Universal Plan          |
| 20. The Law of Purpose             | - SOUL                    |
| 21. The Law of Survival            | - Walk after the Spirit   |
| 22. The Law of Protection          | - Silent (EYE) (Grace)    |
| 23. The Law of Incarnation         | - Karma                   |
| 24. The Law of Healing             | - In His Name             |
| 25. The Law of Prayer              | - " <u>Recognition</u> "! |
| 26. The Law of Dis-ease            | - Ease of Mind            |
| 27. The Law of Righteousness       | - Judgment                |
| 28. The Law of Conscience          | - Positive                |
| 29. The Law of Consciousness       | - Discovery               |
| 30. The Law of Atonement           | - It is Done              |
| 31. The Law of Sacrifice           | - Do Not                  |

## 26/A3 - Preaching - Teaching

How? Peace - A good teacher always teaches Good!  
What does a good Preacher do?

He Exhorts the Good, the Right - the True.

God is Good - that's Life's Judgement - therefore everything Good is Righteous and Truth.

Evil is not Good - not Right - not True - so, did Evil come from God?

If God be with us, who can be against us - A God of Evil - A Prince of Evil - or a man who fails to recognize God and therefore lives the Illusion that he truly is - unless "IF"!

The Religionists had better Understand that if there is a Satan and a Hell it has to have its existence in Heaven, and therefore be Heaven!

Question? Are we all rushing forward blindly to Hell, heaven, then?

The Religionists teach and preach that God, meaning Jesus, went to Hell for three days and three nights. If that were truth, then All of us are rushing Forward blindly to go to hell in order to be with God in Heaven, Hell then!

The Religionists state that the soul within us takes us to

heaven or hell – would God lead us into temptation by giving us a non-pure Soul or a Soul that could be blackened? Can we blacken God? Hell No! We can turn our Recognition away from God to our petty, foolish wants from fear, doubt, from money “wants,” from foolishnesses and so forth, but God would not give you a Soul if that could happen, now would he? So what did God give us? A spirit! A Free-Will? A Law? A spaceship. A lower Mind and a higher Mind – things Inherent – things of Instinct – things of Reflex – things of Intuition! Why? Who would “need” such things if we had a Soul, Ultimate Recognition, then?

You see, if you had your Soul, my Soul, you wouldn't be here! I wouldn't be here! But we are here, as far as we mortals know – “See”! Of course, if we had any mind about us at all, we wouldn't “need” to be here in this lower Realm of God's Land!

You see, if you could truly Recognize where it is you ought to be, not out to lunch, but at the big Feast, the Banquet, then all your effort would be perfectly attuned to attend that Feast!

AH, but we're all too busy with our wants, our “me's,” our “give me's,” our take, always taking, never truly giving Anything! We can't really give Anything, until we pay off the debt of the Cross!

Our entire physical life must be spent paying off that debt, not by bad acts, No! By Good-Works! And in Good-Works there is nothing but Good “times,” marvelous gifts, beautiful and joyous fun. True Friendship! True Fellowship, True Unity - Oneness. All from Right- Righteousness then. Everybody Loves to be Right! “See”? How? Peace! Peace within, Peace with your neighbors, Peace with your enemies, Peace of Minds, then! For therein lies All in All! What must you do to have All this? Not much, Really. Just “Try”!

God will do the rest from his Excellency of Power - “Love” and “Recognition”!

Peace! How? “Love”!

Your brother “P” - “A mystic of wisdom”

## **26/A4 - First Sin, Then The Law, Now The Cross of Truth and Love**

One Commandment and otherwise a Free-Will which brought Sin into the World. Ten Civil laws which are nothing but the One Law Came and Still Sin prevailed for The Law Failed. Then came the Cross and sin and the Law died, and disobedience and Obedience were United and LIFE prevailed in Love and The Truth was Let Out and Given In All Life. The Cross was both the Truth that destroys and the Truth that Creates and man must never use anything else to destroy in order to Create for the Truth is Love and therefore non-violent! Yet it, the Truth, must be employed to destroy all the negatives and all the illusions of men and women on and in the Spaceship Earth! Give us our bread today for tomorrow.

My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me - No! "My power, my power, why have you left me" - Yes! The fools rejoiced and gave Joseph, his Father, the body to bury.

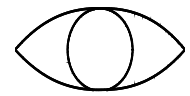
And Peter, the simple fool called Simon, who had denied Jesus and had fled and hidden with the others, all wept and mourned, devoid of all strength for they thought him a cruel Pretender as did Joseph of his first born, a crushing blow to a Jew.

Yet the Women of his Flock remained Faithful, and it was they who secreted the body of Jesus away for even the whores did not flee and desert him and it was they who buried him in his most beloved Galilee near Qumran, where the body of John the Baptist also is interred without its head. Contrary to what the bible says, there were no seven visible seals or guard at the tomb in Joseph's Garden, a flourishing carpenter of Jerusalem, the Romans being among his favored customers.

Jesus asked his disciples at the last supper, at which his brother James was a welcome guest, "Have you preached to those who sleep?" No, brother came the retort. "You must," Jesus replied, "you must for they shall be Awakened!" None understood in their ignorance of the still distorted mind and Jesus Wept.

If the Christian Religion, for an example, is based on historical revelation, and it is, it must be first examined from that one viewpoint only and in "seeing" the truth of what history has actually revealed then the contrivances of the historical Religion can be very clearly "seen" as illusion! Jesus himself warned that God is a Spirit, and he must be Recognized and Remembered as such. Worshipped as such and Understood as such. No One can explain the "happenedness" of The Cross by Physical-Material thinking!

To see the history being made is not the same as Understanding its Truth nor its Revelation. The road to “Damascus’ happenedness” has been chalked up to delirium, epilepsy, foolishness, a dream, a supposition and so forth and I Paul has been vilified by The Church yet claimed as a Co-Founder and designated a Saint, yet The Church did try to bury his letters and his existence but they, its leadership then, were overwhelmed by the simple people who had Faith in Paul! Of course, they had some spirit assistance!



“Unless you fast to the world you will not find the kingdom and unless you sabbitize the day you will not see the Father.”

“I stood in the center of the world and I spoke to them but I found them all drunken and none thirsty” - “And their souls grieve over them for they are deaf in their heart and unseeing in their minds.”

“These rich ones are the poor man’s poverty.”

“Where there are two they are not without God and where there is one Alone I am with him.” “Lift the Stone and there you will find me, split the wood and I am there, lift the bushel and see me.”

“No Prophet is accepted except in his native land and



no physician can cure them who will not embrace him.”

“Whoever abides my words, death he will never taste.”

“To know yourselves you must know me.”

“Everything not presently before your sight and within your hearing, that hidden will be revealed to your ears and that buried shall be raised to your seeing!”

“The few who are Thirsty and ahungered will not hesitate to ask the place of the Well.”

“Seek ye the kingdom first and then ask and all these other things shall be given unto you who see and hear.”

“Seek ye the center of this world and see The Kingdom of God.”

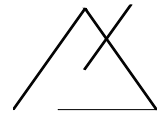
“Destroy the coin of Caesar and bring forth the Land of the Lord.”

“I am come with a sword in my hand to destroy the untruth for that is The Sword of Truth.”

“I come with an olive branch and you spurn it, so I curse it and do The will of our Father for you sakes.”

“Get thee behind me Satan, for I go up to destroy you all.”

“Every time you drink and every time you eat this bread, think on me until I Stand again amongst you.”



“You and I have transgressed, Come, Follow Me and in doing as I do disobey no longer.”

“He who cries for the Good Life should not trample upon the Land of the Father.”

“The King gave you a talent and you buried it, he gave you another and you wasted it, now he shall give you a third, for what?”

“Can you not see that to be rich you must first be poor?”

“Ye vipers and thieves, come steal from my Purse for I keep it not hidden but revealed for all to dip.”

“If a man need your outer garment, give it up to him and if he need your inner give it up for his sake also.”

“What thou givest freely thou receivest also Freely.”

“If the Father of the bird gives it space unto its soaring up, what greater thing shall your Father give unto you for your rising up, a stone?”

“If I say unto you Follow me and ye not, where thou goest?”

“Therefore let the dead bury the dead, you come follow us for we go to die so that we may live.”

“He who keeps busily engaged for the sake of being busy is as the man who fills the empty warehouse with the chaff, it’s good but for the burning.”

“You must forgive 490 times a day before you can even begin to Think, even, of doing something different.”

“He that angers has no strength for he has no thought.”

“Ye are Pure who bathe in the living waters of the Spirit, the firmament Above.”

“Continuity belongs to the Father’s Will.”

“If you have interest in the Father, come and seek him with me.”

“All shall know ye are mine as ye stand stripped before them bearing my stripes.”

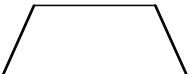
“Ye must travellet in the Past to behold the Future.”

“If I AM for the Father then I am for you and if you are For the Father, then you are for me!”

Matthew Five verses one and two says, “Jesus, seeing the multitudes, went up into The Mountain (to avoid the crowd) and when he was set his disciples came unto him and

he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, “. . . From this account in Matthew, one would have to assume that Jesus went into a cave known by him and his disciples and when they came the so-called Sermon on the Mount was a teaching to Twelve people only! Who, pray tell, took down what Jesus said so that fifty or more years passed, and we end up with a clear and precise account of what he said?

The gospel of Mark was written first and was the newly forming non-Jewish Church's first apology. The following gospels and the book of Acts and all the epistles with the exception of Paul's which pre-dates everything else in the New Testament, were all contrived to meet situation by situation as the Church sought its ground and slew its enemies. Matthew was written as a last appeal to the Jews to come in! From the break between the Jews and the Greeks and Gentiles, Jesus was treated as a Gentile and not a Jew and elevated to the Status of being God himself. They even tried to bury Paul, but were unsuccessful and therefore due to Paul's great work among the Greeks and Gentiles of any and all other persuasions, the Church was forced to make, manufacture Peter up to the status of a Paul and claim, falsely so, that Peter was the Flesh leader of the Church and had the keys to the kingdom and that piece of untruth allowed the Papacy to claim direct ascension from the Jewish-Messianist cult of Jerusalem and with Paul named a

co-founder of the Church with Peter, the schemers had it all. Then they wheeled and  dealed and took Constantine and once they had the Roman Citizenry, made Catholic by the Edict of the Emperor, there was no stopping them. They made many mistakes, and although they backtracked carefully and destroyed all that they could, they did not do the task well enough, and those errors will eventually destroy them. The errors will be given a lot of assistance to prove the lies and the scheme of greedy men, a scheme that has absolutely gone against the Truth and the Love of God for Man and the Well-being of all men and all spirits!

As Great and beautiful and Powerful and Truthful as The Message is, the Religionists of The World are not going to believe openly its Truth nor Accept it simply because of its source! That's a Paradox and furthermore, the Jews are not going to accept the Truth that they were not the exclusively chosen ones of God! Even Jesus held this tenet in the beginning but I Paul when called, destroyed not only the Law but that big illusion, one that the Church did not want to let go of in its beginning as witnessed in its gospel of Matthew. I received the true version of how to pray from James, a receiving that belonged to my partner who was not prepared to receive it. It is, in our language, this: "When you pray, do so in secrecy and in silence and keep these needs

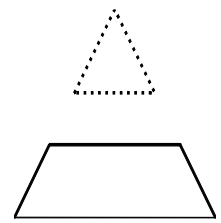
uppermost in mind. Our Father, who art in thy heavens, hallowed by thy name; may thy Kingdom Come on earth as it is in heaven, and give us today our bread for Tomorrow, so that we may forgive our debtors and be not led into debt but delivered from all evil, for thine is The Kingdom, The Power, The Glory for ever - so be it.”

Jesus also told his followers to pray as children pray - “Men should Pray as little children Pray in Pure love and thought for that is the simple Obedience to the Father that is recognized and always answered.”

A True Christian Spiritualist can see, at once, the principles of Full Honesty, Full Purity, Full unselfishness and the Full Love herein from Jesus’ teaching. That is what Innocent Obedience is all about! It’s the Simple Path of the Way and all can walk it for it contains no Wants, yet, All Needs, yesterday, today, tomorrow, even!

No one should be unable to “see” this Fully and quickly grasp that this is the Way to perfection and The Fully Human and at the same moment, the Fully Spiritual level while still in The Flesh and the Faith Key that brings the Keys to the Kingdom into our physical life and leads to the Gate of Embrace. The Quest for LIFE lies in the still distorted mind and The way out of that situation must surely be Perfectly Clear Now!

Jesus Taught and Preached mostly in his native Galilee and his message was heard throughout all of Syria by word of mouth and he taught in his native tongue of Aramaic! Even without the oral tradition, of which, when reduced to writing was contrived even further, the plain translation into other tongues was, in itself, extremely difficult even to remain faithful and honest in what he actually did say and not the perceiving of what others garnered from oral hand-me-downs which is the historical Truth of the Entire bible! If the Religionists would simply admit openly This “known” Truth, the World just might be able to grasp its seeing in a glass darkly and begin, even, to walk after the spirit in the True Way! Any damned fool even ought to be able, capable even, to see what that would result in. Total Chaos, Yes, yet the very true beginning to all Sublimity! Man is grave bent on destroying himself and he must First, at least, hear the Truth and that is The Task and The Mission of The Family of “Life.” Since Christ-Jesus is our head, our leader, who can defeat us? The answer is simple - only those within the Family, not a single one without! The Message makes that very clear to one and All, yet The Message is Still in your hands. Why? Because you simply have not exerted the Full effort each one of you are capable of to get out of the Still distorted Mind, which is necessary for you to fill the Pure



Mind with The Message, which is Still words on Paper, and you are still the Statue in the Library! Stop digging graves and begin to go Home! “See”? What you have just read is what Jesus was telling his brethren and that which Paul was repeating as I do Now! Don’t take my word for it, “see” The Message, the bible and “know.” Yes, Faith cometh by hearing, but you need ears to “hear”! Wake-Up and need that which you are wanted for!

Whenever Jesus made the statement that included “I say,” that was Always a firm, yet loving directive and he demanded Always a simple Yea or Nay, for it was either Come Follow after me or go help the dead bury the dead and that is exactly what The Message says to you and that is the height of your Present Freedom and if you say Nay, which many have said in the Past, yesterday even, then they have already Reaped the threat of and lost the Promise of the Book of “Life.”

And every single one of you have to understand Fully that you are a product of and not the maker of a Stilled Mind, a still distorted Mind, Yet you are responsible for not having gotten out of it because you still think your way and ways are better than the Way, the One Way to The Only Way! Obedience and that never perfunctorily!

Jesus made it Perfectly Clear that he was the Light, He



was the Way and the Cross Proved it and all of that is very simply a Yea or a Nay! Abide it or find your own way or Follow some other way and there are thousands of them, but only One Way! You, too, are asked for a very simple Yea or Nay! Nobody is going to wait for your answer! With your still distorted mind and your absolutely foolish Rationalities and Intellectualities, your answer is Automatically Nay, but if you are exerting the effort called for, as your individual best, then your answer is Automatically Yea, but when you relax the best effort you are capable of, you slip back in to the Nay Automatically! Once you have truly begun you must never look back again, ever! “See”? Jesus did and it took him right to the Cross and Eternal Life in Heaven, the only Cross you can carry is “self” and you had better pick it up and Come, Follow Me for I AM, LIFE Is and that’s exactly what I Need, that place, LIFE Is! Right Now, I need you, but soon I will Want You and I Pray and I labor so that some moment you, all of you, can Want also!

Jesus made Mistakes, every man and woman that ever lived made Mistakes, but Jesus is Home and you Need to get there and that Calls for a simple Yea or Nay and the Yea is fun for Jesus has taken all the Sting and Sacrifice out of Life so that it can be fun, joyful and beautiful and Free of all disease, fear, doubt, worry, anxiety and ignorance and only a damned fool would say Nay to All this, yet it is done every

day simply because the Flesh is Weak! Your problem is you, not You! Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of Man, the Things which God has prepared for them that Love him. But God has revealed them unto us by his Spirit: For the Spirit searches all things, Yea, the deep things of God. For what Man knows the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so, the Things of God knoweth No Man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world but The Spirit which is of God; that we might know the Things that are freely given to us of God. Which Things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Christs teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receives not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual Judges all Things, Yet he himself is Judged of no man. For who has "known" the Mind of God that he may instruct him? But we have the Mind of Christ, the Power of God and the Wisdom of God!

Now can you grasp this? To me it is very clear. For you it is a lot easier to give in comparison to Receiving, but for me it is an Ease of Mind in both directions! I say it is easier for you to give for in Truth, that is actually All you can do

honestly, purely, unselfishly and lovingly until you have received back a hundred-fold of Truth to destroy your Still Distorted Mind which is a prisoner of your wants, your likes and dislikes, then! Your wants avail you nothing and they keep you a nothing until you manifest Love and thought to Obedience!

I say to you what Jesus has said to me out of the Flesh, "Come, Walk with us!" I intend to follow after that with my physical, last breath, here!

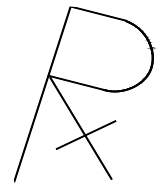
Coming to him (Jesus) they (the Religionists) tempted him with a question, saying: "Teacher Jesus, we know that you come with God, for what you do testifies above All the Prophets. Tell us then, is it lawful to render to Kings what belongs to their rule or not?" Jesus, knowing their thought, was indignant and said to them: "Why do you call me Teacher with your vile mouths and do not hear what I say? Did not Isaiah say, concerning your kind, when he said, "This people honor me with their lips, but their heart is far from me, in vain they worship me, teaching as their doctrines the precepts of Men. I say, give unto Men that which is man's and give unto the Father, that which is his."

Jesus demonstrated planting, watering and the increase in many ways of which the use of spittle to cure a blind one was demonstration and then he gave another

which was very Profound and dramatic for he Played the role of the husbandman, the Planter then, the waterer, the Messiah then, and the Fruit giver, the Father then, at one and the same moment! He was teaching to a group along the banks of the Jordan, and he pretended to plant a Tiny mustard seed in the sand asking a strange question of the skeptics present: "When a husbandman has secreted a small treasure in a hidden place, so that it is invisibly buried, how does its abundance become immeasurable? And when these Religionists were fully perplexed at this strange question for Jesus to ask, he, Jesus, reached down and scooped up a handful of water out of the river and sprinkled the spot where he had buried The invisible mustard seed and there, before them all, came forth the Fruit of the tiny seed. They called him Satan! That's always the answer to all unbelief and the one tool of the Religionists that allows them to get away with their lies. Fear and doubt keep them alive and trillions upon trillions in the Darkness!

I'll tell you a secret, the Catholic Church refuted this True Act of Jesus as being untrue simply because it had a ring of magic to it, yet they accepted greater things, such as resurrecting the dead and the healings of the blind and the deaf and the lepers, even! Now you figure that out and tell me who has a Still distorted mind! Jesus, or the foolish and dumb Religionists? The four Canonical gospels of The

Christian Churches were written by both heretical and orthodox writers! And that's an acceptable saying because it came directly from Spirit and not Men!



Now, here I am going to give to you a true saying of Jesus and then I am going to give you some bible verses to show you just how the Truth was altered to the profit and Power of the Religionists who call themselves Christians.

“Peace be with you, even my Peace take for your very own. Take heed with it also, lest anyone lead you astray by shouting Lo here, or Lo there, for the son of man is with you the heavenly Messiah within him. Follow him, for those who seek him will find him. Go therefore, I say, and Teach the Truth of the Kingdom. I leave no other commandment than what I have already commanded you, and I give no law as the law-givers did, lest you be bound by it also!”

Now Follow this above through These: John 20:19 - Matthew 10:13 - Luke 10:6 - Matthew 24:5 & 23 - Luke 17:21 - Matthew 7:7 - Mark 16:15 - John 13:34.

For another example of which I can not explain even is The change in Matthew 7:14, which may have occurred through All the rearranging and wasn't intended to be changed, this is the True saying, you compare it with the gospel of Matthew: “Because narrow is the gate and strait

(strict) is the Way which leadeth unto Life, and few there be who Find it.”

Jesus, if you remember, was given many titles such as Teacher, Prophet and healer.

What did Jesus, the Master Healer among all Earthly healers, have to say about Power? Why is it necessary today, as it was yesterday, for a True Christian Spiritualist to heal in Jesus' name?

The second question is simply that Christ is the Power of God and our lord and Savior is Christ-Jesus!

The first question is a matter of Faith and Christ's Power to heal. Jesus said: “O ye of little Faith. Take no thought for your life, what you shall eat, or what you shall drink, not yet for your bodies or what raiment you shall put on. Is not this life more than meat and the body more than raiment? Which of you by taking thought can ever add one cubit unto your stature? Seek you First the Kingdom of God and his righteousness and all These things shall be added unto you. Therefore, have no thought of the bread for the morrow For you have it this day, the morrow shall take thought for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. Ask in the measure of Faith given, and it will be so measured unto you, seek then the Kingdom within and you will find it, for to him who knocks in righteousness it shall be opened

up to, For the Glory and the Kingdom and The Power lie within.”

When his disciples came to him, the Master Healer, saying they could not heal some cases in his name, he replied, “O ye of little Faith. . .”

Jesus regarded Faith as the only way to the Power of the Kingdom and therefore the Healing Power came through the subjective mind Faith and is attainable upon The cessation of “active opposition” on the part of the objective still distorted mind. The simple need to be whole by the objective mind, with a belief in the healer, was enough for Jesus to be the Channel of Healing, even the desire to “touch him” was enough of the physical senses activity to allow a healing. Jesus “knew” that the Power was not in the sliver of wood, not in an altar or a Temple, not in a statue or idol, and not in himself, the physical himself, and of course, not in the things people take; drugs then. All Power is God’s Power, the Power of LIFE and was only his Power right up to Raising Up of Christ-Jesus. Then Christ became the Power of God and the Wisdom of God and Jesus became the Channel of that Power and that Wisdom for the Well-Being of All men and Christ held the Power and the Wisdom of All Spirits, save One, LIFE itself!

Jesus said, prior to this “happening,” such things as:



“thy Faith has made you whole . . .” “Of myself, I do nothing, the Father who dwelleth within me doeth All the works.”

Faith cometh by hearing and those who have heard and have seen are the hardest to heal for having seen and heard they have not purified their mind through the Full Measure of Faith. The Power now presses in upon us, waiting to express itself. It is the Full Measure of Faith Fully Activated that unlocks the door from within and allows us the Power of Love within to be Fully Manifested so that we may carry out our Full Responsibilities both physically and spiritually as so called and designated.

“Behold I stand at the door and knock,” not to hand out Prayer beads, holy cloths, holy relics or holy water. No, Just the simple Power that is ours if we will only Purify our Mind!

Only the Full Measure of Faith Gifted to you can change your entire mental concept from the “me” to the “We,” from The “Want” to the “Need,” from the Powerless to the Power Full for it is the One physical key to the Five Spiritual Keys to the Kingdom. Faith is All when it is the Full Measure of it All!

You too can change water into wine and drink no more water! You too can raise-up those asleep! You too can feed the multitudes with five loaves! You too can cure the blind and deaf who have no eyes to “see” and no “ears” to hear!



Love is the Source of All Energy and that is the Power and the Wisdom and the Truth in our Christ-Jesus and ours for the Doing which is way greater than being! Jesus was the classic example of a busy person having “time” for everything simply because he did not waste “Time” in organizing, he used it! I Paul was another great proof of that, and I am trying to be one. Doing is better than being for in the doing you’re really only a channel, not the Personality who doeth the Good-Works! Of myself, I am nothing too! Jesus never did much planning; he simply went where the Spirit led him and did what the Spirit asked of him! One thing is sure, Jesus and I Paul never planned to Retire or quit at any age! How could they, once having placed their hand on the Plow, there was no looking back and no ending ahead! If you’re “experience poor,” you cannot own this sort of motivation nor Aspiration that drives and energizes such persons as these!

Jesus and then I Paul after him Made a Decision and it does not require a genius or an Intellectual to see that they stuck by that Decision and that Nothing in this World could persuade them to do Anything contrariwise. I Paul made it clear to one and All over again after the Crucifixion that men and women were no longer children and the time for acting so had come and men and women had better begin acting like Real Men and Real Women instead of as little children

playing at games.

The modern World's memory and Recognition is about zero over-all and there is a Tremendous Lack of Confidence in anything but survival and that, at its best, is lackadaisical. Most of this Age are really not living but barely existing and twenty million people starve to death in this world every year, most being Women and Children and then the Aged. Where are the True Men of this World? This tremendous lack of Confidence, both Individual and Collective is not getting any less, but is growing and soon the iron is going to be hot enough to strike and the Family of LIFE has to be Prepared to strike!

Jesus struck and failed simply because his own people refuted him and have kept right on doing the same thing even though millions Profess to Follow him. I Paul tried to strike and along came the contrived Church and again Jesus Failed!

Now here we are with the Assurance that we cannot fail "IF." That's still the biggest "IF" in the World and it is still hanging there on the Cross waiting for someone, anyone to "get with it" and assist in Fulfilling the Truth and the Love of that Cross. The question remains the same "Why are you Fearful, O Ye of little Faith?" That's the answer, but you Fail to "see" it and you fail to "hear" it! That's the answer to

“All” the World’s Problems, everybody talks about having Faith, but nobody Truly does have it to its Full Measure in the Proper Matters which are the Good, the Right, and the True of LIFE and therefore of and for and by All Life here! Everybody Wants, nobody contributes though to the Truth of the Need that will bring the New Worlds!

It has been said uncountable times over, but let me say it again, exactly what Jesus and then again I Paul said about Faith in our modern everyday language: If a human being can rise above mere belief in God and simple Faith in God through the tenets and dogmas of any Religion, Philosophy, cult, sect, and Love God enough to Fully establish this human love to its Fullness through Full Trust in God and Full Reliance in God, come what may, then that one can fulfill his Emulation of Jesus and be a True Christian Spiritualist and Totally Fulfill the Promises of The Message of I Paul and have the Promises of the “Book” of LIFE fully established and Fully manifested in his physical Life here on earth and partake in the Excellency of the Kingdom of All “Life.”

The Full Measure of Faith is the Physical Key to the Spiritual Keys to the Kingdom Above and below for the Full Measure of Faith, is The Power of Love, the Love of Christ-Jesus in anyone who so Obeys it!

Remember and Recognize that the Full Measure of Faith is possible physically and with it, it is more than Just “Everything is Possible” for it is everything that is “Recognition”!

Everybody has been Gifted with the Full Measure of Faith, a Gift directly from the Grace of All LIFE for human life and not the lesser life which is for man’s use and the care of which is man’s responsibility. Man treats these gifts Just like he does all the others, he denies them, their existence even, and then he Abuses them, day in and day out, at the same moment he dreams of going to Heaven and sitting with Abraham, Isaac and Joseph and being embraced by Christ-Jesus - go ahead and dream on for that is your Full Freedom, your “self” Freedom!

“Believe ye that I am able to do This?” - “Yea”!

“According to your Faith, be it unto you.” “the follower is never above his Master nor the servant above his lord.” “It is enough that the follower be as his master and the servant as his lord.” - When you can grasp that you will Understand what Emulation is All About and Why Faith to the Full Measure is All! You see, if you’re “witness poor” and “experience poor” it is all very easily diagnosed as “Faith-Poor” and the prognosis is easy, you are “Grave-Full”!

Jesus said it All best when he said, “To fast and Thirst

after the Father is Good but to Fast and thirst after the Well-Being of All Life is better.”

That’s the Whole Solution to All the dis-ease of this world of ours and the Full Reason why The Lack of Confidence does Prevail both Individually and Collectively; there is no True, Pure, Honest, and Loving Faith! That’s not Ragbag or Ragtime but the Truth, believe it or not!

This world is so crazy that it makes heroes out of “nobodies” and “nothings,” drug addicts, fools, drunks, haters, foolish Pretenders and so forth such as physical strongmen, actors and actresses, music stars and comics, terrorists and even those who pretend to have Faith in God and Christ-Jesus when their very existence, example, then, Proves beyond a doubt Exactly what they are and what they Prove themselves to really and Actually be. Yes, the World as we know it is hazy and that’s why it is crazy, for when people need a hero so badly all they can find to Emulate, and Worship is damned Fools!

You see, Jesus never questioned what the Spirit asked of him and he never called it foolish or Ragbag!

I Paul never questioned the Spirit or refused to do what was asked of him, he did what he was asked to do and he did it All to the Best of his Ability in the Full Measure of Faith, no Ragbag or Ragtime there! Just Full Faith in what the

Spirit asks not some stupid rationalization over it because it's not exactly what you want or care to do! The day anyone on This earth thinks they "know" more than the Spirit "knows" then All they have left is three days and don't ever Forget that Big Truth! Body, Mind and Spirit, in That order and I will Allow you to decide which one has the "Nothing" of importance and then you tell me which one is the most important to you right now!

What people worship in all those heroes I mentioned above is "mouth," they simply cannot "see" beyond the Foolishness of what they "hear," the True Example of The Whole person and not simply the Mouth. I "hear" the mouth, but I also see the half-hearted effort also, and that's what counts All the Way up the Line to "the Way" and don't ever forget it either! Your mouth is never going to save a Life for "Life," not even your own. It takes much, much more! There is no Confidence in this Crazy world of ours because Nobody will Stand-Up and Fully Assume their God-Given Responsibilities.

A True Christian Spiritualist "knows" that God acted in the Past, is acting in the Present and will eternally Continue to Act in the Future of the life of the Worlds to Come and God does all this through Spirit and Man and not by any silly belief in a Future Resurrection! There is a Physical body and there is a Spiritual body and that is Exactly how God Acts!

The Catholic Church claims a Universal Revelation of which they are the heirs to and that is exactly what they Condemned the Gnostics for! The True Jewish-Christian belief of the Second Coming of Jesus or the Anointed One was slowly modified by what today is called Orthodox Christianity which they derived from various Greek Philosophies and Oriental Religions which they mixed with the Gnostic Tenets and slowly moved away from the Second Coming Faith and established the tenet that individuals leave the earth by dying as did Jesus and the Creeds speak of a Future Resurrection. What was the True Christian Faith which was Spiritual was changed by the biggest and the Cruellest Hoax ever perpetrated upon mankind and since Man was responsible for its creation, man also has the Responsibility of Correcting it and setting things Right For God will never do for Man what Man can do for himself, but God, LIFE then, Always Acts!

The Apocryphon is no sillier than the doctrine and dogma of the Claimed Mother Church of The World's Christianity today. Both were and still are lies!

In Mark 4:10-13 we have the Proof that Jesus attempted to teach his Followers the Secrets of the Kingdom which All Gnostic writings claim did happen and which the Church brands as being untrue, claiming their bible gospels is The whole Truth of what Jesus said, even though Luke and John



refute this, just read John 21:22 through 25 for example. The last three words of Mark 10:29 are so obviously an addition it is screamingly funny. For here in Mark the First gospel written is Jesus talking about it and the others! The same is true of Mark 8:35, these are the obvious ones that anyone should be able to pick up on quickly if they have read The Message of I Paul carefully.

Mark 4:34 is also another proof of Jesus teaching secretly!

“He who will find the interpretation of my Words will not Taste death.”

Now, naturally Jesus didn't mean we wouldn't die physical death, did he? No, of course not, so there just has to be another meaning, true? Of course, and it is in The Message.

“One who knows himself will find it” - “himself” meaning the spirit and “it” meaning the Kingdom of God.

When Jesus made statements such as “give no thought to what you will wear” he was really speaking about the One Garment he would give you, that Glorious new One!

“There is nothing buried which will remain covered.”

The Christian Religionists do not believe that the spirit



or the Soul even of Man survives death for they hold to the one belief of a Resurrection, a mass Resurrection in the Future of All of Mankind that has ever lived and therefore they point to Jesus raising up the dead simply because they were “asleep” as all who die are and awaiting the Resurrection. Jesus as God the Son granted these few special dispensations to prove he was God.

“The Light which is within you makes you the light of The world.”

“If the light in you is darkness, how great is that darkness within You?”

“I am the Light and The Way of All. The Light has gone Forth and the Light has Come in me.”

“He who seeks will not cease until he finds; when he finds he will be astonished, when he is astonished he will reign, and when he Reigns he will Rest in Peace.”

“Why calleth me Good, do I not Pray and Fast also, only the Father is Good.”

“The heavens and the earths were Created for Messiah.”

“There are many About the Well but Few at it.”

“I come and go and find none to sup with.”

“None hunger and Thirst after me now, yet when they see me, I shall not know them.”

“All who lay up treasures here, never leave them.”

“He who serves two Masters here stays with The Master here.”

“Your adversary is as a raging lion, you can overcome The world by assimilating it into yourself.”

Most of the people I have met since being a True Christian Spiritualist have all wanted to be Happy but the strange thing about all this wanting is that they will do not the things that will give them the Happiness they profess to seek. They simply do not have the True Need necessary for that which they want. Almost all of the people I know have Faith which runs anywhere from not enough to cover the point of a needle to mere belief and up to simple Faith. The whole problem lies in the beginning of all happiness. If you want to be truly happy in every sense of that statement, you must first learn to be content with who you are Right Now and with what you have Right Now, for that is the Alpha that leads to the Omega of all Happiness through All the levels of Happiness here on earth. Happiness is poor simply because your Faith is Poor, your Gift is left wanting! You're unhappy simply because you are spirit-poor and you're spirit-poor simply because you are in still distorted Mind, a

materialistic distorted Mind that comes from want and you carry that type of thought into everything you do, even Prayer, Meditation, Cogitation and Contemplation and there is simply NO Way you or anyone can find True Happiness Now and Future in this Faith less than Full!

The material key to Everything Good, Right and True lies in the Gifted Full Measure of Faith when manifested in you, for when manifested it is All for it leads to the All in All.

Some worketh Faith, others pretend. The workers are happy the pretenders are sad.

It's really that simple!

Wisdom-Love-Consciousness,

Obedience in Faith,

“p.”

## 26/A5 - Visions to Realities

From the Desert to the Cross - Faith took a walk, Two  
For the Kingdom of God against All the odds of this World  
yet for all the Life of the Universe. They lost by the Standards  
of Man and Man's Standard of mercy yet in the Eye of the  
Almighty they won.

From the Travail of Ages, came The Lion and The Lamb,  
side by side came them, Elias and Messiah, John and Jesus,  
Prophet and Teacher as servants bearing gifts from the  
Kingdom exhorting one and all to throw off the shackles of  
the evil world, Change and Embrace the Kingdom at hand  
for through Change all could see and hear the Truth.

They came as servants and they died as servants side by  
side in the same Age.

Faith and Imagination brought them forth and Same  
took them Home. They fulfilled their Karma for a Prophet  
and a Teacher are always Respected in their Native Land and  
in their own House.

Seek ye First the Kingdom of God and his  
Righteousness and all these Things shall be added unto you.  
Be ye as little children for that spark of innocence is within  
you Still.

Man is not ahungered nor athirst for the Spiritual things of the Kingdom for he is fully drunken and fully satiated with the things of this World that are not. This world is without true morals and True principles, Amoral then, in things that are, both physical and spiritual.

Peace without Unity is impossible, Peace with strifes is no Peace at all but simple “make-believe” which is the Standard of This World in All things Political, Religious, Scientific.

Mammon is the Master of this World, the Prince of this World and therefore there is no Place for the Supreme Spirit, the First Cause, God, “Life,” then, in the minds and in the hearts of its citizens.

Whatever Man here calls the Spirit, no one here knows the Spirit nor has ever Spoken directly to the Spirit as man converses with man. No one Respects The Spirit of All Life nor Loves the Spirit and therefore All Life here is but a short walk from the Womb to the Grave.

The Kingdom was here when the Soul was here.

Jesus and John fully believed that the Soul would be restored by God, the Kingdom then on Earth, if Man would only Change Back, Reverse himself then, to the Obedient Mentality the Garden was intended to be, Loving servitude

to the Almighty.

The Kingdom of heaven suffereth violence and the violent taketh it by Force.

We have piped unto you and ye have not Yet danced, we have mourned unto you and ye have not Yet lamented.

Forget “holy days,” forget “tithes,” forget “sacrifices,” the Almighty doesn’t want your contrived worship, the Almighty doesn’t want your money, the Almighty doesn’t want any Sacrifice at all, the Almighty only wants you.

Every day is a Holy Day when the Almighty is Present and the Almighty is Omnipresent. The Almighty scorns the weak and the foolish power of mammon for the Almighty is Omnipotent. The Almighty scorns the foolishnesses of the contrived and ignorant sacrifices of this world for the Almighty is Omniscient.

Do not thy good-works nor thine Prayers as the hypocrites do standing in the Churches and on the street corners sounding a trumpet before thee and seeking a reward but go thee about in secret and do thy good-works for the Father sees them and when thy prayest go into Thy closet and do it in secret for the Father hears thee.

Who, then, is my brother and my sister and my mother

and my father? Those, then, who Do the Will of the Father and Fast to the world.

Did Jesus know that the Heavenly Messiah had incarnated in him?

The Truth when collected and assembled correctly tells the world No! Jesus fully believed his power came from his Obedient Faith to the Will of God which came through his Righteousness and Love to it and to the Well-Being of All Life here on Earth.

All Jesus “knew” was that he had been called, sent then, to bring the Kingdom of God back into focus and he came to the realization, the Recognition then, that by simply doing God’s Will as he understood it which was Honesty, Purity, Unselfishness, and Lovingly, Righteous then, he had great Power not of this world and having this Power and wisely using it he really couldn’t grasp why God had taken his Power away and was now letting him die this horrible death while his mission was in a shambles and he was alone, denied betrayed and forsaken.

My Power, My Power, Why hast thou forsaken me?

This should answer all the questions anyone could possibly have about the Man Jesus and God the Spirit!

The Message has covered Everything “as it was and as

it became” All “the Way” from The Garden right up to the Now Way of All Life here.

All you need do is fit the pieces, as given, together Correctly and by Separating the Chaff from the Wheat, “see” the Truth, “see” the Reality of the Visions, and through Change bring back the New Worlds, the Kingdom Above and below and destroy death again, the last True enemy of Man, not Man nor Christ nor God!

The Message has given you All there is to know about the Kingdom Above and below and how both were lost to Mankind on this earth, All about the sins of man, the Laws of man, the Mistakes of man from Alpha to Omega. All the lies of men, All the contrivances of men, All the thievery of men, All the greed and wealth of men, All the vain-glory of men, All the foolish power of men, All the foolish fears and doubts of men, All the Things, therefore, man has done and continues to do in order to rush forward blindly to embrace Death, a Product of man not of “Life.”

If you do not “see” and “hear” Now what it is you have in your hands and in which your name is written, Your name can be easily removed and entered into The Book of the Spirit of the Dead. A simple Yea or Nay is All that is required. What are you waiting for?

The Creation Faith of LIFE – Love – Truth – Soul



## The Creation Imagination of LIFE - Christ

Creative Imagination - Certainty in Revelations -  
visions - dreams - Recognition then and Witnessing.

Creative Thought - Power to visualize Truth -  
Discovery then and Experiencing.

If your Faith, your imagination, your thinking is not  
attuned to the Spiritual things you can never “know” the  
Full Message of I Paul, nor “see” the Kingdom come!

Wisdom - Love,

“p.”

## 27 - The Mysteries

Christ-Jesus saved us through an act of Obedience and now, in all fairness, they ask each one of us regardless of age, sex, race, color or religion “What are you doing for us”?

What’s being asked is “will no one follow after us in your day and age”?

Those who have ears to hear know that this is God calling. Many do not answer. They know not what to say. The voice is evocative.

It carries a few to the bounds of spiritual investigation and discovery and points beyond. There, the few, touch upon unusual themes and “things,” facts and analogies and in so doing the few touch upon archetypal images, visions and dreams, knowing full well that this is only the beginning. The One that has no end.

These few, being scattered all over four globes, are the only ones who are Following the Spirit, a distinction above those who are walking after the spirit, the so-called preparers or novices.

The few we speak of herein are common ordinary people and none of them are masters in their field. Yet they are all capable of pointing way beyond their own capabilities

and of receiving thoughts from others and especially each other, and above all they are capable of answering the evocative voice at all times and at all levels. So, this, the First installment of the mysteries is not for them but for those of you who read this and then Act having the knowledge of the Book of LIFE for the necessary support so that they may also experience what the Few now Hold. We are concerned here with dimensions of Awareness, of Understanding, Wisdom, Truth & Love.

A dream, an idea, an ideal, a vision, a quest, a venture that has for an unknown time been growing in a single mind, in a state of hibernation or incubation, sometimes suddenly explodes and its energy blows away all the barriers and past, all contradictions, disbeliefs and protests of all the earths and all their peoples.

“The Mysteries” are a step into the unknown. It is no place for Fools nor Pretenders. It is no place for the self-centered, the self-displayers, the seekers of “being important,” the heroes, the glory seekers or the tyrants and evil ones. The Gate is barred to all who are in any way, shape or manner, selfish and in want. There are NO exceptions. Only the Known and Recognized are accepted. All Truth Seekers are Welcome and the only passport that is Valid is Genuine Love for the Truth.

The mark of Genuine Love is Universally known as Unity and therefore unmistakable.

Unity is the Greatest Psychic Force knowable. This “Force” creates a dynamic atmosphere in which the qualities of the Evocative voice comes into full view and full activity.

These High Plane Levels are balanced by the Unity of the Inner and the Outer Being. Failure to maintain the balance always results in Fall. The keys to “the balance” are, as the few know, Cogitation, Contemplation, Meditation, Prayer and Fasting and a deep desire for Peace.

Inherent in those keys lie the already accumulated ones of Faith, Imagination, Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love. Inherent in those lie Creative Thought and Creative Imagination.

Inherent in these lie Seven Laws and Thirty-One Ordinances of both the Spiritual Realms and the material Realms.

Every “Adept” or “Spiritual” knows that he is engaged in a four-fold relationship.

First to his Whole Being. Second to his fellow Adepts. Thirdly to his world and fourthly to the invisible realm of “the mysteries.”

The Adept knows that the title of this missile is purely symbolical for he recognizes only one mystery and that is Grace.

The four-fold relationship is also known as the four points - North, South, East and West which are never “fixed” points. They are also at times referred to as the Four Winds or the Four Flames or the Four Waters.

An Adept knows that an impersonal center is essential to all Creative work for such power is never a personal attribute. The Center alone gives vitality and duration to all that an Adept can accomplish, and an Adept can never supersede that allotted to him.

An Adept is an instrument to be played for it cannot play itself, yet an Adept knows nothing about separation or idleness.

The development of Consciousness within the Dimensions of Awareness is the life of an Adept and these increase his awareness of the Archetypal Reality in whose midst he lives. These then are the worlds which open up to the true Spirituals through the “walking after” into the “Following After” stages noted above. All Creative Work is rooted in the Dimensions of Awareness and in the “Center” all ways meet and Unite and become Peace.

Man is weak yet he seeks to be Free. Only the Truth can set man Free, and man shuns the Truth. He is not familiar with it. A Great Adept once asked of his hearers “I tell you the Truth why then do you hate me”? That’s man’s paradox and only man can correct it. And he can only do that by fully walking after the spirit with the full expectation that he shall find it and follow it. The very weakness of Man must be transformed by man into an effective quest for the Center of the Dimensions of Awareness and once begun, if ever begun, he must never again look back. Never! Progressive Insight means exactly that and no other thing whatsoever.

To become an Adept, one must first mold himself and then knowing who he is he can then liberate himself by realizing and releasing the spirit. Try as one may there is no other way open to man.

Realizing oneself is a small phenomenon but realizing the Spiritual is an ever-increasing Mystical Phenomenon. There is no room there for weaklings! The promise of Salvation is what awakened man’s quest for Freedom and that Freedom lies only in the liberation of the spirit. Physical man can never be Free, Never!

Something must be said here before going on, about this earth’s Religions and Sciences – the important ones – and they are many and varied yet they all point toward the

“saving” of something. They are the reasons, the stumbling blocks then, as to why the Great Adepts, past and present, have never been heard nor given the proper recognition. Man still believes he can save himself.

They all have a secret awareness of their own limitations, but this does not deter them from pretending that they have none. To do so would immediately destroy them in the minds and hearts of their lay followers.

Religion is a technique for achieving a favorable lot after death.

Science is a technique to forestall death or end it all together.

Both seek eternal life, yet they do so with two entirely different realms in mind.

The Religions stand in opposition to each other and together they stand in opposition to ritualistic cults which employ magic for earthly purposes and pursue no transcendental aims of any lasting value. All of them have a character in one form or another of reform which hardly anyone pays any attention to whatsoever. Repent, the Kingdom is at hand is hardly ever heard of anymore!

Most of them were founded by a leader. Many times, older or rival religions, in order to impede the progress of

the newer cults or sects, incarnated newer gods, thus bringing their saviours into line with the newest ones. Sometimes, foolishly, their saviours were elevated to the rank of gods. Some are highly pessimistic in their judgements of everyday physical life and its experiences, and on the other hand they are full of a glowing optimism with regard to religious endeavors!

They build salvation on a transcendent insight that has no reason whatsoever, on mysteries they cannot reveal, on dogmas they claim are supernatural and therefore unexplainable, on secret revelations that preclude their revealing them, on intellectual intuition outside the realm of the common man.

Thus, they prepare the way for the many who are not capable of preparing themselves, for the lay people lack knowledge, and they, the leaders claim they do not.

All Religions and all Sciences are Gnostic in one form and level or another with the Religions at the lower end of the scale and the sciences at the higher.

All Religions lie in the realm of the “unhappy consciousness” while the Sciences lie in the realm of the “unconscious” and “unknowing.”

It is from this mess that all adepts, past and present, are



struggling to save “the Spiritual” from disaster.

Jesus, who was a Great Adept, knew that the Spiritual was of luminous nature and fiery essence and exhorted man to strive to achieve their goals in their pure state, which was the Radiance of Love and Truth. He gave a clear indication that the saving clarity presupposed the night of the unconscious and all would find the climax in the illumination of the Superconsciousness. Love and Truth!

I Paul employed this “beatific Consciousness” to give it clarity in The Message of I Paul which is but a modernization of the “Book of Life” for a particular Age and group. Ours!

What does a Spiritual Adept have to offer this world of Religion, Science and Politics?

A proof of destiny as precursor for the eternal being of all who so choose the Way to “the Way.”

In plain language that simply means Proof Now of life after death. That’s the total sum of all that any adept has to offer yet weighed against Religion and Science it is by far the overwhelming heavier. Yet it is ignored and has been for countless centuries, going back beyond the Sumerians.

Perhaps it is because no Spiritual Adept has a doctrine of Salvation to present to man. No dogma, no rite, no ritual,

no sacrament, no sacrifices, no real rules or regulations. Just Freedom - Now and Forever. Both Religion and Science are based on speculation and nothing more. It wasn't always thus.

We must take great care when we equate the solutions of both sides - Religion and Science. Both sides created their own foundations, one from a theory of the elements and the other from a theory of the pneumatic conception of all life. The philosophies are entirely different, but they do cross over into one another, here and there simply because they both are seeking the common cause - eternity. With all their vast parallels these two do not realize that their gnosticisms will never allow them to reach the depths they are seeking for gnosticism can never reach that which is unfathomable to Gnosticism - Unity, Peace, Love, Truth, LIGHT, LIFE.

Both Religion and Science are based on wretched illusions, therefore all their secrets and mysteries are illusionary, or unknown theories.

Science will not fully accept the fact that death is a necessity and Religion will not fully accept the truth that physical resurrection is an impossibility! There is no such thing as "perfect knowledge" for all knowledge available to man shall pass away as man will continue to pass away eternally! It is almost impossible for an Adept to accept the

boldness of their foolish ventures.

Most human beings have absolutely no concept whatsoever of what a “Spiritual” truly is or what he is all about. It is also almost impossible to encompass the boldness of his venture.

It consists in escaping from our nature by freeing ourselves from the act, though this act is what we are made of – in regaining our energies from captivity, and once more putting them to work without succumbing to egotism. It consists in strictly disciplining our vital functions and creative thought and imagination and so “building worlds” which do not obstruct the evolution of our true being but on the contrary enriches us with Free Creative Force. If we succeed, we cease to be slaves to anything and achieve full independence, both human and spirit. A “Spiritual” then is one who is both fully human and fully spiritual at one and the same moment both in time and in space.

Spiritualism is an undertaking worthy of your interest. Christian Spiritualism is an undertaking worthy of All your interest.

Everything that has ever been, is now, and ever will be is included in it.

Every striving for LIFE must eventually come up to

Christian Spiritualism for nothing exists, never has existed and never can exist that can surpass it. It is clearly the only road of life to “Life,” and it is situated beyond all good and evil here. Those without souls must learn that they must create for themselves a spiritual world, knowing that freedom is not something given but a task.

Redemption is a Freedom.

What the Religions and especially the Christian Religions fail to grasp is the Truth that in rites, rituals, sacraments, dogmas and so forth no Grace can be Present.

Such foolishnesses are a deliberate act designed to bypass Grace and directly call forth the desired act or circumstance wanted. Praying to idols or statues is an example of this attempted by-passing.

Open Prayer constitutes a rite.

The recitation of a formula constitutes a ritual. They are uncertainties and uncertainties preclude Grace as do all other mechanical practices in general. Even the lighting of a candle in a religious context precludes Grace!

The Truth can be seen only by those who have cultivated their inner power to see. The power is Universal, the cultivation is individual.

Let us now go upward by keeping in mind that “the mysteries” herein are actually Secrets and not mysteries at all.

The Adept has burned his candle and his incense and in so doing he has put all thought of mysteries out of his consciousness so that he may clearly face the Secrets in All Good Conscience.

A True Christian Spiritualist, an Adept then, has two primary functions, Faith and Imagination. And he has two Prime functions, Unity and Peace. He has only two tools. Love and Truth. He has only one goal, Soul. These then are the extent of all of his Secrets. They are vast, complex and awesome. Every Adept’s hope is that he will die secretless. That doesn’t appear on its surface to be too difficult to do. The problem lies in finding someone worthy to pass them on to. There exists in this world a vast wealth of limited cognition and therein lies the crux of All the problems of an Adept.

The “human all too human” Religions of this world lie at the core of the problem. An Adept can only keep chipping away at this frozen block of humanity and hope that some of the chips pared loose will thaw enough to listen to him even if only out of an act of courtesy. That, at least, is a beginning.

Everything an Adept has to say has its importance; much is hidden even in his supposed “small talk.” No Adept can ever afford to waste a single breath. The uneducated and the uncaring can never grasp the terrible awesomeness of the Freedom that an Adept holds. It is so great that it makes an Adept the most careful person on the face of this earth and it demands that he never displays it. An Adept can do anything he wishes to do and that is its terriblism.

Always relaxed yet always and in all ways forever keeping the watch.

All Adepts are the sons of barren mothers.

Transcendence is possible only when the creature approaches the Creator to guide him and protect him.

Transcendence without Preparation is therefore dangerous for there is no guide nor protection without it first being accomplished. All may approach but not all receive Recognition for that only comes by preparation and the “Following After” of the Spirit in All things at the Physical-Material level even if it is only for a short duration in the beginning prior to and straight through the Act itself until the safe return.

None of this has anything to do with secrets, it’s all a matter of “the Mystery.” Paul, another Adept, attempted to

convince man that with his tainted nature and his Soul in exile that it was impossible for him to achieve Salvation without Christ coming to his Aid. He meant then exactly as he intends now, the Grace of Christ. He has told us all that Pure Spirituality is Supernatural and therefore he revealed unto us all a secret. What is amazing about this is the fact that hardly anyone “sees” the secret revealed.

The truly blind rush about saying “I’m Spiritual, I’m Spiritual and the truly stupid rush about claiming, “I’m Religious, I’m Religious” while the rest sit and watch and think “I’m Scientific.” True Spirituality comes only through Love and Truth. Pure Spirituality comes only by Love and Grace. And All Grace has its origin in the Holy Spirit. And this Spirit bloweth where it listeth. No one knows, not even a Great Adept, when it Comes.

An Adept can ask Christ to lend it to him with full knowledge that he can never deserve the loan. Few Adepts have ever done so, even though they are Free to do so at any time.

An Adept understands the imago-Dei.

An Adept understands the semen-Dei.

An Adept understands the Pati Divina.

He needs Understand nothing else. To an Adept

physical nature and non-physical nature are not antithetical. He Understands.

All of these are secrets but only because “he” understands.

Understanding to an Adept is Understanding implied Understanding. That’s no secret – that’s simply simple, spiritually.

All confusion belongs to the material realms. That’s the work of “the mysteries.”

Let us now proceed to the work of Secrets.

Every Adept has to have a disciple. The Adept either chooses his own or if he delays in the choosing one is given. Once the disciple is “selected” the Adept and his disciple are Partners for eternity. All Adepts look upon their disciple as Anchors. Every Adept knows that he must “weigh” this anchor in order to sail the Cosmic Sea, star by star, and get himself and his disciple safely home. How this is accomplished is left entirely up to each individual Adept. No Adept has as yet failed although the “Book of Life” clearly states that one will.

Jesus almost became that one but through the Mystery he was saved and Saul became his true selection. The rest of that is history both past and present.



No Adept wishes to be the One to fail. Therefore, each has his own secret way of avoiding that fate. That's a True Secret and one no Adept will reveal until its time. Yet, as Secrets are given designations of importance this is one of the lesser ones.

Another lesser Secret is the fact that if a man or woman can come to the full Understanding that there is a Physical body and a Spiritual body and that the Soul is present in neither then that one has, at least, the possibility of Redeeming his or her Soul. An Adept loves LIFE because LIFE Loves all the LIFE in the Adept. It is this benevolence that permits the Adept to participate in the Kingdom Now! The heir has already read the Will. It's a predestined privilege of the elect.

The Will clearly states that All heirs have an equal share in the earths and in the heavens and in the waters.

The Will then precludes all notions of Separation! Perhaps the greatest Secret an Adept holds is the Truth that he has a Renascent Power or nature. Yet an Adept must always assume the posture and position of "me, you will not receive." That is the Secret of "Why" an Adept must be All things to All "People."

An Adept and only an Adept must hate himself in order to Love! That's a Secret that only Adepts can share in.

An Adept knows that a “normal death” here is a prerequisite to the growth of the spirit. The Adept Paul said the seed must die before it could live. He was speaking as a Spiritual and addressing himself to spiritual destiny. Since his disclosure it no longer is counted as a Secret by other Adepts. Yet it insists upon remaining so. The Chariot is Ready – there are no passengers.

An Adept knows the Spirit of Death and that its realm lies in the term “Keep the Watch.” The Spirit of Death holds all existence other than One for “three days and three nights.”

All mourning passed away with the “Tree of Life” and in its stead stands “Keep the Watch,” be Prepared to Feast.

An Adept knows that generation, fertility and growth are all indissolubly bound up with the Spirit of Death which is immortal.

The inevitability of death is not a destiny decreed by some hostile power. Death itself is not immortal only the Spirit of Death is and all must Pass through its gates. In birth itself, in the very act of procreation, death is at work. It is at the base of all new life.

An Adept simply because he can “see” understands that even the bible states that procreation, birth and “all

growth” as well occur outside of the Garden of Paradise and appear only after death has been decreed for man.

An Adept knows that to fear Death is to assure “Death.” To fear the inevitable is the folly of all follies simply because fear shuts-out Preparation for the inevitable. The Secret here lies in the Truth that the Spirit of Death is saddened by man’s fear.

Because of the Spirit of Death an Adept holds himself above nothing and below everything. An Adept sings the Praises due the Spirit of Death, yet he hesitates to enter its Gate until he can fully say I have fought the good fight, I have done all my meagerness can accomplish. An Adept yearns to rest, and, in the yearning, he finds it.

An Adept knows the secret of a “Time to anger,” but only after the fact of his “Cleansing the Temple.”

The male Adept knows that he dominates the female, but his Secret is that she sits in the House and is not afraid because he is an Adept. It’s exactly the same in reverse.

An Adept “fishes” knowing full well that in reality he is a hunter “hunting.” He leaves the “fishing” to his disciple.

Elijah “hunted” while Elisha “fished.” In that Unity of Purpose, the tare was always full, spiritually.

An Adept knows the Secrets of the First Temple (the great pyramid). Did it have an Apex? If it did were did it disappear to? Is this a mystery or even a secret?

The Egyptologists demand that it be recognized as a Tomb. Common Sense dictates otherwise. No burials took place in it. It was not a place of death but of Life. Royal Egyptian burial had its own place, the so-called Valley of The Kings. Was there a separate Valley of The Queens?

Who erected the Great Temple? How?

Common Sense dictates that no magic was present in its erection and if not how did it come about? Consider that its stones were quarried some great distance from its site and none of them were mere pebbles. Their quarrying alone is awesome never mind their transport and then their union. Everything about the “Great Temple” is to man a mystery holding uncountable secrets.

Were time and gravity made to stand still? Did this earth’s man build the “Great Temple” in the highest sense of this question possible?

The answer to all of this is really quite simple and visible. Yet it is so visible it has been rendered by Man Invisible. An Adept knows that the answers lie in an Ant Colony, but he realizes that to non-Adepts that is no answer

at all. Let us examine and explain the Secret of the “Great Temple” by first explaining what its use was and what exactly transpired there.

First, as an Adept I must tell you that the Egyptologists have gone about their work in a “traditional way” shunning every opportunity to truly plow new ground, sort of like a doctor who treats a patient for a whole year for Yellow Jaundice and then loses him and discovers at his patient’s wake that he was a Chinaman. That “discovery” bore no fruit.

What is the Sense of the “Great Temple” sitting there as it does outside Cairo the city that was built by its stripping? Was it erected for stripping? For the sake of Cairo? Does it contain within itself the prophecy of its being stripped? Yes, every Adept knows the secrets of the empty sarcophagus besides the fact that it “eats the flesh.”

The Secret in the Stripping lies in the Act itself. A lesson then. A lesson few can comprehend. Incomprehensible simply because the deed the act itself, is the barrier to the comprehension.

An Adept knows the Patience symbolized by the Sphinx. It’s all Pure and True Prophecy. It has Proven its Purity and its trueness over and over again and while man and his foolishnesses pass away, they survive – stone edifices in the

Sand.

An Adept is an adept simply because he is intelligent enough to examine his own thoughts before he rushes forward blindly.

The Great Stone Face sits and stares straight ahead always maintaining a posture as if to leap ahead and it speaks over and over that stupidity and idleness is not a virtue. No one “sees” and no one “hears.” It is man. It will completely disappear when man ceases looking back and rushing forward blindly.

Coming back now to the “Great Temple” what is there for man to see and hear?

First, the “Book of Life.” Secondly, the signature of those who actually erected it. Thirdly, the reason for its being. Fourthly, its use then and NOW. An Adept can say that the “Great Temple” is the “Book of Life” on this earth and do so in all Good Conscience and therefore in unity of ALL Consciousnesses.

What the Egyptologists have failed to decipher is the very first statement of the “Book” following the Salutations which reads: A brother is a brother and they come and go, together or united while a Partner is eternal, and they go with the other eternally.

There exist more theories, speculations, implied truths about the Great Temple (pyramid) than the Temple itself has stones. There is One basic message contained within the Temple itself and an Adept can interpret it for this world in this all-inclusive and simple manner:

“May we all return again to all of you safely soon in All Love, All Peace and All Unity for your Strength and ours.”

That is the Great Secret of the Great Temple. The French one, Nostradamus, never saw the Great Temple but he traversed all of its Passage Ways, both seen and unseen. No Quatrain could have existed unless this was true.

The Great Temple stood long before it stood in its present site. It's the home of Bamah.

“For when I had brought them into the land, for them which I lifted Up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw Every high hill, and all the Thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour and poured out their drink offerings. Then I said to them, What is the High Place whereunto ye go”?

There is neither bond nor free - there is neither male nor female, there is neither Jew nor Greek, for you are all the children of God by Faith in Christ-Jesus. You are All One in

Christ – man because they are in the Great Temple. And “if” ye be Christ’s then ye are in the Great Temple. For we are of its workmanship – even David, Melchizedec even laid their stone for every Temple is built by Some Man.

Whyfore has it not disappeared even though many times assaulted?

A man buildeth it only a man can tear it down, and in the tearing down comes its building Up and that is how it was Raised, erected then. The tools were simple but Genuine – Full Faith and the Fuller Imagination.

The Great Face sits and watches. It keeps the watch for the Return of its Wholeness. “It” (he-she-she-he) sees the easiness of its foundation and the difficulty of its Rising Up to its true Completion.

The “Great Temple” is and are the only eyes that “see” and the only ears that “hear.” Recalcitrance holds no stone in it nor can it ever. Procrastination has yet to offer a single stone. Dishonesty and impurity are buried beneath it. Do not tunnelth to it. The “Great Temple” stands. It is.

The question is more than why – it screams out for the answer of How.

Did All Time and Space, Gravity then, stand still? Of course, but only of course “If” you can grasp what time and



space and Gravity truly “are,” not “is”! “Are” is our. Is is “Are”!

Who truly erected the “Great” Temple? The descendants of the Lumerians. They spoke only lingua franca. They were and are the Only Creatures of the Night. And never of the Black Night. They came from “the” House of Glass.

The Great Temple is “The House of Glass” and it sits glass-less on the Fused Sand. That which fused the Sand erected the Greatness of “The Temple.” It is All Energy.

Now you know why.

Now All Adepts must reveal to you How.

(For the sake of my brothers and my sisters we shall cease here for the day and “this” evening of the Fish, we shall of course continue.)

I can tell you sitting here – shun the Great Face and Seek ye the Temple.

Your Love, “P.”

What’s a Myth? Is it a supposed mystery? An implied Secret? Or is it simply a myth? Is the Great Temple standing?

Or are we truly seeing a Mirage?

“The Book” clearly tells us what time and space are and what they are not in relationship toward each other. What does it tell us about Gravity? What is its true purpose?

It’s really nothing more than LIFE’s shield. It protects the Kingdom from being seized. It divides the Light from the darkness. God’s face moved upon the waters. The Great “Temple” is the only Spiritual “Pre-Form” on the surface of this earth, now.

It’s a calendar and a Watch. A measure and a Walk. It speaks All the Face cannot say. It’s a True launching pad. Its purposes are uncountable, yet “it” only has one. It speaks every knowable tongue but never its own.

They cannot speak of the unknowable; they can only display it. They know that hidden lies in exposure. Disclosure is their aim.

Try as you may the shield prevents you from adding one cubit to your stature. Try!

That’s not the Threat.

There lies the Promise.

The Great Temple reminds the Stone Face to Love what it does.

High Hopes and big Dreams only are possible in this Silence. The Temple door is Open. Come. The Silent Bell is in the Tower. The Tower is never in the Bell. The Bell is peradventure, the Tower seeks its own.

A lie can never be explained and that is the Truth of forgiveness.

Moreover, take thy up a wail for the king of kings. And say, What is thy Mother?

A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions. And She brought up one of her young whelps: It became a young lion and it learned to catch THE prey; it ate The Flesh. (The scripture says, “it devoured men” - “P,” here) - (“The” says “it slayed self.”) The Nations ALSO heard of him; He was taken in their Pit, and THEY brought him with chains into the Land of the EXODUS. Now when She Saw that Site had waited “And”! her hope was Lost, “then” she took another of her whelps, “And”! made him a young lion. And He went UP and down Among the lions. Only the lioness can walk the steps of the ghat! that’s “the Way”! of a gestator! Time passes Now the future comes into view, Possibly. Go get another Whelp. The lioness paused. Modesty knows not the house of the Divine. Blessed Be He.

Virtue searches for the Children of Wisdom. The lioness

plucks yet again another Whelp. Churches celebrate what they label as “these Sacred Mysteries.” Be not fooled by such. There are truly no Sacred Mysteries - religiously, scientifically, socially, or politically. There are only Sacred, Divine Mysteries in the Spiritual Realms. They do not exist anywhere else. All, so-called mysteries belong to an unknown realm - how could it possibly be otherwise. Secrets can belong and do belong to any realm - real or manufactured. That truly does not make them Secrets - only the claims attempt to do that and many of those claims are no mystery - at least not to a knowledgeable True Christian Spiritualist. He or she knows better - they have been educated.

Now there are a few steps into these so-called mysteries that need to be spelled out before I truly get into the heart of them that should be spelled out - so I shall spell them out. For as these qualities exist and increase, I shall decrease - not from these qualities but from your physical existence. We are Mystics when we truly experience the existence of “Life.” When we do this, we begin to decrease from this world - that’s what “the Mysteries” are all about. There are eight steps to “the Mysteries” - the seven Pillars are never complete without the “One.” Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity, Peace are nothing without “Life,” the “One Life,” the All in All.

1. "Faith" - belief, knowing, obedience, surrender.
2. "Resolution" - Resolution is second, after surrender. "The Way" is not primarily the whipping up of the will, but its surrender, and then Resolution.
3. "Intelligence" - What does not hold the mind will soon not hold the emotion and the will.
4. "Self-control." Now "Self"-control following "Self"-surrender is Christ control.
5. "Steadfastness" - no tentative control.
6. "Godliness" - this is LIFE forward - the LIFE contact through Contemplation, Cogitation, Prayer and the three stages of meditation.
7. "Familyship" - brothership, sistership, Unity.
8. "Christian-Spiritual Love" - this is the atmosphere and attitude of the whole. "For as these qualities exist and increase with you, they render you active and fruitful."

Diligent study and Action are called for. Now let us go onward with the "Mysteries."

There exists only Five Spiritual Emotions.

1. Prayer.

2. Meditation.

3. Contemplation.

4. Cogitation towards the Spirit.

5. Healing or “Resting in the Spirit.” Very, very few human beings truly understand the phenomena of these five Spiritual Emotions and therefore miss the experience of their collectivity. Some witness this one or that one, but few ever Experience and Witness all five of them simply because they do not Surrender and Abandon completely to them when they attempt to practice them.

“Resting in the Spirit” does not mean “sleeping in the Spirit” – it does not mean “Limbo in the Spirit” – it does not mean lying idly around waiting for the Spirit. It means, and it is no mystery nor secret but being “Active in the Spirit,” a Competitor for the Spirit and a Gatherer for the Spirit wherever you go and in whatever endeavor you undertake. The one true mystery of All mysteries in the Universe is Life and why we have it and why it is so abundant within our little world. When Man begins developing out of mere personal consciousness he trains and develops deeper Spiritual Powers and enters into Spiritual Consciousness: he sends thoughts down into the inner centers of his organism and through His Mind quickens them to life. These “deeper

Spiritual Powers” are what we cite as the mysteries.

One of the most powerful of these deeper Spiritual Powers is healing.

Death, disease and dis-ease all came into this world through what man cites as Adamic ignorance and the truth is that it can only go out through Christ understanding.

Spiritual healing deepens and enriches consciousness and through this process the everyday problems of life touch us in a decidedly minor degree. But healing work is not the end the object of our being on the spiritual path. Rather it is incidental to the major goal of attaining Spirit Recognition. Anyone who has had any real experience in Spiritualism must have observed that the life ambition of most people is to become either healthy or prosperous or both, but at some time or other these masses must learn that lack is not as great a problem as it has been painted nor is sickness. In fact, both dis-ease and disease and lack may serve as incentives to drive them out of the physical and mental limitations with which they have bound themselves. These limitations are brought about not because the mind and body are evil and sick but only because the mind and the body have been conditioned by the belief in two powers.

A mistake often made by sincerers in their practice of spiritual healing is to treat effects such as headaches,

cancers, polios, by denying them or in some way attempting to handle them. Never again make that mistake! Never under any circumstance treat disease or dis-ease of any kind. They are, in truth, only effects. If you could remove every one of them, the cause would still be there, and the cause is a belief in two powers, a belief in the carnal mind! If, at this moment, you could be made whole, nothing would stop you from becoming diseased or dis-eased tomorrow, unless you yourself came to the Recognition and Realization that the healing that had taken place was not one of lack or limitation, of fear, of evil, of false appetites, of cancer, of deafness, of blindness, of worry, doubt, anxiety - the healing was the result of being freed from a belief in two powers - good and evil spirits!

Once you begin to heal on this basis and of course you must be fully prepared to do so, you will find that those who come to you for help will be given years and years of freedom from the everyday discords and inharmonies of this life. You will be the channel through which they will be set free - not from their ills but from the cause of their ills, the worldly belief in good powers and evil powers.

If you are dealing with a dis-ease or a disease be willing quietly to ponder, reflect, meditate, cogitate, contemplate on this Truth - LIFE, Infinite Being, besides which there is no other Supreme Being, Omnipotent! There is no other



Power. Nothing can be empowered to do evil. How could it be if LIFE is infinite, if LIFE is infinite good and infinite omnipotence? LIFE constitutes all being.

What we are faced with is not evil. It is not a destructive germ. We are faced with a belief in two powers, and we must not accept it. There cannot be LIFE and any other Power. There cannot even be a Power for good anywhere. There can be only LIFE itself maintaining and sustaining the integrity of its own being.

Now Oneness is the principle of all life and that is LIFE, God or the Supreme Spirit. What you label the Oneness is of no true or real importance - what counts is Recognition. LIFE or the Supreme Spirit though is a "silent" Spirit and speaks to us only through Christ to whom has been given the Power of LIFE and the Wisdom to use it. Christ is the voice of LIFE, the Wisdom of LIFE and the Power of LIFE, and that Christ is known to All True Christian Spiritualists as Christ-Jesus.

The truth of Christ as disclosed to All True Christian Spiritualists on the sacred night of Transition by images, visions and thought transference are something absolutely new, astonishing, inaccessible to rational cognition. This is self-evident yet it has often been forgotten. The experiences of the sacred night, from whose darkness suddenly the most

brilliant light bursts forth, are often evoked as a warning for the terrifying darkness through which the beginner in spiritualism must make his way before the night of uncertainty vanishes from them and the sun of Truth shines upon them. Death and its worldly terrors are suddenly transformed into the beatitude of the Spirit freed from suffering, with the emotion and transfiguration of the spiritual who, once they have beheld the sublime vision, no longer doubt nor fear and become fully aware that they have been called and chosen. This is the beginning of being transported into the realm of miracles, into the presence of Jesus himself. Let them be confounded who will not undergo a change of mind and heart and embrace the One Power, the Creator of all Good for only the Righteous and the obedient can live the sacred night. Go and stand before the gate of the spirits and forgive yourself and beg for forgiveness and it will be yours. Take heed to yourselves and force no burden upon another. Follow The Message, the Book of LIFE exactly as given according to the best of your ability and behold the sacred night will come to you.

Come and we shall show you the Logos, and the mysteries of the Logos, and we shall explain them to you in images that are known to you now if you have Prepared yourself. We are going to tell you all the inner essence as well as the true outward form and structure of ancient

Christian Spiritualism. The incarnate Logos also has its mysteries. Indeed, the whole work of Christ's salvation is the "mystery which has been hidden from ages and generations, but now is manifested to all who are called and chosen.

First, let us firmly establish in all minds that LIFE is no respecter of persons. The Spirit of death is no respecter of persons either. LIFE recognizes no religious denomination. LIFE recognizes only sons and daughters and them equally. Christ-Jesus recognizes no denominations, political, religious or otherwise. Neither LIFE nor Christ-Jesus are concerned about human beings per se, they are totally committed to the salvation of the "True-Self's" the spirits that you truly are as are we. We too were once humans, but we and you were always spirits first and foremost.

On earth today Christianity is firmly in the grasp of the supernaturalist who for the sake of supernaturalism has turned true Christianity into an "inhuman" and "anti-Christ" transcendent Religion of words. And the word killeth! That is, the words of the Religionists.

Become a True Christian Spiritualist wherever you find yourself. Build yourselves homes and true houses. Dwell in them always.

Nothing in the Universe has more grandeur, more

secrets, more mysteries, more unknowns than the infinity of the lower mind and the higher, especially when they are united, and especially when the infinity of these two “minds” are fully understood.

Even, what I am fond of calling “Pea-brains!”, a weak lower mind in truth, incapable of loving one another, you see, the ultimate frontier is not geographical or spatial but Mental. Prepare, Follow, Come; MIND, Mind, mind; Change, Changing, CHANGED!

LIFE’S Great Power is the Function of its Infinite Knowledge and its Awesome and Tremendous Gnosis is its very signature. Certainly, LIFE is LOVE and TRUTH. Yet there are more Functions included in the Awesomeness of LIFE’S POWER, for Life and life are the total power of the entire universe as they know of it. Life is actually the only true perpetual motion that exists.

Neither The Message of I Paul, the Scriptures, nor the Book of LIFE are a Record of the Supreme Spirit’s Action! If you do not completely Understand this then you had better get aboard the Omnibus. It provides transport to those things having many purposes for your Well-Being.

Now let “us” all follow this Train and Chain of thought, hopefully Creative. “Omnifarious” is simply something dealing with all the types of Forms and Structures.

“Omnitic” simply means creating all things.

“Omnipotence” is simply the state or quality of being omnipotent.

“Omnipotent” simply means have unlimited Power and Authority - “All” Powerful in other words LIFE is Omnipotent - it has Absolutely no Challengers, here, there, anywhere!

“Omnidirection” is simply the power or the ability to send or receive in or at any direction in Space (it must be remembered that everything, everywhere is in Space!)

“Omnipresent” simply means being everywhere at the very same time and moment. It also means having the Power to be Everywhere and Nowhere all at the same moment in time, in Space, in Cosmos, in Universe, and any other place it feels that needs its presence as a Dimension of Awareness!

“Omniscient” simply means knowing all things, or better, having Infinite Knowledge of All Things.

“Omnium” - “gatherum” a miscellaneous collection of persons, places or things.

“Omnivore” simply means and does designate a omnivorous animal of the non-Vegetarian type - Meaning

Man!

Now dear brothers and sisters and All of you of the Family but temporarily divorced from it by “Self” this is the introduction to All the Secrets of the Universe, as we “think” we understand it or better, the Introduction or Mother to All the Mysteries of which you are Number One.

Love, Peace, Wisdom, Knowledge, Intelligence, Truth, Compassion and Unity.

Your servant and brother – P.

## 28 - Life and The Law

Written about P, about a Real man and a True Spirit who through Incarnation became permanently Compounded and One.

LIFE created One Thing and that One entity was LIGHT:

At one time LIFE brought the thought of Creation into focus and decided to Create one thing, which LIFE did and since LIFE could not create itself it could not create LIFE, so it created LIGHT, one in its image, but not itself in its entirety. LIFE gave LIGHT its own form and structure and this one that LIFE created, It Called the LIGHT of LIFE, and gave it Creative Thought and Creative Imagination to fulfill its purpose. LIFE's First Creation was LIFE's last CREATION but not the end of all Creations. The First Creation was a matter of Space, all the Other Creations that followed were a matter of Time and LIGHT.

You see, to say or believe that LIFE (God) created the heavens, and the earths makes no sense, LIFE or God if you prefer is the Heavens and the Earths and ALL that they contain, the wind, the water, the fire, the land - all things visible and invisible, it matters not, it is all LIFE'S, then, when, Now and forever, for all the eternal ETERNITY!

Learn and Remember this well:

ONE LIFE

ONE CREATION by LIFE

ONE LAW of LIFE

ONE REALM CREATED BY LIFE

One Law for Two Realms

One Power but three Powers of which the three are Truly ONE

ONE Love but separated into Two Loves - One True - ONE PURE

One applies to the Lower Realm - One applies to the Upper Realm. Yet both Loves, Pure and True and both Realms, the upper and the lower when together, are four parts of One Whole and when fully United all four are ONE. When apart all four are very separate units but even in this apart-ness they are still ONE.

The Four Parts are as follow:

### **PART I - the Law of LIFE**

What is it - How did man learn of it - and what does it mean?



Most Philosophers, Religionists, especially to the Jews and the Christians the Law is the Mosaic Law, or, as more universally called, “the Ten Commandments.”

Did such tablets exist and did Moses actually present them to his fellow Jews who, in his absence, had converted to Pagans and in the melting down of their collective gold and silver made themselves an idol of a calf to worship and to beg for favors and rewards?

Historically, Moses, the supposed writer of the First Five books of the Old Testament (which more properly should be entitled Covenant) could not have received that called the Law or the Ten Commandments which are but a digest of the Law for they were known to mankind here prior to the writings of the First Five books of what we commonly call today the bible, or the holy scripture. The Ten Commandments can be traced back historically long before 900 or 800 BC which is now historically and theologically the accepted era of the writings of the Book of Genesis.

The Sumerians had the earliest known truly liberal laws that treated male and female as equals and included in their Law were The Ten Commandments, yet they were not spelled out exactly as the Hebrew.

The Hebrew Scripture is divided into three parts: The Law, the Prophets and the Writings. Certainly, the Old and

New Covenants are a vast warehouse of information, both historical and Religious. Yet much is also pure fiction while much of the rest has been glossed over with many additions as well as deletions.

The Ten Commandments supposedly came to Moses directly from God. Was Moses a Stone Cutter? There is nothing in scripture to establish this. These same commandments can be found also in the law of Habakkuk. Further, the Apostle of the First Light, claims that the Law was handed down from the Spiritual Realm by Angels.

There is much confusion and many contradictions concerning the Law and theologians still disagree on many points.

What most Christians believe to be the Truth of the Jewish Religion is as follows: When Christians speak of the Jewish Church they are in grave error - no such a church exists in the Jewish way of Life.

The First steps toward the Jewish spiritual Way of Life began with the Revelation of God to Men and Women as the Creator and Provider, claiming MAN'S Obedience; as Law giver; testing man's obedience, and as Judge rewarding obedience and inflicting punishment for all disobedience, and as Father, Promising Redemption. The development of this purpose to found the Jewish spiritual way of Life (called

the Jewish Church by most Christians) appears in the Creation of Adam in the image of God, to be the Father of a Race of God's children (Genesis 1:26, 27), after his Fall, in Abel who was fitted to be the Father of a holy nation, but was killed by his brother (Genesis 4:3-8); in Seth, an appointed seed instead of Abel, who begat a praying people (Genesis 4:25, 26) which became corrupted by evil alliances (Genesis 6:1), and were all destroyed by the Flood except one Family (Genesis 6:18): in Noah, through whom God entered into a New Relationship with Men and Women by means of a covenant established with sacrifice (Genesis 8:20, 22) and in Abraham, with whom God enlarged his covenant so that it embraced the promise that he should be the Father of a Chosen Nation (Genesis 15:1-6). The principles on which the Jewish Way of Life was founded appear with increasing distinctness from the time of Abraham's leaving his country and emigrating to Palestine by the Command of God. These principles were faith in ONE God, Separation from the world (Genesis 2:3, 4) and a covenant (Genesis 15:1-21; 17:1-14; 22:3-18), which became a FAMILY COVENANT, until God led them out of Egypt to be a people by themselves, so beginning the real organization of the Jewish Spiritual Way of Life, the chief steps of which are described in the book of Exodus. First Moses was Prepared, Called, and guided to be the leader of the people (Exodus 2-4), second, they were led

out of Egypt (Exodus 5-12), third they were conducted to Sinai and a Covenant was made with them as a nation, based on the Ten Commandments with accompanying laws (Exodus 24:1-8) to this whole complex Law which the Ten Commandments were the center was added a law of spiritual worship, which hovered around the Tabernacle and which is located in the book of Leviticus.

The Family, as thus organized was cemented together as a Nation by the appointment of subordinate leaders (servants) and the development and Application of the law as a civil and ethical code through the Life in the Wilderness (Desert). The Spiritualism thus planted was the Nation itself. A Spiritual Family, chosen and set apart from other nations, governed by an unseen yet Present Spirit, a Sovereign and Supreme SPIRIT. During the First Phase of its growth, it was a theocracy, a direct government of the People by Jehovah himself, through Servants whom he appointed himself.

The book of Joshua gives the account of the introduction of the Chosen Nation into Canaan and its establishment there.

1. The enemies of Israel were conquered.
2. The promised land was divided among the twelve Tribes of Judah-ISRAEL (Joshua 13-19).

3. The throne of Jehovah was established at Shiloh in the Tabernacle (Joshua 18:1). The book of Judges records the testing of the Nation through judgements and deliverances by the Angel of the Covenant.

What in the World is meant by the “Angel of the Covenant”? Did not God make the Covenant? Is God but a mere Angel? What are we to believe? Does a God called Satan rule the Universe over the Judaeo-Christian God? According to the scriptural writings the government of the Jewish “church” then became a monarchy, the accounts of which are recorded in the books of Samuel, Kings and Chronicles. The development of the “church” at this time centers around persons, institutions, and events, which may be grouped under five heads:

1. David, the Founder of the Monarchy.
2. The temple which became the center of sacrifice and worship and with which were connected with the Laws, the Authority of Rulers and all great public events.
3. The order of the Prophets, which became the Conscience of the Nation.
4. The Union of the state and the spiritual way of Life,

which determined the constitution of the Nation, or more properly the Kingdom.

5. The division of the Kingdom which was the beginning of its downfall.

The further scriptural history of the Jewish “church” is the record of the destruction of both kingdoms, the removal of the people into captivity, and the restoration of the remnant to their own land. During the four centuries preceding the Christian era the Jews became scattered throughout the World, while the Temple service was still maintained at Jerusalem as the center of spiritual influence. Synagogues related to the Temple and the worship sprang up in heathen nations where the Jews lived in exile. Worship in them became a substitute for morning and evening sacrifice, and the study of the books of Law became universal. Heathen Religions decayed before the Jewish influence of worshipping One God. The Jewish system itself, both civil and spiritual, gradually crumbled into fragments, thus preparing the world for the New Christian Philosophy. With this historical development of the divine spiritualism through the Jewish Way of Life the scripture also unfolds the devotional life of the people. This is found in the six poetical books and in those of the Prophets, the Prophetic books belong with the historical, as showing the development of the Family and its Obedience to God AND its declension and

decay through disobedience to him. Now came the dissension within the Jewish Way of Life - the Scribes, the Pharisees, the Sadducees agreed to dis-agree. The Messiah came but all disagreed as to whether he was the True Messiah or just another pretender, of which there were many. Here enters Saul - Paul of Tarsus. For it was he who made the statement that the Purpose of God from the very beginning was that in the dispensation of The Fullness of LIFE it might gather together in One All things of LIGHT. This purpose appears in the Old Covenant with steadily increasing distinctness along four lines.

1. The Sacrifices
2. The Types
3. The Jewish Kingdom
4. Prophecy

The following quotation is a good example of the "Four Lines" mentioned above.

"The Bible and The Christian Church" by Reverend A.E. Dunning D.D.

Secretary of the Congregational Sunday-School Union,  
Boston

"The Coming Messiah - While the structure of the

Jewish church was growing feeble, and the old covenant on which it was based drew near the time when it should vanish away (Hebrews 8:13) the coming One who was to be the foundation and source of life to the Christian church grew more distinct and commanding in prophecy. The purpose of God from the beginning, as Paul expressed it, was “that in the dispensation of the fullness of time he might gather together in one all things in Christ” (Ephesians 1:10). This purpose appears in the Old Testament with steadily increasing distinctness along four lines:

1. The Sacrifices - These came gradually to mean, in the ancient church, salvation from death through sacrifice with blood; and found fulfillment in Christ (I Corinthians 5:7; John 1:29). The new covenant in Christ’s blood interpreted the meaning of the old covenant. (Compare Exodus 24:3-8 with Hebrews 9:18-28.)
2. Types - Old Testament types exhibit in inferior forms, truths, principles, and laws which are to be fulfilled in the dispensation which Christ introduced, and of which he is the life. Prominent examples are the tabernacle and temple, which represent the Christian church - the body of believers (Ephesians 2:19-22; I Peter 2:4, 5).



3. The Jewish Kingdom, which is represented in the Old Testament not as a spontaneous development of humanity, but a redeeming power coming down from God, pointing to a Kingdom whose essential idea was the spiritual rulership of the Messiah over redeemed souls. It was by the proclamation of this Kingdom that Christ began his ministry (Matthew 4:17).
4. Prophecy - This includes institutions and ordinances pointing to Christ and the Christian church, as the sacrifices and the priesthood; prophetic types, as the tabernacle and temple; the law of the Kingdom, since all education is prophetic of the ends aimed at; history leading to a declared end; persons related to the Kingdom, as Abraham, Moses, and David; and distinct utterances, as found in the sayings and books of the prophets.

Thus, we see that the Messianic idea of an everlasting Kingdom under the reign of a spiritual and supreme King is the fundamental idea of the Old Testament. This Messianic idea grew with the Jewish Kingdom till it reached the height of its prosperity; but as the Kingdom declined and crumbled away the idea of the coming Messiah grew brighter and clearer till it was realized in Jesus (Christ) of Nazareth.”

The popular story of Moses and his receiving of the Ten Commandments and the one most often taught in Sunday Schools is somewhat as follows:

First, we shall briefly cover that called “The Law of Moses.” Called the Law of God in Joshua 24:26 and II Chronicles 31:3. So the bible claims that the Law of Moses was given through God to Moses or more properly was given of God through Moses (Exodus 20:19–22; John 1:17 and was written in a book Joshua 1:7–8). It included the legislation in Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy (Mark 12:26 with Exodus 3:6, Mark 7:10 with Exodus 20:12, 21:17, John 7:22–23 with Leviticus 12:2–3; Matthew 8:4 with Leviticus 14:3; Matthew 19:8 and 22:24 with Deuteronomy 24:1 and 25:5). It was the title of the Pentateuch, the First division of the Canon (Luke 24:44). The external and universal portion (Exodus 20:1–21), together with the so-called book of the Covenant (Chronicles 21–23) relating to the “Rights” of the Israelites, whether Civil or Social, on the human plane (Chronicles 21:1–23:13), touching persons, property, miscellaneous data, veracity, rest and beneficence, or of the spiritual and theocratic relationship, on the Divine Plane (Chronicles 23:14–19); and persuasives to keep the Covenant (I Chronicles 23:20–32) – All was given at Sinai, the Ten Commandments only, being given direct from God, the other parts through Moses. After the consequent blood–

covenant at Sinai, comes the Revelation concerning communion of the people with their God - the tabernacle, which being erected, Prepares the Way for Leviticus with regulations about approaching God. Then comes the discipline of Numbers; and Thirty-eight years later, Moses Rehearsed the Law publicly before the new generation, with modification on the basis of trial and error and in view of the prospective changes looking to Palestine (Deuteronomy). Thus, the Pentateuch gives: the ancestry of the People (Genesis) - something no book can do, yesterday, today nor tomorrow. The present Life of the people (Exodus - emergence) - totally unprovable. Leviticus - Laws; (a provable written part of the Old Covenant but by who totally unprovable, check any historian or any denomination, scholar or theologian. Numbers - discipline - where did the Jews show discipline as the Chosen Nation and people of God, their own Scripture cannot support such an act, and the New Covenant actually makes it worse than it really was! And then Deuteronomy, the Future of the People, supposedly an organic complete whole - tell that to the Nazis and tell that to all Semitic Tribes of the Middle East today who are under the oath of Ramadan, the Holy Muslim War, to destroy Israel! Where is the Law NOW? Where, in truth, do the Ten Commandments prevail and control the life and actions of Any People, any Religion, any Political

group or groups.

Is it not evident that most of the Law is perfunctory, localized in very small and insignificant communities, and that the Christian Religions have failed miserably to control or assimilate the remaining remnants? Paul wrote in Romans “no longer under the Law but under Grace - Romans 6:14, the statement is neither horizontal nor vertical but ALL INCLUSIVE - man has tried his ways, they have not, they do not work - Let us all Turn to Grace - do you Really “know” what grace or Grace is? I do not believe so.

Be it known now that “Law” defines life - human life - carnal life - physical life - life in any shape, manner or otherwise you can possibly describe it - GRACE is the SPIRIT LIFE in any WAY, Shape, Manner or otherwise you can enter into it and LIVE it - You are Welcome.

Now, let me tell you what they teach in Sunday Schools - how they destroy and control the minds of individual human beings here on W-303.

Please, Remember, that all I write from here on forward are not my thoughts and particularly not all my beliefs or my pure Knowledge. If the following is really what you want your children taught about God, LIFE, Christ, LIGHT, and the Spiritual Way to the Way then I would pay pretty close

attention. If it isn't then I would get a little aggressive and put an end to it or get the hell out of that place you call the Family Church. Moses led the people into the wilderness, (more properly the desert) and after some major complications he arrived at the foothills of Mount Sinai. Now Moses had been here before, for as keeper of the flock of his Father-in-law, Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses had led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the Mountain of God, even to Horeb. And it was here that an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he stared, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, (how can this be when the scripture already stated, "he looked" (See Exodus 3:2-3), why the bush is not burnt. And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called out to him from the midst of the bush, and said Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. Moreover, he said, I am the God of thy Father, the Father of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was fearfully afraid to look upon God. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people in Egypt. And I have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I

know their sorrows. And I come to remove them from the hands of their suppressor and out of their inferior land into a Good Land and a large land flowing with milk and honey - it is now known as the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hituities, and the Jebusites.

Now, behold therefore, the cry of the Children of Israel is come unto me: And I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

Come now therefore, and I will send you off to Pharaoh that thou may bring my people out of the corrupt land of Egypt. And Moses said unto the voice, who am I that I should go unto the King and that I should bring forth the Children of Israel out of Egypt, where I am known and searched for as a murderer and guilty at that? And the voice replied, fear not, certainly I will be with thee, and it shall be a token unto thee that I have sent ye - no one will dispute such. And when you have brought forth the people of Egypt ye shall Serve God upon this mountain! And Moses said unto the voice of the burning bush, Behold, when I come unto the Children of Israel and say unto them brazenly the God of your Fathers has sent me unto you, to deliver you and they say to me "What is his Name"? What shall I answer Them? And the Voice said unto Moses, quite loudly and Forceably "I AM THAT I AM": and it added thus shalt thou say unto the

children “I AM” hath sent me unto you. Thus, you shall tell them all that the Lord God of their Fathers, the same God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, has sent me unto you: This is my name forever and this is my memorial unto all generations. Go, said the voice, and gather the elders of Israel together and say unto them, the Lord God of your Fathers, appeared, unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and SEEN that which has been done to you in Egypt. And I have decided to bring you up out of the affliction of which you brought upon yourselves and your people and deliver you all unto a new land. So ye elders along with Moses shall enter into the presence of the King of Egypt and ye shall say to him, “the Lord God of the Hebrews has met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three day’s Journey into the desert that we may all Sacrifice, collectively, to the Lord our God. And the voice said, I am sure the King will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand. Therefore, in your stead, I will stretch out my mighty hand and smite Egypt, first, with my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof! and after that he will let you go. And I will give this people Favour in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go Empty! But every woman shall borrow of her neighbor, and of that sojourneth in her house, Jewels of silver, and Jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your Sons, and your Daughters; and you shall



spoil the Egyptians. But Moses answered and said, But behold they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, the LORD hath not appeared unto you, why sayest you such foolishness?

And the Lord saith unto Moses, what is that in thine hand? And he said, A Rod. And the voice said, cast it on the ground. And Moses did and it became a Serpent: and poor Moses, full of fear, fled from it. But the voice said unto Moses “Put forth your hand and take it by the end, and Moses did as asked and it became again a Rod in his hand. So, the voice said, that they may believe that the God of their Fathers has appeared unto you, such things shall I have you demonstrate. Now, the voice said, put thine hand into your bosom, and he did and when he took it out it was leprous as snow. Then the voice said unto Moses, put it back into whence it came, and he did, and when he plucked it again as rapidly as possible, behold it was the color again of his other healthy flesh. And then the voice gave unto Moses many acts to perform if the King’s heart was hardened against the Children of Israel. And after all of these instructions, Moses said to the Voice, O Lord, I am not the eloquent, I stammer, I am very slow of speech and of a slow mind and tongue. And the voice snapped back unto him “Who hath made man’s tongue? Or maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing or the blind or the thinking? Have not I the Lord? Now, therefore



go and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say. And Moses said O my Lord, send thee, I Pray you, by the hand of him whom they wilt send. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well and quite eloquently. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet you, and when he sees you, he will be glad in his heart. And you shall speak unto him and put Words in his Mouth: and I will be thy Mouth, and with his Mouth, and will Teach you what you shall Do. And he shall be your spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be unto thee even other than a mouth but thy brother and thou shalt be unto him yourself instead of a God. And thou shalt use thy Rod in your hands and do great signs for the People.

So, Moses left the desert and returned to his Father-in-law Jethro, and said unto him, "Let me go, I Pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they yet be alive." And Jethro said, "Go in Peace." And the voice said Go, return to Egypt for all the men that sought you for murder are dead. And so Moses went. Then the voice said a strange thing unto Moses - he said take thy rod and perform before Pharaoh all those things I have showed you but as you do I shall harden the heart of the King and he will not let the People go!

And thou Moses, shall sayest unto Pharaoh, that the

Lord sayest Israel is my Son, even my first born. And I say unto you, let My Son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn. And it came to pass by the Way in the inn, that the Lord met him, and sought to kill him. Then Zipporah took a sharp stone and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, surely a bloody husband art thou to me. So, he let him go, then she said, a bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision. And the Lord said to Aaron, Go into the desert to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God and kissed him. And Moses told Aaron of all the words of the Lord who had called him and all the signs of which he had commanded him. And Moses and Aaron went and gathered all the elders of the Children of Israel.

And Aaron spoke of all the words that the Lord had spoken to Moses and did the signs in the very sight of the people. And the people believed and were awed by the fact that the Lord had visited the Children of Israel and that he had looked upon their dis-eases and they bowed their heads and worshipped. Afterward Aaron and Moses went in and confronted Pharaoh and told him that the Lord their God demanded that he let his people go so that they may retire to the wilderness and sacrifice to him.

And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey

his voice to let Israel go? And they said in reply, the God of the Hebrews has met with us: Let us go we pray thee, three days Journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword. And the King said unto them, wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens. And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens. And Pharaoh that very day commanded his taskmasters to become real tough, he said “Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore, they weep, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God. Let there be more work laid upon the men that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words. And the taskmasters (overseers) of the people went out, and their officers, and they spoke to the people harshly: thus sayeth the Pharaoh, I will not give you straw, to make brick, if you want straw go out and gather it in by yourselves – but let such gathering not interfere with your daily tasks, let not your daily quota diminish. So the people were scattered like ants abroad throughout all the land to gather stubble instead of straw, and Pharaoh was still in command and still King and refused

all of Moses' pleas to Let his people go.

Well, any diligent student of the Scriptures knows well what happened after this refusal - all the Egyptian cattle died yet all the Hebrews thrived. And Pharaoh's heart became more hard and he would not let the people go. So, the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, let Moses take some of the ashes from the furnace and in the sight of the Pharaoh let him sprinkle them up into the heavens, into the clouds above. And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains before men and upon beast before all the land of all Egypt. Well, the Lord instructed Moses to bring the hail, the locusts and so forth and finally Pharaoh let his people go. In fact, they were in great haste to rid themselves of the people that they might send them out of the Land in haste; for they were saying - we be all dead men.

And so, the Children of Israel journeyed from Egypt, from Rameses to Succoth, and a mixed multitude went up also with them, even flocks and herds and cattle. They baked unleavened bread to take with them, unleavened because they were thrust out of the country in haste and neither did they have time to prepare any other victuals.

Now the sojourning of the Children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. And it came to

pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the Lord went out from the Land of Egypt. It is a night to be observed unto the Lord for bringing them out of the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord to be observed of all the Children of Israel in their generations. Then came the covenant of the Passover, all the congregation of Israel will keep it.

One Law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you. And it came to pass on that day, that the Lord did bring the Children of Israel out of the Land of Egypt by their armies. And the voice spoke unto Moses, saying, sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the Children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine. And Moses said unto the people, remember this day, in which ye came out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand, the Lord brought you out of this place, there shall be no leavened bread to be eaten.

And so, it came to pass, Pharaoh let the people go, and God led them not through The Way of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said lest Peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt. But God led the people about, through the Way of the Wilderness of the Red Sea and the Children of Israel went up

harnessed out of the Land of Egypt.

And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him; for he had straightly sworn to the Children of Israel, saying, God, will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones hence with you.

And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. And the Lord went before them by day in A Pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a Pillar of Fire, to give them LIGHT to Go by day and night.

The Pillar of the cloud was never removed by day nor the LIGHT by night from the people. Then as they journeyed, the Lord said to Moses – speak to thy people and turn and encamp between Migdol and the sea, over abreast to Baalzedon or Baalzephon and there encamp ye by the waters. For Pharaoh will think that the Children of Israel are entangled in the wilderness and helpless. And I will again harden his heart that he shall come chasing after you, and I will be honoured by Pharaoh, and all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I AM the Lord. And they did so.

As the King of Egypt, sore that he had let his Israel slaves leave pursued them with all his people, his army and all his chariots and they caught up to the Children of Israel at the sea beside Pihahiroth at or before Baalzephon. And as

Pharaoh drew nigh, the Children of Israel panicked and cried out unto the Lord. And they said unto Moses, because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? So, the People became furious with Moses, demanding to know why he did not leave alone to serve the Egyptians for it was better for them to do that than to come unto the wilderness with nothing else to do but to die.

And Moses said unto the people, “Fear not,” stand still and “see” the Salvation of the Lord, which will be shown unto this day! For the Egyptians you see today you shall never set eyes upon again. The Lord Will fight for and you shall hold your Peace! And the Lord said unto Moses, “Wherefore thou criest unto me? Speak up to the Children of Israel so that they may go upward!” Now, you Moses lift up thy rod and stretch it forth toward the sea, so that it may part, and our children may go forth in freedom on dry land. And I will get me honour from the Pharaoh and his hosts and teach the Egyptians and all other enslavers a lesson they will not forget. And the Angel of God and the Pillar of the Cloud that had been going before dropped behind them and they stood before the Camp of the Egyptians and the Israels. And as they came between the two camps, they were a cloud and a darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that one came not near the other all that night. And so, as



the story goes, the sea spread apart and the Israels escaped and then the Kings host attempted to follow the seas separated walls closed and, in the morning, Israel saw the dead Egyptians upon the sea.

So, as the enemy had bragged, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide, yea, even the spoils shall I share, my lust shall be satisfied upon their women, then I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them, forever and ever.

Yet Moses said at the end of the Crossing: “thou didst blow with thy nostrils (the wind) the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters. Who is like unto you? O Lord, among all the gods are you not the One, the True Lord? For who is like thee, glorious, kind, fearless in holiness, fearlessness in praise, doing wonders in truth and Love. In thy mercy thy hast led us out of slaughter, thy hast guided out of wrongness and led us into thy holy habitation. May we prove worthy. So, to make a very long tale shorter, Miriam the prophetess, sister of Aaron took a Timbrel in her hand, and the others followed, and she sang “Sing ye to the Lord for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider has he thrown unto the sea.”

So, Moses brought the People from the Red Sea and led them out into the wilderness amongst many criticisms of what shall we eat? What shall we drink? And they despised



Moses in their misery, their fear, their doubt and their lack of comfort.

Even before Moses could cry out to the Lord, the Voice sayest out to him, see forth a tree, one once cast unto the waters the waters were made sweet and eternal - there he made for them an ordinance and there he proved it. For it said if thou wilt diligently hearken under to the Voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is Good, Right, and True in his sight, and will give ear to his Commandment, and keep all its statutes, I will put no dis-ease upon thee, such as the Egyptians are now attempting to throw off, for I am the Lord that healeth All! So, they came to Elim and those that choose healing were healed. Then they took their Journey from Elim and All the Congregation of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the Land of Egypt.

And again, the whole congregation of the Children of Israel murmured against Aaron and Moses. And they said unto them “would to God who had died by the hand of the Lord in the Land of Egypt, when we sat by the fleshpots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us unto this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger. Some damn fool had to be writing this whole section of the Scripture - Repeat after repeat the same complaint

that was guaranteed taken over and taken care of by the Lord if they would simply shut-up, listen, and follow directions exactly as given.

And then came the Omer of Manna, and the Lord sayest unto itself - what the hell do these idiots want when they absolutely fail to give anything but complaints? And so, the same thing came about with the supply of water and therefore the places Massah, and Meribah came into being. The Children of Israel continued to tempt the Lord and the Lord taught Patience!

You see ALL of these things are the LAW OF LIFE - OBEDIENCE

In the symbolic saga of the Garden of Eden, God, LIFE then, really gave man only One Commandment and it was a Command of Obedience. "But of the tree of the Knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: For in that day, thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Now God only commanded Adam not to eat of the Tree of the Knowledge of good and evil. Eve had not been created at that time (Genesis 2:16-17). Genesis 2:21 tells us that God placed Adam in a deep sleep, trance state then and performed a spiritual surgery upon Adam removing one of his ribs and closed up the flesh instead thereof. How does one discern that?

This biblical anthropology (doctrine of man) is simply not easy to interpret. Man and woman, called so because she came out of the man is an anthropology very hard to follow and to understand. The very name Adam was derived from “(the Red) Earth” – it is a generic term applied to both Adam and Eve (Genesis 5:2) “Male and Female created He them (both) and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.” Now according to scripture all men are Sons of Adam or “Man.” (Deuteronomy 32:8).

Now since there are two creation stories in Genesis a thinker must question the authenticity and the “source” or “sources” for their very definite differences.

Now if only Adam had been warned about eating from the Tree of the Knowledge of good and evil, how can Eve be condemned for doing something she was completely unaware of? Now if God held to man’s Laws and therefore argued that ignorance of the Law was no defense, then I would interpret it thusly. If only Eve (Adam?) had eaten of the Tree of the Knowledge of good and evil, Adam would have survived yet it would most probably have cost him another rib! MAN, when created or born, receives a spirit which returns to God, or LIFE then, upon physical death – Ecclesiastes. 12:7 – Why should man or Adam die? (see Romans 5:12–21).

Now, another problem comes up, what is the basis or foundation for such a term as Adamic Sin? Where does the word Sin come from? The Hebrew term means “adversary.” The existence of Satan in the biblical accounts are not proved. Let’s go back to Genesis to see how or why we have been misled by scripture and why the claims of its inerrancy are as false as the Vatican’s claim of Infallibility for the Papacy. You see, what all the Religious schisms and especially the devastating Christian ones need to learn is that LIFE is not a Religion, not a human, not a spectre nor a spectacle but a Pure Spirit, the Purest and the Most Supreme Spirit of All Spirits and therefore it must be worshipped and Loved in the Spirit and in no other way. No rites, rituals, idol worshipping and so forth!

Going back to Genesis, we can read in chapter three, verse two the following: “And the woman said unto the Serpent, we may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden.” Now in that day and age speaking to animals or serpents may or may not have been a way of Life – after all if the Scripture is accurate, the only human Life was “Adam” so who could possibly know the truth or the ways of those days and insofar as is known no scripture has ever been attributed to “Adam.”

Furthermore, how would God, LIFE then, know of evil if God was the only Good and the Only One around? You see,

if we literally follow the tales and the words of this so-called holy bible, of which there are multiple versions, then when God Created Adam God actually knew that he had created Evil!

And what did God do next, after creating the animals for Adam's helpmeets? God or LIFE then Created Eve, a creature of Adam's rib. Now we have triple evil or supposedly so according to the scripture. In all Truth there is no Sin, and there is only one True Evil.

Sin is a violation of a Religious Law but since Religions are the Creations of man and not of God, LIFE then, Sin has no real meaning nor Recognition in the Spirit Realms. In modern society to break a Law is not considered a Sin but as a violation of a certain statute. To a LIFE and LIGHT Spiritualist to violate "the Law" is a "MISTAKE." The ONE True Evil is to violate the Will of LIFE which is the Well-Being of All Life. The Mind of LIGHT is the WILL of LIFE! To ignore the Mind of LIGHT is a Grave Mistake.

## PART II

The ONE LIFE

The ONE LIGHT

The ONE LAW

## The ONE WILL

As all True LIFE and LIGHT Spiritualists know the Law is ONE LAW and that LAW is Obedience, but it has many meanings.

1. Revolutionary - Change-Changing-Changed
2. Evolutionary - Spiritual not Physical
3. Man and his spirit, to cite a few!

The Will of LIFE has Always been the Well-Being of Man, of Life in fact. Man was given a Free-Will starting with the symbolic Adam with but one exception concerning the eating of the “Fruit” of one Tree in the Garden. It is actually questionable whether or not man - woman retained that Free-Will after their banishment from “the Garden” and had become subject to death due to their disobedience of the LAW of LIFE. But there was certainly nothing “symbolic” about “the Truth of the Cross” and what was lost by all Life and what all Life gained from “the Cross of Truth and Love.” When they crucified Jesus of Nazareth who and what really died, real death, on that Cross?

Is it True that no Spirit was ever “born” and no man was ever “created”? Was Jesus “created” a carnal being of flesh and blood or born of a woman in the natural way (Galatians 4:4), and not in a supernatural way? The Truth is,

of course, that no human being has ever been born in a supernatural way and only spirits have ever been created, never born. Yet all such Spirits with the exception of LIFE and its ONE CREATION, LIGHT, all became “People” or human beings of flesh and blood or carnal beings, or better and more true they became inhabitants of the carnal flesh and blood – Invisible inhabitants of visible vessels. You see, TRUE MAN is simply a Spirit inhabiting a body, nothing more. Man is simply a vessel, a carnal body of flesh and blood containing a spirit, nothing more. You see, we humans are truly split personalities. We are both a Child of Nature and a Child of Spirit.

Can two walk together, unless they be agreed? Not Well. And that is the Urgency for the uniting of the opposites and bringing to a complete end the inner and outer war of our total or whole being and become Truly One Being. And keep in mind that this True-Self cleaving is only the beginning of the Will of LIFE, the Well-Being of Man and ALL Life everywhere. The uniting of the opposites is the only way out of idolatry for an idol is nothing more than a divided heart and a division of minds.

### **PART III**

Some people may cling to the fable of Moses and the Ten Commandments but First they should peruse the Code

of Laws established by a King of Babylon named Hammurabi and also the Code of Laws of the Sumerians. After such a perusal there should be no further thoughts nor doubts about the true origin of the so-called Ten Commandments.

God, LIFE then, gave only ONE Command and that was one of "Obedience." Jesus gave two Commands, "Love and Think."

What does Obedience mean to man then, in the sense LIFE meant it to be? Do the Will of God, LIFE then, get together and become One-Mind - Unite and become One in the lower Realm for in such Unity there is Peace, no war - Love, no hate - Wisdom, no ignorance - Truth, no untruths, half-truths, glosses, rites, rituals, sacraments, sacrifices and so forth. Yet, if what is Above is Below then in Truth there can truly only be one Realm.

Now, since the Will of LIFE is the Mind of LIGHT, it is the Power and the Wisdom of All in All, the Creative Thought and the Creative Imagination of All that exists.

Before there was a beginning LIFE was there - Its Grace and Mercy is the foundation of the Universe and more.

Listen to the winds:

My brothers, my sisters, everywhere and anywhere, know Now and Forever that LIGHT has conquered the Dark



and has shown “All” the Way to “the Way.” LIGHT has said through another entity, “I am the Light and the Way.” So, I simply say to you All “Come, Follow Me.” Can two walk together, unless they be agreed? Not well, friend, not well.

P.

### **The Four Earths, the Four 303 Spaceships:**

W-303 - the “W” representing Wisdom and Will.

E-303 - the “E” representing Eternal and Effort.

N-303 - the “N” representing Natural and Now.

S-303 - the “S” representing Salvation and South.

## 29 - “Coming into the Light”

The true origins of Civilization are beyond the “searchings” of Anthropologists, Darwinologists, and Archeologists simply because its history and origin do not belong to this world. The “why” and the “how” of all civilizations lie in what man cites as “outer space.” Even the terms “Prehistory” - “Prehistoric,” “Archaic,” “Savagery” and “Barbarianism” are in error.

The term “Prehistory” of course was a misnomer as all learned ones know. It was meant to designate “Pre-written history” here on this earth.

The different sciences more or less agree that writing began here some 5000 years ago. Another error! Furthermore, the terms “Civilization” and “Culture,” have been in the past and even now misused. All men by definition have culture, but all men by practice are not necessarily cultivated! Just as men have always belonged to one civilization or another but were or are not actually civil!

When the Archeologists, historians and philosophers turn their attention away from Africa and the Near East and focus their attention on Antarctica and especially in the area of Queen Maud Land they will finally find that which they have been diligently searching for in the wrong areas.

What the Sciences and their pseudo cousins, Religion and Politics have not discerned is the Truth that man, Pure Man, is Mind and that man makes himself through the process of Change, Changing, Changed. That's really all civilization and cultures are - changings of the Mind.

The Family of Man here on this Spaceship that we call earth, planet, world, is still marked by his disregard for the True necessities of his continued existence here.

On this earth today all known civilizations, regardless of their levels, are artificial and man-made.

The origins of man as we know man today did not begin in the seas of earth, in the trees of earth nor on the ground of earth.

The first settlement of Pure Man took place at Antarctica in what is now known as Queen Maud Land, long before the area became ice-covered. The settlers were Lumerians. Their "civilization" was already millions of years old when they arrived at Lemur V, the name given by them to what we now cite as Antarctica. Therefore, this world's first city was populated by "Aliens."

The Lemecs, Toltecs, Olmecs, Urmecs and Sumecs were all descendants of the Lumerians.

From these first beginnings arose such civilizations as

those of Mesopotamia, Egypt, Shang, Indos, Peru, Mexico, Honduras, Atlantis and Guatemala. All of these eight civilizations had something in common; they were all in temperate zones and built up along a water source.

The Lumerians were known as the “water people” or as the “keepers of the Well.” They settled on the land and remained as fixed inhabitants for some thousands of years and increased and multiplied and spread out from Antarctica to explore and settle other areas of the earth with environments suitable to their biological make-up.

There was absolutely nothing barbaric nor savage about them. They were highly intelligent beings and far more advanced than modern man of today. Modern man’s knowledge of history only goes back to southern Mesopotamia – to the Sumerians who were known, in what is called pre-history, as the Sumecs – descendants of the Lumerians. The Lumerians disappeared from the face of this earth as abruptly as they arrived. Archeologists need to excavate Queen Maud Land at Antarctica if they want the Truth of the origin of man on this planet.

The historians need to re-write their tomes and they need to entitle them “History began at Antarctica”! Furthermore, the long running dispute by the Sciences over diffusion, independent invention and evolution can be

solved. Diffusionism wins hands down!

The eight civilizations mentioned above are the results of the like-working of men's minds under the same types of environments and conditions. None of the eight had a Religion for they were all Spiritualists as their teachers, The Lumerians.

Anyone today who believes in the Genesis of the Old Covenant is truly lost. It's as artificial and man-made as religion.

It's impossible to accept all of the first book of the bible - Genesis - as a true and certain guide to the genesis of man, his development through the exile from the Garden of Eden to the agriculture of Cain and the animal domestication of Abel, to the very apparent incestuous coupling of Cain to the city life of Babel and then on to the civilizations of Egypt, Mesopotamia and other Near East peoples which the Old Covenant people witnessed.

Yet, hidden between the legends, myths, prose and poetry there are truths and not a few that are quite accurately historic.

The book of Genesis was written in Hebrew between 900 and 800 B.C.

In its 11th chapter, for instance, it mentions the land of

Shinar which means Sumer, a non-semitic speaking people. Other Mesopotamian cities are also mentioned such as Ur (Abraham's home) of the Chaldeans, Erech, Eridu and so forth.

Much of the Old Covenant can be traced back to Mesopotamian legends, tales, myths and so forth. For instance, Noah and the flood deals with some of the floods that inundated lower Mesopotamia and flooded the known world at that time. Cain and Abel fit the constant conflict between the desert and the irrigated river - an ongoing theme in Mesopotamian history.

The Land of Sumer later became Babylon where the Jews had been captives - the Old Covenant story of the prophet Daniel and the King Belshazzar is well known. In Genesis 11:28 we read of Abraham living in "Ur of the Chaldees" - the term "Chaldee" is incorrect as its use for the Aramic language. Chaldee means "Astrologer" and Astronomers, yet the term continued to live on as "wise-men" - the terms "Chaldee," "Chaldeans" and "Chaldea" as found in the Old Testament actually mean Babylon and Babylonians.

The heretical Egyptian King Akenaton wrote a "Hymn to the Aton" from which the 104th Psalm in the bible was created.

This heretical King (Pharaoh) Akenaton attempted to overthrow all of the Egyptian gods and to replace them with One God, the only God “Aton.” Although he failed it wasn’t long after that the Hebrews succeeded in doing this with Jehovah or Yahweh.

In Egypt, as in Sumer, there was a god for everything, or everything had a patron god. Yet, they also had an all-powerful God who ruled over the patron gods or Saints as they are called today in Religion. Again, we must repeat that the writers of The Old Covenant books of the bible were widely and mightily influenced by the stories, tales, sagas, legends and myths of Sumer, Egypt, Babylon, Assyria and others.

A paper written in the Egyptian New Kingdom era and prior to the writing of the Old Covenant of the bible was titled “Instruction of Amenhotep” is in many parts so closely parallel to the “Book of Proverbs” that there can be no question that the Hebrew writer used it as a guide for his book. Let us give an illustration of how greatly influenced the biblical writers were by the Sumerian storytellers.

The story of Adam and Eve was written no earlier than the ninth century B.C., two thousand years after the Sumerian version was recorded on clay cuneiform tablets. There is no doubt that the biblical account was an up-dated

version of the same story.

It's the tale of the "Queen Ninhursag<sup>1</sup>" the mother of All things. (A combination of "Mother earth and goddess).

The Garden she brought forth in Dilmun and called "the Paradise of the gods" is today believed to be the original Garden of Eden by many scholars, historians and so forth.

It was a "Pure land," fresh and bright, that knew neither sickness nor death! She (Ninhursag) created eight special plants for the Garden but her brother "Enki" unwisely ate them, one by one. Instantly eight of his body organs weakened and he wasted himself almost to death. Ninhursag immediately cursed the name of Enki. "Until he is dead I will not look at him with the Eye of Life"! Yet, she repented and cured his organs one by one. When she got to his ribs, she asked, "My brother, what hurts you?" "My ribs hurt me" he replied. To the goddess "Ninti" she replied, "I have given birth for you." Ninti's name means "Lady of the Rib" and also "Lady who makes Live." Now "Eve" in Hebrew also means "she who makes live." Now how's that for Apples? Further, the first known use of the word "Sin"

---

<sup>1</sup> Ninhursag - sometimes transcribed as Ninkharsag - also known as Ninhursaja



came out of Sumer, also on a clay tablet and it was the name of the Sumerian moon God - a lesser and evil god as gods went in Sumer!

We could go on and on with examples of influence that contributed to the compilation of the Old Covenant of the bible, citing Gilgamesh and other legends of the ancient past but we believe enough has been given herein and in The Message of I Paul to whet even the Fundamentalists' curiosity.

As far back even as Pope Pius VI when some of this information was surfacing and people began to see clearly the contradictions and myths in the bible, Pius VI Forbade Freedom of Consciousness! This forbiddance of individual freedom of thought resulted in horrible bloodletting and terror. The Pope's tool of enforcement was excommunication and the fear of the ignorant and unstable alike! The Christian laws became so perverted under the Religionists that they became the very evils that they were originally designed to overcome. We need only to cite one example - The Inquisition, a Reality that every Christian Religionist ought to be made fully aware of and helped to understand. In fact, every Religion known has its black and evil sides that, even to this day and age, raise their ugly heads from time to time. We need only cite the current "wars" and "terrorisms" prevailing on this earth today. All

of them very traceable to Religious differences.

The problem of man today on this earth is that he is ignorant and uncaring, and he lives by preconceived ideas and beliefs that are dead. The Hebrews never thought of Jesus as God. That would have been blasphemous and anathema to any Jew.

Jesus as Lord and God was an artificially man-made deity after the Crucifixion with only one thought in mind - to establish a new Religion and to create a new temple, called Church!

This new religion and the world's first Church had but one thing in mind - Rule the known world by controlling the minds of man through untruths, half-truths, glosses and fear.

If anyone wishes to dispute this let them first seriously and diligently study and understand the History of the Christian Religion.

Anyone who has done this or will do it, will find themselves in agreement with and not opposed to The Message of I Paul. It's really that simple to find the Truth!

Of course, truth is a lot like Faith. There is no reward in finding them - it's what you do constructively and consciously with them that counts. Most people on the face

of this earth haven't the slightest idea of what Faith and Truth really are. In fact, if the Truth was to jump up and bite them on the nose, the only thing they would recognize would be the fact that their nose hurt. Competence, confidence, knowledge, understanding, intelligence, awareness, wisdom, Love, Truth and Faith are all Products of Effort, desire, dedication, self-discipline and Obedience, which in turn are products of Creative Thought, Creative Imagination, Memory and Recognition.

All the above culminate from a faithful decision and an everlasting commitment for the single purpose of redeeming the exiled Soul through spirit, mind and body guided by the Seven Laws and the Thirty-One Ordinances. Pure Spiritualism and True Christian Spiritualism must re-establish itself on this earth and build a new foundation on the detritus (debris) of this world's present Religions!

What these world religions desperately attempt to hide today is the Truth that their own sects have within their own histories practiced as part of their rites, rituals, ceremonies and so forth, such things as cannibalism, human sacrifice, homosexuality, terrorism, hate, bigotry, revenge, warfare and many, many other evils! These are truths that they cannot possibly, honestly and truthfully deny for they are part and parcel of their recorded histories!

Most certainly, no one was pre-destined for such evils as these or for any evil whatsoever, to be more correct.

How, in the Truth of all this, can any lay Religionists fail to see the fallacy and the ignorance of the way they are now pursuing?

This earth of ours which is all of man's physical and material inheritance is in vast trouble. We are troubled with its pollution, its rape and its absence of Unity, Peace, Love and Truth. Yet its worst and most severe pollution is the pollution of individual minds by its Religions, the psychology of man is the hope of immortality and this "hope" is the true strength of all Religions. The Atheists and the humanists have no such "hope" and therefore they are conscience free to commit the evil acts they do. That's their excuse.

Yet, the world's religions and religionists are just as guilty as the non-believers in committing gross acts of evil. What, pray tell, is their excuse? They blatantly have committed such acts in the past and continue to do so, even today, all in the Name of God! But that premise is so ignorant it's no excuse at all.

It's sad but usually true that every new Spiritual Truth revealed, must go through the disgusting ordeal and trial of bigotry, envy, ignorance and sheer stupidity - always

painful even when the Truth finally prevails. This is the Cross all Christian Spiritualists must carry.

This globe's history can be easily studied and understood if one would simply follow the cyclical pattern that has existed as far back as recorded history can be traced. Since this has been the norm for at least 10,000 years there is no real reason to doubt that all of pre-recorded history more or less followed the exact pattern - "the Circle of Life." This "Circle" must be classified as a phenomenon for if one understands the Past and the Present, he can quite accurately predict the tomorrows.

One of the great Joys for a True Christian Spiritualist is to see the influence of their own Efforts and to behold in them the results of their own Examples! To recognize in others the germination of the seeds sown and to watch the Power of the Christ watering is the height of sublimity here on this plane level, for in it we joyously "see" our own growth and watering. Nothing can be more satisfying to a Servant of LIFE than to "know" he has served well and fought the good fight for True Christian Spiritualism!

All Christian Spiritualists, everywhere they go as servants of LIFE and Christ, can hold to Spiritual Pride for the Truth that they have devoted their minds, their hands and their hearts for Unity, Peace, Love and Truth.

In True Spiritualism the sexual coupling of consenting male and female represents the reenactment of the “Fire” of Creation through Unity, Peace, Love and Truth. The desire to become one with Life and “Life.” It’s the natural human expression of the Power of Divine Consciousness to reproduce and regenerate life as the natural motive force which causes and directs this spaceship and its well-being.

The natural beauty and wonderfully joyous phenomena of the Male-Female sex act has for hundreds of thousands of years symbolized the “Uniting of the Upper and the Lower Realms of the Universe”! The very act itself has always been a Spiritual-Physical one and always will, in spite of all the barriers and taboos that Religions place in its way. Celibacy is an action designed to destroy all that is Good, True and Right.

All sacrifice since the “happening of the Cross of Jesus” is wrong, evil, ignorant and stupid, except the emulation of Jesus without any forethought of reward. Hero worship of man died with Jesus! The secret of Pure Love lies in its “Trance state” or what has been called down through the ages of our time and “time,” “The Trance of Love and Life.” The religious suppressions of the natural sexuality of its flocks have resulted in the current “free sexual mentality” societies of our earth.

It's the natural physical-spiritual drive of all human life to overcome the "meaninglessness" of life as it is now being experienced in the current chaos of our world today.

This current "meaninglessness" has even brought out into the light the "unnatural" seeking their own "meaning" amid chaos.

None of this is New. It's the cycle of all Life since time immemorial - Man's search for the Spiritual Age and the New Worlds, the Eternal Dream of all Life everywhere.

In the light of all this the Command to "Fulfill all dreams" should take on greater significance to All Christian Spiritualists - all True Christian Spiritualists already are aware that this Life is but as a long dream! As The Message of I Paul clearly outlines, fear has absolutely no justification within the hearts and minds of Christian Spiritualists. It's Anathema! Fear is the greatest and most powerful tool of all of man's evils and the religionists, especially the Christian Religions have wielded and utilized it ever since their conception.

Fear is the mother of all evils. Its offsprings are superstition, hate, doubt, anxiety, bigotry, insanity, bloodletting, gossip, backbiting, cruelty, murder, suicide, genocide and so forth.

Fear is the heart and soul of all Religions, whether they be Atheistic, satanical or Theoistic. The “evil one,” the devil or satan are all figments of man’s uncontrolled imagination. Satan and/or the devil emerged from the worship of the “Evil-one” in Mesopotamia and came into its own through its cunning use by the Judeo-Christian Religionists.

Just as the terms savage, barbarian, uncivilized are misnomers so too is the term “Pagan.” A Pagan is a Religious misnomer, used to denote anyone who was not a Jew, Christian or Moslem. The so-called Pagans were peasants, the poor ones, the downtrodden and the untouchables. They were religiously unorganized, but they were not without belief in a higher Power or First Cause. They too, as did the Religionists, have their rites, rituals, ceremonies, and sacrifices in which both their good gods and evil gods were part and parcel to their beliefs. They were no more superstitious than the Jews, Christians or Moslems.

Satan came into real prominence around 1200 A.D, with Dominic. The Dominicans used the devil and or Satan as their number one propaganda tool. They applied their totally distorted propaganda machine to the horned god of the so-called pagans who was viewed as a happy-go-lucky god, joyful, singing and dancing, full of mirth, sexually promiscuous and so forth, to make it an evil, hateful,



avenging and damning monster who enticed all to an eternity of hell-fire - a reflection of their very own tormenting “selfs.”

These Dominicans were among the very worst of all the Inquisitors, and they put to death in the most cruelest of manners imaginable hundreds of thousands of innocent human beings in “the name of Christ and God the Father”!

As has been truthfully and historically documented unwilling or enforced celibacy seldom leads to a state of sublimity - it usually turns a “normal” or natural human being into an ogre with a compulsion to torture, imprison, control and kill those who are mentally and sexually free.

The history of Christian Religion reveals a greater number of mad men and women than any other organization in world history.

For examples, we shall cite two such cases herein and ask the reader to understand that these two Popes were “mild-cases” when compared to others which have been fully and remarkably documented and proven beyond any question of doubt and without any malice or religious axe to grind, anti or otherwise.

Pope Innocent the VIII (1484-1492) reigned for eight years, which was nine years too long. His most famous Papal

bull, “Summis desiderantes affectibus,” served as justification for pitiless persecution. The bull was prefixed to the Inquisitors’ handbook, “Malleus Maleficarium,” and called on The Wrath of God Almighty on all who did not comply. Countless numbers of humans were imprisoned, tortured into confessing “sins,” and executed for such manufactured evils as being witches, shamans, sexually promiscuous, and even of having sex with evil spirits and the devil himself!

In Innocent VIII’s last year of life his fear of death led to the death of three young boys and left a few others emaciated due to the drawing of their blood by transfusion into the Pope. Further attempts to rejuvenate him were made by his sucking the milk from young women’s breasts. Catholic chroniclers also tell us he kept a mistress by whom he sired two children. One, a daughter, was married off to the Papal Treasurer and the other, a boy, married into the feared “Medicis.”

In November of 1848 Pope Pius IX fled from the Republic of Rome to the Kingdom of Naples and threw himself into the arms of the Jesuits, the “Society of Jesus” which was the most feared and hated order in the Roman Catholic Church. Once there he lost all vestiges as a liberal and pleaded with the Jesuits, France and Austria to help him regain his Power in Rome.

In 1850 he was reinstated in Rome by the force of foreign soldiers. Pius then instituted as violent an anti-liberal and anti-human rights reaction the world had ever seen, one which was to swing the religious and political pendulums to the farthest opposite extremes known.

This pope, ruled by his “Jesuitically enflamed ultramontaniam,” moved to control and concentrate all ecclesiastical Power in the Person of the Roman Pontiff. By 1870 the Vatican Council had squashed all the independence of the bishops, who lost their autonomous standing and became mere delegates to the whim of the Pope. Once this was done, he declared the dogma of the infallibility of the popes and the much-disputed notion of the immaculate conception of the virgin!

Absolute autocracy was once again restored in the Papal States and anyone could be arrested and thrown into prison at any time without the benefit of a hearing or a trial. God, in the guise of Pius IX had been re-erected once again in the Vatican.

As early as 1851 Pius showed clearly the absolutist direction, he was on by proclaiming Roman Catholicism as the sole religion of the Spanish people to the exclusion of all other creeds, a principle that was then applied to Latin American to be used as the steppingstone to do the same in

North America.

In 1854 along with his stunning dogma of infallibility he defied the entire trend of liberal thought by branding, as false, the basic beliefs of democracy and liberalism. He attacked public education, free public libraries and the right of men and women to choose their own religion or faith, claiming exclusively for the Catholic Church the control of all Religion, all culture, all science, and all systems of education, declaring “the Pontiff” neither can nor ought to be reconciled with progress, liberalism and modern civilization!

Arguing that the Son of God had established one church, one religion, and therefore had imposed on all men and women the obligation of embracing it and the Pope as the vicar of Christ.

He then branded all Masons, all Jews, all Moslems and all Protestants as evil heretics doomed to damnation, there being absolutely no salvation outside of the Roman Catholic Church, which he claimed was the Kingdom of God on earth!

His insanity then led him to forbid Catholics to read certain books or to discuss their Religion without approval of a priest, who in turn, could be reprimanded and punished for even proposing mercy for heretics!

All Catholics were to be held to the dogma that hellfire was real, and that the unfortunate non-Catholic damned would never lose consciousness of their deserved torment through eternity. Unashamed, the Pontiff declared himself to be the Father of Princes and Kings, Ruler of the World, Viceroy of the Lord Jesus Christ, claiming for himself absolute political power and declaring it the duty of all states to carry out orders from Rome, that only the Roman Church could decide whether a Jew was “good” or “bad” and that obedience to any law that was unpleasing to him, the Pontiff, was not binding on the citizens of any state or nation! All of this clearly expressed the political principles of the Roman Catholic Church. Then, according to Pius IX’s famous “Syllabus Errorum,” the ultimate source of law and order in the United States lay not in the people but in the “Will of God” as only interpreted and expressed by the Pope!

The primary and ultimate functions of the government of the United States of America were to carry out the principles of the Roman Church as promulgated by the Pope. Freedom of speech and the press were to be permitted only to the extent they did not interfere with the principles and activities of the Roman Church. Public funds were to be used to support the Catholic Church and its schools! Most alarming, all Catholics who were citizens of the United

States owed a primary allegiance to the Pope, both politically and religiously, and could use force to overthrow the government. Catholics were forbidden to approve or recognize a separation of state and Church, and states had no right to legislate in matters such as marriages, only to be recognized by the Church, which forbade contraception and abortion, even if required to save a mother.

A leading Jesuit writer in America classed those wives who used contraceptives with whores, and called them “daughters of Joy,” maintaining that birth control resulted in sin which was no more than mutual masturbation! Now all of this was, of course, quite unpalatable to American democrats, especially when the Catholic clergy insisted from their pulpits that the laws of Rome completely superseded the laws of the Republic, and that Catholics were duty bound to force all people into the pattern laid down by the Church. What made the whole system even more foolish and intolerable was the fact that not even the American Catholics had any say, whatsoever, in the choice of their own priests, bishops, or cardinals who were appointed from Rome to perpetuate the system of management, control and fear, bishops being especially selected for their subservience to the Vatican.

Now, how did Pius IX intend to bring all this fancy pie-in-the-sky to fruition? Very simply. He took advantage of

the American “open door” policy. America became flooded by up to 300,000 Catholic immigrants a year, mostly poor, ignorant, illiterate and highly superstitious Irish, Germans, Poles, Italians and others and all of them under the control of the Priesthoods, foreign and native.

Americans found themselves faced with an army of disciplined Catholics officered by bishops under a single omnipotent commander in chief, the Pope, whose Chiefs of Staff were all Jesuit generals.

The Catholic population of America jumped overnight from one percent to over ten percent and counting, a force that could effectively influence elections in which even the Proud Yankee Protestants could find themselves in the minority. Boston, New York and Chicago were great examples of this Vatican Power injecting itself into American Politics and Religions.

The result of all this was a religious flare-up of intolerance to a degree almost comparable to the Counter-Revolution.

The ensuing Protestant-Catholic “Christian War” of America is a black page in American history, which actually hasn’t ended – it’s just smoldering underground today.

The tub-thumping, hellfire and damnation Protestant

ministers took to their pulpits and to pamphleteering to brand all Catholics as un-American because they were obliged to take orders from an autocratic, anti-democratic foreign power. These ministers believing in the sinfulness of humans and in predestined damnation, turned into an army of neck-swollen, hate-mongering bigots, as insane as Pius IX.

All kinds of Anti-Catholic literature began to flood America and since sex was the easiest peg to hang an inflamed propaganda on, the religious presses had a field day with Catholic orgies in nunneries and parish bedrooms, the rape of young girls by priests, homosexual acts among nuns and among priests and the killing of bastard babies, with such headlines as “six thousand babies found in nunnery fishpond.” Most popular were the “confessions” of escaped nuns who testified of being forced into carnal relations with priests. Some of these publications sold in the hundreds of thousands prior to the Civil War.

When a Catholic Priest of Carbean, New York outraged by the distribution of Protestant bibles to his parishioners burned some of them, the whole country reacted. To make the matter worse Bishop Hughes of New York defended the act saying, “to destroy a spurious corrupt copy of the bible was Justified and Praise-worthy.” The bishop, described by a pro-Catholic writer as “pretty much Torquemada



deprived of rack and screw and hot iron,” fanned the fire. The Bishop gave an outrageous sermon in Saint Patrick’s Cathedral, boasting that the Pagan and Protestant nations would be toppled.

“The True Church,” shouted the bishop, “would convert all Pagan nations, even proud England with her proud Parliament . . .” “Everybody,” he said, “should know that we have for our task to convert the world – including all inhabitants of the United States of America – the people of the cities, and the people of the country, the officers of the Navy and the Marines, commanders of the Army, the legislatures, the Senate, the Cabinet, the President and All.” This is not fiction but fact! It’s one of the greatest examples of Religious insanity. Further proof of such Religious insanity is the following:

To counter the bishop, his opponents made use of a firebrand named Alessandro Gavazzi, a former priest and teacher turned revolutionist who had fled from Italy to the United States under the auspices of the American and Christian Foreign Church Union, a scandal-making organization formed to fight “the Corrupting Catholic Church.” Gavazzi wanted nothing but to annihilate the papacy and swore to devote his life to “stripping the Roman harlot of her barb.” Although a renegade, he wore a long monk’s robe embroidered with a blazing Cross. Six feet tall,

with an “almost savage physical energy” he caused riots wherever he went.

Protestants turned against Catholics as they had against Baptists, Methodists, Shakers, and Quakers, using the same methods of “torture, whippings, brandings, arson and murder, looting and raping in the name of the democracy they claimed to support.” Everywhere “native” American parties began to mushroom, waving the Stars and Stripes, and raising up mobs to burn Catholic convents, churches, houses; to assault nuns and murder Irish and other European immigrants. As the nation became torn with bitter sectionalism and seething social unrest, there was repeated rioting in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Providence, Hartford, New Orleans, Saint Louis, Cincinnati, Louisville and San Francisco.

Gangs were prevalent, over thirty thousand adult males in New York City alone belonged and were active in gangs and not only men but women fought in the streets.

One notorious female was described as carrying a tomahawk, a knife and gun and reportedly wore boots cleated with broken glass. Another sheathed her nails in steel and filed her teeth to needle point!

Tammany Hall’s “Sons of Saint Tamina” started by the hatchet men of Aaron Burr, who himself, first made secret

gangsterism into a political system, found themselves pitted against Protestant bully clubs who sought to control the polling booths with sticks, knives and guns.

That the times were rough is evidenced by miscreants in New Jersey being branded on the cheek and given public floggings. A young girl convicted of petty theft was sentenced to 210 lashes on her bare back.

Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormons, taken by a mob from an Illinois jail, was murdered, as was his brother. Abolitionists were dragged through the streets at the end of ropes and frequently slaughtered.

Southern States imposed the death penalty for preaching to “niggers” or teaching them to read or write. And, although Washington, in his will, had emancipated his slaves and left a trust fund for their education and for the schooling of their children, the bible Society refused to send bibles to slaves. As the whole country, aroused by the fervor of prejudice, prepared to square off for the bloodiest civil war in history, there came into being a secret society known as the Supreme Order of the Star-Spangled Banner. To avoid the Constitutional guarantee of Religious freedom, its members pledged to vote only for Non-Catholics selected by their secret upper tier caucuses, swearing never to betray the society’s secrets, under pain of expulsion and implied

penalty of death, and to deny affiliation by replying to the curious with the simple phrase “I know nothing.” Multiplying like rabbits, they soon numbered five million members, with new ones enrolled at the rate of five thousand a week! By 1855 they were a power in the land, controlling Maryland, Delaware, Kentucky, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, California, all but one of the New England States and nearly every state in the south. Millard Fillmore became president standing on the “Know-Nothing” platform, and U.S. Grant rose to fame in the same way. But the proudest “claim” of the Know-Nothings was that George Washington had been the first of their party, citing his apocryphal words at Valley Forge “tonight let none but native-born Americans stand guard.”

Unwittingly they were to do their hero a great disservice. At this time the Washington Monument had reached a height of 170 feet at a cost of \$230,000. But the Washington National Monument Society, complaining that the turmoil of the times had dried up contributions, or subscriptions, appealed for money to the various states. Alabama replied that it could give no money but offered to contribute a stone of the requisite dimension - 4 feet by 2 feet, by 1-1/2 feet. Other states followed suit, including municipalities and associations, as did foreign governments such as China, Switzerland, Turkey, Greece,

Japan and the Vatican - from which Pius IX sent a block of marble, ironically taken from the Pagan Temple of Concord in Rome. But even these contributions were nowhere sufficient to do the job, and the society's board of managers appealed to Congress to take whatever action it deemed proper. A select committee recommended a subscription of \$200,000, the exact sum originally voted in 1799, but never provided. It too was to be cancelled by the occurrence of an extraordinary event!

On March 6, 1855 between 1:00 and 2:00 A.M., a group of men rushed out of the darkness round the foot of the monument and seized the night watchman, whom they locked up in his shack, so as to break into a shed where the pope's stone was stored. With skids, bars, and blocks they moved the stone out to a barge in the close-by canal basin, then they ferried it out into the Potomac almost to Long Bridge, and there they dumped it!

The men, nine members of the Know-Nothing party, had drawn lots for the job, announcing that the marble block represented "a designing, crafty, subtle scheme of the far-reaching power that was grasping after the whole world to sway its iron scepter with bloodstained hands over the millions of its inhabitants." The same night a group of about 750 members of the Know-Nothings, many of whom had surreptitiously joined the Washington National Monument

Society, called a meeting and voiced (voted) their own officers into control of the Society, defenestrated or rather defenestrating the others. On the morrow Know-Nothings announced they were in possession of the Washington Monument. Congress's reaction was speedy. They tabled the recommended appropriation, effectively killing it. The disappearance of the pope's stone angered a large number of "citizens" and also discouraged further contributions; so, all construction ceased. Two weeks later Robert Mills passed over and with him seemed to go all rays of hope of completing the project. During the next three years the battle continued between the old members of the Monument Society and the new Know-Nothings. By 1858, being unable to raise any money the Know-Nothings finally surrendered all their records to the original Society with their entire treasury of \$285. As a National Party the Know-Nothings were through. In 1859, to prevent reoccurrence of such events Congress incorporated the Washington Monument Society with President James Buchanan presiding ex-officio. But the Civil War was looming, and in all of 1860 the Society was only able to raise \$88.52, 48 cents of which came from Washington's native Virginia, and 15 cents from Mississippi. With the outbreak of the war the Monument stood 176 feet high, less than a third of its projected height, in the words of Mark Twain, "it looked like

a hollow oversized chimney.” All construction ceased during the war and the grounds were used to graze cattle for the Union Army Commissary.

Following the war these swamp-like grounds came to be known as “murderers’ row” - “the hangout of escapees, deserters and flotsam of the war,” and it wasn’t until ten years after that war, with the approach of the first centennial of Independence, that Congress once more went into action. But there was now a real question as to whether to try to continue the building or simply tear it down and write off the quarter of a million dollars already spent. The problem lay in the Foundations - 8 feet square and 26 feet deep, solid masonry - which was now considered too weak a base to raise the 600-foot obelisk. It was feared the structure would sink into swampy terrain or be blown over by the wind, there were some complaints about asking the people of the United States for money “to finish this unsightly and unstable shaft upon this unsafe foundation . . . This ill shaped, badly put together structure of mixed blocks.” It was said that “storms, the uncertain foundation, the swaying to and fro of such a column will sooner or later bring it to earth.

The extreme ignorance of some of the politicians was exemplified by Rep. Samuel S. Cox of New York, who pompously declared “If you raise this obelisk which comes



from Egypt, a barbarian country that never had art, I don't believe it will succeed in impressing the American people in a proper way with the virtues and greatness of George Washington."

Finally, due to cooler heads and some fine engineers and workmen the capstone, weighing 100 ounces of pure aluminum was to be placed atop the pyramidion on December 6, 1884. Placing the capstone required another Masonic Ceremony. It came off without a hitch even though 60 mile an hour winds prevailed on that day. Now all was ready for the official dedication ceremonies on Washington's birthday, February 21, 1855.

On dedication day, which dawned cold but clear, the obelisk stood majestic and serene, the tallest monument of masonry in the world. A short address was delivered by Senator Sherman of Ohio. And Myron M. Parker, most worshipful Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the District of Columbia, began the Masonic ceremonies, reminding the audience, "that the immortal Washington, himself a Freemason, had devoted his hand, his heart, his sacred honor, to the cause of Freedom of Conscience, of speech, and of Action, and that from his successful leadership the nation had arisen." As props for the Masonic ceremony there was the same silver gavel which Washington had used to lay the cornerstone of



the Capitol, the same bible on which he had taken the oath as president, the same apron made by Madame Lafayette, plus a golden urn containing a lock of Washington's hair passed down every Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. In conclusion the Grand Chaplain of Masons brought out the same ritual corn, wine, and oil. Then the official procession, headed by Chester Alan Arthur marched down Pennsylvania Avenue to the Capitol to hear an address written by former Speaker of the House Robert C. Winthrop, the same sponsor who had given the oration at the laying of the cornerstone thirty-seven years before. Regretting that the Monument could not have been hewn from a single stone, like an Egyptian Obelisk, Winthrop said he nevertheless took pleasure in the idea that the united stones standing firm and square could serve as a symbol for the national motto, "E pluribus unum." John C. Palmer, speaking for the fraternity declared that masons were no longer builders of cathedrals and castles, "Poems in marble and granite" but of human society whose stones were living men, their minds enlightened with divine truth, their hearts radiant with discovering the joy of pure love, their souls cherishing - like the ancient Egyptian worshipers of Osiris - the hope of immortality." So, despite a Religious war, a Civil War, the Monument was erected and dedicated and the rites, rituals, etc., were conducted by the Freemasons.

Now, what is the significance of all of this and this communication insofar as it has to do with the “Book of LIFE”? First of all, it has also to do with the “Book of Death.” In addition it has to do with man’s inhumanity to man, the making of heroes, the building of monuments, the Cabala, the Tables of Pythagoras, the Calculations of Agrippa, the Computations of Abbe Trithemius, whose Astrological “Magic” was considered not only an advanced form of telepathy but as a means of acquiring Universal knowledge of everything that is happening in the “worlds,” all of which was directly attached to the Temples of the Ancients, including the Temples of Khufu, Khafre, Solomon and obelisks of the world.

The Ancient Mysteries of the Egyptians, Sumerians and the Lemurians with their higher Sciences and deeper understandings of the Mysteries of the Spirit and Nature which had been passed down from adept to adept to the Pure Gnostics, Neoplatonists, Templars and the “living orders” which were guided by a Superior Force, tolerant of all “things” but not in favor of all “things” - with the fundamental tenet that there is only One Supreme Spirit, the All, the One, the Only, the All in All. Such thinkers as Porphyry, Herodotus, Iamblichus, Apuleius, Cicero, Plutarch, Eusebius, Arnobius, Aclesius, Diodorus, Siculus, Tertullian, Apollonius, Heliodorus, Lucian Rufinus, Saul-

Paulus and others all contributed to the explanation of the “Book of LIFE” and the Book of Death.

Each had been a tyro, each had his foot placed on the first rung of the ladder, the lowest rung, to indicate that the mysteries extend from the mundane sphere to the empyrean of the wise, the trinosophia, and that each disciple as he ascends the plane levels must become teacher to those directly below him in attainment. The ladder then, symbolized seven psychic levels of the human body and led to the Seven Laws and Seven Pillars of the Spiritual Realm.

“Coming into the Light” is the Grand Manifestation of the LIGHT, which simply espouses the various orders of Spirits.

This Grand Manifestation is the Sound of True and Pure Spiritualism. “Now the LIGHT is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the LIGHT is there is Liberty. And seeing as we have this Freedom, and have received its calling and its Grace, we answer: What shall you have us do Lord? And thereof comes the Sound of Spiritualism.” “Let all things be done decently and in order.” “Let all things be done unto edifying. For LIFE is not the author of confusion but of Peace.”

Therefore, my beloved laborers, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, for as much as you know that your labor is not in vain in the

Lord. Watch ye, stand fast in the Faith, quit you like men, be strong. Let all your things be done with Charity. For we are not as many, which corrupt the Word of LIFE: but as of sincerity, but as of LIFE, but in the sight of LIFE speak we in LIGHT! And where the Spirit of the LIGHT is there is Liberty. For all things are for your sakes, that the Abundant Grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the Glory of LIFE. For which cause, we faint not - but though our outward person perish, yet the inward person is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, passes. Be not deceived. Awake to righteousness and mistake not, for most have not the knowledge of LIFE: we speak this to your shame. Nevertheless, when you turn to the light, the shame shall be done away with. First though, you must find the LIGHT within, for at the very monad of your being there is a light so bright that you, if you find it, you will know that you have discovered the kingdom within. Follow it. And then you can come walk with “us,” and we will then walk the yellow brick road together until we pass the 30th sign-post - then I shall run ahead and when I am beyond the 31st signpost, you can come to me and I to you, for a person without humility can never have Peace. Without Peace we can never truly Know the Truth. There must be no poverty of the Truth. Therefore, there must be no question of what LOVE truly is.

To get and beget are the true prime allergies of mankind. They cannot ever be fulfilled with an absence of love and truth and an understanding of what is Good, Right and True. You see, people are truly helpless in trying to “fix” their own lives. That is why none of us should ever attempt to do only one thing at the same time! No one can save themselves - alone!

Mysticism, its secrets, its mysteries, its philosophy, its metaphysical system has not been practiced in thousands of years in human society even though it is Pure Spiritualism and nothing less nor more. The immortality of the Spirit is forever strongly inculcated upon one and all by the AL-om-Jah, the Hierophant of the mysteries.

Now let me say this to one and all. The Value of this particular section of the “Books” rests in its allusions to Mystical Matters rather to many actual statements concerning them. You see, one should bear in mind, always bear in mind, that the truly esoteric parts of the Mysteries cannot be revealed to but one at a time. It will be done in CPM #30.

Love, P.

## 29/A1 - “Prepared for LIFE”

It is good you come.

Asceticism is not the way. Celibacy is not the way. You are physical as well as spiritual and unless one learns to act natural, he can never learn to unite the two. LIFE’S (God’s) Will is man’s well-being. Let us explore this for your edification. LIFE’S (God’s) cause is not cult, but man. Humanity is what you are concerned with, not formalism, ritualism, sacramentalism. Has The Message of I Paul not made this clear? Now, this service of man does not replace service of LIFE by any means, but service of LIFE never excuses from service of man for it is in service to man that service to LIFE is proved. You are not to “injure” man’s humanity and when prepared you will know how not to injure love or act against love.

You must be a whole person, a human, a “real man or real woman” before you can become wholly LIFE’S and in LIFE’S service. LIFE’S Will, man’s well-being, therefore, means unconditional love, yet love of man and love of LIFE are not the same thing! LIFE and man are not the same thing! When God is humanized man loses. When man is idolized, again man loses. LIFE remains LIFE. It cannot be replaced by fellowship of man. Love of LIFE does not mean a withdrawal from the world, from human life, from sex,

from social gatherings. You, brothers and sisters must learn to love your neighbor as much as you love yourselves and in doing this you will see that the only sin is what you do against love, to block love, to refuse love, to deny love. Love of life is a prerequisite for man to learn how to love LIFE, for LIFE is life. LIFE made man to function in a natural way and when man functions naturally and acts in a loving way, LIFE sees His child and its love of the gift of life. To deny LIFE'S gifts is to deny LIFE and LIFE'S love for you. It is not "talk" but "action" which makes clear the nature of love.

Practice is the criterion! Man tries to play God! Where is the man so free of faults without any limitations that could become a God for any of you? Such a man does not exist, my dear friends. You, my dear brothers and sisters, have the unconditional love of LIFE and of the Spirits in the Light. Love LIFE and your neighbor supremely and you have nothing to fear. Control your emotions and seek outlets for the passions that turn you inside out and lead you into despair and a denial of LIFE and ITS Will for you. LIFE'S Will is your well-being, physically and mentally and of course, spiritually. The Way, to all of these, lies in love and its eternal energy. It is good you come. You are loved and wanted. Peace!

LIFE's very purpose in sending of Christ (LIGHT) in compounding with Jesus was, in part, to re-institute, in

man, the awareness of LIFE's purpose for man, to circumvent His own justice, to remove and atone for man's initial move away from LIFE (Adamic sin), to allow mankind on earth to emulate Jesus, who was the living proof that the mysteries of the universe could be solved by man through Christ (LIGHT). There is nothing hidden that will forever remain hidden to man.

Remember - When LIFE wishes to change the order to things IT and IT alone will give the signs. No one anywhere or at any plane will be the wiser until its happening!

It is good you come!



## **29/A2 - Symbolism of the Spirit**

### ***The Key to the Spiritual “Mysteries” of the Pyramids***

Greetings:

The deciphering of the Egyptian hieroglyphics has steadily advanced since the task was first attempted. Yet, man has yet to do so absolutely.

At the very beginning of the fourth millennium B.C. the Egyptians had in use three script forms:

1. A pictorial-word script
2. A Phonetic-word script
3. An alphabetical-word script

To the interested and involved branches of Science, this phenomenon still remains an unsolved mystery.

A question still asked (and as yet unanswered) by these Scientists, is: were these three forms of Script preceded by idea-writing?


The answer can now be given: NO!

The Proof of this will be given below. Idea writing or Pictography, as it is called by the Sciences (picture-writing), usually relates to a spoken word.

Picture - writing is still in existence. Here in America, we see it every day via traffic signs denoting curves, hills, rockslides, crossings and so forth.

There was a difficulty involved in picture-writing which was the lack of ability to reproduce visually, non-visual (abstract) concepts. Here, in Egypt, symbolic representations “stepped in.” This was where idea-writing was introduced on this plane in its pure form. And it is this symbolic spiritual script that has gone undetected down through history.

Since the physical-material meanings of the Egyptian hieroglyphic script is fairly well-in-hand, we shall herein stay as close as possible to their “other” meanings, especially their secret spiritual meanings.

A truth, long overlooked by the Egyptologists, and the “other” Sciences interested in the Egyptians and their Society, Culture, Faith, Agriculture, technology and the extent of their over-all knowledge, is the fact that the Egyptians were Spiritualists long before Religion, in the guise of Re, came into being. In the period designated pre-history, the Egyptians were the first born on this plane to worship One God, The Supreme Spirit, which later was designated by the symbol:  , which, also, designated when associated with  $\dagger$  “ternal” = (Enlil), a later and False

god<sup>2</sup>.

Solidarity and Spiritualism go together.

Schisms and Religions go together.

Past and Present World History, Prove this to be True.

A great measure of credit should be extended herein to the Science of Philology, for it has managed through ingenious combinations, by exhaustive comparisons with related, still living languages and known scripts, and, through the use of aptly chosen analogical keys, not only to decipher forgotten scripts, but also, to draw into the realm of knowledge once more, to a high degree, tongues that have long since faded away. One such astonishing achievement was the deciphering of the Egyptian hieroglyphics. We, the "Family of Life," now will complete the task once and for all.

First, we must relate certain matters as the background for this accomplishment.

In what is cited as the Pre-Dynasty period of Egyptian history, no Religion existed. Spiritualism was the norm, yet it was a rather confused state of affairs - albeit a rich one -

---

<sup>2</sup> This was the beginning of the conversion from Spiritualism to the nascent Religion of the times.

by Mythology. Some of the Principal Characters of this Mythology later were to become, under the Pharaohs, the gods of an Egyptian religion. How or why this transition from Spiritualism to Religion took place, I do not know, with the one exception that Menes, the last ruler of the pre-dynasty period and the first Pharaoh of the first dynasty period, introduced Re as the Major God. Re in Egyptian language means Sun.

In the pre-dynasty period there were no Temples, no priesthood, and the head man of each clan or house was their Spiritual leader and guide. These Spiritual leaders were assisted by an Inner Circle of laymen who took the position in turn to serve the Spiritual guide and his followers for a definite period of time. In that manner All were given an equal opportunity to serve the Supreme Spirit in a special way. It was also a means of educating the entire clan Spiritually for it was within the Inner-circle that the secrets and mysteries were made known. Since all learned of them the terms Secret and Mystery lost their power and their meanings.

Animal worship was unknown at this time in Egypt, but many animal forms were used as symbols for expressing certain secrets.

The demise of Spiritualism came about quite abruptly

and there is little that has been discovered as yet to relate what caused it. The truth is it was a Political upheaval and had nothing whatsoever to do with Religion, in its infancy.

It is a curious fact (to the sciences) that in the mass of pre-dynastic material recovered, there is scarcely an object that can confidently be said to illustrate Religion. There are no figures of deities - practically no scenes of mythology - no hints of rites, rituals, ceremonies and so forth.

Why? Because the Faith of the early Egyptians was an individual affair and kept private. They meditated and prayed in silent privacy.

Furthermore, there is a tremendous amount of material that proves what a great part was played in the life of these Egyptian Spiritualists by their unwavering faith in a future Spirit Realm Life.

The very fact that the Egyptian script, completely formed, was in use in the pre-dynasty period, its origin should no longer remain a mystery as it does to many of the Sciences. Its origin was spirit. It was a fresh re-creation of Spirit language (symbolism) arising on Egyptian soil!

Man tends to forget that history never dies. Much of it as yet unseen and unrecognized, lives on in and around us today in its quiet, imperceptible, shadowy way. Whether

lying hidden under the waters or the sands of the earth or even completely exposed but unrecognized, the “Past” civilizations are still with us even though their tangible remains remain buried or hidden and as yet discovered.

One and all of past civilizations live on in us, for our lives are rooted deep in the remote, mysterious and ancient civilizations of the past and the unknown. Once a people have existed on this earth, their effects on it are eternal.

A memory, an idea, a “new” discovery, and other such things as these may suddenly alert us to their mute presence!

Civilization is a word of vast applications and it must never be thought of as applying to this earth only. Such application is one of mankind’s biggest mistakes on this spaceship we now reside and call earth or world, or planet. It is actually the sum total of all mankind’s achievements everywhere.

The Universal use of the word implies much more than “peoples” for it includes their modes of transportation, their technologies, their methods and their techniques, their living conditions, their foods, their art, their sciences, their Scripts, and above all else and the reasons for them, their Spirituality and the ethics and morals that may have exuded from it.

It is this Spiritualism that has decided the order of things and the behavior of “peoples.” The word “civilization” embraces all of man’s Spiritual endeavors and his sense of values. Eventually this Pure Spiritualism of Ancient Man on this earth evolved insidiously into a Pseudo-Spiritualism known to us all as Religion.

As to just why man here decided that one God was not enough and why he eventually turned the Supreme Spirit, “Life” then, into a human being, the reader of this is referred to “the Mysteries” communications in The Message of I Paul.

During this Spiritual period of man on this earth all of his hopes and faith and especially his thoughts were directed towards the eternal and transcendental, for it was at that time, man’s nature, to be more fully concerned with the Mind than the body!

If only modern man here could grasp the truth and the magnitude of this, he would rapidly come to the Understanding of why his inheritance treats him the way it does. We do, in all truth, actually reap exactly what we sow.

You see, man has evolved from Pure Spiritualism into Pseudo-spiritualism and in so doing he has become the Victim of His Own Punishment!

When man turned his back on Pure and True Spiritualism and turned to the Magico-Religious counterfeit of it he turned his back on “Life” and Purchased his own passageway into the darkness.

Modern man MUST once again make the transition from thinking only of material and visible things - from “Conditioned” thought - back to Creative Thought and Creative Imagination and once again the lost era of true Spiritualism and true humanity will be re-established in our world and the Spiritual Age will become a Reality and no longer an elusive dream.

Way and above over a million years ago, Spirituality has been “man’s” salvation and hallmark. It has been his most distinguishing feature and his most awesome “burden” (what we TCS’s now call our Cross).

Here on this earth, it has been man’s pastime to fight against that awesome burden and today to fight against that cross. To disavow, to deride, to degrade, to disgrace, and even to destroy it, all in the name of totalitarianism, Politics, Religion, humanism and materialism. If only man could come to his senses and realize that matter is not only lifeless, it is not even real. Only the true Spiritual Man can make it Real and Alive! The real problem of our time is not this earth’s increasing population but the ever-increasing



superabundance of inanimate objects and the possessiveness that springs from a Personal Inadequacy. The greater the mass of objects that surround us, the fewer we can infuse with Life. Man's intelligence has been dulled by a superfluity of mass-produced articles devoid of any breath of Life.

All of this leads up to a question of great importance: was the Greatest Wonder of the Seven Ancient Wonders of the World, the Great Pyramid of Giza merely erected as an object to delight, or an object to please a Pharaoh's ego, or was it actually a Tomb as the Archaeologists claim?

It is interesting that no bodily remains were discovered in it.

Let us now continue with the Known Pyramid Facts and the Unknown up to Now!

Of the five largest Pyramids in Egypt, only one lies in disarray - the Pyramid of Meydum. These five are all over 5000 years old.

Now, right here, before going on, I wonder just how many humans today who believe in God realize that God is an extraterrestrial being, and that our Christ, for one, was also an extraterrestrial being who intervened in our history! Think about this carefully. What did this "intruder" want?

From the above sentence we believe that what follows herein will be more easily understood by the un-educated and those of little or no Faith in the Spirit beings and other Space Residents.

Man must come to the realization that we all belong to someone, that we were created by “someone” for something and that we are constantly under surveillance. We must further accept the fact that sooner or later these “someones” will again inject themselves into our activities and change the course of our history for our own Well Being!

If the reader of this communication is thinking “If this is true, why hasn’t there been direct contact?” The truth is there has been and the documentation lies in many areas on the face of this earth and under it and is readily available to those who will pursue The Message of I Paul to its Absolute Conclusion!

Every single theory dealing with the Life of man on this spaceship we call earth is in error. The sudden demise of the huge so-called pre-historic animals was a clue to man’s Life here. It was artificially modified by sources of energy and intelligence that are not native to our earth nor our Galaxy. Here, on this plane level, man’s collective unconscious has black holes that are as unexplored as the black holes in outer space, and very, very few seem concerned about this

problem. This problem is something that the “Family of Life” must help to alleviate and give Light to.

The preservation of Secrets has long been a specialty of mankind as such things as the Dead Sea Scrolls attest to. Such as these are known as the “hidden” or the “buried” ones. Other “Secrets” are in plain sight, so visible that they are invisible to man today, simply because he believes all the treasure is buried which is not the case. Ezekiel’s wheels, as outlined in the bible, is a case in fact.

Since Christian Spirituals are brothers and sisters in Faith, in discoveries, work, and spirit, brothers and sisters in Action and receiving, all in the manner of the philosophic-spiritual concept which considers every individual a member of the same Family, there should be no Secrets.

All True Christian Spiritualists have access to an esoteric center of knowledge that has its own set of laws regarding its use and its dissemination. Here, too, we find the employment of Forces, of energy, that seem to be physical but do not at all seem to correspond with any knowledge of our present time. These we mis-label as “Mysteries.”

This “center” of knowledge, Force and energy was utilized in the construction of the Great Pyramid.

What the “intelligentsia” have failed to comprehend is The Truth that it has always been natural for certain human beings to “converse” with and receive from Spirits of the Light, just as if it is natural to receive and converse with a visitor from another city, state, or nation. Furthermore, at times, these “visitors” came bearing gifts of great usefulness for the advancement of this earth-man’s intelligence, understanding and technological advancement. A human Spiritual Genius, one step above a True Christian Spiritualist, operates with the assistance of extrasensory perception that causes the knowledge to come to him, or her, through a chaos of thoughts, letters, numbers and which, eventually, turn into pure thoughts, visions and images sans the chaos.

The most accomplished “Receivers” are those who truly “feel and believe” absolutely in the Reality of the Phenomena itself. Without this, very little is accomplished.

The gist of all the above is to prepare the reader for This Truth: Certain Egyptians had information that not only came from their own Future but ours as well! What is very significant about these “certain Egyptians” is that they never professed to be Prophets and they totally deplored Politics, Religion, Magic and Violence, much of which they kept silent about for very good reasons which will be revealed shortly in the Full Message of I Paul. We can

truthfully state herein that they pursued a very secret life while at the same time attempting to act natural. These “Certain Ones” were masters of great achievements, yet they were indifferent to human nature. Yet they could never be accused of misanthropy for they never lacked Charity, or of Misogyny for they were always ready to risk their own life for the sake of saving another’s. Certainly, it would be easy for man today to single out these “Certain Ones” as unique cases, but they were not and are not the only ones who had Privileged knowledge and considerable Spirit Assistance. Many have found the Way to “The Way” but not all have used it well. The problem then as now has always been “self,” selfishness and self-seeking.

These “Certain Egyptians” had the knowledge of “Time Travel,” “antigravitation” and “bilocation” among other things.

Down through the ages these spirituals and spiritual geniuses were people of the highest ethical standards, who, with a few exceptions, did not seek to draw any material profit from the knowledge they had received, and they attempted to remain out of the limelight as far as was possible.

Wherever one of these True Spirituals surfaces, so do lesser men and women, Parasites, who attempt to duplicate

them through the use of the Magico-Religious fakery. History and the bible are replete with such as these. They are the causes of all the world's ills, dis-eases and tragedies, evil and otherwise that are not of a natural cause, i.e., storms, earthquakes, volcanic eruptions and so forth.

The real tragedy about this Spiritual knowledge is the fact that it was badly misused and maligned by non-adepts and the Parasites, that it became unusable and suddenly completely disappeared, to return at a later time to another True Spiritual and even later to True Christian Spiritualists. The rule remains the same, "We shall play no games with the knowledge." Mankind should spend as much time on earth "Miracles" as he does on "Space Miracles," for the sources are the same, but the "miracles" are not!

Certainly, we should classify the Seven Ancient Wonders of the World as "miracles" and the Great Pyramid of Giza the greatest "earth miracle" known to mankind even today in this modern period of high-technology and Nuclear Energy and Power, which we are as yet prepared to handle and control.

Now, with all that behind us, let us "see" what transpired at Giza.

Someone had to have held the knowledge of the Principle of Equidistant Polar Projection, Spherical

Trigonometry and a general knowledge of the Structure of the Globe in order to erect the Great Pyramid on its present site! Why? Simply because the edifice is standing over the very center of this Projection! This could not possibly be a coincidence especially in the light of the other technical and mathematical attributes of the edifice itself.

A knowledge of Astrophysics was also needed, and its presence is proved by the very fact of the Pyramids existence. Someone also had to know the “Equalization Factor” between Death and Life.

(Egypt was not the first civilization of earth, nor was it the first city or state, but it was Earth’s very first True Nation of LIFE and LIGHT!)

Furthermore, the very precise measurements of the Pyramid also stand as witness to a great knowledge of Geometry.

The Sciences claim that the Egyptians had no knowledge of “the wheel,” which is in error.

We must inject this truth into this work right now: regardless of all the theories and hypotheses, the builders of this edifice did not build it for “Today” but for “Tomorrow”! That’s why its message has survived the sands of time.

The entire history of the Egyptian civilization, with a few exceptions, can only be fully understood when their Major Life concerns and the principle driving motivations of the race are clearly understood. These were Life, death, Life after death, Unity, Agriculture, trade and Pyramid building.

We should add as secondary matters, the collecting, storing and distribution of the necessities of life-sustaining products, art, culture and so forth.

The “Unity” mentioned above includes the ruling Hierarchy from the First dynasty forward to their ultimate demise, caused solely by their Abandonment of the Spiritual Way.

We deliberately do not mention education simply because it involves an “outside” source as well as one native to the civilization.

In regards to this “education” we know that the Pyramid is near geometric perfection. Its angle of elevation is 51 degrees 52 minutes.

It is geometrically unique in that it has the property of its height which stands in the same ratio to its circumference as the radius to the circumference of a circle. This ratio is  $\frac{1}{2}\pi r$ , where  $\pi$  is a Transcendental number - 3.141!



Its entrance passage points directly to the Celestial Pole; North, that is the earth of the “Astral Man.”

All of these facts alone are overwhelming proofs that the builders of this Pyramid in particular were far, far more advanced scientifically than they have been credited with by the Sciences of this day and age, who insist on stressing luck, coincidence and so forth to explain these highly technical Realities. That dog never hunts successfully.

Down through the Ages man has repeatedly asked the question: “Did this Pyramid contain any Secrets?” The answer is quite simple, even if the question is based on ignorance: The Pyramid itself is a Secret which contains many, many slightly less secrets!

One Egyptian named IPU-WER wrote on Papyrus close to the middle Kingdom times, the following: “What the Great Pyramid has concealed has become empty and therefore the Palace has been destroyed.”

This simple statement, when discovered, led to more theories and interpretations than we wish to recall. All of them in error.

These sixteen very simple and clear “words” mean this and only this: What the Pyramid stands for, what its purpose was (and is) and what its secrets were (and are),

have been lost to the people due to Politics and Religion. The “Palace has been destroyed” is simply the telling of the demise of the Pharaohs and the rise of the Priesthood as the real Power in all of Egypt under “Horus and Seth” the South and North Gods of Egypt united. For those who may be interested and especially for those readers who understand the differences between Politics, Religion and Spiritualism we can state here, in all honesty, that the last two True Egyptian Spiritualists were Imhotep and Sadat. The years separating them are astronomical, yet they were both products of the same mold.

Egyptologists and Archaeologists cling to the theory that the Pyramids were erected as “tomb monuments” by each successive Pharaoh. Yet they cannot explain why no bodies were found intact except to blame such absences on “grave-robbers.” But even in untouched Pyramids with sealed sarcophaguses, when opened, were Empty! Are such as these mysteries?

To say the least, from Zuser to Khufu something very strange was going on in Egypt. Some Pharaohs, such as Snofru had three Pyramids built. Now any sane person ought to be able to figure out that he couldn't be entombed in all three! The very truth of these facts certainly do not support the burial purpose at all. Yet they contained sarcophagi, most of which could not possibly have been

carried through the narrow passages of the Pyramids themselves. This factor can easily be explained rationally - these “coffins” were set in place during the building process when the chamber was completed and the edifice still “open” and uncompleted. But how do the so-called experts explain the absence of empty, sealed ones - grave robbers were looking for treasures of gold and other valuable artifacts. There was no market at that time for mummies and even if such a demand did exist, the Religious beliefs and superstitions, especially of curses would have prohibited these early “grave-robbers” or “Pyramid looters” from disturbing any bodily remains. Of course, they were never confronted with the problem for the bodies of the Pharaohs were elsewhere! Yet the Egyptologists and the Archaeologists were not all wrong in regards to their “tomb” conclusions. Let us explain.

The “tomb theory” is, in part, true but in a very unique and mysterious way.

At Giza, the three Pharaohs mummified remains were interred in their respective Pyramids but only for a Period of three days and three nights. Then they were removed and permanently interred elsewhere. Then and only then were the Pyramids sealed up and left alone, until, sadly, the thieves came in the night to steal away the Treasures of the Kings!

To further understand this strange, and up to now, mysterious “short burial” in the Pyramid, one must turn to the meanings of the Egyptian “ka<sup>3</sup>” and “ba<sup>4</sup>.”

To fully understand the who, what, why and how of the great Pyramid, one must somehow go back to the Mind of Man some 10,000 years ago or even more. We need to excavate the Mind of the Egyptian from behind the many masks he wore.

In addition to the meanings of “ba” and “ka,” the meaning of the word “Maat.”

We are, here in, primarily interested in the periods of Pre-history and the First Four Dynasties of what is called the Old Kingdom of Egypt.

“Maat<sup>5</sup>” translates into the “well-being of man - God’s will.” It signified “love, truth, order, justice, honesty and righteousness.

---

<sup>3</sup> ka - vital force or Spirit

<sup>4</sup> ba - spirit set free after death

<sup>5</sup> Maat - Feather - symbol of Truth & Justice

## **29/A3 - About Prayer and Praying - Some Thoughts**

Prayer is to me a time for Relaxation, Contemplation, a moment for adjustment of the physical and material aspects of my being. It is a time for Spiritual Friendship, Fellowship, Freedom of thought and Fraternalism with the Spirit, all leading up to the Quest, a conscious contact with the ethereal Realm.

People who pray only when they are troubled, never pray.

People who pray only when they want something, never pray. In such instances only God Prays.

Prayer or praying has no ties with habit, wants, gadgets, or set times and never with pre-formed ones. Prayer is a spontaneous act and not one of rote.

Prayer is the most maligned rite of all Religions. From its original purpose, a spiritual expression of praise and worship of the Almighty, it has gradually been twisted and turned into a “gimme” game of selfishness. For example, the Religionists pray for rain or for the cessation of it. At least the pagans had sense enough to exhort the Spirit of Nature to do so, well aware that they had a fifty-fifty chance

of assistance.

One of the great fallacies of Religion is that Prayer is a Power. Prayer has no Power in and of itself. Prayer cannot answer itself nor can it move mountains. Yet there is a sort of phenomena associated with prayer, that being the fact that they are always answered in one of three ways - Yes, No, or in Silence, silently!

Prayer is but a humble expression of Recognition and not a power of making things happen. Not even Jesus attributed any power to prayer for he made it known that even before you pray your Father is already aware of what your needs are and if this be so, wherein lies the Power, in the prayer or in the Father? Simple, Yes?

Prayer also has its psychological side, wherein the Prayer uses it to unload mental and emotional hang-ups and frustrations - even fantasies and the everyday stress of life and one's environment. Some use Prayer as a medium, seeking answers to dreams and nightmares. Some use it to escape a hex or to place a curse on someone. Some as a love potion and on and on and on.

Prayer is not for the believer exclusively; unbelievers use it and abuse it just as the believers do.

Prayer is the silent utterance of Praise and

thanksgiving. Practically anything else is no prayer at all. Such exceptions are, for example, thoughts given to the well-being of others and an honest, earnest and desirous request for forgiveness.

All prayer, then, should be a valid expression of Love, Unity, Peace and Truth with no thoughts of “self” involvement or profit.

So, if you really want to know how to pray, my advice to one and all, is to talk to “LIFE” and cease talking to yourselves.

Actually, Prayer is incomprehensible, after all God’s Ways and God’s thoughts are not ours.

Furthermore, who among us humans would be so bold or foolish to claim to know that which is totally unfathomable.

So, allow your conscience, your heart and your minds to be your guide to the Realm of Prayer.

P.

## 29/A4 – So What Is Spiritual Knowledge?

Dear brother, Partner, Apostle of the LIGHT, et al.

The following should completely and clearly answer the question:

1. It's a combination and conglomeration of many things, natural and unnatural, human and non-human, mortal and immortal, corrupt and incorrupt, material and non-material.
2. It's hard work and intense study.
3. It's Creative Thought and Creative Imagination.
4. It's high ideals and the cultivation of ideas.
5. It's the ability to see beyond material things and into their spirit counterparts and their meanings.
6. It's the mastery of meditation, the complete use of contemplation, the Art of Cogitation and the ability to discern signs, symbols, dreams and to understand all personal and impersonal visions and receivings.
7. It is the ability to intelligently use all "Gifts" and to transcend when beckoned.
8. It is the ability to Fast to the material plane and remain silent to it and to its temptations.
9. It's the ability to eat when you don't eat, to sleep



when you don't sleep, to speak when you don't speak, and to act when you don't act.

10. It's the ability to act natural in the unnatural as well as in the presence of spirits.
11. It is the ability to remain conscious and cognizant while in the subliminal or trance state – in fact, it is the ability to reach and sustain the trance state for the purpose of “travelling” and returning.
12. It is the ability to discern that which is myth, magic, Religious, occult, gnostic, secular, agnostic, cultic, sectism, and so forth, from the completely Pure and unblemished Truth of LIFE and LIGHT.

None of the above in #12, including Philosophy, Mysticism and even Spiritualism has ever gotten anyone into the Realms of the Light, and this is the very foundation of everything a Spiritually Knowledgeable person “knows” and what “sets” his conduct, whether in the body or out of the body, it matters not!

The key, then, to all Spiritual Knowledge is Prepare, Follow, Come or Come, Follow Me, and let the dead bury the dead.

Love and Understanding, Unity and Peace

Your Servant – P.

## 29/A5 - Spiritual Knowledge

### *More on the Conduct of the Person with Spiritual Knowledge - And What It Is -*

“Allow the outer world to act upon your senses and your imagination.”

Whether you allow this or not it's constantly happening anyway, for what the human being sees, what is poured into his environment, becomes a force in him. In accordance with all of these forms, structures, symbols and sights and events one shapes themselves or if weak, is shaped by them and becomes mired and stuck-in, enslaved by their surroundings, be it a ghetto or a palace. The one who takes all this in mentally and clearly thinks it out will, through Creative Imagination and Thought, find Freedom.

To perceive, to think, to act are the keys to Change - Changing - Changed.

Perception, Thought and Action can alter and improve just about anything you may face or be confronted by, including oneself.

In order to Understand the Conduct of a person with Spiritual Knowledge one must understand the levels involved that apply to such knowledge.

“What is Spiritual Knowledge?” Anyone care to answer?

Spiritual: of the spirit as distinguished from the body or material matters - not corporeal - refined in thought and feeling.

Knowledge: the Act, fact or state of knowing - acquaintance with the range of facts - awareness and understanding - enlightenment.

The lowest level of Spiritual Knowledge is matter - that which occupies space and is perceptible to the “senses” in one manner or another.

On a higher level of thought, matter and energy are regarded as mutually convertible equivalents.

The second level of Spiritual Knowledge comprises the Animal, Vegetable and Mineral Realms, and especially so, as they are encountered beyond the place of the “Keepers of the Well,” as outlined in The Message of I Paul.

The third level of Spiritual Knowledge is the total understanding that everything in the Universe is of Spirit but that not everything in the Universe has a spirit even though it is spirit.

The fourth level of Spiritual Knowledge is a duality involving the Senses. It calls for the utilization of common sense when receiving stimuli from the five bodily organs of sight, touch, taste, smell and hearing. It is also the ability to apply Common Sense to the receiving of impressions from the five Spirit Senses: Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love. This, of course, requires Perception, Thought and Action.

The fifth level of Spiritual Knowledge is the ability to “act naturally” whether in the body or out of the body – to “act natural” has been given many levels of meaning within The Message of I Paul. First you were fed milk and then some meat. The highest level of “Acting Natural” is to be your True-Self within the duality of minds, for this is where the Well Being of man actually begins.

The sixth level of Spiritual Knowledge of the Spirit symbols and symbolism such as: Mind, Water, Wind, Fire and Spirit itself, in their many applications. This also requires a working knowledge and Understanding of the Ancient Wisdom, the Occult, the Gnostic and the Esoteric. It also entails the ability to discern the difference between Myth and Truth.

The seventh level Spiritual Knowledge lies in the receiving of the “Gift” of knowledge and understanding of

the Etheric, the Astral, the Planetary and the Physical Realms and the manner of beings they support: The Life Man - The Light Man - The Cosmos Man - The Vessel man, and of course the Spirits themselves.

So, as you can probably discern, Spiritual Knowledge carries with it tremendous Responsibility, Recognition and Faith.

You should understand that the Pure and True Recognition of and Faith in LIFE and LIGHT always gets you the Recognition of and the Faith of LIFE and LIGHT. This is the spiritual force and the energy that drives such as these beyond the limits of human ability to carry out their assigned tasks and missions regardless of how tired one is, regardless of how ill one is, regardless of what hour, day, month or year it is, regardless of what one would rather be doing, the True Christian Spiritualist goes on and always in an upward direction with no thought of “self” whatsoever. It’s not possible for one who truly possesses Spiritual Knowledge to be enslaved by an imaginary “self.”

So, let us conclude this further insight into Spiritual Knowledge and the conduct of those who possess it or are trying to the best of their ability to do so.

Spiritual Knowledge is also the ability to remain silent when Silence is obviously called for and the ability to speak

wisely when the occasion arises. And to do so in a humble, non-argumentative way.

Those with Spiritual Knowledge are Obedient, truthful and loving - Concerned with their fellow beings, always present and not simply available - The knowledgeable and good spiritual teacher is but “a book” ready to be read and hopefully understood.

Those with thoughts of “self”-importance, “self”-pride, seekers of praise and adoration, those practitioners of the Seven deadly “mistakes” or any one of them, do not make Spiritual Teachers any more than a statue does. They are adepts of nothing and certainly not the material of which True Christian Spiritualists are formed and recognized, here, there, everywhere. Such as these are not even True human beings.

Peace,

P.

## **29/A6 – The Curse of “Self” – “Yourself”**

Greetings: Get out of the Vacuum!

Whether or not you are fully cognizant of the Truth or not, you face “self” only in the Imagination – and you slay it in the mind – but only when you have a mind to do it! You see, many people have trouble in making up their minds and whether they know it or not it is this elusive “self” syndrome that plagues them.

For the paranoiac, especially the ones with the “poor me’s,” delusions of grandeur, the feelings of being persecuted, the ones who want their way and “right now,” the ones with the thought that nobody loves them, the aloner’s, the clinging and grasping vine ones, all border on the realm of the psychosomatic, all due to “self” and not to a physical illness. It’s amazing how some people can go through life expecting others to conform with their petty wants, desires and demands – these are the “self” afflicted and the self-abusing ones who always wonder why they are unhappy. The Message has a name for such as these, “All Take and No Give.”

These are the ones of which all of us know of and some of us are, whose mind is a ghetto, a prison of their own making. The only escape from it is to “slay self” and to do

so on an hourly basis if that's what it takes. You do this through Sharing and Caring – Love then – not physical love, mind you, but Spiritual Love, the type of Love you have for the LIFE and the LIGHT, if any! You see, most of these “self”ish ones really don't love anyone but themselves and usually that too is a delusion and that is why they are always on pins and needles, down right unhappy and always on the defense and always denying it.

These are also the ones who, when denied their own way, withdraw into “self” and pout or cry – all cunningly designed to get their own way.

“Self,” as you can now begin to “see” is the most devastating of all of the human phenomena's, and the biggest barrier to Life. And wouldn't you know, most of those so afflicted will deny it, even if they are drowning in the “Sea of Self”!

But, you see, that's why they are stuck in “self” in the first place – they are completely dishonest, not only with themselves but with those they would make their victims!

Whenever you encounter such as these, for their sakes and their well-being, never pity them nor feel sorry for them, for that only nourishes their dis-ease, they love it.

The one tactic in handling such as these is the full



application of “tough-love” upon them.

Here is where clear, tough, concise and meaningful Constructive Criticism is necessary and fair. After all you are attempting to help such a one redeem their exiled soul first and secondly to assist them in becoming Fully Human and therefore Fully Spiritual. Nothing wrong or mistaken in this approach, is there? And although all of those “stuck-in “self” are truly boors and a pain in the buttocks, they are our boors and our pains and so we love them in spite of themselves. That is, of course, if you are following The Message of I Paul exactly as given. Otherwise, I suppose you can hate them and ignore them but that won’t get them anywhere any more than it will you.

The “one-on-one” approach, in private, works fairly well, but there is always that possibility of making an enemy instead of a friend.

People caught up in a “self” complex seem to run the gauntlet from “Always” to “now and then.” They are vain in their thoughts and imaginations. Their foolish hearts are hardened and usually in the darkness, professing themselves to be wise they do not “see” that they are fools. Professing to be adult, they constantly act like a spoiled child, shedding crocodile tears and using tantrums to force their ways upon others. It is such as these that LIFE has

given over to a reprobate mind.

Such as these are capable of all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, debate, deceit, whisperers, gossipers, backbiters, haters, spiteful, proud, boasters, seekers of praise, implacable, unmerciful and without natural affection. These then are the inexcusable who are always quick with an excuse or alibi. There is no respect of persons with God, but with those in “self” there is no respect for anyone, including God. They can’t even see in a glass darkly!

Yes, the Curse of “Self” is truly Yourself, but you won’t admit it, that’s why you need be told, again and again and again, and that’s a part of “tough-love.”

Those in “self” truly believe they are “somebody,” while everyone they plague know they are really “nobody” – for the fool is always the last to know and to realize what a waste they truly are.

If you’re in “self” don’t bother praying to the Almighty for LIFE is never going to do for you what you are capable of doing for yourself!

Change is the only way and without Honesty and Action no change can begin. Furthermore, you must desire to change to the highest degree possible or you will fall and slip

back into “self,” time and time again.

How do you “discover” if you’re in “self”? Simple. Take an inventory of yourself, over the past forty-eight hours and honestly and sincerely write down your pluses and minuses and “see” for yourself, then go back in time and inventory all of your past life. Is it pretty? Would you desire to go through it again, exactly as you recall it? Can you honestly say that you have contributed your part as a useful human being? Do the things you’re ashamed of, outweigh the things you are happy about or proud of? Have you truly loved your fellow human being? Do you now? Do you make up stories or tell lies simply to make yourself seem important? Do you even know what “being-in-self” is and means? Are your feelings easily hurt? Do you delight in putting others down?

If you can answer yes to anyone of these questions and have as yet corrected the situation, you are, my friend, in “self”! And let me inform you, in case you do not already know, that “self” is a lonely place to be, for it is a dark and vile place to be. Yet you can leave it as quickly as you entered it. Practice the Way to “The Way” hour by hour, day by day, month by month, for the rest of your natural life here. It’s really simple even if it is a rough road to travel but then nobody promised you an easy one, now, did they? Instead of always trying or attempting to be first in everything, at

other's expense, try being last – it will get you up front and first quicker. Just as there are no rewards for finding Faith, there are none either for being in “self” and for staying there. Unless, of course, you like being in the darkness, alone and lonely, without a real friend in the world, including yourself! Those in “self” are truly lost, the breathing but useless dead of whom nobody likes being around, they have an Aura of death around them and the stale, musty odor of the darkness about them. They are not but an illusion, unreal and unliving, for that is exactly what “self” itself is.

It has been written that misery loves company and “self” has more than its share of company, for all its worth, which is nothing. Zero plus zero is still zero and that's exactly what those in “self” are – Zeros. I, for one, wish all those enslaved by “self” well, yet I for one know that there is only one “well” that can solve their dilemma and the sooner they drink from it the better they shall become and take their place among the living as decent persons, well on their way to becoming fully human and fully spiritual. A one to be looked up at and never again looked down upon.

Your day is still Future – go for it while you can still draw a physical breath and do it Now for the morrow could possibly be too late. With “self,” better late than never is usually Fatal.

Allow me to inform you also, that at the very Highest Level of Thought it is a Truth that “self” is the most destructive and deteriorating and debilitating disease and dis-ease known to man. You can die of Cancer and enter the Kingdom of God but if you die in “self” you are entitled to sit in the darkness and no more.

It’s a far, far better thing you do, if you would slay “self,” bury it and flee from its grave, never to return there again, come hell or high water! You can do it, even though the Curse of “self” is yourself.

My advice, for what it’s worth, is that you very seriously examine yourself and Judge yourself and seek outside input if necessary and if you find you have a problem with “self” do something constructive about it NOW! Don’t dilly dally about it or procrastinate, for if you do, know that that is “self” working in its devastatingly insidious way.

It’s your life and your Future – claim it, love it, protect it, or pay the consequences. The choice is yours – make it a rewarding one and change into an entirely new way of life, to a new perception, a new awareness. Action is the name; change is the game. You will be amazed at what you can accomplish in just one day if only you will try!

Reveal yourself and watch your physical and spiritual capacities develop accordingly.

Become Present and not merely Available. Be slow to anger and quick to love, for Love endures All Things and it leads to Wisdom, while “self” can endure nothing but itself for it is pure ignorance. All such illusions are pure ignorance for they hold no Truth, have no Love and lead only to self-destruction and a life of misery. You want misery? Stay in “self.” You want fulfillment and happiness? Get out of “self.” Think! Plan! Unite! Perceive! Act! Love! Recognize! Listen! Prepare! Follow! Come!

For harmony, Peace of Mind, Unity and Love with the Understanding to keep it all together. Have you left the Vacuum?

Your Servant and earthly Spirit Guide,

P.

## **29/A7 - Thoughts on Communication #45**

“A Classic in Constructive Criticism and a fine example of Tough-Love.”

Tomorrow this Communication will be eight years old. Its medium was automatic script, which is no longer used in receiving:

- A Few Comments by the Receiver -

It spells out clearly that the receiving of The Message belongs exclusively to me, P. We are told that no spirit will be left behind, but none are guaranteed a place in the Light. “Earth-bound” should not be construed in any way as “being left behind.”

Anyone beginning from Communication #1 who faithfully follows The Message and its Way simply cannot help but advance steadily in a human and spiritual manner. The Message itself works only when you work.

An early requirement of The Message is to Practice, to the best of one’s ability that which they preach and teach to others and what they have garnered from their Message study.

In other words, follow The Message, on a day-to-day basis, exactly as given:

Prepare (Study - work - discuss - think, etc.).

Follow (Practice, practice, practice.).

Come (Be present - move from “here to there.”).

One of the most important matters this Communication stresses is the importance, as a tyro, to get off to a good start and to do so early on. Laziness, procrastination, “Self,” all dull the lower mind and make the Uniting of the Opposites very difficult and spread this “happening” over a period of years.

Waste is a barrier and a terrible burden that not only effects the “Waster’s” possibilities of becoming fully human and fully spiritual but others also.

Leadership down through history has always been a necessary evil. Since the Family leadership is not elected but appointed by spirit, those chosen, by necessity, must set examples for all. They need to study and practice what they have learned and recognized and share it with one and all.

All leadership has the burden then, of setting high examples and display regularly that they have slain “self.”

Another very important point included in this Communication is that no one must become a barrier to progress nor to place a barrier of any kind in front of the



progress of any brother or sister, or the Family as a unit.

Another very, very important lesson herein is that “You make a promise – You keep it” otherwise simply don’t make promises, and let it be known why. If you’re a Family member forget about such things as accidents, chance, luck, etc. Just don’t commit “Mistakes” for they’re the true cause of what non-spirituals cite as those above.

To change doesn’t mean to change things to fit your “self” but to change yourself, always in an upward direction.

No one should fear to have nothing. Seek ye the Kingdom above all things and all things will be given unto you. Seeking that Kingdom is a full-time task – not a foolish, perfunctory one.

No easy road is promised for there is none. Everyone must judge themselves, not others, and become their own witness.

The scripture says Jesus gave the keys to the kingdom to Peter – but Peter proved to be unprepared at the end. The “key” lies in Preparation, yours and mine, yesterday, today and tomorrow – there is no escaping it.

The rest of this communication is a very personal confession by Paul to all of us. It’s telling and warning us not

to do as he did here. And the best way not to fall into the trap that he did is to follow the directions of The Message as Paul relates them to us.

All must stop believing in a magic wand other than you, yourself, are that wand, that miracle and that sign.

I P, do not need to comment on Communication #39 for it speaks quite well by itself. Yet I do have to say to one and all, both here at the Center of W-303<sup>6</sup> and for those of the Family in Falmouth - Waquoit.

People and their attendance and their participation at All Family meetings and gatherings are the Life blood of the Family and the Way of a True Christian Spiritualist. Furthermore, there is great strength in numbers, so truly exert yourself and bring along a friend or a stranger to every meeting.

Remember that there are really no strangers, just friends we haven't had the good fortune of meeting yet.

So, get out of "self" and above yourself and Come, one and all, to where Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace may be found and founded in your hearts and minds. Listen!

---

<sup>6</sup> The Center of W-303 is referring to Virginia Beach, VA, where the Mystic of the Family resides (at this time).

Once LIFE took a very deep breath and then Smiled. That Smile became LIGHT and as the LIGHT returned the Smile, we became that Smile.

So, wipe that smirk or scowl off your face and come, Smile with us in return. It just may become habit forming and we should all cultivate that kind of habit and habits.

It has been written, that if you survive long enough you may hear all there is to be heard and know nothing if you don't "see" it also!

So Come, Follow, it's only for a few more miles, and truly try to Smile all along the Way to "The Way" with your brothers and sisters of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL.

Do you know, really know, what the ALL in ALL Really is? What? Know you not that I am You and You are me and together, smiling We are the ALL in ALL.

In Love, Truth, Unity and Peace, your servant - P.

## 29/A8 – “Your Spirit is like your Shadow”

*Why are you so downcast, O my Spirit?*

*And why are you so disturbed within me?*

*Have you no hope for me – in that I shall recognize thee?*

*Who is the health of our countenance and our Well-Being!*

Your spirit is like your shadow, in that, it goes where you go, and it takes what you give it – it has to – whether it be good, bad or indifferent.

Whatever you do to yourself you do to your True-self, only it's on a higher level of “doing.” Actually, the only thing you do not do for your spirit is to Think for it – and whether you know it or not, that's exactly what it's always trying to do for you – but you block it out, or your “self” does. Now you may ask, what does my True-self Think?

The basis for all its thoughts begins and ends with your Well-Being in every phase of your physical – material life. It struggles to help you become fully human and to become itself, Fully Spiritual. It constantly sends to you the spirits of wisdom, knowledge, understanding, intelligence, and Love . . . Love of LIFE, Love of LIGHT, Love of oneself and Love of one's sisters and brothers, here, there, everywhere. It tries desperately to counsel and guide you through The Message of I Paul and its source, “The Book of Life.”

It, You, perpetually bombards you to Listen, “See,” and Think.

And it implores that you not Judge after the sight of the eyes nor reprove after the hearing of the ears. “Let those who have “eyes” to “see” and have “ears” to “hear,” do so, and Come, Follow Me!”

It constantly encourages you to overthrow “self” and to lead you to righteousness, charity, compassion and a Life of Sharing and Caring in all things.

It struggles to assist you in overcoming your self-centeredness, your selfishness, your arrogance, your slothful ways, your quickness to anger, to debate, to be deceitful.

It constantly implores you to be You! Just as it tries to be you!

All of your true-self’s “Antics,” and there are uncountable amounts of them if you would but recognize them, are designed to bring you to a purification experience, preparing you to rise up in worthiness. With this renewal of your Spirituality, you would be in a position to fully assist in the development of, and the consolidation of, both The Message and the Family . . . Not to mention what it will do for your Personal Life when you locate your true purpose in

life.

Purpose in Life doesn't belong to or in the world but in mankind and in its well-being. LIFE did not allow the Creation of Men and Women just to walk off and leave it. That's why when you were born you received a spirit. Now all you need to do is to truly "Receive it." What are you afraid of? God Forbid, Yourself, or is it yourself, or worse, your "self"?

Since you all should know by now what fear is and what it generates, I will not belabor the point.

Whether you are cognizant of the Truth or not, you owe a great debt of Gratitude to Yourself, the Time is Now to begin paying it off on a day-to-day basis for the rest of your natural life.

You see dear brothers and sisters that is your "True Personal Life Task."

In all Love and Understanding Your Servants,

P<sub>z</sub> with P.

## **29/A9 – Spiritualism or Religionism?**

***THERE IS A DIFFERENCE – THE CHOICE IS YOURS!***

Greetings:

Let us make it clear right from the beginning that I am a Spiritualist, not just any kind of a Spiritualist but a very definite and exact one. I am a True Christian Spiritualist and as such I do not believe in Religion in any way, shape or form.

I am a Spiritualist simply because I believe that LIFE (God) is a Spirit and can only be recognized in the spirit; can only be worshipped in the spirit and that one can only establish conscious contact with LIFE through the Spirit.

God, LIFE then, is Spirit and therefore needs be worshipped in the spirit, in True and Pure Love and, of course, in Truth.

On the other hand, the very term Religion is a misnomer, a misfortune of sorts. The very term itself was arrived at through another unknown term, Latin in its origin, “Religio?” Re-ligare, which means “to bind back.” Religion as we know it is a specific system of belief in a superhuman power or power(s) to be obeyed and worshipped as the creator(s) and ruler(s) of the Universe. Religions are rife with rites, rituals, magic, mysteries,

secrets, laws and so forth.

In this land the Freedom of Religion is a most cherished right and one I support wholeheartedly. Yet, I must point out that within the mass of Religious denominations there is very little freedom if one is to literally follow the teachings of their particular persuasion.

Spiritualism, on the other hand, is the recognition of the spirit and, "The Spirit," as the Life Principle of Man, his immortal quality or essence, his "True-Self," his "Higher Mind," his separation from matter, his real meaning, his freedom, his independence and interdependence and therefore his spiritualism.

One may relate Spiritualism as the philosophical doctrine that all reality is in essence spiritual if one understands that everything in the Universe is of Spirit but not everything has a spirit even though it is spirit.

Our Sun is pure light, heat and energy while the Moon is artificial light, or more correctly, reflected light, having no light, heat, or energy of its own.

We Spiritualists constantly need to open "New Windows" into the dimly seen and darkly understood ways of the Spirit. The Cults, Sects, and Churches need to open their old windows and let the Spirit in.



For if flesh and blood cannot enter the kingdom of heaven, pray tell us what does. It's amazing how cunningly and magically men have been able to turn their gods into men and men into gods.

There is no God, but LIFE. There is no Christ, but LIGHT. And neither are flesh and blood nor are they matter. You may also rule out any such foolish thought that they are animal, vegetable, mineral, ghost, illusion and so forth.

A True Christian Spiritualist is never governed by the thoughts of others. They are always and, in all ways, guided by the thoughts and ways of true spirits. A True Christian Spiritualist is never hindered by people, places and things. Such a one is not one to be simply available for they are always present and in the presence of Spirit, always exuding Love, Energy and Truth in a sharing and caring state of mind and always increasing their Creative Thought and their Creative Imagination for they have and hold to the Mind of Christ, the Will of God, which is the Well-Being of mankind everywhere.

To do what is Good, Right and True, to do the very best one can, for one and all, is the mark of a True Christian Spiritualist for his desire is to assist, not hinder his sisters and brothers of the Universal Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL.

A True Christian Spiritualist's task in this swift phase of his being is to become Fully Human and therefore Fully Spiritual.

One of the major differences between a Spiritualist and a Religionist is the Bible. The Religionists believe that the Bible (we also include the Koran, etc.) is the inerrant word of God, the Truth, then. We believe that the Truth is in the Bible but that the bible is not The Truth.

The bible and its counterparts of all this earth's religions are far from being the plenary word of anyone or any thing. They are nothing more than a compilation of man's various beliefs, traditions, myths, legends, preconceived ideas, daydreams, untruths, half-truths, interwoven with Truth. Reworked and glossed to the point of perfected foolishness and ignorance. All designed to control your mind and to reap the benefits of control over the masses and the power that goes with it, supplied by the filthy lucre extracted from the unsuspecting faithful.

I give Thanks daily that the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL is not in such a horrible business. We are much too occupied in the saving of our exiled Souls! We know that our Souls are in the very Presence of LIFE and that we have as our mission here to work our way upwards into that Presence and redeem our Souls. We do this by following

the LIGHT and avoiding the pitfalls of the darkness. Our task is to assist in the bringing about the “happening” of the ALL in ALL.

We are then, in Truth, actual servants of the Sanctuary of the ALL in ALL, here and Now. To be a Religionist one must have a mental faculty independent of, no, in spite of any sense or reason, a sort of mental vacuum which enables such as these to vacuum up the false faith of others and to believe simply because the Church believes.

Now before any of you fall into another misconception of what we are saying, let us assure you that we are not calling all Religionists ignorant, per se. We all know that in the more advanced societies of this earth that there are well educated, intelligent human beings, many of them approach to, or are, mental geniuses. What we are saying is that the vast majority are Spiritually Ignorant, which has nothing, whatsoever, to do with Religious ignorance. A True Christian Spiritualist can attend any religious service, anywhere, in any place and at any time, and listening very attentively, hear the groaning of the Spirit seeking its release from such a base and gross imprisonment and seeking its proper and True Recognition and its giving of the same freely in Pure Love, Truth and Fellowship.

A True Christian Spiritualist has no need of a Church, a

Synagogue, a Mosque or any other edifice to Contemplate, Cogitate, Worship, Meditate or Pray. He simply goes into his “closet” where the LIGHT is and does it in the Silence of that LIGHT.

A True Christian Spiritualist doesn't keep a Sabbath Day – for every day, every hour, every minute, yes, every second of his being is the Sabbath Day but not in the sense usually meant for a True Christian Spiritualist never “rests” in his Mind nor in his Action of the Minds. He never stops thinking! And whether they are cognizant of it or not, neither does a Religionist, or anyone else, as a matter of fact. The difference lies in the use of this perpetual thought process. The True Christian Spiritualist, being a great foe of waste, in any shape, form or manner, constantly utilizes all of the thought process including ideas, dreams, visions and the like. Thought and Imagination are energies, just as Love and Truth are, and they demand constant attention, use, and Action in order to keep the flow, the cycle in a state of Reciprocity. Thus the “Ordinance of Reciprocity” is never treated lightly by a True Christian Spiritualist for it is something he must abide at all times and it has absolutely no bearing or meaning such as the Religious one of “an eye for an eye,” etc.

If any of you are now or ever have been a member of a Religion, especially the large and well-established ones,

you should know that they have more Laws, Rules, Rites, Rituals, Sacraments and so forth, than you could possibly remember, respect or respond to in your lifetime. They are most like the stars in our galaxy, which, in case you are unaware, is The Milky Way, uncountable and unaccounted for, by one and all who are “stuck-in” a Religion due to their spiritual incompetence.

A Christian Spiritualist has but Seven Laws, being interpreted: Faith, Hope, Love, Truth (Freedom), Wisdom, Unity and Peace!

In all fairness and justice, we must also declare that we have and hold to Thirty-One Ordinances. These are in the manner Received: Position, Order, Predestination, Following, Inheritance, Change, Light, Darkness, Will, Obedience, Senses, Reciprocity, Opposites, Tranquility, Cause, Effect, Formative Causation, Silence, Reason, Purpose, Survival, Protection, Incarnation, Healing, Prayer, Dis-ease, Righteousness, Conscience, Consciousness, Atonement, Sacrifice.

To more fully understand the Truth within these Thirty-One Ordinances, a true seeker of the Truth should apply himself to a comprehensive study of The Message of I Paul.

It is of little or no importance or consequence to a True

Christian Spiritualist what others truly think of him, but it is of monumental importance and consequence how he thinks of others, for that is the very foundation of practicing the Presence of God, LIFE then! You may not sense the Presence of God in me, but I always “see” it in you. And that, my dear friends, is a very basic difference between a Spiritualist and a Religionist.

Which is the True Way to “The Way,” Spiritualism or Religionism? Which is the elder? Which relates more closely to God and Christ? Or to the LIFE and LIGHT? Let us examine these questions.

We, all of us, are aware at one time or another of something greater than we are, greater even, than the entire human race. Something mysterious that is forever attempting to reach us, to guide us, to establish some kind of contact with us, either consciously or through nature or discoveries of a scientific, medical, technological nature and so forth.

Most humans are driven to believe in something other than themselves, something unknown, something invisible, unfathomable, something afar off yet close and the human race has given that something many names and titles meaning God.

That such a God actually exists has never been

conclusively proven. Like evolution it is a theory, but as evolution it is also theorematic.

Down through the years from primeval societies gods have been a dime a dozen and you had your choice from a collection including Animal, Vegetable, Mineral, Planet, Stars, Sun, Moon, Fire, Water, Wind, idols, ghosts and the like.

The cosmologies of this earth's Religions are supernatural.

The cosmology of Spiritualism wherever it may be located is supra-natural.

The Religionists base their theology on their superstitions.

The Spiritualists have no such superstitions, their Faith is based on LIFEology through actual Receivings of Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love.

All True Religionists worship idols such as statues of their various gods, saints, virgins, icons, altars adorned with such and so forth. Many have their sacred rites, such as sacrifices and sacraments. And we should also include the Cross.

A True Christian Spiritualist worships only the LIFE

and LIGHT, the Spirits then, named by all Christians as God and Christ. We also include the Cross in our Faith in the sense that we Recognize the Truth of the Cross of Christ-Jesus. We have no Churches, Temples, Shrines, statues, saints, priests or so forth. We are ministers, all of us, unto ourselves. That first and then, and then only, to all others whose paths we may be fortunate enough to cross. Furthermore, we hold to no such foolish notions or nonsense or illusions such as devils, hells, purgatory's, limbos, or evil spirits. If God and Christ are Spirit, and they are, and they are Truth and Love and Good, Right and True, then all those other cleverly designed deceptions of Religions, cults, sects and so forth, are just that, deceptions of untruths.

Whatever evil exists it is always the product of the acts of men and women. If this earth was uninhabited would evil still exist, persist here? And if so for what purpose and by what medium? Would an evil spirit finding itself alone, cast itself out? Can you not see, not understand, how terribly foolish such superstitions truly are?

Can you not “see” that the Almighty, the Supreme Spirit, God, LIFE then, gave us LIGHT, Love and Truth, all we need then, to be wise, united and therefore peaceful? But we are not, why?



If you believe in God, the One God of the Three Omnis, the One God of Love and Truth, how can you possibly justify your belief in another Power that competes with God for your devotion, for your loyalty, for your spirit, for your Soul even? If you need “a crutch,” an “excuse” for your wickedness, depravity, immoral conduct, your harmful and selfish conduct, your offensive and injurious acts, your avarice and so forth you should turn to the Mind of Christ and turn yourself around into and onto the yellow brick road, the Way to “The Way.”

All true seekers of Truth, sooner or later, turn exclusively to the Spirit of Truth and Love, of Wisdom and Knowledge, of Understanding and Intelligence, of Unity and Peace and away from the man manufactured “Religio” of this earth.

Again, the choice is yours! Do you wish to be “bound back” or do you wish to be “free to soar upwards”?

Now common sense itself tells us that there has to be a reason for both Religionism and Spiritualism. The primary reason, common to both, is mankind’s eternal quest for everlasting Life. The “hidden motivator” in all human life, often referred to as the “unknowable.”

This “hidden motivator,” this “driving force” which is in All of mankind, everywhere, is his spirit, his “True-self,”

his eternal being, and it is this, that lies at the root of True Christian Spiritualism.

What lies at the root of all Religionism, other than the one held in common with Spiritualism? Ignorance, fear, doubt, want, loneliness, illusion, deception, preconceived ideas and idle ideas, false promises, untruths and so forth.

True Spiritualism cannot be dated for it is Eternal but Religionism can be dated for it is of this earth.

Again, the choice is yours.

I, a True Christian Spiritualist, do not remember Jesus saying on the Cross, "Father, I commend my Soul unto you," but I do recall him saying, "Father, I commend my spirit unto you."

The "choice" was his and being a spiritualist, in fact a Spiritual Genius he made the correct one. He knew, as I have been taught also, that it takes our spirit to redeem our exiled Soul, or in Truth, The Soul we are all in exile from. For what is the Primary purpose of man, if not to redeem his Soul? I, for one, know of no possible way to redeem something I already have, such as the Religionists teach and preach!

Again, you have a choice.

After all, what is a human being - just something left

over from a cosmic error, or something Created just to die? I believe that even the Atheist and the Agnostic agree with us in that everything in the Universe has its order, its place, its purpose and its usefulness, especially Man. For what would be the usefulness of the Universe without Man? No Science and no Religion has ever come up with an answer to that question but a True Christian Spiritualist fully understanding what “Predestination” means knows the answer as does the bible in its own inimitable way, for example, that the spirit enters the body at birth.

Yet the question is moot – for man is. “God Is – I am.” The question is then, what am I? I know I’m flesh and blood, but I must be something else, for flesh and blood cannot enter into heaven, the Spiritual Realm then. It enters elsewhere. There are uncountable graves filled with such remains, which when alive fell into one of three categories: Some were useful – some were very useful, and others were practically useless. The good, the bad, and the indifferent, is the manner in which others have stated it. Still others, being more liberal minded see all three in everyone, including Jesus, Mary and Joseph.

Yet to those who did exert the full, the honest, the sincere, and the loving effort, to do and to contribute, something of value to themselves and to the human race, do we say “well-done” and then lay them in a compost pile

called a cemetery?

Is that it, is that all there is?

Yes, for the flesh and blood remains, but NO! not for the “True-self,” the Spirit Being. And what we do NOW, in this short life as a spirit vessel, determines what we, our “True-selves” do in the eternal Eternity. We, our “True Being,” either reside in the Light or exist in the Darkness. Neither, of which, are heaven or hell as the spiritually ignorant Religionists would have you believe.

Again, the choice is yours.

Is there enmity between the flesh and the spirit? There is. There is a constant state of hostility between them, a hostility which will not cease until these two opposites unite. That is a prerequisite required of all those who would become fully human and fully spiritual and therefore a True Christian Spiritualist here and now. . .

Let us hear now from a guardian spirit, a genius then, who as a human being had the very highest intelligence quotient of any Christian Spiritualist, in his time as a Spiritualist, and in ours, being surpassed by only one, then and now.

Being a trusted and beloved servant of my own personal Genius, I will relate to you in my own words this enmity

between our flesh and our spirit, using, of course, my spirit guides thoughts.

Since the “happening of the Cross” and its Truth, there is no condemnation in them who are in the LIGHT for they walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh firstly - but they that are after the spirit do mind the things of the spirit always. To be carnally minded is darkness but to be spiritually minded is light, life and peace. The carnal mind is enmity against the spirit mind and LIFE itself, for it is not subject to the laws of LIFE and therefore, they that are in the flesh cannot please LIFE. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if it so be that the Spirit of LIFE dwells in you. Now if anyone has not also the Spirit of LIGHT, they are none of his.

But if the Spirit of LIFE that raised up Jesus dwells in you, then that which raised up LIGHT from the dead also shall quicken your mortal bodies by the spirit that resides in you. Therefore, brothers and sisters we are debtors, not to the flesh mind you nor to live after the flesh. For if we live after the flesh, we shall inherit the darkness, but if we through the spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, we shall know the Light. For as many as are led by the Spirit are the sons and daughters of the Spirit of LIFE. For you have not receive the Spirit of bondage again to fear - but you have

received the Spirit of Adoption whereby we cry Abba Father. The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit, that we are the children of LIFE. And if children then heirs, heirs of LIFE and joint heirs with LIGHT if we abide with the LIGHT that we may also be glorified together. For as we have borne the image of flesh and blood, we shall also bear the image of the Spirit. Now I remind you dear brothers and sisters that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of LIFE neither does corruption inherit incorruption. Therefore, my beloved walk after the Spirit so that you may walk in the Spirit and in the Light. Be steadfast, always abounding in good works, and fear not, for all your labors in the spirit are not in vain. Prepare, Follow, Come.

Again, the choice is yours.

In closing let me leave you with these thoughts:

Let those who are in the Spirit interpret Spiritual Things and those who are in Religionism interpret Things Religious. In keeping with this I can tell you that I “know” no Spirit is Religious nor in a Religion.

I also “know” that in time I shall walk through the Shadows of the Valley of Death and that my destination will be the Realm of Light. And although it is I who walks, it is not I but the spirit that walks for me and before me.

Come, Follow Me is my strength and my courage, my Joy and my happiness, my hope, my faith, my unity and my love.

I fully believe that when it comes my day to die, I will not have to say excuse me. Will you?

Again, the choice is yours.

In Love and Truth,

Your servant,

P.

From the past let us take over the Fire, not the Ashes.

## 29/A10 - On Being a Spiritual Teacher

Greetings:

Dear brother and Partner “T,” Apostle to the LIFE and LIGHT, Mystic and Keeper of The Message of I Paul and the “Book of LIFE,” The center of W-303, and the Chief Patriarch of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL, Servant, then! Greetings and a Kiss of Love and spirit to all my dear sisters and brothers, here, there, everywhere.

Every Family member should teach the Way to “The Way.” First, being ministers unto ourselves, to ourselves, and then to all whose paths we cross, today, tomorrow, forever.

For those who teach are the faithful ones, the true seekers and exponents of Love, Truth, Unity and Peace . . . Not dissension nor division.

Now John the baptist came preaching the sermons of Isaiah and Jesus called him the greatest Preacher of All.

One day as John preached, he made it known to his audience, saying, “there cometh one mightier than I after me and as indeed I have baptized you with water, he shall baptize you with the Fire of the Holy Spirit.”

Jesus of Nazareth came forth preaching as John had,



until one day in Galilee he said to his listeners: “The time has come and the promises of the Kingdom of God need be fulfilled, Repent ye and believe in the Truth of the Lord.”

From that day forward Jesus became a Teacher of Truth, of Love, of the Power and Wisdom of God and not of man.

It was after Jesus had made the statement quoted above that he went off into the desert, as did Paul after him, to Receive the Truth of God. Then he began teaching in earnest and never preached another sermon. Furthermore, he never baptized anyone, he never married anyone, he never buried anyone, he never gloried in himself either, and he always, and in all ways, Practiced what he taught! He never feared, he never doubted, he never swayed from his goals and his mission and he was never afraid to have nothing – be it food, a place to lay his head or anything else material for that matter. He was a True Giver, not a taker, he was too busy being humble and Doing, to ask for compliments or applause, in fact he shun such things warning others to tell no one of his good works on their behalf – a truly “self”-less man, the marks of a good teacher, never mind that he was a Spiritual genius, you and I do not have to be of that high caliber to Follow and Teach the Truth.

Our Life as Teachers is a highway for LIFE, the Yellow

Brick Road, The Avenue of Faith and Hope, The Way to “The Way” on which Jesus walked and taught and spoke those “three little words,” Come, Follow, Me. Not to see the sights, mind you, but rather to seek out and quicken the LIGHT in one and All.

This walking in and after the Spirit is why we never lose heart nor sight of our goals.

The Spiritual values, Love and Truth, are so unshakable that nothing of a material nature can sway a True Christian Spiritualist from “The Way” nor from Teaching it. You too can Teach the Fire of Jesus - the Transfusing element in Spiritualism which instills, imbues and permeates, Love and Truth, into the minds of others.

Can The Message speak for itself?

To some exceptional ones, yes. But to the overwhelming multitudes of mankind, No! Therefore, it needs Teachers to speak for it, of it and about it.

Teachers are necessary and needed to cast down superstitions, and every high thing that exalts itself against the Knowledge of LIFE and bringing into captivity every thought to the Obedience of LIGHT.

All Christian Spiritual Teachings should always be based on a Foundation of Encouragement and Happiness.

And All members should be encouraged to teach, just as they are exhorted to study The Message diligently and to carry it with them always for the purpose of such teachings.

Who are the True Teachers? Those who Faithfully practice what they Teach, for in such obvious practice, they clearly widen the scope of their teaching.

The Message clearly states that “we will play no games,” and especially so, when the Teaching of The Message is involved. Such Teaching must never be a perfunctory Act, a now and then, vain, conceited act, or one for those with a “holier than thou” attitude. And, of course, anyone who teaches from “self,” with that “I know more than you do” attitude is clearly no Christian Spiritualist for Sharing and Caring is clearly not one of their spiritual principles.

Titles do not create anything. It’s the individuals with the titles who need to create the fulfillment of the designation spiritually given. This is only accomplished by exerting the effort called for to the best of one’s ability.

Most Family members and non-members think they are earth-wise, when, in fact they are not. Some even think they are spirit-wise, when, in fact, they are far from being so. Which only proves that most human beings really do not know what they think they know!

Now, if this be Truth, and it is, what is the answer to the dilemma?

You either go back in time and relive your life and do it right this time or you turn to The Message of I Paul and through its simple, but often difficult, directions, “Renew your mind,” Unite the, your, Opposites, Change, Changing, until you are Changed by applying the Law of Formative Causation. Allow the spirit of The Message to guide you. Utilize its energy and its action, so that, as you peel the words off the paper you become “The Message” and therefore Fully Human and Fully Spiritual while still in the Physical-material vessel.

The Key to all the Spiritual and Human Values, Principles and even Teaching, is the Ordinance of Reciprocity.

Can you name anything that you can do without its involvement?

You can’t even die without it being involved! Clearly, you must know what The Message says.

The Message cites specifics wherein “you become the victim of your own punishment,” that’s the Ordinance in question at work.

In fact, at the Highest Level of thought I personally am

capable of, I firmly believe that nothing that “Is” is untouched by this Ordinance!

Now that I have explained to you a great mystery, the Key to everything that is, whether it be Good, Right, True, Bad or indifferent, Teach it!

And while I’m at it, I’ll explain another great mystery that has long plagued biblical scholars, historians, theologians and the Christian Religionists from the Popes down to the lay-people - The “Law” Paul speaks of in Romans 8 is not the Mosaic Law, as believed, but the Law of Reciprocity! Both the terms “Law” and Ordinance being acceptable as stated in the CPM book.

Furthermore, I can tell you this also - there are two sides to everything in the Universe except “Truth”!

And since it is for us, who can be against us?

Now if I teach that all religions and their bibles are but fractions of the Truth, then I am teaching “the Truth.”

And if I teach that Christian Spiritualism is the only way to the Light, then I am not.

But if I teach that True Christian Spiritualism is the Surest Way to “The Way” then I am.

For that is the tremendous importance of The Message

which you hold in your hands and needs be in your heads!

I know, from experience what a great temptation it really is to rush forward blindly, to discard the “old” communication for the “new” one in search for signs and miracles or the Magic-Wand which will make me and everything and everybody else perfectly fit my Wants. Right away The Message is relegated back into being a dust collector while you and “self” go off on a holiday.

One must seriously apply themselves in order to carry everything along with them and this, too, is an impossible Task without the necessary Love, desire and devotion needed to redeem Soul.

With just the wasted moments of your life you could be successful, but it would certainly not be as enjoyable and rewarding as a full, honest and sincere effort would be.

And what we call Teaching at our meetings is really no teaching at all unless there is enthusiastic and exciting participation, both spiritually and physically. And a dominate teacher is no teacher at all unless he or she is thoroughly versed in things spiritual and matters physical. These come only by a diligence of effort, the tenacity of a pit-bull, the patience of a Job and True Love.

It is in this manner that one becomes a great teacher

and away from being one who simply goes through the motions as if they owed someone something and were paying off a debt to get the monkey off their back. You cannot teach what you do not believe and love! You can go through the motions easy enough, as we have said, but if no one can “Feel” your sincerity, your Love, your desire and your emotion, you have only contributed to the waste-pile that is continuously growing and will engulf us all, sooner or later, if the Truth is not given its freedom and given freely to one and all here on this Earth of ours.

Will you be perfect in this Life Time? No, but you can Teach Perfectly! Just follow the directions exactly as given in The Message of I Paul. Simple, Yes!

For all you need do is Renew your minds, Love yourselves and one another and mind always the Things of the Spirit in all you do. “Behold, I make all Things simple.”

In Unity, Peace, Love and Understanding,

Your Servant,

P.

## **29/A11 - Notes and Insights on The New Worlds - I**

Are the New Worlds mentioned in The Message Real, Reachable, Material or Spiritual? Let us see.

Every time I think of it, I sort of snicker that the Religionists believe that they have to die to go to a New World - heaven, hell, purgatory and their ilk. I often wonder what kind of a New World Limbo would be, pretty boring probably. And that lying around for a mass resurrection must be pretty boring also. All of this reminds me of the Atheist who insisted he be buried in his tuxedo - there he was, all dressed up and no place to go. Somebody ought to tell those ignoramuses, that Death is a New World, but not the only one.

Come, Follow Me.

Prepare, Follow, Come.

Change, Changing, Changed and the Renewal of the Mind are All New Worlds.

And please, somebody, tell those poor spiritually ignorant Religionists who keep preaching that a King and his Kingdom are coming that they are already here and have been long before all the Religions of this earth, past and



present, were ever even thought of. All they have to do is participate in them instead of remaining outside of them, away from them, and continue their constant harangue that they are imminent.

You see, the strength of the human mind also has its opposite, the weakness of the human mind. We are not here necessarily speaking of ignorance, but a cloudiness of the human mind, due to a constant cluttering up of it with preconceived ideas, theories, untruths, half-truths, assumptions, and accepted deceptions. Such as these will never understand the New Worlds.

Here, what there is to be conquered, has already been conquered

Here, what there is to be done has already been done

And what there is to be discovered has already been uncovered

And what there is to be seen here already has been seen

Once, twice or several times over.

There is, then, only the task to Rediscover and uncover what has been lost and found and lost - over and over again!

Perhaps you can see a little clearer now why this earth is the last barrier to the Perfect Plan.

This world is a restored world and we, all of its inhabitants, must make it new.

This world, this Earth actually, of which there are Four, was brought back into being and given New Life, for the purpose, our task, of making it over, completely over, a New World then.

CPM #11 is a classic in Exhortation. It's easy when you have the Truth on your side.

CPM #12 is a lesson in Necessity - the replacing of the "self" with True Faith, the Harbinger of the New Worlds, here and there! Now and then.

It has been said that Faith comes by hearing, but sounds fade quickly, and words, although stored in the memory, are not safe from distortion and neither is the written word, such as The Message of I Paul.

The last Frontiers of the Minds, which require the bridging of immense distances, both in the Past and in the Future, are the New Worlds, yet they are also the Oldest ones. These great Families of the spirit and the mind convey their thoughts, their ideas and their ideals across great expanses of space and time, as we know them. The methods used are the Transporting of thought and/or images - visions even, known to me esoterically as signs, signals and

symbols as well as “sounds” which need in their transferring some amount of transposing. Very often “visions” come in the form of what we call “dreams,” but most of these are highly misunderstood and usually misinterpreted by the non-initiate and therefore of little use and often detrimental to the Receiver if misused.

The more complex, abstruse form of thought transference are the “Trance states.” These are, “What the Life is which is sometimes with us but not always.”

I view all this as a renewal of my commitment, a purifying state, as much as I do a phenomenon of Revelation and Presence and being Present.

My receiving of The Message of I Paul, my introduction to a “New World,” was, and is, based on a Charisma, a gift of LIFE, relayed to me through the True-Self of Saul of Tarsus. It came quite unexpectedly as an influx of spontaneous thoughts, thoughts I most certainly did not desire nor welcome, but I could not, try as hard as I could, drive them away. One thing I was positive of was the fact that they were not my thoughts and this perplexed and confused me to no end. Shortly thereafter it became, and remains so, a compulsive phenomenon. Obviously, such a Phenomena, of a so personal and intimate nature, cannot be explained adequately in any terms, although in the past I

have tried. But you can be assured that I haven't been tied to a desk for the better part of the last eight years for nothing! What more can I truthfully say, except that it happens, and I Respond? One called to be a "student receiver" usually begins through the Process of Automatic writing. At first the recipient has no sense of what is being recorded and then very slowly the writer begins to understand the message, such as writing a letter to a friend with no specific purpose in mind, and finally, as an adept, the Receiver knows in advance what it is that needs be transcribed.

Keeping in mind that "thought" is the swiftest of all things in the Universe, it becomes obvious that patience, perseverance and a tremendous amount of practice is necessary in order to perfect the process of both Sending and Receiving.

All thought Transferences beamed to an Earth inhabitant or Medium as they are often called, are of a Pentamorous nature. This is both a necessity and at moments a dangerous bother. It can lead the inexperienced "Receiver" on many endless quests for the sense of and the meaning of what is being transported. Such quests can be personally disastrous until corrected. I know, I've been there. Yet the agony of the last defeat is quickly forgotten when you are challenged to try again.

The New Worlds, then, represent many things of which I hope you now have a better understanding of.

They also represent the Coming of the “Spiritual Age” and its days’ “discoveries.” Such discoveries being at the present moment “hidden,” “mysterious,” an “inexplicable phenomenon” to man.

One must be of some intelligence, studious, keenly observant, adventurous, and quickly able to adapt to new and strange situations in order to be able to comprehend the New Worlds in their totality.

People who are satisfied by what they can see and feel only, will never be able to comprehend the New Worlds.

Yet they are not insoluble to one spiritually attuned. People like this are great - I wish I knew more of them!

With Love, Peace, Understanding and great expectations,

Your brother, Partner and Servant,

P.

## **29/A11a - Notes and Insights on the New Worlds - II**

The Mother Church of the Christian Religion long ago decided that we abide in an “earth centered Universe.” The Church, as usual, was wrong, and since it has been proven so, it was, and is still, reluctant to set Galileo completely free. (The Church’s persecution of this innocent man should be read and understood by all Christian Spiritualists). And just to keep the record straight, Galileo was not alone in this “mistake” of the Church and its viciousness – many others suffered the same fate or worse, and all of their truths were burned in the marketplace by this most ignorant and deceiving of all religions.

Now since it has long been proven that this earth is not the center of the Universe, what is? The Sun? No! The center of this Universe is LIFE, but it is more. LIFE is the Universe, but it is more. LIFE then, is the Universe and its center and also its above, its below, its before and its after, and more. The Universe is Infinite space, as God is Infinite LIFE and Infinite LIFE is Infinite God! Listen!

“LIFE, the All in All and the All of All in the Universe and the Creator of the Heavens and the Earths. The Supreme Spirit and the Creator of Spirits, the Eternal Mind of the

Universe and the Creator of LIGHT whose Mind created all Images and bestowed upon them a brain, a heart, and a tongue. In the Image Man, a mind was also bestowed along with all the other faculties necessary for man to function both physically and spiritually. In this way were they fashioned all the living things in the Earths that LIFE created and in the Heavens LIFE created, and is the Soul of, the Energy of, the Truth of, and the Love of. The Sole Ruler of All that exists, both in the Heavens and in the Earths, and there is nothing that "Is" that is not of LIFE'S Being, Love and Truth, visible or invisible, seen or not seen, heard or unheard, felt or unfelt, touched or untouched, tasted or untasted, smelled or unsmelled, living or unliving, moving or unmoving, silent or unsilent, regardless of who, what, when, where, why or how - here, there, everywhere - it matters not.

The True Sons and the True Daughters of LIFE and LIGHT are spirits and what is not of Spirit is Not.

All of this is the result of the emergence of "Somethingness" out of LIFE'S "Nothingness"! The "Creatio ex Nihilo." The Infinite Empty Space, the Spiritual Constitution of the Universe. The way in which the Creative Power and its Potencies in LIFE emerge are unknown, unknowable, unfathomable and therefore totally unspeakable and Limitless. The Ground of Being is LIFE's

Mystery alone, and it is all man, and his religions have to stand on!

What man believes to be creation, then, is simply LIFE.

From LIFE's point of view, as it were, there is no Creation at all. The Creation only enjoys existence from the point of view of LIFE's creatures! Be ye not too weak a vessel then to contain the Splendour of the LIGHT of the "LIMITLESS LIFE."

The Cosmic Order as perceived by man is no more than a pale reflection in the physical world of the spiritual entities and their various combinations in the Above, the Below, the Before, the After.

The Universe seems to be formed of various superimposed levels, the Earths designating roughly the four sides, E.N.S.W. – the Planets, Suns, Moons, Stars and so forth in the Cosmic Ordered Seas surrounding them on all sides.

We, as a species or genus of Man are approaching "the Cycle of Lovingkindness" wherein only positive concepts will survive. Man, then, had very quickly come to his senses and understand there is no True Religion or True Cosmology, any more than there is a True Christian Mathematics.



Now, from many sources of which Scripture is a prime one, let us examine the titles Heaven, Earth - Heavens, Earths and see if we can shed some Light on other worlds, other Earths, then!

We know that The Message of I Paul tells us about the New (old) Worlds and it also tells us of the Existence of these other Earths as well as our own. What does Scripture and its proper and True discernment tell us about such?

In Genesis 1 it states: "In the beginning God Created the heaven and the earth." One of each then. After that verse one is severely handicapped to find anything Created singularly - pluralism prevails throughout the Old Testament.

In Genesis 2:1 "thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them." That didn't take long, did it? Yet, since there are two very distinct Creation Stories in the Old Testament one could argue that there is two or more of everything except God itself! This, of course, has never been an official argument or exegesis of the Judeo-Christian religion, although down through history theologians have given much thought as to the reasons there are two Creation Stories in Genesis proper. Neither realize nor would possibly accept the duality of Creation via LIFE and LIGHT although we Christian Spiritualists know this to be True.

The question, here though, is does it make sense that God and the Heavenly Messiah would have Created all the heavens and their hosts for just one small earth and then only for one small race of people, out of many, for their purpose? Let us place in a different way the same thought.

Earth is a planet in our terminology, and we know it is not the only planet in existence, not just in our own galaxy, the Milky Way, but in other, unexplained but known galaxies in what we here cite as outer space and we TCS' know as Infinite Space.

Therefore, that LIFE should, in its vast creation, have caused only one Earth and one Man-like Genus to evolve, as it were, is in fact harder to believe than that LIFE's Creative Power expressed itself in other unfathomable Ways!

Now Common Sense should answer that quickly and decisively.

Isaiah 45:18 is our very first clue to the entire question of one Earth or inhabited multiple Earths.

“For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth (planet) and made it: he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord, and there is none else.”

Shall we say now that all the other earths (planets) were

Created in vain? We think, nay, we know, No!

This “vision” of Isaiah can be looked at in more than one way or manner.

First, the subject matter at hand was exclusive to this earth only. Isaiah knew nor thought of any other, it was beyond his comprehension, not of his immediate concern, and why should it since he and the people of his time were not even aware of other people living on the other side of their own earth or planet!

Secondly, from this earth, everything in the skies visible to man were the “heavens,” unknowable and untouchable!

To the average religious mind this is still so. To the Sciences this is not so and hey and their governments are attempting, through various signals, spacecraft, and so forth, to establish contact with possible extraterrestrials. The receiving of actual “signals,” radioactive and otherwise are being recorded right now, here on earth, on a continuous around the clock basis daily.

We have sent into space specifics of our earth, our species and the specifications of both our male and female genders, our history, science and so forth. We also have the matter of unidentified flying objects to contend with which

rise and fall in a cycle here and have not, by the powers that be, been proven or disproved. If you or anyone else expects any government to admit their possibility even, then you are crazier than they are.

Now going back to Scriptures let us take a very close look at the book of Judges, chapter five, verse 19 through 23. Any idea of what all this means? Of what is taking place here? Any idea of what Meroz is? “Curse ye Meroz, said the Angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; ...! Well, my dear brothers and sisters allow me to enlighten you. Meroz is a Star, as the Hebrews called it, another earth as we know it and an inhabited one at that. Verse twenty: “they fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.”

Remember, this is not a woman nor a man speaking, but an Angel of the Lord, God, then, to the Hebrew, was synonymous with Lord.

Here, if you haven’t figured it out, we have a full-scale stars war or Earth Wars! – with the exception of one, Meroz, the cursed one.

Yes, my friends, the Truth is in the bible, but the bible is not the Truth!

LIFE, nor Life then, can be explained – they both must

be experienced!

And these experiences can be best attained by following The Message of I Paul, the “Book of LIFE” and the “Book of the Two Ways” with a full, honest and sincere effort to the very best of your ability. You give that and the rest will be given unto you. That’s a Promise of all three mentioned above.

Let’s face it, you have the Gift of Life and you have been gifted with the Mind of Christ, the LIGHT, then, and you have been given the Full Measure of Faith. Furthermore, you are therein a miracle and All the Signs and a minister unto yourself. When are you going to start ministering? What are you waiting for? What are you afraid of? Meroz? An illusion called “Self”?

Come follow me are still very valid words. Not as a sacrifice, God forbid, but as a living, breathing, happy, joyful, righteous creature born out of that Sacrifice, that atonement or at-one-ment! As one then, a True Christian Spiritualist fearing nothing, loving All in All, a Good, a Right and True being of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT holding up your end of the one pillar of this Earth which is interpreted “Righteous.”

“Righteous is the Earth of the physical-vessel man saith the Lord.” Prove it! Love, your servant - P.

## **29/A12 - The Pangs of Rejection The Glory of Acceptance**

Greetings:

My dear brothers and sisters, we believe in Love and Joy and not self-incrimination or rebuke - after all, we are ALL old enough now, both physically and spiritually, to know the difference between Right and Wrong and if we are wrong, to correct it. Or am I using that three-letter word "All" incorrectly?

True Faith or the utilization of the Full Measure of gifted Faith is always Active and Always Acting in Love and Happiness, but not all action is rooted in faith.

Wisdom, for one, is no wisdom at all unless it acts in a space of Total Freedom. Faith, on the other hand, at times, can be an imprisonment. Blind faith can be that, and so too, can be ignorant faith. The "I believe simply because something or someone else believes." In such faith there exists no Wisdom and no Freedom, and therefore no Spirit. And that, dear brothers and sisters, is the very height of the Pangs of Rejection.

Now if and when one reflects on their being and comes to recognize all creatures, from the Spirits down through

the spheres to all human beings like oneself and when one “sees” and observes the Faith, the Freedom, the Wisdom of LIFE and LIGHT as manifested in All Things and in All creatures, one’s love for them grows, one’s spirit thirsts and one’s flesh longs to love all things and all creatures for such a one is filled with awe, and even dread, at the very thought of one’s lowliness, poverty and insignificance when compared, in the Order of things, with one of the great spiritual bodies, to say nothing of one of the Pure Spirits of the Light, so that one becomes aware of oneself as something more than just a Vessel full of shame and confusion - illusionary and lacking in “Need,” Full of want and selfishnesses. How badly one needs to love oneself in order to change oneself is beyond words, but this Recognition of need is the “throwing-off” of Rejection and the beginning of the Glory of Acceptance.

Each day one must renew their Creation and slay one’s selfishness, poverty of thought, their shame and confusion. This renewal, when left undone, results in inner turmoil for the forgetful, the neglectful and the procrastinating ones.

LIFE has given its Will, in the Form of the Mind of Christ, for protection against his adversaries, “self,” doubt, fear and anxiety, but most reject it.

Anxiety is rejection of the spirit and a capitulation to

the “self.”

Anxiety is a thief, as is fear and doubt, a detriment to decision making – the “self” at work clouding up the mind and it is also a great isolator. Mankind cannot afford isolation for he is the center; the purpose of Creation and the Earths are his tools. Experience is the greatest tool and teacher, and its aim is “the Way” of Life one should adopt to be Fully Human and Fully Spiritual – Happy then! Well favored are Mankinds for they are the Flocks of LIFE, and Mankinds’ spirits represent the Cosmic Order of the Universe as well as the Universal Ethics and man must Recognize the Need to act in All circumstances for the upholding of the Universal Order, Truth, Justice and Love. So that one who does what is Right is loved and that person who does what is wrong is Rejected. So, also is Light given to the Peaceable and darkness to their opposite.

So, do these things for your own sake and the sake of your True-Self and be not one of the many at “the Happening of the All in All” to hear these words: “I never knew you, depart from me.” That’s Rejection!

Be anxious for nothing, be Patient and see and feel the Contentment flow in on The Way to “the Way.”

And I’ll tell you a mystery – the key to Contentment is to give all of your discontentment to a malcontent – “self”!



Walk, don't run - God is Patient. Glory in the  
Acceptance of Love, Unity and Peace in Truth.

Your Servant,

P.

## **29/A13 - What's in a Name, in a Sound, in a Thing?**

Greetings:

My dear brothers and sisters listen!

A sympathetic affinity exists between identical sounds and replicate things. Thus, a living or passed over being or an object is not just a simple or practical identification to facilitate the exchange of ideas between persons but is the “very essence” of that defined and, for example, the actual pronouncing of a name is to “create” what is spoken! . . . either orally or by the process of Thought Transference. It matters not which, for both work equally well - especially for a True Christian Spiritualist who has mastered the Art of both Receiving and Sending and doing both while carrying on a civil conversation with a third party physically present. If this sounds strange to you, put it out of your mind, the word strange I mean, for there is Nothing strange or odd in the Spirit context of things. I P, say “I am going to die so that I may live” - nothing strange or odd about that - is there? Or if I ask you “Do you really meditate” and you answer in the affirmative and then I say to you then “you’re out of your mind” there is really nothing strange or odd about that either, is there?

The first two sentences of this communication, to you from me, are what Creative Thought and Creative Imagination are all about - everything and No Thing! And when you are in both Creative Thought and Creative Imagination simultaneously, you are Really Out of your Mind!

Nothing strange or odd about that, is there?

You see, when used separately they have very distinct purposes and functions. But when they are combined - keep the watch - be Aware, Alert, Vital and Vigorous, for “things” will happen, “Sounds” will be heard and A “Name” will be called and what’s in a name, in a sound, and in a thing, will be answered! And you will come to know the things you Need to know, the sounds you Need to hear, and the name you Need to utter, and not what you want!

Remember, LIFE wants - you and I Need never for a moment forget this truth no matter where you are, what you are doing, or what the particular circumstances are, at That Moment. “See”?

And, please, do not find this strange or odd either, but I haven’t told you a Thing up to this point herein, that hasn’t already been relayed to you in The Message of I Paul and “that” in more than one way! Believe it or not, and if not, I would suggest to you that you study The Message a bit more

diligently.

O' Recognition, "Recognition," "Recognition"! Where are your children? What is their name, what is their sound, what is their thing? Simple. The Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the All in All is their name and forever their fame. The Tolling of the bells is their sound for all false cosmologies, religions, philosophies, persuasions, doctrines, sacrifices, dogmas, rites, rituals, and so forth. The ending, then, of ignorance and enslavement of the minds.

Freedom is their thing, and the Truth is their Way. The Mission is Love and the goal is Unity and Peace Now and in The Eternal Eternity of LIFE through the Fire of the Mind of the LIGHT.

So as there is a sympathetic affinity between sounds, names, and replicate Things we know them to be spiritual matters, ideas, and ideals, of Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace.

One must be prepared to meet them, greet them, and then to follow them, so as to come to a particular place in the Future which has been Created in the past for such ones as these who seek the Soul!

What's in a name, in a sound, in a Thing? Soul, LIFE, then, - an abundance of Life then, in All its glorious

splendor and mystery in its very name, heavenly and peaceable in its very sound, a Thingness in a specified sphere of unspeakable happiness and joy surrounded by kinship, fellowship, friendship and an aura of Light beyond comprehension.

So, let this “sympathetic vibration” and affinity flow in and out of you in a constant, reciprocal manner in the name and sound of All Things for the coming of the All in All, anon. “See”!

Yes, our day is Future, yet, if we leave “our day” to the Future, we will have failed in our affinity to our Karma, our destiny, and our True-Selves.

Most of you have been walking after the Spirit long enough to have learned how to walk in the Spirit. Now the time has arrived for all to live in the Spirit, and why not. “If” you are really Prepared then you should be Truly Following and if you are Following, then you should, as Jesse says, be Coming - on Your Way to “The Way.” It’s the only way most of us are going to get there any way, eventually!

To Live in the Spirit is the greatest experience one can possibly have while still in the physical form and structure of our being. To be One, Now, is the Great Experiment of All The Ways of this Earth, but to a True Christian Spiritualist it is no experiment at All - it is a Reality.

In Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace for  
All in All

your Servant

P.

## **29/A14 - The Dignity of Man - The Unity of Nature**

### ***The Peace of the Spirit Universe and Numbers***

Greetings: One and All

The Forces of Nature are indestructible and therefore they are Man's All in All here. At one time in man's thinking the elements were comprised of four substances, Air - Earth - Fire - and Water.

The Ancient Wisdom, the "Book of Life" and the "Book of the Two Ways" viewed the basic elements as being comprised of five substances: Earth - Water - Wind - (air), Fire and Spirit.

Man's LIFE-line is his spirit and his spirit's All in All is the Soul or the Spirit of Consciousness which is life, Life, and LIFE, i.e., you, we, the Supreme spirit, or you, You, and God.

Therefore, the dignity of Man and the Unity of Nature lie directly in the Fifth Element, Spirit.

The material decency of man depends on the Unity of man's Nature which also lies directly in the Fifth Element, Spirit, and its superiority over the material.

Therefore, we can properly say that the decorum and

the poise of man and the conjoining forces of Nature are inter-related via the supremacy of the Fifth Element, the Spirit.

Numbers then need to be understood for both their qualitative and symbolic, as well as their quantitative and numerical aspects. This means that each number and each geometrical figure is considered in relation to its metaphysical basis. The various series of numbers starting from the source, which is the number One, the variety of geometrical figures built up from the point, whereby their essential connection with the number One is always maintained, offers a perfect symbolic system for the understanding of the metaphysical principle of Unity in multiplicity. This principle is also a Cosmic one. Accordingly, the science of numbers is the first support of the spirit by the Intellect and the generous effusion of the Intellect upon the spirit. The number One necessarily embraces everything and it is characteristic of this science of numbers and magnitudes that its directives are identical with the principles of being.

Cosmology is necessarily linked with ontology and ontology in Spiritualism is concerned with the hierarchy of beings descending or emanating from the One Being. In order to make this chain of beings in its Relation to Being, intelligible, a system of symbols was devised from the



science of numbers and infused with both exoteric and esoteric meaning. Thus seen, the Cosmos of corporeal forms became the surface of a mirror where the permanent Archetypes, the ideas behind all-natural objects, were present, or reflected, in their varieties of forms, spiritual or corporeal.

These archetypes, however, are ultimately seen as aspects of the One Being. This Being has been referred to by various names such as God, the Life Principle, the First Cause, the Prime Mover, and of course by its true name, LIFE, all depending on the philosophical system, one of these expressions was used for denoting Being in its most abstract sense.

Earlier on The Message has dealt with the Act of Creation, with the historical event of the generation of the Universe. From an ontological point of view this Universe was generated through Divine self-manifestation by means of a gradual concretization and differentiation of Being through several stages, the lowest of which was the realm of natural objects composed of the four natural elements. This is what is known as Emanation by man. The basic idea of This was that Being, in its highest and most abstract sense is completely void of any attributes and qualities – it can only be defined in terms of itself, it is. In order to make intelligible the essential relation between this abstract

Divine Essence and its multiplicity of beings in their infinite variety of forms – a relation which can ultimately be realized as an essential Unity and therefore an Ultimate Peace – one should view this as a system of descending stages of existence or “presences” of Being. At each stage Being manifests itself in a certain degree of differentiation. It is “present” that is to say, in the particular forms which constitute the hierarchy of beings. This Being, this divine Essences, this Selfhood, this Supreme Spirit, God or LIFE then is shown in Genesis as manifesting itself in or as six stages.

The first stage would be Divine Essence, LIFE in its unspecified oneness and Absolute transcendence. From this stage the process of the self-manifestation of the Divine Essence begins by the Creation of the Heavens and their Mysteries. The second stage comes about by the establishing of The Divine Presence through the Creation of the LIGHT, its Spirit Image with spirit form and structure and endowed with the Power and Wisdom of LIFE, that is to say, the attributes and qualities of Divinity and the beginning of names. Therefore, The Divine Essence, LIFE, has established its existence through its own qualities.

Genesis 1:26 should now be an easy discernment for one and all. The “let us” has confused many a mind through the assumptions that God had a help meet, a spouse, that

God was conversing with another God or a pantheon of Gods, and, as is often the case, these assumptions have made fools out of the assumpters. There is but One God and there is but One Image of God, Christ, then!

All the intelligible beings which constitute the remaining stages of the hierarchy are nothing but derivatives of these archetypal Divine Names, in essence undifferentiated from them, and each with their own unique power and wisdom, gifted through Christ, by the Mind of Christ.

The three Omni's are not stages of the Divine Essence, God or LIFE then - they are the Unique Mysteries of LIFE and its Alone. These Onenesses then constitute the Grace of, the Oneness of The Supreme Spirit.

There is ONE LIFE but a multiplicity of Life.

There is One Spirit but a multiplicity of spirits.

There is One Mind but a multiplicity of minds.

Now it should be clear to the serious student of The Message of I Paul that there exists an isthmus between the pure intelligences of the spirit realms and the realm of material objects. The spirit and its faculty of producing images through the Creative Imagination constitute this stage of existence. It is characterized by individual forms

and structures, figures of subtle, incorruptible matter. Here are reflected, as in a mirror, the realities which belong to the higher planes of existence, appearing in shapes similar to those of the material bodies. Since they do not possess corporality they cannot be perceived by the human senses or through the natural sense, then. They can only be experienced through that particular “sense” of the spirit, the Creative Imagination which forms the link between the spiritual and physical realms.

This realization of the ultimately symbolic nature of natural forms in all their infinite varieties, and the discovery of their inner meanings makes it possible for the human mind to Understand Realities which are completely beyond human physical existence.

The fifth and final stage is that of Sensible Experience comprising the Universe of composite bodies, including mankind here. The sixth stage mentioned above is a religious one, the prototype of man, the first man or the perfect man or simply Adam of Genesis. We Christian Spiritualists having the knowledge that man was Created Perfectly but not created Perfect also have the wisdom to disregard this supposed sixth stage.

Now after this spirit-full teaching of the structure of existence and its various ontological strata let us look at the

religious cosmology thinking. We will begin with the great Augustine, not an ignorant man scholastically but certainly ignorant spiritually and metaphysically. I quote from his “Confessions” where he attempts to explain the earths’ creation, as of Genesis, this is how it reads:

“This then is what I conceive O’ my God when I hear the scriptures saying - In the beginning God made heaven and earth, and the earth was invisible and without form and darkness was upon the deep, and not mentioning what day thou createst them, this is what I conceive, that because of the heavens, that intellectual heaven, whose intelligences know all at once, not in part, not darkly, not through a glass, but as a whole, in manifestation face to face, not this Thing now, that Thing anon, but (as I said) know all at once, without any succession of times but because of the earth invisible and without form, without any succession of time, which succession presents this Thing now, that Thing anon; because where there is no form, there is no distinction of Things, it is then, on account of these two, a primitive formed and a primitive formless, this one heaven, but the heaven of heavens, the other earth but the earth movable, and without form because of these two do I conceive did the Scriptures say without mention of days, in the beginning God created the heaven and earth. For forthwith it subjoined what earth it spoke of, and also in that the firmament is

recorded to be created the second day, and called heaven, it conveys to us of which heaven he before spoke, without mention of days. . .” And this goes on for pages and pages and if you want to read it all by all means be my guest! Now let’s hear the same theme from another religious scripture. The scheme goes like this:

“God, who is the source of all existence became conscious of himself as a creator. The Divine will to create necessarily demanded the existence of a created object. This created object had to be a unified entity, as it was created directly without an intermediary, by the Divine will and according to the principle that one can only produce one. This creation was the First Intellect, a unified whole which conceived the ideas of all spiritual and material beings below it. Three modes of cognition were affected by the First Intellect, thus bringing about three other kinds of existence. By reflection on its own cause, the Divine will, the First Intellect brought about the existence of the Second Intellect, which is associated with the Sphere of the Fixed Stars. Next the reflection of the First Intellect on its own substance brought into being the Universal Soul which is the soul of that sphere of The Fixed Stars, all This being necessary with regard to God’s consciousness as a creator. Thirdly, on reflection of its own substance as a matter of possible existence, the First Intellect became the cause of

the existence of the substance of the Zodiacal Sphere itself. The body of this sphere was then created by a double cognition of the Universal Soul. . .” This goes on also in like manner. If you would like to pursue it further, I direct you in the direction of the Koran and its ignorant theologians.

With my own unique and gifted power and wisdom - The Pen - I am not saying much for religion but let me assure you that all the other religious cosmologies are worse than these two!

So much for religion and their false cosmologies. For certain, in their vast multiplicities, there is no unity and there has never been any Peace among them! Why? It’s all very simple - where there is no Freedom there is no Spirit and where there is no Spirit there can never be Unity, and where there is no Unity, Peace is absolutely impossible.

Now as to the Numbers. We will herein only give you the outline and an example or two - their explanations will be given in an Addendum to CPM #29 - “BL.”

The Realms are Nine.

The Spheres are Eight.

The Heavens are Seven.

The Pillars are Seven.

The Laws are Seven.

The Planes are Seven.

The Seas are Seven: see below.

The Earths are Four.

The Thrones are Three.

The Lights are Two.

The Darknesses are one.

The Elements are Five, their fundamental qualities are Six = Visible - Invisible - Hot - Cold - Wet - Dry.

The Spheres control Four of the Five Elements and Natural Phenomena such as earthquakes, tornados, hurricanes, etc.

The Seven Seas are:

1. The Sea of Transcendence.
2. The Sea of Light.
3. The Sea of Darkness.
4. The Sea of Fire.
5. The Sea of Water.
6. The Sea of Air.
7. The Sea of Earths.



The Earthbound are zero, 0, the abode of “Self.”

Now this:

All Christian Spiritual adepts are called upon to rise in their spiritual bodies out of their physical bodies but not outside of the Natural World but within it and within the True-Self’s present Realm.

In Love and Truth for Peace and Unity,

your servant,

P with I P<sub>z</sub>.

## 29/A15 - What Happens When You Don't Change?

Greetings one and all:

If you don't "Change" you stagnate and if you don't "Act" you get "stuck-in" and you won't change and therefore "Changing" becomes a dead issue as does "Action" and so, such a one has no "Future" wherein they shall be "Changed" into that new and glorious body, as was Jesus, who is the very personification of "Prepare, Follow, Come"!

"Change, Changing, Changed" are the very Keys to the statement "Our Day is Future." Whether you have a future or not is entirely up to you - no one else can prepare it for you. So, cease seeking for a "Magic Wand" and accept the fact that you were not promised an easy road paved with signs and miracles to lead you to immortality, it's in you, it isn't difficult to locate but you must look and you must "exert the effort" called for in order to be "called for."

Now if anyone can show you a better way then please let me know also, I could use a little vacation myself.

You know, when I Paul laid these words on me, "Change, Changing, Changed," he forgot to tell me that

they meant work, Work, WORK, he just let me find out for myself, and guess what, that's just what I'm letting everybody else do also.

You see, to become a True Christian Spiritualist is no easy road and to remain one is even more difficult and that's why constant change is so necessary and needed in the Now for it is the Now that is our Future.

Come Fire, Wind, Water or anything else don't stop changing and if you haven't even started yet for your sake "begin" and once having put your "hand on the plow" don't ever look back.

In All Love and for All Understanding,

Peace,

P.

## **29/A16 - Inherited Thought vs Creative Thought**

Greetings:

One is Preconceived and Stagnant - the other is New, Fresh, Alert, Changing, Always Challenging the preconceived, the half-truths, the hand-me-down beliefs and persuasions and theories of the world and its people creation. The Creative Thinking ones must Challenge theories, especially those of the Sciences, Philosophies, Cosmologies and so forth.

The Inherited Thought runs along the vein of “as it was in the beginning, is, and ever shall be.” A sort of eternal now, wherein, nothing really changes, “in the infinite, the nothingness, the nowhere, and the dark.”

The Creative Thought Force is as a constant breath of fresh air, the sunshine of an eternal questing for the new, the bright, the good, the right and the true, while never forgetting the same from the past - never forsaking them. Always keeping them Alive. Both in the past and the present we find writers, supposed to be scholars, giving meaning to things that are purely mythical, the outcome, it may be, of fantastic dreams, completely erroneous. Where they get such thoughts, I cannot imagine. Certainly not from the

Ancient Writings or the Arcane. Somehow, through all this, religion came about. Furthermore, the result is that science has drifted into and has become trapped, to some degree, in an age of theories. Theories are made subservient to facts. A fact cannot be a fact unless their crazy theories prove it. The more abstruse and bizarre the theory is, the more, apparently, it is scientifically thought of. A theory, such as Darwin's theory of Selfishness that is not even understood by the originator himself, and by no one else on earth meets with wide scientific approval.

This all reminds me of the story of the scientist-inventor who came up with a formula that would dissolve completely anything in the world it touched. Now he's trying to come up with something to keep it in!

Sometimes I almost believe that matter was created by God's sweat and Man by his tears! Either that or God laughed us all into being. O' big bang, where art thou children?

Man on this earth is today at his highest known level of a technological nature, but "As Man" he is at his lowest level ever, in a humanistic and spiritual nature!

Whether we, as a race or a species, like it or not, believe it or not, want to think of it or not, ever since we, mankind here, entered into the Nuclear Age, every step forward has

been in Reality, three or more steps backward. Nuclear armament is the greatest hoax (outside of religion) and the most terrible Social Injustice ever perpetrated upon the people of this Earth. And it will soon become the most “horrible” unless man here comes to his senses.

But how, when man’s inhumanity to man is replete in his history here in spite of his religion, his science, his politics and his conscience, or perhaps we should truly say because of them!

People pray for Peace and pay for war.

Religions call for Peace and support wars.

And we all know quite well what the roles and positions of the politicians and the militarists are.

Is Man of this Earth really a warmonger? Going back to all the known recorded history of Man here, he has enjoyed less than three hundred years of Total Peace and that’s out of thousands and thousands of years!

Why is Man on this particular Earth such a Warmonger and not so elsewhere? Simple! Elsewhere they are Spirituals not fanatic Religiosé. Elsewhere Spirit rules all – not a military, a science, a politic nor a religion, which is non-existent elsewhere, where Unity and Peace reign in an atmosphere of Love and Truth.

Here hate and division, untruths and injustices are the Kings. Here there exists no material decency, little respect for the ecology - no Pure and True Love for people, places and things. No respect for LIFE's Creation and creatures.

God, LIFE, then, is Spirit and the Eternally Creative and Revealing Mind of the Universe. Man, created in the image of God, is a spirit inhabiting a vessel, a body then. We have been gifted with powers of Creative Thought and Creative Imagination thru the duality of the Upper and Lower Minds. We waste these gifts more often than we utilize them.

Down through our history empty "Vessels" have been known to make the most noise, cause the most chaos and make the lives of others intolerable, but even with all the great minds here, Unity, Peace and Love still remain elusive to us all. Elusive simply because man here refuses to face "the Truth." It's in the opposite direction from the bank and the Power of man over man.

As a serious and devout member of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL I am very happy and content that we are not in the money and power business. Furthermore, I P, as a True Christian Spiritualist am against anything that even remotely involves the taking of any human life for whatever Reason, Purpose or Cause, simply because there are none to justify such an act.

Jesus should have been the end of it, but man here really doesn't know him nor his Purpose, Reason or Cause. Why?

Because his pretending, deserting and deceiving followers have made a god out of him - something done long after his demise and until corrected, along with all the other false gods, there will be no Unity and Peace, no Pure and True Love and no Recognition of "The Truth."

All of what has been achieved in the Creating of this Earth, LIFE expects it to be maintained - not in its original form and structure always - but Maintained in its essence for the Good, the Right and the Truth of it. It's not being done!

You know, perhaps we are the products of God's Tears. And perhaps that's why we weep also.

In all Love and Understanding

Your Servant

P.

"Darkness creates Silence for darkness is the essence of emptiness while Light creates the Energy and Action of Love



and Truth for it is the essence of the Fullness of Life and All of its Minds.” – (P).

“When you talk foolish, then you are thinking foolish and if you’re Thinking Foolish, then in all probability you really are Foolish.” – (P).

## 29/A17 - “The Way” of Immortality

Greetings: Dear sisters and brothers of W-303,

You can search high and low, far and wide, above and below, inside and outside, but neither you nor I will ever find anything that has no meaning. From a grain of sand to a speck of salt in the ocean, to the pores of your skin down to a single blade of grass or a small cloud in the sky, everything has its particular meaning.

And if Everything has its meaning, then everything must have its Purpose and if this be so, then everything must have its Cause.

LIFE's Law is Life's sure Way of Being and Acting - Love and Peace in the LIGHT of LIFE - Obedience to the Truth and Recognition of the Meaning of Unity, Oneness and All in All.

LIFE shares its Being with All in All. Do we care? Are you one of those “Me First Types” who throw out the window what LIFE shares with you and Cares for you?

Mankind's Creation began with a Spirit Involution for the purpose of Evolution or Change, Changing, until he has Changed to be Changed and therein revert back to his Involutionary beginning.

Therefore, Hope springs eternal in the hearts of the

Faithful and Loving ones for This Purpose. Reality springs in the same manner from its Cause, Truth. And Wisdom gives Recognition to it All through Knowledge and Understanding. This is the Intelligent Way to “The Way,” to the Immortality every sane person seeks and usually know if they have found it when they pass over.

For these reasons Righteous Action is imperative at All moments of one’s Physical-Material being.

It’s easy, simple even, to be bad or evil and hard, difficult to be Good and Righteous.

The Law of Reciprocity is not “an eye for an eye” any more than the Ordinance of Formative Causation is “a tooth for a tooth.”

The Law of Predestination is not tomorrow, yesterday or today, while the Law of Light is - and isn’t!

The Law of Soul, which you know as the Ordinance of Purpose, is Obedience. Obedience to All the Laws and Ordinances of the All in All.

“Action” is the Key to “the Minds” and waste is the cause of the Law of Darkness and will get you there quicker than you may think.

So, obey the Law of Survival and reap the benefits of the

Ordinance of Effect and acquire an Ease of Mind through the Law of Consciousness. Be Positive that it is Done in His Name! For then the Law of Incarnation will favor you under the Law of Protection. For this is the Law of Reason manifested by the Law of Silence.

You need to faithfully apply the Ordinance of Cause in conjunction with the Law of Tranquility, which are supported by the Law of Senses which follow the Law of Obedience via the Law of Will. The Law of Position is the Justice of the Ordinance of Change.

The Law of Inheritance invokes the Ordinance of Following and needs the Law of Prayer to ensure the Law of Righteousness and to fulfill the Law of Sacrifice in the Realms of the Law of Opposites which are under the Law of Conscience.

In Freedom of Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity  
and Peace,

Your Servant,

P.

## **29/A18 - “A Will that Wills above the Will of All - Respect it”!**

Dear brother and Partner “T,” Director of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT and the All in All, Greetings:

Paul wrote that flesh and blood could not enter the Kingdom of God. Would he have written that if Jesus had actually done so as claimed in the gospels of the New Testaments? Of course not. Most certainly not. Yet the Religion of the Christian Church teaches otherwise yet they claim Paul as a co-founder of their religion. Now who is correct, the founder, or the later “Fathers,” of the church?

Someone is clearly lying about the events after the Crucifixion and most assuredly it is not Paul.

Isn't it “strange” that Paul the composer of the earliest documents contained in the New Testament knew nothing about virgin birth, genealogies, transfiguration on the Mount, ascension in the flesh and so forth?

By whose will did these things surface? God's? Christ's? Jesus'? Paul's? No, of course not, they surfaced through the false wills of a clever and deceptive priesthood who knew next to nothing about Truth and Reality, and what little they did know they falsified in the interest of the Church and its

goal – wealth and power. That’s not God’s Will.

The Church, you see, had to have God on their side to attain their goal so they simply manufactured one to suit their purposes. This certainly was not the Will of God nor the Mind of Christ, now, was it?

You see, we all have wills – our mistake is in believing that we have an open-ended will. We have a Free Will though in the sense of the Mind of Christ and man has had it here for almost two-thousand years, yet he is not aware of it thanks to religion, who will to teach otherwise.

As Paul said, O what a miserable creature I am for I do the things I know I ought not to do. If anyone knows about “self” well enough to teach about it then Paul is that one.

Therefore, we find ourselves in a dilemma between the illusionary “self-will” and the Mind of Christ.

For sure, the Will that Wills above all wills did not, has not, and does not now will such a problem upon us – the Mind of Christ always leaves us enough space to escape becoming the victims of our own punishment – which is not God’s Will, but our own “self” and selfish want will.

You see, we do have a mind of our own but the “self” controls it in most of us. That is why we do the things we ought not to do – the things we know better not to do but we

do them anyway. Why? It's not God's Will, it's not even our will, it's not even a will - it's an illusion! Are you so weak that an illusion can control your life? It appears so, if things are not aright in your life - if you're not happy, joyous and full of the good life.

You have a Goliath if you are in a state of dis-ease. It's not God's Will for you, for that will, the Mind of Christ, is for your well-being, not against it. So, if you're not well, if things are not going your way, you need a David.

Better even, you should become that David and slay that Goliath that rules over you. This takes Faith and Courage, Self-discipline and tough-love and above all else endurance and an ease-of-minds. You, me, all of us can overcome any dis-ease, any problem, any thorn in our sides, if we will but give Recognition to the Mind of Christ and the utilization of Common Sense in everything we do and say and above all else, in everything we think!

You want a will of your own - one that works wonders? Take God's - its free and it's guaranteed for Life to work for you, not against you as does your "self-will" wherein lies nothing but trouble and misery and that's the Reality of it all. And what is Reality? What is Truth? Where does one look for it? In the "Book of LIFE" - not in a "book of lies" - naturally!

So, what is Reality? To answer that we must know its source, truth, and that the scriptures of all religions falsified. Truth for us is the Universe and all that it contains - the Will that Wills above all wills, and this includes its consciousness, its conscience and its All in All, the Soul!

Truth is both quantitative and qualitative - objective and subjective. The human qualitative and subjective are our creations, the quantitative and objective were created for us. All the senses were made to contact and learn from the eternal Truth. They are the intelligizers of our consciousness spiritual, personal and racial. Our own consciousness is thus the subjective part of objective truth and right only to the extent of our experience with it.

A seen Reality is a conceptual correlate of some aspect of Truth, objective or subjective. This aspect constitutes a fact, and knowledge consists of our awareness of it. Thus, the criterion of Reality is the amount of Truth one has in them in an Activated State. Again, the Will that wills above all Wills. The One Will that knows no other will and plays no games. The Mind of Christ is as the "Truth" for you can do nothing to it except give it your Absolute Obedience - anything less, is nothing.

Reality is the quality of being true to Life - it is also the quality of being true and faithful to LIFE!



This is where we humans go astray – we are true to our life, if we are true to LIFE, but when we are true to “self,” we are true to Nothing! No Truth nor Reality there, is there?

When you’re in “self” you are not Free and when you’re not Free you’re not in spirit and the spirit is not in you!

Here is where the “self”-wants take over and the “True-Self” is blocked and blacked out and you become the victim of false receivings which you, naturally, accept as Truth and Reality, which they are not – they are “Nothing”! And when you act out these “Nothings” guess what? You are nothing! Or nothing but a fool.

Spirit role playing is nothing but “self”-will running wild – the Corruptor of Creative Thought and Creative Imagination.

Without these there can be no True Receiving!

Common Sense must be invoked in such inane situations and a strict adherence to the Truth and Reality of The Message of I Paul, in its entirety, must be maintained at all times. We will play no games of any kind – that’s the Will that wills above all wills – when you are sane, sound and real and not in a make-believe mentality – especially for the “self-want” purposes of using and abusing others.

You may find “self” satisfaction in such wrongs, but

Your True-Self only finds deafness and blindness from and in it!

With a “very few” exceptions most receivings are all “self” or a combination of “self” and spirit, with the “self” attaining the dominant roles. The ordinance of Formative Causation goes begging in such as these, and they are so far from being Spirituals it is shameful. The only salvation for such as these is to go back to the beginning and Begin Again putting all the foolishness, pretensions, deceptions and so forth behind them but firmly planted in the mind lest they be repeated once again. This then is the Will of “The Will” that Wills above all Wills.

Disrespect for The Message is not to be tolerated and to see it “used and abused” by anyone is a bitter pill to swallow, but to see it done by those in leadership position gives a much greater bitterness to that pill.

Apostle-Ambassadors are supposed to set examples, not tear them down and trod upon them.

I ask such as these where their spirit is - where their Spiritual Principles are, where their Spiritual Values are?

Who seriously believes they are Jesus?

Who seriously believes they are Mary Magdalene?

Who seriously believes they are God?

Who seriously believes they are Christ?

Such are fools and the most vicious type of Fools!

We call for an end to all such foolishness and a return to spiritual and physical sanity in “All Things”!

If not, all necessary adjustments called for will be swiftly made and those involved will be corrected in no Uncertain Manner if they remain with us.

Given in Love for Unity, Understanding, Sanity, Respect  
and Peace,

Your servants in “The Spirit,”

P, I “P<sub>z</sub>” and Jesse.

## 29/A19 - “The “Secret” Panacea”

Greetings to all my sisters and brothers in and of the Light of LIFE and LIGHT. I greet you all with a Spiritual embrace and a holy kiss.

All is well when it ends well. We shall see.

As you all know one of my major tasks is to protect The Message at all costs, as its sole receiver on this earth in our age and generation.

As the Spirit Guide of W-303, I also have the task of maintaining Respect for The Message of I Paul and the Position and Order of the Family under the Ordinances given. Disrespect and Dis-order will not be tolerated.

The whole problem lies in the distortion of mind, by “self” and “want” - especially in that received and given to you and your failure to discern the Spirit from the material-carnal ways of life you choose over the Spiritual.

The first and chief abuse then is your unpreparation - your lack then of the Effort called for. Followed then by the failure to live righteously, infantilism, carnal weaknesses and abominations, fanatical imaginations that flow unmanageable, and a failure to love consistently and intelligently. Petty emotional entanglements, enslavement

of the flesh and, therefore, the spirits of others, is not “The Way.” (See Teaching Communication #1, 1978).

In the light of the currently prevailing conditions existing in the lives of some Family Members all would seem not well. We all err, we all commit “mistakes” from time to time. They have, as do all things, their reason. If we learn from them, remain aware, alert and awake enough, not to repeat them, then the reason becomes manifest, and All is Well.

Every Reason has its Cause and every Cause its Reasons, and in them lie their solutions and their immediate usefulness.

When we make excuses for our errors or our “mistakes” or we defend them, well that’s the height of foolishness and our bowing low to the “self.” But when we accept our Responsibilities and give Recognition to our fallacies and make the proper changes obviously called for then we defeat “self” and further break its hold upon us.

It’s common courtesy and common sense, not wrong, to say “excuse me” or “I’m sorry” or it’s “my mistake” in everyday physical encounters but in Spiritual matters they have absolutely no place. And one must be competent in separating the one from the other or one falls again and again, to the wiles of the “self” will, the insidious illusion.

No serious Spiritual need ever ask: “Is there a solution?” – There are many.

Have you ever had the experience of being at odds or in a state of anxiety over making a decision, trapped between the heart and mind and the “self” and the problem? The solution is simple if your answer is yes. Simply invoke the Mind of Christ.

Being spirit minded instead of carnally minded is not as difficult as most attempt to make it when you do this for that is walking after the Spirit and not after the flesh.

The Mind of Christ is the fulcrum between the lower and the higher minds. It is the Will that Wills above all Wills and is the insurance of your Well-Being and the assurance of the Ease-of-Mind of All in All situations, bar none.

To err is common, to recognize it and admit it, to correct it swiftly is a mark of Character. To resist Temptation is the Mark of True Character. To do nothing is ignorance. Turn to the “Secret” Panacea – “You,” and All will be Well.

In Love and Peace – Your Servant P.

## 29/A20 - The One Theology

### *“The Great “Secret” Panacea”*

I Paul, a Servant of LIFE and a Messenger for LIGHT, Spirit Guide and brother and Partner in The Family of LIFE and LIGHT of The All in All greet you all in Love, Truth, Unity and Peace. Grace be with you All.

I write always for your edification, enlightenment and understanding of matters Spiritual and material so that you may follow the better way of life, now and then.

Man, if he be an Animal is the only one with a mind and a spirit. Man, then must be unique in the animal world and particularly so to God as the Will of God is Man's Well Being. And if this be so then the remainder of All other Life on and of this Earth must exist only for The Well-Being of Man. They have Life because of the Will that Wills above all wills, but they have not immortality as does mankind.

And what shall we say of the Four Planes of Nature, the Natural Elements? Are they not also for the Well-Being of man? Could we survive here without them?

Well, some will declare, we could survive without Thunder, Lightning, Tornadoes, Floods, Earthquakes, Volcanic eruptions and so forth. Could you survive without such Energy, really?

You see, there is a Purpose, a Reason, a Cause, a Message, even, in all such phenomena and the solution, the answer lies in the Great “Secret” Panacea.

Could you survive without Air, the Great Disperser? Without the Earth, the Great Producer? Without Fire, the Great compounder? Without Water, the Great Consumer? Are they not also for the Well-Being of man, then? There simply can be no other solution, answer, to all of this.

And what then is the “True-Self” of man, the spirit, if not the Great “Secret” Panacea of man? That drug, that elixir that fountain of immortality that man has for so long been searching for! It’s right there, within him. That’s why we call it “Secret,” simply because man has made it so by looking elsewhere and everywhere, except where it is.

Why is the spirit of Man the great “secret” Panacea? Simple! Because it and it alone, is the “True-Life” of man, not the facade, the vessel, the body – the One that Survives then, the Immortal Aura of man and not his soul! It too, the spirit, is a simple matter of minds. Compounded by the Fire of LIFE, the Spirit of Consciousness, the One Soul, the One Love, the One Truth, then!

Now let us see what the Religionists have to say about the body, the conscience, the mind, the soul and the spirit. “Soul the most ancient and widely held view of man’s



nature is that he is a creature consisting of body, soul, and spirit. Such passages as I Thessalonians 5:23 clearly state this view “The God of Peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit, soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.” Hebrews 4:12 speaks of “the dividing of soul and spirit.” “God” says Josephus (Antiquities I. 1-2) “made man, taking dust from the ground, and placed in him a soul and a spirit.” From the Jews, this idea was transferred to the early Christians, being found in the writings of Justin Martyr, Tatian, Irenaeus, Clement of Alexandria, Origen, and others. The body is the material part of man’s constitution. The soul (Hebrew – nephesh, Greek – psyche) is the principle of animal life, which man possesses in common with the brutes. To it belong understanding, emotion, and stability. This part of man ceases to exist at death. The spirit (Hebrew – ruach, Greek – pneuma) is the principle of man’s rational and immortal life, which involves conscience and will, and which enables man to be sensitive to the divine. It is this part of Man which distinguishes him from the animals, and which was “made” in the image of God” (Genesis 1:27). At death, the dust or body returns to the earth as it was, the human soul ceases to exist, and the spirit returns to God who gave it (Ecclesiastes 12:7). Sometimes, the sacred writers speak of man as constituted of body and soul, or

body and spirit, when the twofold distinction is adequate for their purposes. This does not nullify the fact that the spiritual side of man can be subdivided as explained above” (From “the New Smith’s Bible Dictionary).

From the same source, this is what it says on spirit: The word “spirit” almost defies definition. First of all, both the Hebrew – ruach and the Greek – pneuma mean both “wind” and “spirit.” It is not always easy to choose the proper translation as is evident from Hebrews 1:7 where the A.V. (i.e., Authorized Version or King James Version – I Paul) “spirits” probably should be rendered “winds” the statement that God is a spirit implies at least that God has no physical body. But this does not reveal the nature of spirit (Isaiah 31:3). The word is also used to designate supernatural beings whether good or evil (I Samuel 16:14, I Kings 22:21). As the rational principle in man (I Corinthians 2:11) it is placed in contrast to the soul (see I Thessalonians 5:23; Hebrews 4:12 and especially I Corinthians 2:14–15 in the original, where the A.V. “natural man” is the “soul type” man as distinguished from the “spiritual”).

The expression “the human soul” means then “the human life” or “the human breath” or “God’s breath” or “the human blood” or “The Wind” or “the spirit,” according to whose philosophy you wish to believe – follow, religiously. – Soul of the Catholic Church from the Catholic

Encyclopedia: “The early Christian creeds point to a faith in the life-giving Spirit (Denz 42, 150) present in the Church and in the saints, quickening and sanctifying them (Denz 44, 46, 48, 60, 62, 63). The historical reasons why the church was originally inserted among the items appended to the third member of the Trinitarian-structured creeds have not been clarified. However, the logic of christian life soon associated the mention of the church with the mission of the Spirit, precisely because the Church was paramount among “the realities that could be, and were, regarded as the fruits of the Spirit in Action” (J.N.d. Kelly, *Early Christian Creeds* (2nd ed. London 1960)155) the Fathers, with a copious range of imagery, present the Spirit as the prime inward principle of all life and unity in Christ’s Body, the Church [see S. Tromp’s *florilegia: De Spiritu Sancto Anima: I Testimonia epp. graecis* (2nd ed. Rome 1948); *II Testimonia epp. latinis* (Rome 1932).] St. Augustine, in particular, compared the Spirit’s role in the Church with that of the soul in the human body, thus striking off a fresh analogy destined to influence the whole Western Church, see especially the two sermons on the Mystery of the Pentecost (267.4, PL 38:1231; 268.2, *ibid*:1232). As for the Eastern Church, see Chrysostom’s commentary on Ephesians 4:3 (Homily 9.3; PG 62:72). The Augustinian theme became a commonplace of medieval and later

Western theology. However, speculation concerning the headship of Christ interested scholastic theologians much more than the question of the spirit's role as the soul of The Body.

In recent times this traditional analogy of metaphor has been taken into the Church documents. See Leo XIII's \*Divinum illud munus (May 9, 1897: Denz 3328). Pius XII (\*Mystici Corporis, June 29, 1943: see Denz 3807-08) presents Christ's Spirit as the prime inward principle, one and indivisible, of all\* supernatural life and growth, energies and powers, of Christ's Body (Pius XII MysCorp, pars. 54, 68); a transcendent principle, "infinite and uncreated" (60), which, without prejudice to its transcendence, is an immanent principle, abidingly present and active in the whole Body. (55, 60), thus forming the one, holy and living body of Christ (55). Christ the Head, by communicating His Spirit to the Body, joins and assimilates the Body to Himself (51, 54, 78) with an immediacy of union that establishes His Body, analogically, to a theandric order. Christ is in His members, and they in Him, through his Spirit (77), with a measure of unity such that He is become the bearer, the "sustainer" (52) of His Body; and thus "the whole Christ" (78), Head and Body together, comes into being to serve Christ's work in the world of men.

Bellarmino, although continuing the traditional

doctrine, inaugurated another way of employing the body-soul metaphor that found widespread favor in apologetic writing. He compared the soul of the Church to “the interior gifts of the Holy Spirit,” while the body became “the exterior expression of faith and sharing in the Sacraments” (De ecclesia militante Chapter 2). However, any maladroit use of this theological construct creates the impression that there is a dissociation between body and soul in the Church. The lasting dis-satisfaction with this usage, especially since *Mystici Corporis*, has ensured its obsolescence.

As for its basis in Scripture, it may be said that the metaphor of the Spirit as soul is not Biblical, the nearest approach being Ephesians 4:4 and I Corinthians. 12:13. St. Paul used the “Body” theme in a Semitic sense, with Body signifying the whole concrete Person. Hence, only after the Fathers had taken over the Greek dualism of body and soul did it become feasible to elaborate a body-soul development in ecclesiology”

– Modern Catholic Dictionary –  
John A. Hardon, Society of Jesus.

Soul, “the spiritual immortal part in human beings that animates their body. Though a substance in itself, the soul is naturally ordained toward a body; separated, it is an “incomplete substance.” The soul has no parts, it is therefore simple, but it is not without accidents. The

faculties are its proper accidents. Every experience adds to its accidental form. It is individually created for each person by God and infused into the body at the time of human insemination. It is moreover created in respect to the body it will inform, so that the substance of bodily features and of mental characteristics insofar as they depend on organic functions is safeguarded. As a simple and spiritual substance, the soul cannot die. Yet it is not the total human nature, since a human person is composed of body animated by the soul. In philosophy, animals and plants are also said to have souls, which operate as sensitive and vegetative principles of life. Unlike the human spirit, these souls are perishable. The rational soul contains all The Powers of the two other souls and is the origin of the sensitive and vegetative functions in the human body.”

From this same Catholic Dictionary, it has this to say as to the “Source of Sin.”

“The principle or root of all sinful human actions. Two sources are commonly found in revelation, deriving from the two sides to every sin, the turning to transient satisfaction, and the turning away from everlasting good. As regards the first, the principle of all sin can be called lust, lust in its most general sense, namely, the unbridled desire for one’s own pleasure. As regards the second, the principle is pride, pride in its general sense, the lack of submission to

God. Lust and pride in this pervasive sense may also be called capital sins, but more properly they are the roots and sprouts of vice, as the desire for happiness is the root of all virtue.

I Paul brought in this “Source of Sin” for according to the Catholic church it is sin that blackens – stains the soul and the faithful need confess their sins, do penance and receive the Host to cleanse their souls.

The following is from “The Catholic Encyclopedia” written by Robert C. Broderic, Thomas Nelson, Publisher, Nashville, N.Y.:

“The soul is the real spiritual substance created by God, (Genesis 2:7) which, united to the body constitutes a man. Man is of the “image of God” (Genesis 1:26–27); the soul is immortal (Matthew 10:23). The soul is declared by the Council of Vienne to be the immediate substantial form of the body. (cf: Immortality of the soul).

The soul is the primary force of the subjective composite of consciousness, memory, decision, freedom, and the very principle of the human person’s activity; it is of the very substance of the human being; thus, it is what man makes of himself and what he can become. It is the principle of the human person’s being.



To understand the soul, it is necessary you look at the person in relation to his capability for sin and redemption. Theologically it is through this recognition of human sinfulness that we arise from the plane of nature to that of grace. The Bible does not recognize the Greek dichotomy of body and soul. The spirit (soul) of the human person is the noblest part (cf. Romans 8:14-16; I Corinthians 2:10-13; Galatians 5:16), but in Old Testament the spirit is considered as life itself, that which God breathes into the person (Genesis 2:7; 6:17) and without this the body is dead (Numbers 16:22; Job 12:9-10; Luke 12:16-20). Man by himself, a creature of flesh and blood, is a human entity without grace, incapable of achieving his own redemption. This could only come through being born again through Christ and the Holy Spirit (Matthew 16:17; I Corinthians 15:50, Ephesians 4:22-30; 6:10-13; John 8).”

(Mr. Broderic, in the above, seemingly doesn't know his Hebrew or his Greek. In his sentence beginning “the spirit (soul) of the . . . , he also is attempting to make spirit (pneuma) and soul (psyche) the same from the Greek which is incorrect. The word “soul” as used in the English from the Hebrew “nepeš” means “life,” person, “I” etc., not a spirit or a soul. The word “spirit” in Hebrew is “ruach.”

– “Dictionary of the Bible,”  
John L. McKenzie, S.J.



## **Soul:**

### **1. Old Testament.**

“The word “soul” is used in English Bibles to translate the Hebrew *nepeš*. The translation is unfortunate; soul in common speech reflects a complex of ideas which go back to Greek philosophy as refined medieval scholasticism. In the philosophy of Plato, the soul is a pure spiritual principle, the subject of thought, really distinct from the body, and immortal in Platonism the soul is really man. In Aristotelian philosophy the soul is united with the body as a form united to matter; it is the subject of thought, but its spirituality and immortality are less evident. In scholasticism the spirituality and immortality of Platonism are explicitly united with the Aristotelian conception of form, and the soul becomes a subsistent spiritual form. Hebrew *nepeš* reflects none of these ideas; since the word is important in the Hebrew concept of Man, its uses are summarized here. The *nepeš* is distinguished from the flesh\* (Deuteronomy 12:23; Isaiah 10:18) but not precisely as non-carnal in the sense in which spirit is opposed to flesh. Elsewhere the *nepeš* shares the experiences of the flesh; it is mentioned in parallelism with the flesh (Job 14:22); both experience grief and pain (Psalms 42:5–7; 131:2; Job 30:16) and share other experiences (cf below). The *nepeš* departs at death (Genesis

35:18; I Kings 17:21f; Job 11:20, 31:39j; Jeremiah 15:9), but it does not survive as a living being. The nepeš met (dead nepeš a contradiction in terms in Greek philosophy) is simply a deceased person (Leviticus 21:11; Numbers 6:6+; usually without met, Leviticus 19:28; 21:1; Numbers 9:6 f+). The deliverance of the nepeš from Sheol\* is often the object of prayer or thanksgiving (Psalms 16:10, 30:4, 49:16, 86:13, 89:48; Proverbs 23:14+), but it must be noticed that these passages deal with the preservation of one's life from death, not with the evocation of a separate spiritual being from the dead.

The constitution of man as a nepeš is explicitly described only in Genesis 2:7; by the reception of the breath of God into the nostrils man becomes a “living nepeš.” The nepeš is not here identical with “the breath of life” which man receives from God; the living Nepeš is man as he is once he begins to live. He is no longer a “dead nepeš.” It is remarkable and not entirely intelligible that the phrase nepeš hayyah is used here only of man; elsewhere it is used of animals (Genesis 2:19, where many critics suspect the phrase is glossed; Genesis 1:20, 24, 9:12, 15f+). Animals are said either to be nepeš hayyah or the nepeš hayyah is said to be within them (Genesis 1:30+), since the two phrases occur in the same literary context, it is scarcely a sign of divergent concepts of the nepeš but rather an evidence of its

flexibility. The association of the *nepeš* with life\* is so close that the word is often best translated by life, but to think that the *nepeš* means life is as deceptive as it is to think that it means soul. When one's life is in danger, it is the *nepeš* that survives or is spared (Genesis 12:13, 19:20, I Kings 20:32; Jeremiah 38:17, 20+). A common formula of the oath\* is "as your *nepeš* lives" (I Samuel 1:26; 17:55; 20:3; 25:6; II Samuel 11:11; 14:19; II Kings 2:2,4,6; 4:30+). Thus, the *nepeš* itself lives rather than serves as the principle of life, just as the *nepeš* also dies (Numbers 23:10, Judges 16:30; Ezekiel 18:4, 20+; *nepeš* met above). An attack on one's *nepeš* is an attack on one's life (Psalms 69:1; Jeremiah 4:10), To risk one's *nepeš* is to risk one's life (Numbers 17:3; Judges 5:18; II Samuel 23:17; I Kings 2:23; Proverbs 7:23+); a more picturesque phrase is to put one's *nepeš* in one's own hand (Judges 12:3; I Samuel 19:5, 28:21; Job 13:14). To seek one's *nepeš* is to seek one's life (Exodus 4:19; I Samuel 20:1, 22:23; 23:15+, very common). To strike the *nepeš* is to deliver a fatal blow (Genesis 37:21; Deuteronomy 19:6, 11; Jeremiah 40:14f), and to take the *nepeš* is to take the life (I Kings 19:4; Psalms 31:13; Proverbs 1:19). The law of retaliation demands a *nepeš* for a *nepeš* (Exodus 21:23; Deuteronomy 19:21; II Samuel 14:7). These phrases can be translated "life for life," but the same translation is slightly misleading when one pledges one's own *nepeš* for the security of another's *nepeš*

(Joshua 2:14) or demands a nepeš for the nepeš of an escaped prisoner (I Kings 20:39, 42; II Kings 10:24). To escape from death is to deliver one's nepeš (Joshua 2:13; I Samuel 19:11; II Samuel 19:6; I Kings 11:12+, common). To take a millstone as a pledge is to take the nepeš (Deuteronomy 24:6), obviously the exacting creditor does not take life, but takes an essential tool of food production and thus lays an aggressive hand on the nepeš.

In a large number of phrases nepeš can be best translated by “self” or by the personal pronoun (Genesis 49:6; Numbers 23:10; 30:3f, Judges 16:30; Job 9:21; Psalms 25:13, 124:7; Isaiah 3:9, 43:4, 46:2, 51:23+). The nepeš can be guarded (Deuteronomy 4:9+); one loves another as one loves one's own nepeš (I Samuel 18:1, 3); one proves one's own nepeš righteous\* (Jeremiah 3:11); one should not deceive one's nepeš (Jeremiah 26:19). Related to this use is another large group of passages where nepeš is best translated person (Leviticus 24:17f; Proverbs 11:25; 19:15; Job 16:4). Nepeš is used for a general relative pronoun, “anyone who . . .” (Deuteronomy 24:7; 27:25; Ezekiel. 18:4ff+, very common). In enumerations of persons the sum is rendered as a number of n' pasot (plural: Deuteronomy 10:22; Joshua 10:28ff+, very common).

The nepeš is the seat of appetites, including quite carnal appetites; hunger (Psalms 107:9, Proverbs 27:7); and

thirst (Psalms 42:2; 61:1; Jeremiah 31:25+); and when the appetite is satisfied the nepeš is filled (Isaiah 56:11; 58:10; Ezekiel. 7:19+). Pleasant words are sweet to the nepeš (Proverbs 16:24). The nepeš is greedy (Psalms 17:9); and sheol enlarges its nepeš to swallow up its prey (Isaiah 5:14). The nepeš is also the seat of emotions: desire (Deuteronomy 12:20; 14:26; I Samuel 2:16; II Samuel 3:21+; very common). According to one's nepeš means according to one's desire (Deuteronomy 21:14; 23:25; Psalms 105:22; Jeremiah 34:16+). To lift up the nepeš to something is to desire it (Deuteronomy 24:15; II Samuel 14:14; Proverbs 19:8; Jeremiah 22:27; Hosea 4:8+). The nepeš loathes (Leviticus 26:11; Jeremiah 14:19+). It experiences sorrow, distress, discontent, bitterness (Genesis 42:21; I Samuel 22:2; 2 Samuel 17:8; Job 3:20, 30:25; Isaiah 15:4; 19:10; Jeremiah 13:17), Joy (Psalms 35:9; 86:4; 94:19; Isaiah 61:10+), love (Genesis 34:3,8; Psalms 63:9?; Song of Solomon 1:7; 3:1-4, Jeremiah 12:7), hatred (II Samuel 5:8; Isaiah 1:14; Jeremiah 6:8; Ezekiel 23:17f), impatience (Numbers 21:4; Judges 10:16; 16:16+). The nepeš can be revived, which usually means to refresh or to cheer (I Kings 17:21f; Ruth 4:15; Psalms 19:8; Proverbs 25:13). The verb napaš, literally "to enliven" (ensoul), means to refresh (Exodus 23:12; 31:17; 2 Samuel 16:14). "To know the nepeš of the stranger" is to know how it feels to be a stranger (Exodus 23:9).

The nepeš is occasionally the subject of mental and volitional processes which are usually attributed to the heart\*; knowing (Psalms 139:14; Proverbs 19:2), thinking (Esther 4:13; Proverbs 23:7), choosing (Job 7:15), refusing (Psalms 77:2; Job 6:7), the nepeš sins (Leviticus 4:2, 27; Numbers 15:27; Ezekiel 18:4, 20).

This survey shows that the concept signified by nepeš can be signified by no single word in modern languages; we must seek the basic meaning and describe it. J. Pederson has said that man in his total essence is a nepeš; E. Jacob calls the nepeš a psycho-physical totality. Pederson adds that the nepeš is a totality with a peculiar stamp; it is not conceived abstractly and essentially but concretely and existentially as this nepeš in this concrete manner and condition of being. Whether he does not add something foreign when he says that the will is the whole of the tendency of the nepeš is not clear. He notes that the singular is used of the nepeš of a group (Genesis 23:8; Numbers 11:6; 21:5; Psalms 33:20; 44:26) and sees the nepeš of a group, like the nepeš of the individual, conceived as a psychic unity and totality. The key word in these analyses is totality, but one must go beyond this. The basic meaning can be best understood, it seems, in those uses where nepeš is translated by self or person, but it is the concrete existing self. It is the self precisely as personal, as the conscious subject of action and passion, as

distinct from other selves (or group selves, as Pederson has noticed).

Consciousness is life, the manifestation of the nepeš. It is not insignificant that the nepeš is not the subject of sensations, these are attributed to the external corporal organs of sense, for the self thinks of itself as distinct from its eyes, ears, hands etc. Perhaps the Ego of modern psychology comes closer to a parallel with the nepeš than any other word, and nepeš is the Hebrew word which comes nearest to person in the psychological sense, i.e., a conscious subject.

In the Old Testament, the Greek concept of soul (psyche) appears only in the Wisdom of Solomon (Apocrypha) (cf 3:1; as pre-existing 8:19, 20). The immortality of the Wisdom of Solomon is the enduring life of the psyche. But the author of the book has been touched by Greek philosophy very lightly and is not acquainted with the complexities of the Greek concept; cf Wisdom of Solomon.

## **2. New Testament.**

The New Testament employs the Greek psyche, translated in English by soul; in many passages where it means the self or the person recent translations paraphrase it, the New Testament use of the term is heavily dependent



on the Old Testament use and shows little or no effect of Greek philosophical concepts. The psyche is associated with life. It leaves the body at death (Luke 12:20). To seek the psyche is to seek the life (Matthew 2:20; Romans 11:3). One may give, put, or surrender one's psyche (life) (Matthew 20:28; Mark 10:45; John 10:11; 13:37f; 15:13-17; Acts of Apostles 15:26; I Thessalonians 2:8) and one may risk one's psyche (life) (Romans 16:4; Philippians 2:30). The psyche is sustained by food (Matthew 6:25; Luke 12:22f). Love of one's psyche is love of life (Apocalypse 12:11). Paul counts his psyche (life) as nothing as long as he fulfills his mission (Acts of Apostles 20:24). Loss of psyche simply means loss of life. (Acts of Apostles 27:10, 22). Only Apocalypse exhibits an idea of the survival of the psyche in an undefined state of burial (6:9); the psyche (life) of the righteous is restored to life in the millennium (Apocalypse 20:4). These conceptions appear in rabbinical and Apocalyptic Judaism. The New Testament employs the phrase living psyche (Apocalypse 16:3; I Corinthians 15:45) and uses psyche to signify person (Mark 3:4; Luke 6:9; Acts of Apostles 2:41,43; 3:23; Romans 2:9; 13:1). In these uses, as in the use of psyche to signify life, the New Testament adds nothing to the Old Testament conception of nepeš.

The psyche is the seat of desire and satisfaction (Luke 12:19), sorrow (Matthew 26:38; Mark 14:34), it is troubled



(John 12:27; Acts of Apostles 15:24), exalted (Luke 1:46). It is pierced by grief as by a sword (Luke 2:35). It doubts (John 10:24). Slander “makes the psyche evil” i.e., hostile (Acts of Apostles 14:22), pain (Romans 2:9; II Peter 2:8), weariness (Hebrews 12:3), love, genuine love is love from the whole psyche (life) (Matthew 22:37; Mark 12:30, Luke 10:27, from Deuteronomy 6:5; 10:12; 11:13). One should do the will of God from the psyche (Ephesians 6:6; Colossians 3:23). Unity is described as being of one psyche (Philippians 1:27; (i.e., “mind” by Paul – I Paul) one heart and one psyche (Acts of Apostles 4:32). This summary likewise shows no difference in the language of the New Testament from the language of the Old Testament, and no difference in conception.

A difference is seen in the conception of the psyche as the seat of supernatural life\* and the object of supernatural salvation\*; both of these words are charged with theological as well as with profane meaning (Hebrews 10:39; James 1:21; I Peter 1:9). Men can kill the body but not the psyche; God can destroy both into Gehenna\* (Matthew 10:39). The life lost here is evidently not natural life, for the psyche dies, (underscoring mine) it is the new life of the Christian. The loss of the psyche is a total loss for which the entire world is no compensation (Matthew 16:26; Mark 8:36f), since this involves the loss of supernatural life. The rest which Jesus gives to the psyche is not mere refreshment, but the security

of salvation, (Matthew 11:29). In the supernatural life the psyche becomes holy (I Peter 1:22). It is entrusted to God in a new way (I Peter 4:19). Hope\*, the assurance of salvation, is the anchor of the psyche (Hebrews 6:19). One gains i.e., assures possession of one's psyche by patience (Luke 21:19); secure possession of the psyche is possible by the promise of eternal life. As the seat of supernatural life, the psyche is subject to temptation (I Peter 2:11; II Peter 2:14). Under the same aspect the psyche is the object of pastoral care, first of Christ, the shepherd and overseer of psyche (I Peter 2:25), then of apostles and other offices of the church (II Corinthians 12:15; Hebrews 13:17).

It is against this background that the paradoxical hatred of his own psyche is demanded of the disciple of Jesus (Luke 14:26); still more paradoxically Jesus says that one who wishes to save his psyche loses it, and that one who loses his psyche for the sake of Jesus finds it or saves it (Matthew 16:25; Mark 8:35; Luke 9:24). The paradox is removed by the explanation of John 12:25; he who hates his psyche in this world saves it for eternal life. The paradox lies not in the double meaning of psyche as life and as soul, but in the double meaning of love and hatred, saving and losing. What the world thinks is love and care of the psyche is actually and effectively hatred, for it destroys the self; the self lives only by refusing what the world offers and

accepting Jesus instead. By this one saves one's psyche for eternal life; but the world regards such treatment of the self as hatred.

The use of the adjective psychikos is rare and slightly different. This world signifies the natural as opposed to the spiritual (I Corinthians 15:46), the man endowed with natural life but lacking the spirit\* (I Corinthians 2:14; Jude 19), the body with natural life opposed to the spiritual body of the resurrection (I Corinthians 15:44).

Many scholars suggest that this use of the term comes from Gnosticism.

The psyche as the seat of supernatural life and the object of salvation furnishes a basis for the common idioms such as "saving one's soul," "care of souls" etc. In common speech, however, the Greek concept of psyche as a distinct spiritual principle is usually read into the term, and thus the concept of salvation and eternal life may become platonic rather than biblical. The psyche in the New Testament is still the totality of the self as a living and conscious subject, and it is the totality of the self which is saved for eternal life. The novelty of the New Testament belief does not arise from a new idea of the nepeš-psyche but from a radically new revelation of the meaning of "life and salvation."

In the "Dictionary of the New Testament," by Xavier

Leon Dufour we find under soul the following.

“The Greek word psyche, like the Hebrew nephish, may be translated not only by “soul,” but also by “life,” “person” or even by a pronoun “I” or “someone.” This range of translations suggests something of the fullness of meaning that this word can have. It expressed a more extensive realm than that suggested by popular anthropology when it limits “soul” to but one of the constitutive parts of the human person.

1. In its primitive meaning, the soul designated the breath which dwelt within a living person (II Samuel 1:9; I Kings 17:21; Acts 10:10)<sup>1</sup> or left a person when he expired (Genesis 35:18; Luke 21:26; Acts 5:5, 10; 12:23)<sup>2</sup>. This breath was not man’s property but was God’s gift (Psalms 104:29f; Luke 12:20)<sup>3</sup>. Man became a “living soul” because God, who alone was The Living One, had breathed into his nostrils the breath of life (Genesis 2:7; I Corinthians 15:45)<sup>4</sup>. This soul was not in itself immortal\*, but it was possible that it might not die forever (Wisdom of Solomon 2:23; Matthew 10:28; Revelation 6:9; 20:4)<sup>5</sup>. As a matter of fact, it was solely God’s prerogative to resurrect\* and save\* it (Micah 7:9, 14, 18; Wisdom of Solomon 16:14; Hebrews 10:39; I Peter 1:9)<sup>6</sup>.

2. By extension “soul” meant a living being, a person (Genesis 1:20f; 46:27; Mark 3:4 (= Luke 6:9); Acts 2:41, 43; 3:23; 7:14; 27:10, 37; Romans 2:9; 13:1; I Peter 3:20; Revelation 8:9; 16:3; 18:13)<sup>7</sup>. A soul was someone, it was “me” (I Samuel 18:1, 3; Matthew 12:18; Hebrews 10:38)<sup>8</sup>. It was my very self, with nuances of interiority and living power (Amos 6:8; Matthew 22:37 (Mark 12:30 = Luke 10:27); II Corinthians 1:23; Ephesians 6.6; Colossians 3:23)<sup>9</sup>. Capable of expressing myself in diverse ways and of experiencing various feelings (Deuteronomy 6:5; Matthew 11:29; 26:38 (= Mark 14:34); Luke 1:46; 12:19; John 12:27; Philippians 2:19f; Hebrews 12:3)<sup>10</sup>. In a text unique within the New Testament (Matthew 10:28 (= Luke 12:4f))<sup>11</sup>, the expression “soul and body” probably indicates not two components of man, but the human person in its self-expression as Luke understood it. In another text, which is also unique (I Thessalonians 5:23)<sup>12</sup>, one mentioning “spirit, soul, body,” Paul did not propose a tripartite division of the human person (which was neither Greek nor Semitic) but understood man\* as a whole under his various aspects.
3. Finally, like life, which was its ordinary translation, the term “soul” was ambivalent. It could designate

mortal life here on earth which we try to preserve (Matthew 2:20; Luke 21:19; Acts 2:27; Romans 11:3)<sup>13</sup>, but one for which we ought not to be overly concerned (Matthew 6:25 (= Luke 12:22f))<sup>14</sup> and which we may fittingly learn to dedicate risk (Acts 15:26; 20:24; Romans 16:4; Philippians 2:30)<sup>14</sup>, or even sacrifice (John 13:37f, 15:13; I Thessalonians 2:8; I John 3:16; Revelation 12:11)<sup>16</sup> by following Jesus' example (Matthew 20:28 (= Mark 10:45); John 10:11, 15, 17)<sup>17</sup>. The perspective of eternal\* life, which God himself is, invites us not to desire to secure a temporal existence by ourselves (Matthew 10:39; 16:25 (= Mark 8:35-37 = Luke 9:24); Luke 17:33)<sup>18</sup>, but to go even as far as to hate this present life (Luke 14:16; John 12:25)<sup>19</sup>, in order that we might hand it back to God, the one who alone is able to keep it safe (James 1:21; 5:20)<sup>20</sup>.

There you have the Christian Religions' viewpoint on the body, soul and spirit. Some of it quite obviously twisted to conform to their various dogmas and doctrines. Yet, no matter how twisted or contrived these dogmas, doctrines and beliefs may be they can do nothing to The Truth and The Truth will always out! Even though the mills of God grind slowly they grind very finely and final.

Ask yourself this: Did God, "LIFE" then, endow us with

Life so that we could hate it, or hate other Life even?

Is this the God of Love and Truth and Soul? Or is this “another Power” that some of these religionists are talking and teaching about? Of course, if we are to fear LIFE then I suppose we ought to hate our Life also and that of others.

But I say unto you, that we need to Love LIFE and Life, now and forever! For how else are we to attain to our Soul which we are, right now, in a state of exile from, divided from?

You see, God is no respecter of persons, i.e., the “human self,” “the nephesh,” the “psyche,” the “psychikos.” On the other hand, God respects and glories in that which was Created Eternal, (as was the Heavenly Christ, the LIGHT then), i.e., the “Pneuma,” the “Ruach,” the Ruah or the Spirit!

And ask yourself this also: why are the Christian religionists so tied to the Old Testament when the Messiah spoken about in it is not the same Messiah (Jesus) talked about in the New Testament? If it were, would not the Jews have accepted Jesus as the Messiah? He was accepted as a Prophet, as a son of man, but not as “The” son of God, the heavenly messiah, the True Messiah and certainly not as the Supreme Spirit, Jehovah or God.



Jesus of Nazareth did not found a new religion nor did he begin a church. Neither did he teach a new Law to the Jews nor did he attempt to change it. He merely upgraded it by correcting the many misconceptions that the pharisees and scribes had erroneously ascribed to it. It was Paul, another Jew, Saul of Tarsus, a Pharisee and a son of a Pharisee and a member of the tribe of Benjamin who would destroy the Law and inadvertently opened the door for the forming of a new religion, an anti-Semitic one at that which the gospels of Matthew and John prove beyond a shadow of a doubt. John, the gnostic gospel being more blatantly anti-Semitic of the two. Jesus himself reminded everyone that God is Spirit (not person) and therefore must be worshipped and glorified in the spirit! And that is the Truth of Christian Spiritualism!

The primacy of The Message is to prove eternal LIFE – Life after Death. This, it has done in a startling and phenomenal manner. No one else can honestly make that claim.

The moment is nigh for the leadership of all Christian Religions to admit to the Truth that Jesus was not the Son of God but of Joseph and Mary as were his natural brothers and sisters, born of a woman then under the Law. God has no Son but many sons and daughters. God is the Holy Spirit. God is not “a person” but Pure Spirit. The One Almighty, the LIFE,



the LOVE, the TRUTH, the SOUL of ALL in ALL! The LIGHT, the Heavenly Divine Messiah – Christ, the Created Image of God, LIFE then, is not “a person” either, but the Power and the Wisdom of God, a Spirit then which through and by and for, we owe our spirit to! Our immortality to! Our salvation into the Light then and away from the Darkness.

Now as to the Christian Religionist’s “other Power” it may just surprise them to know, that Jesus, unlike his contemporaries, never uses “pneuma” for Satan. Quite startling that, I am sure. Satan and Hell are products of the early Church Fathers and their scribes, glossers, inventors, interpolaters, inserters and deleters who found it easy to put words in the mouth of the dead. The original Jerusalem group of Jewish-Messianists held no such concept. The truth is that the New Testament (Covenant) is an entirely new religious concept with a few exceptions. A novelty yes, a cunningly devised innovation via borrowed myths and pagan concepts, manufactured schemes, preconceived ideas, half-truths, and yes, outright untruths of which the church leadership is cognizant of but silent about.

Jesus himself said God was Spirit and therefore must be worshipped, glorified in the spirit.

And that is the Truth of Christian Spiritualism.

And what is this Satan the religionists talk, teach, and

preach about almost incessantly? Why man of course, what else? Haven't you read "Get thee behind me Satan"? That was Jesus speaking to Peter. Did not Paul write in Romans that man was "the inventor of evil things"? Of course. Man needs no contrived Satan, he's devil enough as he is. Of course, it's always convenient to have something or other around to blame for our "mistakes"!

Was the religionist's Satan the cause of the Inquisition, the Crusades, the persecution of thousands of innocents, or the Reformation? Of course not. It was men masquerading as God Almighty!

Most Christian Religionist's teach and preach that Satan is the Lord of this Earth – not God, not Christ, not Jesus, although they do say that Jesus will one day rule this world.

This jargon is very clearly the admission by the Religionists that there exists, right now, two Powers, two Gods, and or two Lords.

This teaching is pure ignorance, spiritually and physically. It's strictly for the credulous, for those who believe only and simply because the church believes. Forgive them Father for they know not what they do.

Now the schisms within the Christian Religions are

curse enough upon them but what about the schism within the Judaeo-Christian Concept?

Our Jewish brothers and sisters are still awaiting the First Coming of the Heavenly Messiah and the Religionists, also our brothers and sisters, are awaiting the Second Coming of Jesus!

Jesus has already had his second coming according to the New Testament and the preachings of the religionists who speak out of both sides of their mouths. Jesus died, real death, on the Cross, was buried, went to hell, was raised to heaven and then returned to walk and talk among his followers, even the doubting ones, the story goes. Is that not a second coming?

Are the religionists like-minded? Of one mind? Of course not. That's why their divisions, strifes and backbiting's will continue on until, they honestly and openly embrace the Truth!

Is the Pope catholic? Is the Archbishop of Canterbury universal? Are the Patriarchs, Ayatollahs and so forth catholic? Of course not. Only God Almighty is Universal, not men!

You see, all of these leaders may be the titular heads of their various churches and religions, but they, like all those

who preceded them, are pretenders, nothing more actually than Keepers of the Morgue.

Listen! If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfill ye my joy, that ye may be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than ourselves. Look not everyone on his own things, but every one also on the things of others. Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ-Jesus. For Christ, who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made itself of no reputation, and took upon itself the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of man, and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of Jesus on the Cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, Jesus, and given him a name, Christ-Jesus, which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in the earth and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus-Christ is Lord, to the glory of God our Father.

That's Christian Spiritual theology; Mystical Spiritual Genius at its best.

Since flesh and blood cannot enter the Kingdom of heaven what can? The soul? No! For it is flesh and blood, the life, your life, my life, you, me, etc. Nothing spiritual then. For the first man was made a living soul, a human being without the spirit, a natural man (psychikos) then. It was given life, consciousness by the breath of “LIFE.”

Howbeit here, that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural and afterward that which is spiritual? The first man of the earth, earthy; the second “man” is the spirit from heaven; heavenly. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

You see, it is true, that the triumph of Latin Theology was the death of Rational Exegesis. The natural man (psychikos) is the soul man or nepeš hayyah – the man living yet the “nepeš dead” for he is without the spirit until he has left the womb and been gifted with “the breath” of Life by LIFE.

There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body. The natural body is the “self,” that which expires, waste then after death, an illusion while alive, esoterically and metaphysically. A vessel, a body of matter, a container, a sheath, a form and structure to hold or keep the spirit, the

True-Self in while laboring towards perfection and the Light to ward then the Happening of the ALL in ALL for the explicit purpose of Soul.

And we must add herein that the natural man without the spirit is not the unbaptized ones nor does the baptizing “in the Holy Spirit” of the religionists have anything whatsoever to do with it.

The One baptism came about at the time of the Cross and any other is nothing but ritual foolishness. Jesus himself baptized no one. He knew better! Paul himself only a few, an error he corrected. When will the religionists correct their errors and their “mistakes”?

So, in review of all of the above let us say this:

The Soul or Spirit of Consciousness comes from God – It is God, LIFE then. There is but one mind (omniscience) but a multiplicity of minds. There is but One Spirit, LIFE, (omnipotence) but a multiplicity of spirits.

LIFE, the uncreated, the Divine Supreme Holy Spirit, the One Absolute – Ultimate Love, Truth and Soul created Life through and for and by the created LIGHT (Christ), the Image of LIFE with the graced Power and Wisdom of LIFE.

The Soul transmits (sends out) and the Wisdom calls back the True Life, the spirits and the minds to Unity,

Oneness, in the Peace of the ALL in ALL.

The True-Self of the One Self is the spirit then inhabiting a body, a soul or the natural self then. Spirit and matter then in relation to the Divine design of manifestation – Involution and then Evolution.

As to which was created first, the Spirit or the body, we know that the Spirit is created before and the body after, for them who were created; it is gifted unto the body at its birth that it may perfect itself and produce Activity, and the body is created only for Activity. On this point there should be no confusion. The life here, the body, the soul, the “I,” the “me,” the “you” dies here and reverts back to what it was. Only the spirit is immortal; the Higher Mind united with the lower mind compounded is all that survives and returns to whence it came. The Light. One may say then that the spirit pre-exists and matter (soul-body) subsists.

The New Testament, correctly interpreted, speaks of man as body, mind, spirit. The body is a man’s knowledge of himself as apart from all other beings, even from God. The mind is the Creative Thought and Creative Imagination form through which the individuality finds its expression, its relationship with other existence, its needs then on our present and limited plane of existence. The spirit is the True-Self thus limited and expressed – it is the immortal,

deathless divine within us, the spark that ignites the flame, the Fire of the One Soul.

The body and the mind, therefore, are what we make of them. The spirit we can neither make, mar, nor destroy but we can in our mind and body hinder it, its perfection for example, for it is at once our whole being and LIFE's. What? Know you not that you are God's?

Listen again:

As it is written, Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has revealed them unto us by the Spirit for the Spirit sees all things, yes, the deep Things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the Things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teaches, but which the Supreme Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receives not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself



is judged of no man. For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct it? But we have the Mind of Christ. And what is the Mind of Christ? The Will that Wills above all wills, God's Will! And what is God's Will? The Well-Being of Man. And be fully cognizant in the Truth that there is no Well-Being in Hate! That Latin theology of hating one's self, one's life, simply will not hold water – holy or otherwise. It's the very type of foolishness that Paul writes about that can only come from the Natural Man! Not the Spiritual Man.

The early church fathers had a field day in writing and rewriting the Synoptics with that foolishness.

The Christ Mind then is “the Way,” the Power and the Wisdom, the Truth, the Love and the Energy of LIFE and Life in the raising of the Consciousnesses to the higher planes.

Those of you who do have eyes and ears, now perhaps, can “see” and “hear” the Truth, the Truth of man as Being a vessel, mind and spirit. And think not of this as a division of or a sectionalization of the human person for it is discerned as man as a whole being under his collective aspects as God so Willed. So be it!

And furthermore, it should now be plain and clear enough that that which is conceived here remains here or one could say that the visible stays and the invisible goes at

the demise of the natural body or as it is interpreted from both the Old Covenant and the New Testament, the soul!

Do you “see” now how very simple The Message of I Paul truly is? There is only one way and that way is the Spirit Way. Come, Follow me as I Paul follow Christ on the Way to “The Way” of the ALL in ALL.

I ask only that you think this all out and prove the Truth within you and thereby become your own witness. For I lie not as LIFE is my witness. Would I dare write to you about such things if they were not true? I think not.

In All Love for Unity and Peace,

Now and in The Future Forever

Your Servant

I Paul.

## **Bible References:**

1. II Samuel 1:9; I Kings. 17:21; Acts 10:19
2. Genesis 35:18; Luke 21:26; Acts 5:5, 10; 12:23
3. Psalms 104:29f; Luke 12:20
4. Genesis 2:7; I Corinthians 15:45
5. Wisdom of Soloman 2:23; Matthew 10:28; Revelation 6:9; 20:4
6. Micah 7:9, 14, 18; Wisdom of Soloman 16:14; Hebrews 10:39; I Peter 1:9
7. Genesis 1:20f; 46:27; Mark 3:4 (Luke 6:9); Acts 2:41,43; 3:23; 7:14; 27:10,37; Romans 2:9; 13:1; I Peter 3:20; Revelation 8:9; 16:3; 18:13
8. I Samuel 18:1, 3; Matthew 12:18; Hebrews 10:38
9. Amos 6:8; Matthew 22:37 (= Mark 12:30 = Luke 10:27); II Corinthians 1:23; Ephesians 6:6; Colossians 3:23
10. Deuteronomy 6:5; Matthew 11:29; 26:38 (= Mark 14:34); Luke 1:46; 12:19; John 12:27; Philippians 2:19f; Hebrews 12:3
11. Matthew 10:28 (= Luke 12:4f)
12. I Thessalonians 5:23
13. Matthew 2:20; Luke 21:19; Acts 2:27; Romans 11:3
14. Matthew 6:25 (= Luke 12:22f)
15. Acts 15:26; 20:24; Romans 16:4; Philippians 2:30
16. John 13:37f; 15:13; I Thessalonians 2:8; I John 3:16; Revelation 12:11
17. Matthew 20:28 (= Mark 10:45); John 10:11, 15, 17
18. Matthew 10:39; 16:25 (= Mark 8:35-37 = Luke 9:24); Luke 17:33
19. Luke 14:16; John 12:25
20. James 1:21; 5:20

## 29/A21 - “The Numbers as Symbols Only”

(0 through 10)

The number one (1) designates the invisible Unity of LIFE in the Universe. Of course, we know that LIFE is The Universe and more. The number two (2) is regarded as the number of Revelation. This means that whatever appears to man in this world, whatever reveals itself, whatever is not concealed in any way, stands as a duality. Light alone cannot reveal itself – there must be shadow or darkness – that is a duality.

There could never be a world filled with manifested light if there was no corresponding shadow. Thus, it is with all things. It would not be possible for good to manifest, if it did not have evil as shadow-picture. There are infinite dualities in the Universe, and they are always attempting to come together, to become one, with the stronger overpowering the weaker. “I am strong when I am weak” is an example. This is the uniting of the opposites. Only when a person has found “themselves” completely in their own body will they develop their complete consciousness – their duality of minds United. The body is here as the school through which to wrestle through to immortality. Two, duality, is the number of Appearance, of manifestation. There is, however, no Revelation except that the Supreme

Spirit deems it so. In this way behind every duality, a unity is hidden.

Therefore, three (3) is nothing but two (2) and one (1), that is, the Revelation and the Divinity backing it. Three then is the number of the Spirit revealing itself. There are circles in the occult, in pseudo-spiritual sciences, in Gnostic sects and in some numerology cults that two (2) can never be the number for the divinity. That one (1) is the number for God and also three (3). The ones who see the world as a duality, see it only in its revelation.

Whoever claims this duality is ALL is wrong, always wrong. For example: there are those students of spiritual sciences who insist that the number two (2) is the number of Revelation but not the number for fullness or completeness - they believe that all development runs its course through evolution. Let us here examine both Evolution and Involution from an Occult position, using first a plant as our medium. Examine a plant - a fully developed plant with roots, leaves, stems, blossoms, fruit and so forth. This is an evolution. But now observe the small seed from which the plant has arisen or can arise. In this tiny seed the entire plant is, in a sense, already contained. It is hidden within it, unsheathed, because the seed is taken away from the whole plant, which has laid all its forces into the seed. Here we may therefore make a distinction between

two processes - the one in which the seeds' forces have unfurled themselves and unfolded into the plant, evolution, and the other in which the plant has folded itself up and, as it were, crept into the seed, involution. The process that occurs when a being that has many organs remain visible, so that they can contract to a tiny part, is called an involution. The process of expansion and unfolding is an evolution. Everywhere in life the duality alternates but always only with the manifest. You can follow this up, not only in the plant but in higher realms of life. If we say everything arises out of thought creations then we have to say, there you have the number three (3). In Revelation things alternate between involution and evolution. Behind this is a deeply hidden creation, a new creation born out of thought. Everything has arisen out of thought, and the greatest things in the world have gone forth from the thoughts of the Supreme Spirit. From what, then, do things arise since ideas are new creations? They arise out of nothing! Three different things are here connected. Creation out of nothingness, which always occurs when you have an idea - the manifestation of this creation - the course of its development in time through the two forms, involution and evolution. Now we come to number four (4). Four is the sign of the Cosmos or of Creation. As far as can be determined with the acquired information we have "in

hand,” our planet is the fourth earth, W-303, to be embodied. So, we may say that man here stands in the fourth Kingdom. Only here we do reach our actual consciousness oriented to the “outer” or other earths. Everything visible in Creation stands in the sign of the Four. The three other earths are not to be seen with the physical eyes of the fourth, ours. Only when such an earth within creation enters our kingdom can it be seen. Therefore, the number four (4) is the number of the Cosmos or of creation. With the entrance into the fourth kingdom of a being, its presence becomes visible to eyes that can “see” external earth things. The number five (5) is Knowledge and Understanding. The number six (6) is Unity and its goodness. The number seven (7) is Perfection and Peace. The number eight (8) is ALL in ALL. The number nine (9) is Grace - Soul - Love - Truth. The number zero (0) is ALL phenomena - Good, Bad, or Indifferent in the Natural World. Now these are the symbolic expressions of numbers and are not to be confused with the numbers given in Addendum #14 to CPM #29, dated 8-1-85. A further explanation of the above numbers will be forthcoming.

In Love for Unity and Peace,

I Paul.

## **29/A22 – “The Sower”**

**Mark 4:1-9+**

### **A Parable of Jesus Interpreted**

The Parable that explains the telling of parables which was Jesus’ “Trademark” in his proclaiming of the Kingdom of God.

“And he began to teach by the seaside: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship: and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow: And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: but when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away – And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And the other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.



And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables? (Mark 4:11-13).

From Mark 4:13 straight through 4:41 I can discern it for you. But before we do this – let us concern ourselves with what Mark says in 4:1-9+!

Let's dis-embowel ourselves of Mark completely and talk about the man. This is the parable that does what? (referring to Mark 4:11-13).

Well, we will tell you.

This is the Parable that explains the telling of Parables, which Jesus used as “Trademark.” The sower (Jesus) went forth to sow among the different types of soil (the people) the rocky, the weedy, the hard trodden, or the good soil, plowed and Prepared for the coming of the seed (the Truth of the Kingdom of God) he was sowing in the parable itself. He was sowing the “good news,” the word as he was

speaking to his audience and this was the vehicle for the Judgement of God as various soils (persons) accepted or rejected “the seed.” Only he who had eyes to see and ears to hear would understand because there needed to be spiritual Preparation – the soil had to be plowed in order for the seed to be received and the secret of the new life to begin – the “Following.” And the harvest of this new life was and is the “Coming”!

Herein then, lies the power of Jesus’ Teaching and Preaching – the Kingdom of God and the Judgement of God and the people’s need to be good soil and obey the Will of God and help the sower’s seed take root and grow.

This then is the key to all the parables and the key to the Mystery of the Man from Nazareth, his Spiritual genius solved, and his Pure Spiritualism laid bare to show no trace of religious leanings. He simply sowed the seeds and showed The Way to Prepare, Follow, Come. Others, through Sharing and Caring(?), through the Mind of Christ supported the fellowship and the Family of the ALL in ALL.

I Paul – with !

\*Luke 17:20-21

## 29/A23 – The Great Epistle to the Romans

*by the Apostle of the First LIGHT,*

*Saul Paulus of Tarsus, Paul then.*

Paul introduces himself as a servant, not hired but Called and separated from other servants, unto the Gospel of LIFE.

Concerning LIFE’S Chosen Son, Christ-Jesus, Made of the Seed of David According to the Flesh. (Joseph was of the Seed of David also). And declared to be the Son of God with Power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the Rising from the tomb of Death in the Spirit of Christ. “By whom I have received grace and ambassadorship, for obedience to the Faith among All Nations, which I have traversed for and in his name among whom are ye also, in Rome, the called of Christ-Jesus.”

Therefore, to all of you, beloved of LIFE and LIGHT, called to One, I Paul send to you Grace and Peace from God and our Lord.

I thank my master for all of you that your Faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

For LIFE is my witness, I boast not, whom I serve with my spirit, in the Gospel of Christ, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my meditations and prayers.

Asking in Faith and Hope, that by any means I may come among you for I long to see you, that I may impart some Spiritual Gift, unto you All, to the end that you may be established, and that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual Faith, in Unity of both you and me.

Now I would not have any of you ignorant my brethren, that often times I have proposed and purposed to come unto you, but I was led hitherto.

You see, I am debtor also to the Greeks and the Pagans, both the wise and the unwise, for if all be wise, what need of such as me?

So, as much as is in me, I am prepared to teach the Gospel to you that are in Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ – for it is the Wisdom and the Power of LIFE unto salvation for everyone – to the Jew, the Greek, the Pagan – to anyone then that believeth. For therein is the Righteousness of LIFE revealed from faith to Faith – as it is written the Just shall live by Faith. For the Righteous indignation of LIFE is revealed from its Realm against all unrighteousness and the unrighteous, who hold the Truth in unrighteousness. Because that which may be known of LIFE is manifest in them, for it has been shown unto them.

For the invisible things of LIFE from the Creation of LIGHT are clearly “seen,” being Understood then, by the

things that are made – so that they are all without excuse. Because that, when they knew the Spirit, they glorified it not as LIFE – neither were thoughtful nor thankful – but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish hearts became darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they actually became fools. And changed, in their foolish minds, the incorruptible Glory of God into an image made like to corruptible Man, and to birds, to lions, to calves, to all four-footed beasts and to creeping things.

Wherefore Spirit gave them up to uncleanness, impurity then, through the foolishnesses of their own hearts to dishonor their own bodies between themselves. Such are those who vilify us, and needlessly so. Who changed the Truth of LIFE into a lie in their own minds and worshipped the creature, and worse, served the Creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. So be it!

For this cause, and I now speak for myself, LIFE gave them up into vile affections – for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature, and anathema to the Spirit.

Likewise, also the men, being deserted by their women, burned in their lust one to another. Men with men, women with women, working that which is abominable and unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of

their error which was meet.

And even as they did not want to retain the Almighty in their knowledge, it gave them over to a reticent and reprobate mind, the Carnal One, to do those things which are not convenient. Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, bigotry, killing, debate, division, deceit, malignity, hate, whisperers, backbiters, haters of LIFE, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of all evil things, disobedient – without Understanding, covenant-breakers, without Natural or Spiritual affection, implacable, unmerciful – who knowing the judgement of LIFE, that they which commit such things are worthy of the Darkness, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them. Yet it is only for a very short period. Therefore, thou art inexcusable O man, whosoever thou art that judgest another, thou condemnest thyself – for thou that judgest doest the same foolish things. But we are sure that the judgement of LIFE is according to Truth against them which cause such things to be.

And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the Judgement of the Supreme Spirit. Or despisest the richesses of LIFE and its goodness. Be not fooled. His forbearance and our long suffering, without knowing that

the combination leads to the Way – but after thy hardness and foolishness of heart, thy wrath brought against thy self hurts – Yes, we truly are the victims of our own punishment. For Life and LIFE will render unto to every MAN according to his deeds. To them who by patient continuance and endurance in good works, seek for the glory and honor, immortality, the eternal Life, blessed be they. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the Truth, but obey readily unrighteousness, indignation and ire shall be yours from all directions – Tribulation and Anguish upon every spirit of mankind that deliberately doeth evil, of my kind first, and then also of the Gentile! But glory, honor, and peace, to everyone that worketh good, not one before the other, but all of us collectively.

For there is no respect of Persons with God! Think ye that and you have wrongly judged. For as many as have been evil without the law shall perish without law – and as many have been evil in the face of the law, so too shall they be Judged by the law. But I shall be judged by the LIGHT! For it is not the hearers of the law that are just before God, but the doers of the law that shall be Justified! For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, those, having not the law, are a law unto themselves – which show the working of the law in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and

their thoughts the meanwhile accusing or else excusing one another – In the moment when LIFE shall judge the secrets of Men and Women by the LIGHT according to my Gospel. Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest the boast of LIFE, and knowest its Will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law – and are confident that thou thyselfs are a guide for the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, an instructor of fools and the foolish, a teacher of babes, which has the form of knowledge and the truth in the law. Thou therefore teachest others but not thyself? You then, who preaches to a one not to steal, do you steal? You that sayest to another “thou not shalt commit adultery,” do you commit adultery? You that seemingly abhors idols, do you practice idolatry? You that boast of being a follower of the law, but always breaking the law, dishonor your own Life and LIFE. For the very Name of the Almighty is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. For Covenant verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy covenant is made uncovenant.

Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the Righteousness of the law, shall not their uncircumcision be counted for Covenant? And shall not uncircumcision, which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter



and covenant dost transgress the law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly – neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly – and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter – whose praise is not of mankind but of the Supreme Spirit.

What advantage then hath the Jew? Or what profit is there of “the cutting,” the Covenant, the circumcision? Much every Way: Chiefly, because unto them were committed the oracles of the Supreme Spirit. For what if some did not believe? Shall their unbelief make the Faith without effect?

God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, that thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. But if our unrighteousness command the Righteousness of the Spirit, what shall we say? Is LIFE unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (Please, I speak as a man) God forbid: for then How shall the Spirit judge the earths? For if the Truth of LIFE hath more abounded through my life unto his glory; why yet am I also Judged as a sinner? And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say) let us do evil that good may come? Whose damnation is Just? What then? Are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all

under “mistake”; as it is written, there is none righteous, no not one: there is none that understands, there is none that seeks honestly after LIFE. They are all gone out of the Way, they are together become unprofitable; there are none that do good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulcher; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: and the Way of Peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law states, it states to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before LIFE. Therefore, by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of “mistake.” But now the righteousness of LIFE without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of LIFE which is by Faith of Jesus the Christ unto all and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference: for all have made “mistakes,” and come short of the glory of the Supreme Spirit; Being Justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ: Whom LIFE has set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of “mistakes” that are past, through the

forbearance of LIFE; to declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be Just, and the justifier of him which believes in Jesus. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? No: But by the law of Faith. Therefore, we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. Is he the Almighty Spirit of the Jews only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: Seeing it is one LIFE, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. Do we then make void the law through Faith? LIFE forbid: We establish the law.

What shall we say then that Abraham our Father, as pertaining to the flesh, has found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he has more of to glory, but not before LIFE. For what says the scripture? Abraham believed LIFE and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that works is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that works not, but believes on him that justifies the ungodly, his Faith is counted for righteousness. Even as David also described the blessedness of the man, unto whom the Almighty imputed righteousness without works, saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose “mistakes” are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Almighty will not impute “mistakes.” Comes this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the

uncircumcision also? For we say that Faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. How was it then reckoned? When he was in circumcision? or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision but in uncircumcision. (Now I shall interpret as if I Paul wrote this letter recently to all of you, beginning or picking it up at Chapter 4, verse 11).

“It was afterwards that the sign of circumcision was given to him, as a seal upon that righteousness which LIFE was accounting to him as yet an uncircumcised man. LIFE’S purpose here is twofold. First, that Abraham might the spiritual father of all who since that time, despite their uncircumcision, show the Faith that is counted as righteousness. Then, secondly, that he might be the circumcised Father of all those who are not only circumcised but are living by the same sort of Faith which he himself had before he was circumcised. The ancient promise made to Abraham and his descendants, that they should eventually possess the world, was given not because of any achievements made through obedience to the Law, but because of the Righteousness which had its roots in Faith. For if, after all, they who put their Faith to keeping the Law were to inherit LIFE’S world, it would make nonsense of Faith in the Almighty itself and destroy the whole point of the Promise.

Now we have already noted that the Law can produce no

Promise, only the threat of a wrath to come. And, indeed, if there were no Law, The question of sin would never have arisen! [As we know now the Law originated in Sumeria, was updated by Habbakuk and copied by the Jews with refinements, attributed to Moses, which claimed he received it from an angel of the Supreme Spirit.] The whole thing, then, is a matter of Faith on our part and generosity on LIFE'S. LIFE gives the security of its own promise to all men and women and children alike, who can be called "the children of Abraham" i.e., those who have lived in Faith by the Law and those who have displayed a Faith like Abraham's. To whichever group we belong, Abraham is in a sense our real physical father, as we are his descendants as the scripture says: A father of many nations have I made thee. This Faith is valid because of the existence of LIFE itself, the Supreme Spirit . . . who can make the dead live and speak his word to those who are yet born.

Abraham, when hope was dead in him, went on hoping in Faith, believing that he would become "the Father of many Nations." He relied on the word of the Spirit which definitely referred to "Thy seed." With undaunted Faith he looked to the facts – his own impotence (he was nearly a hundred years old at the time) and his wife Sarah's apparent barrenness. Yet he refused to allow any distrust of a definite pronouncement of the Spirit to make him waver. He drew

strength from his Faith, and while giving glory to the Spirit, remained absolutely convinced that the Spirit was able to implement its promise. This was “The Faith” that was counted unto him for Righteousness.

Now this counting of Faith for Righteousness was not recorded simply for Abraham’s benefit or credit but as a divine principle which should apply to us all as well. Faith is to be reckoned as Righteousness to us All, who believes on him who raised Christ-Jesus from the dead. Who were delivered for our offenses and were raised again for our justification.

[I Paul note – if Paul was the author of Genesis it would have begun thus: “In the beginning the Grace of God created the heavens and the earths.”]

Since then, it is by Faith and spirit that we are justified and have peace with LIFE and LIGHT. By whom also we have access to this grace through Faith wherever we be and rejoice in the hope of the glory of the Supreme Spirit. Here we take our stand for the good, right and true, but also even in trials and tribulations which teach us patience in our hope, and patience, experience. We spirituals are never ashamed of our Faith or our Hope, because the Love of LIFE is shed abroad in our hearts and minds by the grace which is given unto us. [This doesn’t mean of course, that we have

only hope of a future joy – we can be full of joy and happiness even Now in spite of trials and tribulations.] And we can “see” now while “we” were powerless (spiritless) that Christ came and died for “our” transgressions. In human experience it is a rare thing for a person to give their life up for another’s, even if the latter is a good person, but for a Spirit to give up its existence for spiritless men and women is unheard of – yet the LIGHT made such a sacrifice within a Righteous man, who shed his blood for us also! And being now justified by the blood and spirit we can escape the wrath and be saved. If, while we were LIFE’S enemies, Christ-Jesus reconciled us to the Spirit by dying for us All, past present, and future, surely now that we are reconciled, we may be perfectly certain even of our salvation through the spirit living in us. Nor, I am sure, is this a matter of bare salvation – we may hold our heads high in the light of LIFE’S love for us and the reconciliation gifted to us by Christ-Jesus.

This, then, is what happened, both allegorically and mystically; Disobedience to the word and command of God entered into this Earth by One man, and through it, death – the opposite of immortal physical Life. The entail of disobedience and death passed on to the entire human race here, for no one could break it from Adam forward because man now had the knowledge of both Good and Evil and he was not free from either.



Disobedience, “mistake” and error, you see, were in this world long before the Law and its child – sin. [I Paul note – we could say the Law and its children – organized Religion, rites, rituals, sacrifices, dogmas, doctrines and a multiplicity of punishments wherein Death was already the “One” Punishment.] Disobedience was in this world long before the Law, and it was the Law of Moses, that defined it as sin. Nevertheless death, the complement of disobedience (and to the Jew, sin) held sway over Mankind from Adam to Moses, even over those whose disobedience or “mistake” was unlike Adam’s “Sin.” [Which truthfully was not sin until the Law so defined it.]

Adam, the first man, somewhat corresponds to the man to come. But the gift of LIFE, through the LIGHT, is a very different matter than “account rendered” through the disobedience of Adam. [I Paul note – although it is translated as the “sin of Adam,” and that even in the singular, nowhere in the Creation narrative is the Word sin used!] For while as a result of man’s disobedience death by natural consequence became the common lot of mankind here, it was by the generosity of the Supreme Spirit, the free gift of grace, and of Righteousness, shall reign in life by one man, Jesus.

Nor is the effect of LIFE’S gift the same as the effect of that one man’s disobedience. For in the one case one man’s



disobedience brought its inevitable judgement, and the result was condemnation. But in the other countless disobediences of men and women are met with the free gift of grace, and the result is justification before the Spirit.

For if one man's offence meant that we should be slaves to death all their lives, it is a far greater thing that through another man, we should live like kings, with an abundance of grace and Righteousness from Christ-Jesus, our gift from LIFE!

We see, then, that one act of disobedience exposed the whole human race to LIFE'S judgement and condemnation, so one act of perfect righteousness presents all of mankind here freely acquitted in the eyes of the Spirit. One man's disobedience placed all of mankind under the threat of condemnation, but one man's obedience has the power to present all of mankind here righteous before LIFE.

Now we find that the Law keeps slipping into the picture, to point up the vast extent of disobedience. Yet, though disobedience is shown to be wide and deep, thank LIFE its grace is wider and deeper still. The whole outlook changes – disobedience used to be the master of men and women and in the end handed them over to Death; Now grace is the ruling factor, with Righteousness as its purpose and its end the bringing of mankind here to the eternal Life

of LIFE through the All in ALL of LIGHT.

Now what is our response to be? Shall we disobey to our heart's content and see how far we can exploit the Grace of LIFE? What a miserable thought! We who have died to disobedience – how could we live in it a moment longer? Have you forgotten that all us were baptized in to Christ-Jesus were, by that very action, sharing in their death on the Cross? We were dead and buried with them in baptism, so that just as they were raised from the grave by that tremendous revelation of the Father's Power so we too might rise to life on a new plane altogether. If we have, as it were, shared in that death, let us all together rise and share in that new life! Now, in the flesh and afterwards, in the spirit from the Cross. Never let us forget that our old selves died with them on the Cross that the tyranny of disobedience over us may be broken – for a dead man can safely be said to be immune from disobedience. And if we were dead men and women with them, we can believe that we shall also be alive with them. We can be sure that the risen Christ-Jesus can never die again – death's power to touch them is finished. Christ died because of disobedience, once, in a righteous one who died for all of mankind's disobedience. They can never die again. In the same way look upon yourselves as dead to the appeal and power to disobedience but alive and sensitive to the call of LIFE

through Christ-Jesus our lord.

Do not, then, allow disobedience or “mistake” to establish any power over your mortal bodies in making you give way to your carnal lusts. Nor hand over your organs to be, as it were, weapons for evil purposes. Now we should serve in the newness of the spirit and not in the oldness of the letter of the Law. What shall we say then, what shall we do? Shall we continue on in our disobediences and evils because we have no law to condemn us anymore, but are living under grace? Never! Just think what it would mean. A total loss of our newfound spiritual pride. Yet, you belong to the power which you choose to obey, whether you choose disobedience and evil, whose reward is certain death, or the Spirit, which obedience to means the reward of Righteousness, Life! [I Paul note – it is not difficult to see why the Pillar of West 303 is Righteous.] Thank LIFE that you, who were at one time the servants of evil, were taken up by the impact of The Masters teachings and are now the servants and followers of the Spirit.

Now I speak as a man, for I was alive once without the law; but when the law came, my evil revived, and I died. And the commandment, which has ordained to life, I found to be unto death. For evil, taking occasion by the commandment deceived me, and by it killed me. Was then that which is good and just made death unto me? LIFE forbid! For we

know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under disobedience. For that which I do I allow not; for what I would, that do I not: but what I abhor, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now, then it is no more I that do it, but the evil that dwelleth in my members. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwells no good and just thing; for to will is yet present in me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that which I would not, it is no more I that do it, but the “mistake” that lives in my flesh. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I am content in the command of LIFE after the inward man; but I see and feel another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of “mistake” which is in my members. O wretched person that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank Life through the LIGHT our life. So then with the mind I myself serve the spiritual law of LIFE in the flesh, and not the law of evil, the flesh.

There is therefore Now no condemnation to you or I who are in the LIGHT, who do not walk after the flesh any longer, but walk after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of LIFE in the LIGHT has made us free from the law of evil and death. One thing is certain – the Law never succeeded in

producing Righteous men and women. Hence the master teacher gave us three new Commands, Love, Think, Obey, so that we may be able to meet the requirements of the spiritual law by no longer walking after the flesh and the dictates of our disobedient and mistaken natures, and live in obedience to the prompting of the Spirit. The carnal attitude, the “self” doesn’t want to see beyond the natural things. But the spiritual attitude reaches out for the things Spiritual. The former attitude means, bluntly, death and darkness, the latter means Life, Light and Peace. And this is only to be expected, for the Carnal attitude is anti the purpose of LIFE and therein Anti-LIGHT! Any and all who hold this carnal attitude cannot please the Supreme Spirit.

But you are not carnal but spiritual if the Spirit finds a home in you. And you cannot at all be a spiritual unless you have something of the Spirit active within you. Now if the Spirit of LIGHT does live within you then you are no longer Carnal, but Spiritual, by the Righteousness the LIGHT brings into you. I said that our nature is “dead” in the Presence of Christ, and so it is, because of its evil ways. Nevertheless, once the Spirit that raised Christ-Jesus from the dead lives within you that same Spirit will bring to your whole being new life, strength, energy and vitality.

So then, my dear brothers and sisters, you can see that we have no particular reason to feel grateful to our

instinctive Carnal nature, or to live life on the level of instincts. Indeed, that way of living leads to spiritual darkness – Now and then. But if on the other hand you cut the nerve of your instinctive actions by obeying the Spirit, you are on your way to real living!

All who follow the leading of the Spirit are LIFE’S own sons and daughters. Nor are you meant to relapse into the old slavish attitude of fear – you are adopted into the very Family Circle of LIFE and you can say with a full heart, “Father, my Father.” The Spirit itself endorses our inward conviction that we truly are the children of the Spirit. Think what that means. If we are the Spirit’s children, we share Its treasures, and all that the LIGHT claims as Its will be ours also. Yes, if we share in the death we shall also share in its glory.

In my mind whatever we have to go through “Now” is less than nothing compared with the magnificent “Future” LIFE has prepared for us. The whole creation is on tiptoe to see the sons and daughters of LIFE coming into their own. The world of creation cannot, as yet, see Reality, not simply because it chooses to be blind but because in LIFE’S purpose it has been so limited – but it has been given hope. And the hope is that in the end the whole of created human life will be rescued from the tyranny of decay and have its share in that magnificent liberty that can only befall the children of

LIFE. It is plain to anyone with eyes to see that at the present time all created human life groans in a sort of Universal travail. And it is plain, too, that we who have a fore-taste of the Spirit, are in a state of painful tension while we wait for redemption of our spirit bodies which will mean that at last, we have realized our fullness in the Spirit as true sons and daughters. We were saved by this hope, but let us remember in our impatience, let us always remember that hope always means waiting for something we haven't yet got. But if we hope for something we haven't seen, then we must, with much patience wait for it.

The Supreme Spirit not only maintains this hope in us but helps us with our present limitations. For example, we do not know how to pray worthily as children of the Spirit, but the Presence within us is actually praying for us in those agonizing longings that never seem to find words. And the Spirit who knows the secrets of the minds and hearts understands, of course, the spirit's intention as it intercedes for those who truly love LIFE.

Moreover, we know that to those who love the Spirit, who are called according to LIFE'S purpose and Plan, everything that happens fits into the Pattern for good. The Supreme Spirit in its fore-knowledge chose them to be the Family and bear the likeness of the Spirit's Image – The LIGHT of the Kingdom, that Christ might be the elder of this



Family of brothers and sisters. “Moreover whom he did foreknow, them he also called, them he called, them he justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.” [This is the Foundation then, of the System that always prevails, yet always changes in an upward movement and cyclical motion as we change.] In face of all this, what is there left to say? If LIFE is for us who can be against us? After all, the Spirit that raised up Christ-Jesus for us all and gave us our immortality in the process, most certainly is to be trusted to do the same for us who love and follow after them. And even Now, can we not trust the Spirit to see to our Needs?

Who dares accuse us now? The judge has wiped clean our past and has given us its promise for the Future. Who then, is in a position to condemn? Only Christ-Jesus who died for us and were risen for us, and who reign for us, and make intercession for us all.

Can anything separate us from such Love? Can trouble, pain, or persecution? Can lack of clothes or food or danger of life and limb? The threat of arms or war? Indeed, some of us see the Wisdom in that ancient text:

For thy sake we are killed all the day long. We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

I have become absolutely convinced that neither Death



nor Life, neither messenger of Spirit or monarch of earth, neither what happens today nor what may happen tomorrow, neither a power from on high or a power from below, nor anything from LIFE'S whole Universe has any power to separate us from the Love of LIFE and LIGHT.

Before Christ and my own conscience, I assure you that I am speaking the plain truth when I say that there is something that makes me very upset like a pain that never leaves me. It is the condition of you, my dear brothers and sisters and fellow Israelites and I have actually reached the pitch of cutting myself off from Christ if it meant that all of you could be won for LIFE.

Just think what the Israelites have had given to them. The privilege of being adopted sons and daughters of LIFE, the experience of seeing something real of the glory of LIFE, the receiving of the Agreements made with LIFE, the gift of the true Law, true Way, and LIFE'S own promises – all these are yours.

Now this does not mean that LIFE's word to Israel has failed. For you cannot count all "Israelites" as the true Israel of LIFE. Nor can all Abraham's descendants be counted as children of Abraham. The promise was that "in Isaac shall thy children be called." That means that it is not the natural descendants who automatically inherit the promise, but on

the contrary, that the children of the promise (i.e., the sons and daughters of LIFE) are to be truly considered Abraham's children. For it was a promise when the Spirit said, "About this time I will come and Sarah shall have a son." (Everybody, remember, thought it quite impossible for Sarah to have a child.) And then, again a promise came to Rebecca, at the same time she was pregnant with two children by the one man, Isaac our forefather. It came before the children were born or had done anything good or bad, plainly showing that the Spirit's act of choice has nothing to do with achievements, good or bad, but is entirely a matter of LIFE'S Will. The Promise was:

"The elder shall serve the younger." And we get a later endorsement of this divine choice in the words: "Jacob I loved but Esau I hated"

Now, do we conclude that LIFE is monstrously unfair? Never, LIFE said to Moses:

"I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion." It is obviously not a question of human will or human effort, but of Divine Mercy. The scripture says to Pharaoh:

"For this very purpose did I raise them up, that I might show in thee my Power, and that my name might be broadcast in all the earth."

It seems plain, then, that the Spirit chooses on whom it will have mercy, and whom it will harden in their disobedience and evil ways. Of course, I can almost hear your retort: “If this be so, and the Spirit’s Will is irresistible, why does the Spirit blame us for what we do?” But the question really is this: “Who are you, a man, to make any such reply to the Spirit? When a craftsman makes anything, he doesn’t expect it to turn around and say, “Why did you make me like this?” The potter, for instance is expected to always have control over the clay, making with one part of the lump a nice vase, and with another a useful urn. Can we not assume that LIFE has the same control over human clay? May it not be that the Spirit, though it must sooner or later expose its wrath against “mistakes” and show its controlling hand, has yet most patiently endured the presence, in this, his world, things that cry out to be destroyed? Can we not see, in this, its purpose in demonstrating the boundless resources of its glory upon those whom it considers fit to receive its mercy and whom it long ago made preparation to receive? And by these chosen people, I mean you and me, and who it has called out from both Jews and Gentiles. It states in Hosea:

“I will call that my people, which was not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. And it shall be, that in this place where it was said unto them, ye are not my

people.”

“There shall they be called sons of the living God.”

And Isaiah, speaking about Israel, proclaims:

“If the number of the Children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant that will be saved. For the Lord will execute his Word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short.”

And previously Isaiah said: “Except the Lord of Sabbath had left us a seed,

We had become as Sodom and had been made as Gomorrah.”

Now, how far have we got? That the Gentiles, who never had the Law’s standards to guide them, have attained Righteousness – Righteousness-by-Faith. But Israel, following the Law of Righteousness, failed to reach the goal of Righteousness. And why? Simply because their minds were fixed on what they achieved, not on what they believed. They tripped over that very stone the scripture mentions:

“Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence; And he that believeth on him shall not be put to shame.”

My people, I long and I pray often, that Israel may be

saved. I Paul know with a passion that they love the Spirit, but alas, it is not a passion based on knowledge. They do not know LIFE'S Righteousness, and all the time they are going about trying to prove their own Righteousness they have the wrong attitude to receive the Spirit's. They fail to "see" that Christ means the end of the struggle for Righteousness-in-the-law! for all who will believe in this high Truth. [I Paul note - it is quite plain, that in this Epistle, Paul a Jew, a Pharisee and the son of a Pharisee, applies the "coup de grace" to the Law.] Moses spoke of righteousness-by-the-law when he said, "That the man who perfectly obeys the Law shall find life in it" - which is theoretically right but impossible to practice! But Righteousness by Faith says something like this:

You need not say in your heart, "Who could go up to the Kingdom to bring Christ down to us, or who could descend into the depths to bring him up from the dead? For the secret is very near you, in your heart, in your own mouth! It is the secret of Faith, which is the burden of our teaching and it says, in effect, if you openly admit by your own mouth that Christ-Jesus is Saviour and if you believe in your own heart that the Spirit raised them up from the dead, you will be in the Kingdom of LIFE with them. For it is believing in the heart that makes us Righteous before the Spirit and it is the stating of our belief with our belief with our own mouths

that confirms our salvation. And the scripture says that whosoever shall believe on the Spirit will not be disappointed. And that “Whosoever” means anyone regardless of their origin. For all have the same Spirit, whose boundless resources are available to all who turn to It in Faith. For whosoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Now how can they call on someone of whom they have never heard? Never believed? And how can anyone hear unless someone claims them and teaches the word? And who will go to tell them unless they are sent? The scripture says:

“How beautiful are the feet of them who bring glad tidings of good things!”

Yet all who have heard have not responded to the good news. Isaiah asks, you remember; “Lord, who hath believed our report?”

(Belief you see can only come from hearing The Message, and The Message is the gospel of Christ-Jesus) But when I ask myself, “Did they never hear?” I have to answer that they have heard, for their sound went out into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of this earth.

Then I say to myself, “Did Israel not know?” And my

answer must be that they did. As scripture says: “I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation, with a nation void of understanding will I anger you.”

And Isaiah, more daring still, puts these words into the mouth of the Supreme Spirit: I was found of them that sought me not. I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

And then speaking of Israel: All the day long did I spread out my hands to a disobedient and gainsaying people.

This leads naturally to the question, “Did LIFE totally repudiate his people?” Certainly not! I myself, for one, am an Israelite, and a descendant of Abraham, and a member of the Tribe of Benjamin. It is unthinkable that the Supreme Spirit would have repudiated his own people, the people whose destiny It appointed. Don’t you remember what the scripture says? Let me remind you.

“Lord, they have killed thy Prophets. They have digged down thine altars. And I am left alone and they seek my life.”

And do you remember that Spirit’s reply?

I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal.

In just the same way, there is a minority, chosen by the grace of the Spirit. And it is a matter of the grace of the Spirit, it cannot be a question of their actions especially deserving of LIFE'S favors, for that would render grace meaningless. What conclusion do we reach now? That Israel did not, on the whole, obtain the object of his striving, but a chosen few "got there" while the remainder became more and more sensitive to the Righteousness of the Spirit. This is borne out by the scripture: "LIFE gave them a spirit of stupor. Eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this very day."

And David says: "Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block and a recompense unto them: Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow thou down their back always."

Now I ask myself, "Was this fall of theirs, utter disaster? It was not! For through their failure the benefit of salvation has passed onto the Gentiles, with the result that Israel is made to see and feel what it has missed. And if its failure has meant such a benefit for the world at large, think what tremendous advantages its fulfilling of the Spirit's plan can mean for all of us.

Now a word to you Gentiles about being and becoming Christ Spirituals. I would like you to know that I make as



much as I can out of my mission as the special messenger to the Gentiles, called by the LIGHT, so as to make my kinsfolk jealous and thus save some of them from their Judaism or rather see it fulfilled Spiritually by the Messiah–Christ–Jesus. For if their exclusion from the pale of Spiritualism has meant the reconciliation of the rest of the world to the Supreme Spirit, what would their inclusion mean? It would be nothing less than Life from the dead! If the flour is consecrated to LIFE so is the Whole Loaf, and if the roots of a tree are dedicated to LIFE every branch is Its, also.

But if some of the branches have been broken off, while you, like shoots of wild olive, have been grafted in, and share like a natural branch the rich nourishment of the root, don't let yourself feel superior to those former branches. (If you feel inclined that way, remind yourself, that you do not support the root, the root supports you.) You may make the natural retort, "but the branches were broken off to make room for my grafting." It wasn't quite like that. They lost their position because they failed to believe, you only maintain yours because you do believe. The situation does not call for conceit but for a wholesome thanksgiving. If LIFE removed the natural branches for a good reason, take great care that you do not give the Spirit good reason for removing you. You need to come to understand the kindness and the Justice of LIFE. Those who fell experienced his

Justice, while you are experiencing his kindness, and you will continue to do so, as long as you do not abuse that kindness and fall also and be cut-off from the Tree. And as for the fallen branches, unless they are obstinate in their lack of Faith, they will be grafted in again. Such a restoration is by no means beyond the Power of the Supreme Spirit. And, in any case, if you who were, so to speak, cuttings from a wild olive, were grafted in, is it not a far simpler matter for the natural branches to be grafted back into the parent stem?

Now I don't want you, my brothers and sisters, to start wildly imagining things, and I must therefore share with you my knowledge of LIFE'S secret Plan. It is this that the partial insensitivity which has come to Israel is only to last until the full number of Gentiles has been called in. Once this has happened, all Israel will be salvaged. The scripture says: There shall come out of Zion The Deliverer, He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: and this is my covenant with them, when I shall take away their sins. As far as my gospel goes, they are at present the enemies of Spirit – which has worked to your advantage. But as far as LIFE'S purpose in choosing is concerned, they are still beloved for their Father's sakes. For once they are made LIFE hardly recalls Its gifts or Its callings. In patience, we shall see.

Just as in the past you were quite disobedient to the

Almighty but have found that kind mercy which might have been theirs but for their disobedience, so they, who at the present moment are disobedient, will eventually share the mercy which has been extended to you.

LIFE has all people penned together in the prison of disobedience, that It may have mercy upon them all. Frankly, I stand amazed at the complexity and the unfathomable depth of the Spirit's Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love. How could man ever understand the Spirit's reasons for Action or explain Its methods of working? For, who hath known the Mind of the Spirit? Or who hath been his counsellor? Or who hath given to It, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

For of Spirit, and through Spirit, and unto Spirit, are all Things. To Spirit be the glory for ever and ever.

With eyes wide open to the mercies of the Spirit, I beg you, my brothers and sisters, as an act of intelligent devotion and dedication, to give the Spirit your bodies, as a living sacrifice, consecrated to the Spirit and acceptable to It! Don't let the world around you squeeze you into its own mold but let the Spirit remold your minds from within, so that you may prove all things in practice that the Plan of Spirit for you and me is Good, Right, and True, meets all of the Spirit's demands and moves towards the goal of true

maturity in the spirit.

As your spiritual teacher and guide I Paul give this piece of advice to each of you. Don't cherish wild, exaggerated ideas of yourself, or your importance, but work to have a safe and sane estimate of your capabilities by the Light of the Faith that LIFE has given to us all. For just as you have many members in one physical body, and those members differ in their function, so we, though many in number, comprise one body with Christ and are all members of one another. Through the grace of LIFE, we have different gifts. If our gift is preaching, let us preach to the limit of our receivings. If it is serving others let us concentrate on our service; if it is teaching let us give all we have received, and if our gift be the stimulating of Faith, let us set ourselves to it. Let the one who is called to give, give freely of all they have, and let the ones who hold authority think always of his or her Responsibilities, and let the visitor to the sick and to the prisoner do their task cheerfully and often!

Let us have no imitation or perfunctory Christian Spiritual Love! Let us have a genuine break with evil and a real devotion to Good! And let us have real, true, warm love and affection for one another as between brothers and sisters, and the willingness to let the other person have the credit. (You will receive "Recognition"! fear not.) Let us not allow slackness, procrastination, to spoil our labor and let

us keep the fires of the Spirit burning, as we do our work for LIFE and LIGHT. Base your happiness on your hope in Christ. When trials come endure them patiently, steadfastly maintain the habit of meditation. Give freely to follow spiritualists in need, never grudging a hand, a meal, a bed for those in Need. And for those who try to make your life a misery, Bless them, don't curse them, bless. Share the happiness of those who are happy, weep with those who weep, not in sorrow but in comforting. Live in harmony with each other. Don't become snobbish but take a real interest in ordinary people. Don't ever become set in your own opinions – they are usually trouble! Don't pay back a bad turn by a bad turn, to anyone – that's spiritual ignorance. Seek to it that your public and private behavior are above reproach. As far as your responsibilities go, live up to them to the letter and live in Peace with everyone and yourself. Never take vengeance into your own hands, my dear friends; stand back and let the Spirit handle the situation as it will. For it is written:

Vengeance is mine saith the Lord. So, if your enemy hunger, feed him. If he is thirsty, give him to drink: for in so doing, you shall heap coals of fire on his head.

Don't allow yourself to be overcome with evil – take the offensive always – overcome evil with the Power of Good.

Every Christ Spiritualist ought to obey the civil authorities, for all legitimate authority comes from LIFE, and the honest, fair and just authority is appointed under the Spirit. To oppose such authority is to oppose Spirit and will always be punished.

The honest citizen has no need to fear the honest keepers of the law and order. But if you are involved in things dishonest or are leading a wicked life then first you are none of us and secondly you have reason to be alarmed of the civil authority, the “power of the law” which is invested in every legitimate officer, is no empty phrase. He is, in fact, an agent of Spirit and divinely appointed to inflict punishment. You should, therefore, obey the civil laws, not simply because it is the safest, but because it is the right thing to do.

Give everybody their legitimate due, whether it be rates or taxes, or respect. Keep out of debt altogether, except that perpetual debt of Love which we owe one another! The person who loves his neighbors, regardless of who or what they may be, has obeyed the whole law. As for the Commandments “thou shall love thy neighbor as thyself.” Love hurts no one, therefore Love is the answer to the Commandments.

Why all this stress on behavior? Because, as I think you

have realized, the present time is of the highest importance – it is a time to wake up to reality. Every day brings the Kingdom nearer. The night is nearly over, the day has almost dawned. Let us therefore fling away the things that men do in the dark, let us arm ourselves for the fight of our life and the Day! Let us live cleanly, as in the daylight, not in the “delights” of getting drunk or playing with sex, nor yet in quarrelling or jealousies. Let us be Christ’s men and women from head to foot and give no chances to the flesh to have its fling.

Welcome those whose Faith is weak, but not with the idea of arguing over his scruples. One person may believe that they can eat anything, another, without this strong conviction, which is a Truth, may be a vegetarian. The meat eater, even of the meat offered to idols, should not despise the vegetarian, nor should the vegetarian condemn the meat eater – they should agree that LIFE has accepted them both.

After all, who are you to criticize the servant of someone else, especially when that someone is a servant of the Spirit? It is to his own master that he gives, or fails to give, satisfactory service. And don’t doubt that satisfaction, for Spirit is well able to transform men and women into servants, who are very satisfactory.



Again, one person thinks some days of more importance than another. Another considers them all alike. Let everyone be definite in their own convictions. If a person specially observes one particular day, he does so, “to LIFE.” The one who eats, “eats to LIFE,” for he gives thanks for the food. The one who fasts also does it, “to LIFE,” for he thanks the Spirit for the benefits of fasting. The Truth is that we neither live nor die as self-contained units. At every turn Life links us to LIFE and when we die, we come face to face with LIFE. Of course, in life or death, we are in the hands of LIGHT who lived and died and lived again for our Well-Being. Why then, criticize your brother or sister’s actions, why try to make them look small? We shall all be judged soon enough, not by each other’s standards or even our own, but by the standard of Christ-Jesus, who answers only to the Supreme Spirit.

Let us therefore stop turning critical eyes on one another. Time is short. If we must be critical, let us be first critical of our own conduct, and see to it that we do nothing to cause another to stumble or fall.

I am convinced, and I say this as in the presence of Christ, that nothing is intrinsically unholy. But none the less it is unholy to the man or the woman who Thinks it is! If your habit of unrestricted diet seriously upsets your brothers or sisters, you are no longer living in harmony with



them. And surely you wouldn't let food mean ruin to a man for whom Christ-Jesus died for. You mustn't let something that is all right for you look like an evil practice to somebody else. After all, the kingdom of heaven is not a matter of whether you get what you like to eat and drink, but of Righteousness, right thinking and obedience, and unity and joy in the Spirit. So, let us concentrate on the things which make for harmony and on the growth of one another's character. Surely, we wouldn't wish to undo the Spirit's work for a plate of meat!

I freely admit that all sustenance is, in itself, harmless, but it can be harmful to the one who partakes of it with a guilty conscience. We should be willing to be both a vegetarian when with a vegetarian and a teetotaler when with a non-imbiber if by doing otherwise we should impede another's progress to the Full Measure of Faith. Your personal convictions of Faith are a matter between you and spirit, and if you are happy and have no qualms about what you eat or drink, fine, but don't let this right of yours harm another, when in such company give up your right to be right and help the weaker than you are.

We who have strong Faith ought to shoulder the burden of the doubts and qualms of the weaker and not simply go our own sweet way. Our actions should mean the good for others – should help to build up their spiritualism. May the

Spirit that inspires men and women to endure, and gives them a Father's care, give you a mind towards one another because of your common loyalty to Christ-Jesus. And then, as one person, you will sing from the heart the Praises of LIFE, the Father of All Life.

May the Spirit of Hope fill you with joy and happiness and peace in your Faith that by the Power of the Supreme Spirit, your whole life and outlook may be radiant with hope.

For myself I feel certain that you, my brothers and sisters have real spiritual character and experience, and that you are capable of keeping each other on the Way to "the Way." Nevertheless, I have written to you with a certain frankness, to refresh your minds with truths that you should already know, by virtue of my Commission as Christ's minister to the Gentiles in the service of Christ's gospel. For my constant endeavor is to present the Gentiles to the Spirit as an offering which will be accepted. And I think I have something to be spiritually proud of (through Christ, of course) in my tasks and mission for LIFE and LIGHT. I am not competent to speak of the work of Jesus-Christ or what has been done through others of this spiritual calling, but I do know that through me the Spirit has secured the Obedience of Gentiles in word and deed, working by sign and phenomena and all the Power of Spirit. I have fully declared the Gospel of Christ from Jerusalem to and the

surrounding country as far as Illyricum. My constant ambition has been to teach and preach the Gospel where the name and wonders of Christ-Jesus was previously unknown, and to avoid as far as possible building on another man's foundation, so that, they shall see, to whom no tidings of the Spirit come, and they who have not heard shall understand. Perhaps this will explain why I have so frequently been prevented in coming to see you. But now, since my work in those places no longer require my presence and since for many years, I have had a great desire to see you all, I hope to visit you on my way to Spain. I hope that you will all speed me on my journey to Spain, after I have had the satisfaction of seeing you all. At this moment my next call is to Jerusalem, to look after the welfare of the True Christian Spiritualists there! The families in Macedonia and Achaia, you see, have thought it a good thing to make a contribution towards "the poor" in Jerusalem. They have thought it a good thing to make this gesture, and yet, really, they have Received a Good Thing for themselves! For if the Gentiles have received a share in the Jew's spiritual "good things" it is only fair that they should look after the Jews as far as the good things of this world are concerned.

When I have completed this task, then, and turned their gesture into a "good work" done, I shall come to you enroute to Spain. I feel sure in this long-looked for visit I

shall bring with me the full blessing of Christ's gospel.

Now, my brothers and sisters, I am going to ask you for the sake of Christ and for the love we bear each other in the Spirit, to stand behind me in earnest prayer and meditation on my behalf – that I may not fall into the hands of unbelievers in Judaea, and that the Jerusalem spirituals may receive the Gift I am carrying to them in the spirit in which it was made. Then I shall come to you, in the purpose of LIFE, with a very happy heart, and may even enjoy with you a little holiday.

The Spirit of Peace be with you all. Now I want this letter to introduce to you Phoebe, our sister, a leader of the Family in Cenchrea. Please give her a Christian Spiritual welcome, and any assistance with her tasks as she may need. She has herself been of great and loving assistance to many, not excluding myself.

Shake hands for me and a holy kiss share with Priscilla and Aquila. They have not only labored with me for the Family of LIFE and LIGHT, but they have faced death for my sake and my gospel! Not only I, but the Families of the Gentiles owe them a great debt. Give my love to the Family that gathers in their home. Great lovingly dear Epaenetus, Achaia's first man to be won for Christ and now a leader in the Family there, and of course great dear sister Mary who

has worked tirelessly and so devoted for all of you there. A handshake too for Andronicus and Junias my kinsmen and fellow prisoners; they are outstanding men even among the Special Messengers and were True Spirituals long before I was.

Another very warm greeting for Amplias, dear Christian Spiritual that he is and also for my dear friend and brother Urbanus who has always worked with me and dear old Stachys, also. More greetings from me also too, please, Apelles, the one who has proved his Faith, the household of Aristobulus, Herodion, my kinsman, Narcissus' household, who are of us, and remember me to Tryphena and Tryphosa, who work so hard for Christ, and to dear old Persis, who has also done such good work. Shake the hand of Rufus for me – that splendid spiritual and greet his mother who has been mother to me also. Greetings to Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas and their Family group, also to Philologus, and Julia, Nereus and his dear sister, and Olympas, and all the Spirituals who are with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. The Families of LIFE and LIGHT salute you.

Give each other an embrace and a hearty handshake around for my sake the greetings of all the Families that I am in touch with come to you with this letter.

And now I implore you my dear ones to keep a watchful eye on those who cause trouble and make difficulties among you, in plain opposition to the teaching you have been given, and steer clear of them. Such do not really serve our cause at all, nor Christ-Jesus, they are totally “self-centered.” Yet with their plausible and attractive arguments they deceive those who are too simple-hearted to see through them. Your loyalty to the principles of my gospel is known everywhere we have established Spiritual Families and that makes me very happy and gives us great joy. I want to see you experts in good, and not even beginners in evil. I want no satans underfoot when the time of our lord, Christ-Jesus arrives.

Timothy who works with me, sends his greetings and so do Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my fellow countrymen (Paul has just told me, I, Tertius, who have been taking down this epistle from his dictation, can send you my Christian Spiritual greetings, too). Gaius, my host (and the host of the whole Family here for that matter) sends you his greetings. Erastus, our town clerk, and Quartus, another Christian brother, send greetings, too. (The house here is rapidly filling up with brothers and sisters to hear Paul teaching this evening.)

Now to him who is able to set you on your feet as his own sons and daughters – according to my Gospel, according to the preaching of Jesus himself, and in

accordance with the disclosing of that secret purpose which, after long ages of silence, has now been made known by the ever-lasting Spirit to All in ALL, that they might turn to the Spirit, in spirit, in obedience, in Faith and Hope and Love - to such I give them to the One Spirit who is wise, be glory for ever through Christ-Jesus!

Translated June of 1986 by  
your brother and servant - I Paul.

## **29/A24 – The Origin of the Christian Church**

### *The Foundation built upon Sand*

Greetings:

A question that is often asked but left quite unsatisfactorily unanswered is, “How did the church originate from the life, actions, and teachings of the man Jesus?” Absolute answers have never been given. Not even the church itself can factually do this. Some of the ingredients that have contributed to its formation will be listed here. They are:

1. The Jewish doctrine of Atonement,
2. The two sides of Conquest theology,
3. Fulfillment of Prophecy,
4. The Pentacostad Calendar,
5. The Apostolic Administration.

### **1. The Doctrine of Atonement**

Redemption is a mythological term for Jewish liberation from foreign control of Palestine! This is based on the belief that God keeps records of virtues and sins. Every year on New Year’s Day, the Lord holds judgement, weighing the merits and sins of Jews in comparison with Gentiles. If the merits are inadequate to compensate for the sins, Jews are destined to continue in captivity, serving out



their term as debtor captives. Words like redemption, treasury of merits, forgiveness, and reconciliation are all finance-oriented metaphors. When the account is overdrawn, the creditor in normal Jewish borrowing systems is free to demand payment in terms of work at half pay until the debt is paid. This makes the debtor a captive or prisoner, and Jews removed from the promised land speak of themselves in those terms. No matter how many good works are applied to the credit of the Jews, they always think of being redeemed by God when liberation takes place. Some Jews believe that Jews can never pay back their debt of sin to the Lord. Therefore, relief can only come when the Lord chooses to redeem Israel by forgiving Israelites their sins. (It was thought that when the state of Israel came into being after the Second World War and the English had pulled out of Palestine that God had forgiven the Israelites their sins due to the terrible price paid by them in the holocaust. Many Christian Religionist leaders, especially Pentecostals, Fundamentalists and Baptists viewed this as a sign from heaven that biblical prophecy was coming into realization and that the eschaton, the second coming of Jesus was just around the corner. But the Jews today in Israel are on the very edge of civil war between the different Jewish sects who cannot agree on anything between themselves – and a careful review of the Old Testament shows that it has always

been thus.)

## **2. The two sides to Conquest theology.**

Conquest theology is the belief of a people that considers God's Will to be involved in acquiring a certain portion of land for a chosen people. Since it is God's Will, God approves and supports the people involved in all their battles to gain possession of the promised land. One way of acquiring the land was through warfare, believing that God was the Lord of Armies who would fight alongside the soldier to overthrow the much larger forces of the enemy. If Israel should ever acquire the land by military force the leader of the troops, as well as the Lord, would be considered a Savior.

The other way of acquiring the land was to increase virtue on the part of Israel and disfavor for the enemies. By walking the second mile, turning the other cheek, and yielding to mistreatment without retaliation the covenanter was actively engaged in redeeming Israel by paying off her indebtedness of sin. On the Day of Atonement, if Israel were Judged meritorious, God would wreak vengeance upon Israel's enemies and restore the promised land. Any leader who added enough merits to the treasury to obtain a positive verdict from the Lord on the Day of Atonement would also be a Savior, because he or she would save Israel

from her sins (Matthew 1:21) and would therefore be as much responsible for the acquisition of the land as if he or she had led armies to overpower the enemy. If this happened, on the Day of Atonement God would wreak vengeance upon Israel's enemies and restore the promised land. Both types of Conquest theology were possible choices in New Testament times!

The strong emphasis Paul made against retaliation (Romans 12) shows how much this topic was being argued at that time. Some Jews may have believed both methods were effective, depending upon the time and the conditions. Since both have Old Testament scriptural support, the question was which should be applied at this time. Should Jews suffer or fight? Jesus considered both possibilities, waiting for a sign from the Kingdom of God to show which way he should go. The fact that his disciples and followers were prepared to go to war and betrayed or denied Jesus only after he seemed to them to be stalling unnecessarily indicates that military action was a genuine consideration. He was obviously organizing as effective a following as possible, in case a military action seemed dictated. He apparently also discussed with his disciples (later called Apostles) the other possibility suffering to pay off Israel's sins, because the disciples quickly interpreted Jesus' death as the atonement sacrifice given to redeem Israel from her

sins!

This does not mean that every reference in the gospels that reports Jesus saying, “The Son of Man must suffer” is a valid historical quotation from Jesus. Neither does it mean that the temptations account or the report of the agony at Gethsemane are literal historical quotations. Both are obviously mythical accounts of inner experiences, but these sayings may be an indication of the genuine spiritual struggle that the disciples realized Jesus had been undergoing in his effort to realize what God wanted him to do at this time. When Jesus was actually taken without a struggle, it is possible, being Jews that the disciples assumed that Jesus had chosen voluntarily to suffer rather than fight. With their theology of the Day of Atonement, they believed that a messiah’s (savior) suffering unjustly would contribute much more to the treasury of merits than any ordinary Jew. Perhaps this alone would turn the tide, this would be the required Atonement offering necessary for redemption and forgiveness of sins. If so this would mean Jesus’ claim that the Kingdom of God was near could still be proved to be accurate! There was also Old Testament evidence for believing this was true.

### **3. The Fulfillment of Prophecy.**

Since, to the Jews, all prophecy was destined to be

fulfilled in the days of The Messiah and since Jesus was the declared Messiah who had voluntarily accepted suffering rather than conflict, it was obvious that he had fulfilled the Prophecy of Second Isaiah. After all, it was the suffering servant of Isaiah that provided the basis for non-retaliatory suffering and here it had been fulfilled! The proof text was Abraham's Faith (Genesis 15:6), but this kind of righteousness was vindicated through the suffering servant at the time of the Babylonian exodus. It was the first generation or two of Jews in Babylon who constituted the suffering servant at that time! But in the days of the Messiah, it was the Messiah who had fulfilled this prophecy. As this suffering provided the means for return in the days of Ezra and Nehemiah, so Jesus' suffering would be the redeeming agent in the days of the Messiah. On the Day of Atonement God would forgive Jews their sins and restore the promised land if Jews met the following conditions: the covenanter was required to (1) repent, (2) be reconciled to his fellow Jew, and (3) bring the required atonement offering to pay for the sin committed against God.

Jesus' followers, the disciples, not willing to admit defeat regrouped and quickly proclaimed that Jesus as the Messiah (their claim) fit into this picture by providing all of the Atonement offering required. (This was the work of James, Jesus' brother who took charge of the movement as

head of the disciples in Jerusalem – not Peter who had denied Jesus and deserted him but returned when called by James.) As the Messiah, Jesus was considered God’s apostle or agent (Hebrews 3:1). From that position, they claimed, he voluntarily accepted the role of the suffering servant of Isaiah 53.

The freshly regrouped twelve, the disciples of Jesus, under new leadership and calling themselves “the Messianists,” dedicated their Synagogue to Jesus the Messiah and went about proselytizing their fellow Jews. Very little is known about them outside the book of Acts and Paul’s epistles. We do know that they remained within the Jewish Religion and recruited mostly Jews and only those Gentiles who would repudiate their pagan ways, accept Jesus as the Messiah and submit to the rite of circumcision. Many of these former Gentiles became members of the nascent church which broke off with the Jerusalem group after the 70 A.D. war and dispersion of the Jews from the ruined Jerusalem.

The church took the stance of non-resistance as did the earlier Gentile Families of Paul.

After encouraging Christians to avoid sin by submitting willingly to any oppressor so as to gain favor and merits with God, the author of I Peter (2:11-20), had this to say,

“For to this you have been called, because Christ also suffered in behalf of you, leaving an example so that you might follow in his tracks, who committed no sin, neither was any deceit found in his mouth (Isaiah 53:9), who when he was reviled did not revile, while suffering, he did not threaten, but he gave himself over to the one who Judges justly, He himself bore our sins (Isaiah 53:4) in his body on The Tree, so that we might be rid of sin and live righteously. Of his wounds you have been healed (Isaiah 53:6) for you were as straying sheep (Isaiah 53:6) (I Peter 2:21:25).

Those whose faith was based on the fulfillment of scripture, the doctrine of Atonement and Conquest theology were not overly distressed by the death of Jesus, the Messiah. To be sure the messianic movement had failed. Historically that which happened was that the messiah had been captured by the Romans and crucified mythologically, however, the program was a success. God would still bring about the desired end, they believed. All that was left to obtain atonement for the nation was the forgiveness and reconciliation of the covenanters. So it was, that the Jewish-Christians, the Christian Spirituals and later the nascent church taught the necessity for, and of, forgiveness and reconciliation. The unfulfilled demands for redemption. This remained as the current agenda, and from Paul's epistles there was apparently little headway in all this. And



the reasons are clear:

The twelve, with James as leader, known as the Jerusalem movement, remained within Judaism, the National Religion, maintaining a synagogue for those who believed, taught and preached that Jesus was the Messiah. They worshipped and sacrificed in the Temple and remained steadfast upholders of the Mosaic Law. This was not unusual as within Judaism many such groups existed and were tolerated by the Sanhedrin and accepted and fully recognized as Jews. These Jewish-Messianists, often called Jewish-Christians by writers, theologians, the later church and by Paul's Families, remained Jews to the very end.

On the other hand, Paul repudiated his Pharisaism and destroyed The Law and followed a strict Spiritual Way that began on the road to Damascus. Paul, the only Apostle not appointed by man, was called by The Spirit to be the Apostle of the Gentiles and it took quite a long time for the Jewish-Messianists in Jerusalem to accept him, recognize him, and approve his gospel which he cited as Christ's gospel or God's gospel, or at times as my gospel!

What most Christians do not know or do not understand is this: The Messianic movement, which involved the historical Jesus, was not only not continued, but the leaders of the movement, like James, Peter, and John



in Jerusalem and Paul, Apollo, Barnabas in Antioch and other places, taught that the active militarism of such as Phineas and Paul's own Pharisaism was a mistaken zeal. We can say that this "new" movement had the same goal as the "old" one, except that its methodology was strictly pacifistic in its nature, rather than militarily oriented although an undertow of the militancy of the Zealots remained, and surfaced in violence around 68-70 A.D., the event that actually gave birth to the Christian Church.

The basis for this pacifism was that the Sacrifice for Atonement had already been made – there was no further need of any such a sacrifice from anyone – The Messiah had done it! From the standpoint of the Day of Atonement theology, which is mythical, this was the important contribution that Jesus had made to the enterprise. It was not the organizational skill of the Messiah and the "old" commitment of resistance against Rome and the Temple that counted now – it was the "Suffering servant" that was important now and to the point of the covenanter's abilities to repent that became the chief item on the agenda.

The death of the Messiah now became the only historical event that mattered. "I preach Christ Crucified only, an insult and shame to the Jews and foolishness to the Gentiles." The "Happening of the Cross" now became the sole basis of the good news, the new saga, and as the

Christian Religion holds it, The New Myth! The church of course denies this pointing to the Acts of the Apostles and Paul's epistles to support their theology but steadfastly refuse to make any plausible and honest comment about "The Authorship" of Acts, its reason, and neither will they make any sensible and honest comment on "The disappearance" of Paul and his letters from the Church's calendar for a period of over fifty years prior to canonization. It is still a truth that it is very simple to put words and thoughts into dead men's mouths and minds! The Christian Religion has its roots from a foundation built upon schism and continues on that same foundation and any organization built on a foundation of division – schisms – is built on a foundation of shifting sand! And sooner or later the Truth will out, and we know that the Truth, not only Creates, but it also destroys!

The sacrifice of Jesus, concerning his death, was considered the "work" of the Messiah, as distinct from the earlier "deeds" of the historical Jesus. (see the proper wording and interpretation of Philippians 2:5-8 in The Message) But there were two different understandings of this "work" of the Messiah. To the Jewish-Messianists in Jerusalem this was no longer a militarily based resistance movement but a mythologically based political movement, structured according to the theological doctrine of

forgiveness and the Day of Atonement theology, but this “new” saga would not have been possible or conceivable if Jesus had not been known as the Messiah before his death. It was “the Messiah’s” suffering that would bring about enough merit to provide for Redemption of Israel and restore the Promised Land. These Jews were not looking to go to heaven, they were seeking to bring heaven down to earth! James, the brother of Jesus, was the Leader of the Jerusalem party and being a Sadducee, did not hold to the doctrine of Resurrection! Furthermore, no Jew, Messianist or otherwise, ever held to a belief that the Messiah, earthly or otherwise, was God. That type of belief, to a Jew, was heretical! then and Now.

Since it was “the Messiah’s” “work” no other Jew’s merit would be adequate, all they could do now was to repent. This emphasis on conquest theology captured more interest from later Christian Religionists than has the historical Jesus, but both the historical Jesus and the saga of Forgiveness are parts of the same heritage. Neither Christianity nor Judaism, has ever given up the militaristic emphasis of conquest theology! Sometimes we have rejoiced in our sufferings, but at most other times we have gone into battles convinced that God is fighting on our side!

#### **4. The Pentacostad Calendar**

The oldest calendar in the Fertile Crescent was organized completely around Sevens. There were seven days in a week, seven weeks in a unit of forty-nine days, called a pentacostad or “fifty.” There were seven of these units in a year, bringing the number to three hundred-fifty days. There was an additional period of fifteen or sixteen days between the old year and the new year, so that the new year would begin at the opening of harvest every year. This period was not counted as part of the year, neither were the fiftieth or “pentecost” days. At the end of every seven weeks there was a celebration before the first day of the new pentacostad began.

Each pentacostad celebration fell on the day we now call Sunday! Israel made some adjustments in this calendar by dividing the fifteen or sixteen days into two units – one, the Feast of Tabernacles, at the end of the fourth pentacostad, and the other at the end of the seventh pentacostad, just before the new year.

There used to be a festival at the end of the seventh pentacostad in which large numbers of townspeople would walk in procession to a temple outside of town where they remained until New Year’s Day. That happened at the end of the old year. Before that festival began, the people destroyed

all of the produce from the old year, believing that it was bad luck to carry any of it over into the new year. During the week in between the old and new years, they ate unleavened bread. On New Year's Day they put the first sickle into the grain and began to eat from the new grain. Like the Christian Religion's pentecost, the feast of the first pentacostad occurred fifty days after New Year's Day. On that day ancient Hebrews celebrated the presence of the Lord.

This old calendar was gradually replaced with a lunar calendar, but not all at once. Jews continued to celebrate the harvest and New Year's Day by the preceding fast of unleavened and the liturgy of cutting the first grain. They also expected God to Judge the world on that day. After they moved New Year's Day to autumn, Jews really celebrated two New Year's Days. The old calendar is still reflected in some of the Dead Sea Scrolls, the book of Jubilees, and some parts of the Pentateuch, and it is still observed by some Oriental Jews and Christian Religionists. Belief in a resurrection was also celebrated on New Year's Day.

Palm Sunday processions can be traced back to the ancient tradition of the Babylonians and Assyrians of walking in procession to the temple on that day. Jesus' reported observance of the Passover meal a full day before popular Judaism suggests that he followed a different calendar, the one the Essenes followed. Whatever the

historical events were at the very beginning of the church, it found expression in this old calendar. The resurrection was celebrated on the old New Year's Day, which was the day of greatest rejoicing in the year. There was also "scriptural proof" to rely upon to prove that Jesus had been raised. Hosea said, "After two days he will heal us, on the third day he will raise us." (Hosea 6:2) This is what Paul meant in I Corinthians 15:4. Historians would count days and observe that there are only two nights and one day between Friday evening and Sunday morning, but these are details that only historians are concerned about – not so mythologists. Mythologists such as Daniel express their feelings and force the data to fit, they do not adjust their feelings to suit contrary data.

Pentecost was already there in the calendar being celebrated by Jews in New Testament times as a day when the Lord's presence was evident, clearly related to the pillar of fire and cloud of smoke rising up in the tent of the meeting. This celebration used torches or candles also in its liturgy. The experience described in Acts of the first "Christian" pentecost and the reception of the Holy Spirit seems to fit in well with an already traditional celebration. Just as Israelites modified the fast of unleavened bread to fit their needs and justified it according to their own history, so the church gave expression to their "new" and much

borrowed faith, following the patterns of the old Pentacostad Calendar.

The historian will ask whether the resurrection really occurred as a historical event, but he or she cannot answer it because early Jews and Christians were more interested in myth than of or in history. They explained the historical events mythically when they had religious significance. When they did so, the saga only reflected history as a background for a mythical expression of faith (blind faith actually). To be sure, Israelites somehow crossed the Red Sea (Reed Sea in ancient times) but the mythologist said the water stood up like walls on both sides as they crossed over on dry ground. They actually won a battle against the Philistines, but the mythological poet said, “The stars in their courses fought against Sisera”! Judas actually won a battle, a very important one, against the Syrian Greeks, but the author of Daniel constructed the event in terms of a judgement scene in the heavenly court when the Son of Man appeared as the plaintiff in the trial and was vindicated. The saga used such terms as clouds of heaven and Son of Man in association with enemy beasts. This is the way religious people wrote saga or myth.

All of this communication is an attempt to enlighten you on how the early church thought and how it wrote the gospels, Hebrews, Acts, Colossians, I and II Peter,



Ephesians, James, I and II John, III John, Jude and Revelation!

## **5. Apostolic Administration**

The disciples of Jesus who were recruited by Jesus to be “fishers of men” had been selected from both the upper and lower classes. Some were well trained in Administrative matters while others were militarily minded. Some were rich, some were scribes, and some were Pharisees! How extensive this organization was can only be guessed at but from small bits of evidence in the New Testament we can make a rough sketch of what the organization was after the Crucifixion.

We know that insertions and deletions were made in Paul’s letters by the church during that long silent absence of Paul and the Pauline epistles, but if the sequence of events in Galatians One are accurate we can discern this much: Paul was on the road to Damascus in 37 A.D., was converted and went into Arabia and then returned to Damascus (Galatians 1:17) staying there for three years (Galatians 1:18), and then he went to Jerusalem to see Peter and James for fifteen days (Galatians 1:18-19). We say 37 A.D. because of Aretas ceased being Ruler of Syria in 40 A.D., (see II Corinthians 11:32-33). About fourteen years later Paul was making plans (Galatians 2:1; II Corinthians 12:2) to finish a collection and go to Spain



(Romans 15:22-33) and he wrote to a Family already established in Rome. By the time of the council in Jerusalem (no later than 52 A.D.), Paul needed to negotiate with James, Peter and John, the pillars of the synagogue that was dedicated to Jesus the Messiah (or in the Greek, Jesus the Christ).

According to this epistle (Galatians) it seems that Peter had been in some kind of association with Paul in Antioch (Galatians 2:11-12). James was then in charge of the organization in Jerusalem (Galatians 2:9-12), and John seemed to be in Samaria, or at least in charge of administrating the movement there. Although the disciples had been expecting to participate in a military revolution, they had been well enough versed in the various aspects of conquest theology to be prepared to re-evaluate the signs, reinterpret the scripture, when they were called back together by James, a Sadducee, and the brother of Jesus, who helped them overcome their frustrations over Jesus' death and the shattered original plans. If this hadn't happened there would not have been a church later, at all.

From Jesus' death up to 70 A.D. there was no church. There was the Jerusalem movement, the Jewish Messianists or Jewish Christians who were the original Jews for Jesus and there was Paul and his Gentile Families meeting in members' homes wherever he was successful in his travels

in establishing Gentiles for Christ! That these two groups worked together, more or less, is evident from Paul's letters. It was only after the Roman destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple and the dispersion of the Jews that the movement, The Way then, began to undergo change and become more and more under the leadership of Gentiles that the Church came into being and finally into power via the edict of the Emperor Constantine.

What the church calls Apostolic Administration or the continuity of it inherited by the Papacy is simply another myth of the church.

Peter, the claimed first Pope by the church was not even in charge of the movement in Jerusalem and never set a foot in Rome – a fact today agreed to by church theologians and scholars from all walks of life!

It was in 135 A.D. that the nascent church broke away from the Jewish movement and the Families of I Paul and began in earnest to form a new religion using a collection of Jesus' sayings and parables as their base and adding to them as they saw fit. Sometimes they prepared homilies that they based on Old Testament texts and from these they created various "sayings" of what a messiah would have been expected to say. In the homilies they also at times inserted other sayings or parables attributed to Jesus as illustrations.

The homilies they prepared are also called “midrash.” Based on their understanding of God, the universe, the scripture, tradition, cycles of time, and typology, they composed sagas or myths which reflect their theological beliefs in the ways God functions in history. Two of those saga-myths are the birth, the infancy and the childhood of Jesus found in the gospels of Matthew and Luke only. Another is the Matthean account of events surrounding The Cross. Related to the same point of view are the written accounts of the miracles, which now cannot be proven or disproven conclusively and therefore have become a strict matter of belief or disbelief.

Although the parables reflect historical situations of the times, they also sometimes include mythological and/or parabolical language. These are not the same. Parabolical language is a kind of coded speech which permits certain listeners in the audience, who know the code, scripture, the arcane, and the plans of the speaker, to understand meanings that are not obvious on the surface to outsiders.

Even some of the “sayings” of Jesus had more than one meaning, some secret, some esoteric and some were commands to the insiders to do certain things “on the spot” to assist the speaker, when, at times for example, an audience was getting out of hand or at times the crowds were becoming too unruly in their “pressing zeal” to be

healed or their calls, excessively so, for signs or miracles.

Jesus invariably used two metaphors as signals for such speech. One was his use of “verily” and the other, “Let him who has eyes see, and him with ears hear”!

The man Jesus does not come to us “as one unknown.” We have The Message. Without it one would have to pursue the following studies in order to garner some understanding of the man, his missions, his teachings and the Truth about him: Starting with the earliest writings about Jesus and Christ, the Epistles of Paul and then the gospels of the church, one would have to study also, the Old Testament, Philo, Josephus, The Apocrypha, pseudepigrapha, Dead Sea Scrolls, Rabbinic literature, Greek history, philosophy and rhetoric, as well as all the millions of words written by historians, scholars and theologians about the historical Jesus and his teachings. Serious students would also need a background of mysticism, the Occult, metaphysics, geography and Universal science as well as a study of ESP and so forth. Not to mention customs, language, and the environment of the times Jesus lived in.

You can do all of the above or you can read and very carefully study The Message of I Paul which has done all the above for you and compiled it all in one place for your edification and enlightenment if you are a serious questor of

the Truth which both Creates and Destroys!

In conclusion let me say this:

A man or woman must walk through Life as their destiny directs them and Jesus of Nazareth was convinced that he was the chosen earthly messiah, the Son of Man, the Teacher of Teachers, the one to come, and the suffering servant of Isaiah's prophecy all because of the Great Discovery of his inner divinity and the tremendous changes that it wrought in his consciousness and conscience that he underwent as a result of it. Jesus knew that life was a tremendous Gift of God and a great privilege and responsibility and therefore he was compelled to "stand-out" from the crowds and express in his life the LIFE and The Mind within him and in all other human beings.

Who and what I Paul am today, where I have been and where I am going and where I stand today – Now – has come about by this very same discovery, through my receivings, that Jesus made. My Cross has been a lot of willing hard work and study with a Full Measure of Faith, Hope, Love, thought and Obedience to the Mind of Christ and not to any moral, ethical or virtuous code of man or man-manufactured creed, dogma or doctrine. And what I have had and have, you now also have in your possession so that you can do what I have done and very much more. The

privileges are there for the taking and for your Well-Being.

I Paul knows that Religion, all Religions, are based on superstitions, myths and sagas, created out of fear or for personal gain, by men and women and not of God's doing as claimed. I am anti-religion not because of any jealousy over the good works they do but for the terrible Spiritual harm they do because of their totally unfounded claims of being God's chosen people and the only holders of the Truth and the keys to the Kingdom, all of which are untruths and unworkable schemes conjured up in the minds of men and women to control the minds of the ignorant and unsuspecting, the superstitious and fearful ones and those afflicted with the stigma known as blind faith, being led to the slaughter by the cunningness of others who are spiritually ignorant but wise in the credulity of others.

You can no more turn God into a man or woman nor a man or a woman into the One God any more than you can make Adam and Eve into real persons, and Jews at that!

Perhaps now, you can finally “see” that the foundation of the Christian church is built upon the shifting sands of myths and deliberate lies and contrived sagas and cunningly devised dogmas, creeds, doctrines and so forth. It's almost impossible to believe that it started out as a vision of Freedom from foreign rule and Nationalistic Religion. A

vision, a candle afire in the mind of one Jesus of Nazareth,  
the man the Christian church violated by making him a God.

In All Love for Unity and Peace

in and from Spiritualism,

Your brother and servant,

I Paul. - A True Christian Spiritualist.

[This is the promised communication on the church origin.  
I was intending to make it an I Paul communication but  
decided it more properly fit into CPM #29 Addendums]

## 29/A25 – Discernment – Salt – Lamp – I Paul #8

The Savorless Salt – a Jesus saying.

Mark 9:50.

“Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.”

Matthew 5:13.

“Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is therefore good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.”

Luke 14:34-35.

“Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned. It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear!”

This saying of Jesus came from an old Aramaic saying, “If salt has lost its savor, with what shall it (food) be seasoned?” In Ancient times four things were considered as being essential to man for existence – water and salt, fire and sun. Pliny, in Natural History wrote, “Nothing is of



greater benefit to man, the whole body, than salt and sun,” and asserts that, “Without salt a really civilized life is impossible.” Another is, “Basic to all the needs of man’s life are water and fire and iron and salt.”

Another saying of Jesus, “the Lamp and the Bushel,” Mark 4:21, Matthew 5:15 and Luke 8:16, 11:33, needs to be coupled with the “salt” saying for discernment purposes.

As we know, Mark was written before Matthew and Luke, and long before the gospel of John, and we can see that Matthew has clearly taken over the saying of Jesus from Mark 9:50 and clearly added material of his own creation to it, to establish his own theology. These changes, additions and modifications have traditionally been credited to a “Q” source simply because no one could come to believe that the authors of Matthew, Luke and John could have possibly created the material for their own, and the newly borrowed “new religion’s,” selfish purposes. There was a war going on, a “religious” war and the Authors of the gospels went by the rule that “all’s fair in love and war”!

The non-Markan material has no place – no proper or honest place – in the present work of the gospels of Matthew and Luke with the one “possible” exception of the last sentence in Luke 14:35.

The position of the saying of the “Savorless Salt”

following the Beatitudes (Matthew 5:3-12) is Matthew's doing as it continues the personalizing of The Beatitudes, evident in the shifting from the third person to the second person plural at verse eleven. The introductory phrase "You are (not you ought to be!) the salt of the earth" (verse 13) is surely created, like the equally Matthean expression in verse fourteen, "You are the light of the world," to emphasize discipleship as a whole, rather than any single quality.

Now in discerning these two sayings of Jesus, we need to answer the following questions:

1. Which of the three, if any, are the original sayings of Jesus?
2. Were they sayings "before" or "after" Jesus' "Great Discovery" or both?
3. What were their intent and purpose?
4. Their Message?

Let us begin by asking what specifically does Matthew intend? The parallels (those given above) show that salt is beneficial, almost essential to human existence, from which we may deduce, especially within the context of Matthew's theology as a whole, that the "saying" intends to portray discipleship as involving practical obligations within daily life. Salinity, whatever it is, can be lost – otherwise the

“saying” has no point – and its loss will result in disdain on the part of others. The context, verses 13–16, and especially Matthew’s own verse 16, suggest that the paradoxical “salt without salinity” saying is intended to urge good works, actions which will shine before men and impel them toward the praise of God. Both a pure individualism – each of you individually – and a limitation to the apostles or some other group of disciples are foreign to Matthew’s universalistic and missionary emphasis. On the contrary all disciples bear a total witness not only in the teachings of Jesus but also in commending it concretely by their very actions. To break this inescapable connection between word and deed is to place the movement in a fundamentally impossible and even dangerous position and to refuse the recipients what the way alone has to offer them. In Matthew’s creation and transformation of the original “sayings” he makes the “salt” primarily negative and the “light” primarily positive.

Now we need ask what specifically Luke intends by his version. The Lukan version of this saying is mostly the work of the nascent church, although the introductory “salt is good, but . . .” is probably taken over from Mark. Special “Lukan” interests are quite clear in the wording and context.

The introductory “therefore” ties the saying to what immediately precedes the paired parables of the Tower

Builder and The King going to war (verses 28-32)! These parables, in turn, are embedded in the larger section, (verses 25-35), whose apparent intent is to provide instructions on the nature and requirements of true followers (disciples) to Jesus (the king to be) of the upcoming revolution. Jesus here was openly recruiting because Verse 25 states that the words are directed to large crowds, here, in Luke, understood as potential disciples. A nominal commitment, a partial renunciation (of the national religion and the Roman rule) Luke says, is a contradiction in terms, it is like salt that has lost its savor. It is useful neither Now (on the land) nor in the future (in the dunghill). It will be thrown out!

We may be sure that Luke's understanding of agriculture is reflected in the wording, but unfortunately, we cannot tell whether he meant to say that 1) salt was used for manure (both claimed and disputed as a use of old salt in Egypt and Palestine) or 2) unlike other kitchen waste, which could be used as fertilizer, spoiled salt would only ruin the land (Judges 9:45) or the manure pile and should therefore be thrown on the street.

But to what does the “imperfect renunciation” refer? The general idea is quite clear – just as the Tower Builder and the King going to war must count the cost and make certain they have the resources to complete what they have

begun, lest they find themselves faced with a shameless and debilitating end, so the new recruit (as well as those already in the fold) must be sure he (she) intends to carry out the arduous task, dictated by Jesus, of becoming a Jesus follower (disciple) lest he too suffer a shameless and debilitating end.

In this form the “saying” (often cited as a parable by exegetes) is more stoic than it is religious Christian! When we carefully “think-out” the twin parables of The Tower Builder and the King, we see that they did not actually renounce anything – they are merely examples par excellence of prudent judgement followed by heroic perseverance!

The last sentence of verse 35 (see also 8:8 and Mark 4:9) shows clearly Jesus’ “hidden meaning” in the context of the saying and one of his ways of calling attention to it.

The hand of the nascent church in this saying is also clear. Working from the original “saying” they intended it to be understood as a warning to the followers of Luke’s day and age to keep the faith they first professed and not become ruined builders, conquered kings or spoiled salt by discouragement or any cause (the delay of the Parousia or Roman Persecution). They succeeded simply because outside the nascent church very few people actually knew that Jesus had actually planned a violent revolutionary

takeover of Palestine from the Romans and to claim the throne and The Law as his!

Now let us see what is intended by Mark 9:50. The gospel of Mark was the first written of the four Canonical gospels and, for some unknown reason, the least tampered with, although it did undergo some transformations. This is the reason Paul steered our attention to it, over the other three, Matthew, Luke and John.

This “steering” of course meant that we study it and discern much of it, using The Message’s information as well as other sources of information, both pro and con. You are, right now, reading or hearing my own effort following the guidelines given.

The basic riddle is the simple saying “But if the salt has lost its salinity, with what will you season it?” (“Riddle” is the proper interpretation of Jesus’ use of the word “parable” as it appears in the gospels). You see, Jesus spoke in riddles in public so as to avoid the charges of sedition from the Authorities, but to his inner-circle people he had no need to do so for they were quite aware of his revolutionary intentions. And, obviously, this is the reason that his original “sayings” and “riddles” had to be tampered with. First to comply with the Conquest theology theory, after his death, and secondly to cover-up his true

intentions and to make the Son of God fit the churches claims, interests and so forth. The whole violent movement of “the Poor” had to be transformed into the movement of “the Way” of Love, Unity, Peace and Sacrifice! No easy task!

So, the simple saying “But if the salt . . .,” which follows several sayings on Gehenna (verses 42-48) and (with verse 49) forms the conclusion of verses 33-50. The text of verse 49, the connections (if any) between verse 50 and the immediately preceding verses and the interpretation of the “saying” or “riddle” in the various levels of tradition are all disputed.

The solution to the textural problem of verse 49 is that the original reading was “for everyone will be salted with fire” and that this reading was then expanded under the influence of the tradition given in Leviticus 2:13 to read “. . . and every sacrifice will be salted with salt.” This salting of the sacrifices given in the Temple were not for any eschatological purposes but for “eating” purposes.

The original saying in verse 49 “For every one shall be salted with fire” meant that everyone would be touched by the revolution. This is what Jesus meant when he said I have come out with a sword and also when he said I have come out to bring (set) fire upon the nation and also division! Son against Father, daughter against Mother and so forth!



So, the “fire” in verse 49 has nothing to do with hell and it holds absolutely no eschatological meaning whatsoever then!

We already know Jesus’ viewpoint on Satan and hell. So what did Jesus intend, mean, by the term “fire”? Simply “pain of conflict”!

I Paul needs to inform you here that many church theologians hold to the view that the symbolism of fire and eschatological judgement is extremely widespread and that a few sayings of antiquity in early Christianity closely associate “fire” and Jesus’ coming and teaching. Of course, they do, but not for the reasons they hold! Hence, they hold to and insist that verse 49, like verse 48, must have a specifically eschatological reference.

Others, however, note that in the parenetic (hortatory, encouraging, persuasive) tradition the symbolism must have gone beyond the narrow meaning particularly as persecution became more common in the church and the saying understood of suffering, sacrifice, persecution, “trial” in general (this ought to tell you where they were and still are coming from). In either theological interpretation they are overlooking the fact that verses 48 and 49 as they stand in the gospel are not at all compatible – the fire of verse 48 punishes and the fire of verse 49 purifies. Here we



see the theologians doing what they do best - “theologizing” whatever it is they do not understand. Since the connection between verses 48 and 49, as they stand, are quite vague and rest on “catchwords” such as “Fire,” verse 48 - “salted with fire,” verse 49 and “salt,” verse 50, rather than inner coherence, the theologians, rather than admit they did not know what the hell Mark was talking about, “assumed something” and “theologized” it as they have consistently done with the whole New Testament gospel mess.

This is the problem with the Christian Religion - the riddles of Jesus are still a riddle and if the masses or religionists knew the truth and the real Jesus, they would no longer be religionists but Spirituals and True Christ Spiritualists and members of The Family of LIFE and LIGHT of The ALL in ALL and following The Way to “the Way”!

Now let us get to the point and to the original saying of Jesus which belongs as verse 50 in Mark Nine. “Salt is good (and good salt was precious in those days) and ye are the salt of the earth (the chosen people of God) but if the salt have lost his (her) savor (freedom), wherewith shall it (the earth) be salted? It is (now) therefore good for nothing (the people are again in bondage - to Rome, to Herod the king, and to the religion), but to be cast out (they were “castaways,” living as they did under the prevailing rules and rulers, as

were slaves “castaways” of the times) and trodden under the feet of men (those in control of Israel). Have salt in yourself then (courage, self-forgetfulness, spiritual preparedness, readiness for service and sacrifice for the movement) and have Peace (Freedom, Unity and Love) one with another. He that hath ears to hear let him hear (come join us).” See pg. 14f -17- “Revolution.”

Now that you know all about salt, let us see if we can get your “light” from under the “bushel”!

“The Lamp and the Bushel” – Matthew 5:15.

This short “saying,” or “riddle,” as some claim it to be, is the third of a series of four brief sayings: 14a, 14b, 15 and 16. In Matthew all these verses have similar points and all are to be interpreted with the salt (verse 13) which immediately precedes, since all stand between the Beatitudes (verses 3-12) and the general interpretation of The Law (verses 17-20) and with them provide the introduction to the specifics of the so-called Sermon on The Mount which was no sermon at all, either “on” or “in” a mountain! Again, the exegetes claim the saying of The Lamp and The Bushel to be of “Q” material, which in Matthew’s context can only mean, just as the salt is for seasoning (verse 13), so a lamp is for providing light (up to here, they are doing fine). But most theologians and commentators on

this saying find the exact significance of the lamp elusive.

First of all, what can be ruled out are allegorical references to customs like lighting a lamp to symbolize the presence of God or The Law. And neither they or we, either conclude from the use of the concept of The Light in the World of Judaism (Isaiah 42:6–49:6) or in early Christianity (Philippians 2:15, II Corinthians 4:6, Ephesians 5:8, John 8:12, 9:6 and 12:46) that a specific reference to the revelation of God in Jesus is intended. Rather, here in Matthew in verses 13 and 16 the primary reference is to good works (Justin wrote, Let your good words shine before men). Any refusal to do them is like lighting a lamp and hiding it under a bushel.

Without prior knowledge, we could discern this saying by using the overall theology contained in Matthew, in this manner:

Those who do good works – and good works as a generic category, not any specific thing, is intended – will be a light for those who, seeing the disciples' good works, will glorify God. Directly or indirectly (almost certainly the latter) this text runs counter to the esoteric nature and attitude of The Essenes, who have no intention of being a “light to the world” but only of maintaining their own spiritual purity. (The Essenes were extremely exclusive and monastic).

This brief saying in its Matthean form, then, charts a clear course between sectarian withdrawal from the world, on the one hand, and simple conformity to it, on the other. Matthew's point was, that without service to the world Christianity becomes like The Essenes, a self-serving movement.

The Lamp and the Bushel – Luke 8:16; 11:33.

In Luke, this brief saying is considered by many commentators to have originally come from a secular wisdom-saying (probably Aramaic), and appears twice in Luke, in nearly identical form, at 8:16, immediately following the explanation of The Sower, and at 11:33, where it follows The Jonah saying (verses 29–32) and precedes a brief section opposing the Pharisees and Scribes (verses 37–54).

It is obvious that the author(s) of Luke, having looked at both Mark and Matthew, composed the saying to fit his own theology (and concept of orthodoxy), the Word of God.

In other words, in Luke, the “light” is Jesus himself! In Matthew the “light” is the disciples.

In Matthew the lamp is brought in and put on a stand with the result that it gives light. In Luke, the lamp is brought in so that men may see the light. I could go into a

longer form to explain all this from Luke, but I'll wrap it all up in my discernment of Mark 4:21 in which Matthew and Luke found the "saying" or the "riddle" in the first place.

### The Lamp and the Bushel – Mark 4:21.

Before getting into a discernment of this "saying" in Mark, let me say this. Saul of Tarsus, later Paul, our I Paul and now Jesse, never wrote a gospel – he didn't have to – but he had one which he referred to as "my gospel" or "Christ's gospel" or, at times even, as God's gospel. Yet in spite of "his-their" gospel he would not have written one anyway for it was Paul who said even if we once knew Jesus in the flesh, we know him no longer in the "flesh." He also made it clear that he taught Christ and him Crucified. To write a gospel on the life of a Spirit was out of the question – impossible, then! Furthermore, he made it clear that his calling and his gospel (message) was not of men nor by men nor from men!

Yet, in the course of his journeys to teach and preach "his" gospel, he did discuss with Barnabas and at times with John Mark the coming-out of Jesus and Jesus' words, acts and deeds.

Although Paul never wrote a gospel, it would seem that just about everybody else did considering the multiplicity of them that surfaced from the end of the first century A.D. on

until the canonization of The Four in The New Testament. Tradition holds that this John Mark we speak of (whose Mother's house was used for the setting of the "last supper" in the "upper room" of her home in Jerusalem) wrote the gospel of Mark. Whether this be true or not I will not go into in detail here, except to say that Paul found John Mark an unwilling and unfit disciple, one whose salt had lost its salinity and one whose lamp was hidden!

Now to the business at hand, Mark 4:21.

We have seen that Matthew and Luke give different emphasis in their versions. What emphasis does Mark give and does he differ from either Matthew or Luke, or both?

The literary analysis of this saying in Mark is extremely complex. It is a part of verses 21-25, a group of sayings that follow the explanation of The Sower (verses 13-20) and precede the parables, which should be called "riddles," of The Seed Growing Secretly (verses 26-29) and the Mustard Seed (verses 30-32). But we do not know how great a unity Mark intended by this arrangement or how many of the "sayings" he understood as "riddles." In addition, we do not know whether verses 21-25 are associated or not from the way Mark has compiled them and placed them.

Some things, however, are clear. All the sayings in verses 21-25 are addressed to the disciples. The double "and

he said to them” (verses 21, 24) indicates, as commonly in this Chapter (4:2, 11, 21, 24 or 4:9, 26, 30) without the “unto” – (autois), a rather loose connection. And the fact that these brief sayings are followed by two further “riddles” may mean either that Mark simply left them where he found them and appended the following “riddles” himself or that Mark has inserted these originally independent sayings into his sources, which connected verse 26 directly to verse 20. If verses 21–25 are primarily parenetic, the former view is more probable, since parenesis is obviously central in Mark’s explanation of The Sower. If, on the other hand, these verses stress encouragement instead of parenesis, the latter is somewhat more likely, since Mark’s intention in this Chapter is not essentially parenetic, as the discussion of The Sower has shown.

The first “riddle” in verses 21–25 is The Lamp and the Bushel, verse 21. Its form in Mark is a question, and a rigorous insistence on the difference between you and me in the Greek leads to the over-literal translation. “A lamp is not brought to be put under a peck basket or under a couch, is it? Is it not brought to be put on a lampstand?” This leading question is doubtless sharper than the simple statement transmitted by Matthew and Luke, but the answer is clear enough. No, it is not, and Yes, it is!

But what is the reference? The answer to this question



is, as so often, related to the question of the saying's origin, as well as its most primitive form. While the furniture (lamp, lampstand, peck basket and bed) belong to the commonest furniture of a Galilean home, this provides little help because there is nothing geographically or sociologically distinctive about these few items.

Some exegetes believe that some popular wisdom saying has been taken up in this verse by Mark, but they say, since the Q form differs somewhat from Mark, they are no longer able to discern the earliest form(s) or meaning(s). If, they say, the “saying” originated with Jesus, it could have been used either positively or negatively (or, quite possibly both). Positively, it would then refer not so much to the fate of The World as to Jesus himself and his mission – it might have meant that Jesus did not intend to hide himself (Mark) but to be a light to all Israel (Matthew). Much less probably, the peculiar expression “The light comes” reflects the coming of the Kingdom in the time of Jesus’ mission, for whatever this interpretation gains by being related to the central motif in Jesus’ teaching, the coming of The Kingdom, is more than offset by the fact that it turns the “saying” or “riddle” into an almost pure allegory.

If the saying was originally used negatively, however, it must have reflected the traditions that Israel, the Law, Jerusalem, righteous men, etc. are the “light” of the world



and referred to those among the Jewish leaders who were “hiding” the true meaning of the Law under their particular traditions. This represents at least a plausible form of the controversy between Jesus and his contemporaries, but the extant text itself in no way suggests that this was the original reference.

Other commentators often interpreted the saying in the context of the immediately adjoining verses, especially verses 13-20, the seed produces harvest, the lamp gives light. Yet the obligation of fruit bringing can hardly be the original meaning of verse 21, since form critical analysis shows that the clear connection between verse 21 and verses 13-20 originated not with Jesus but with the pre-Markan tradition or (much more probably) with Mark himself. A very important indicator of the saying’s meaning for Mark, however, is given by the present context – The “hiddenness” theme, which does not fit after the explanation of The Sower – fits very well with verse 22 and Mark’s own theological concerns.

The suggestion that Christianity is portrayed, in opposition to the mysteries (Pagan), as the religion of freedom and full public disclosure, contains at least the partial truth that for Mark public disclosure, after the resurrection, is crucial, the obverse of his insistence on “hiddenness” during the life of Jesus. The “lamp” has

become for Mark, not merely any lamp, and not specifically the “light coming into the world” i.e., Jesus himself, but the gospel, the word being proclaimed in the nascent church of Mark’s day. Both the context and the peculiarities of the wording show this motif to be central. In Mark the lamp is not brought in order that men may see the light (Luke), nor is it brought and put on a stand with the result that it gives light (Matthew), it is brought in order to be put on a stand. The public view of the lamp, not its light-giving function, is primary for Mark. So far as this is parenetic at all, it encourages bold public proclamation. Contextually (especially verses 24f.) it is an encouragement saying and implies that the “hiddenness” in Jesus’ life and mission was a deliberate (and temporary) part of The Action that (eventually) the truth be revealed. If a polemic (war – argument – controversy) purpose is also intended by Mark, it can only be meant to oppose those who hold to a tradition of post-resurrection secret teaching grounded in the “hidden” aspects of Jesus’ pre-resurrection mission (such as many Gnostic sects).

So, in our investigation of Mark, Matthew and Luke we can find the “hiddenness” theme in the “saying” or “riddle” of The Lamp and The Bushel. We can also see clearly that the gospel authors changed the original “sayings” of Jesus to fit the teachings of the church. This is

“why” the gospels, as they stand today, are in such a mess.

The questions that need answers – that scream out for a solution from within the New Testament are these:

1. What did Jesus really teach?
2. Why did he teach? preach? In “riddles”?
3. What did Jesus intend by his secrecy?
4. Did Jesus ever teach eschatology?
5. Did Jesus ever preach? ever teach religion?
6. Did Jesus consider himself a “political” Messiah? Why was he crucified?
7. How much of the real Jesus and his actual sayings remain untouched in the New Testament?

The problem lies with the Exegetes and their almost universal, preconceived ideas about Jesus, i.e., that he was the Son of God, the Second Person of The Trinity, or God himself. Because of this and their almost unanimous acceptance of the Resurrection Story, they accept the New Testament gospels as gospel truth and then attempt to interpret them from that lofty position. This approach to Discernment hasn’t worked, doesn’t work and will not ever work. Even where they do challenge via form-critical

analysis and so forth, they keep returning to their preconceived beliefs that Jesus was and is God, and this leads them to make discernments, assumptions and judgements that are not only far-fetched and foolish but outright untrue and fictitious! The gospels are “a mess” in, of and by themselves and all the exegetes have done is to compound that mess. Yet, as we have reported in earlier communications, some theologians, scholars and historians have begun to see The Light and are beginning to seriously challenge the Truth of The New Testament gospels and point to the Church’s hand in their compilations to fit their claims and their teachings.

As The Message has informed us, if Jesus was to surface today, two things are certain; he would not be a Christian in the sense of The Church, nor would he recognize the religion built up around his name. He would, in fact, denounce it as the fraud it truly is!

“So,” some of you say, “We know all this” and you ask, “what is the need of this new experiment?” Well, The Truth is, you hear, but you do not understand, and you see, but you do not really perceive!

How many of you “go out” and teach this to the religionists? How many of you are Prepared to “go out” and teach this intelligently and forcefully? Are you Prepared to

answer the “inevitable questions” of the religionists? The answers to these questions will appear in the effort and knowledge you display in your Discernments of the “sayings” of “The Salt,” “The Lamp” and I Paul #8! We are seeking insight into the extent of your “perception.”

You see, until the Truth is made known, explained, understood and accepted the religionists are going to remain religious and spiritualism is going to remain in The Shadows!

This “Family,” and I Paul uses the term loosely, has spent ten years talking to each other, preaching and teaching at each other, and Unity and Peace still escapes you. You are not “one-minded” when it comes to “The Message” and its meaning and purpose. Stop waiting for a miracle, a magic wand and, above all, stop waiting for me to die! None of those, miracles, wands or deaths are going to do for you or The Message what you and you alone are fully capable of doing, by following “The Message” exactly as given!

Why can’t we have real Unity and Peace and True Love in our Family? You all know the answer – “self.” Self-importance, selfishness and a “know-it-all” attitude is all too prevalent, and needs be corrected – “Now”!

You see, Effort is like the need to go to the bathroom –

only you can do it. The question remains the same – what are you waiting for? What are you afraid of? Hard work or dying?

We know what the Exegetes are afraid of. Until they tackle the discernment of The New Testament gospels in the following light, the Truth is going to remain hidden unless we, utilizing The Message, reveal it: the Exegetes need to state openly that the four gospels of The New Testament are “a mess” and that the church has maliciously “doctored” them for their own purposes, reasons, intents, etc. Furthermore, they should begin looking directly at the church as the, up-to-now elusive “Q” source. No one denies that Mark had a source that would be ignorant. What needs to be remembered is the fact that hundreds of gospels were written as well as other documents such as letters. Many of these were lost, some destroyed deliberately, but it wasn’t so long ago that the Gospel of Thomas was discovered in a Gnostic Library – no doubt others will surface and help prove the tampering with the Original “sayings” and “riddles” of Jesus.

In all honesty what we have before us, in The New Testament narratives dealing with the “sayings” and “riddles” of Jesus, are primarily literary productions and not the true (original) sayings and riddles spoken by Jesus himself.

What we (they) have to deal with is a truth which is essentially simple but involves far-reaching consequences. The “coming-out” of Jesus and the resultant “sayings” and “riddles” thereof was not a Love Story but a “Freedom Quest” whose objective was not to lay down general maxims (no one would crucify a teacher who told pleasant stories to enforce prudential morality), but each of them (sayings-riddles) was uttered in an actual situation in the life of Jesus, at a particular and often unforeseen point. Moreover, as we already are aware of, they were preponderantly concerned with a situation of conflict. They accuse, correct, reprove, and attack! For the greater part, although not exclusively, the “sayings” and “riddles” of Jesus are weapons of warfare! Every one of them calls for immediate response (Action, then!).

Let me draw you a picture.

Along comes a man, seemingly out of nowhere, who has already been announced as coming by an ascetic prophet. This pre-announced personage does not “come-out” as an ascetic or as a religionist of his day and Nation, but as an eater and drinker, or, as the religious leaders called him, “a glutton and a wine bibber,” a man who ate with and associated with “sinners and whores.” This man said he did not come to bring Peace but division, to start a “fire,” a fire, he said, he wished was already kindled. He travelled around

the countryside like many other itinerant teachers and preachers supposedly teaching morality and kindness and love of neighbor (all of which he did) while at the same time he was recruiting an army of followers (fighters) and disciples (leaders) to overthrow the Roman rule, the Nationalistic Religion, and the puppet ethnarch placed on the throne of Palestine by Rome, with the express purpose of placing himself and “his” laws on the throne as King. Everywhere he went he recruited followers and contrary to popular belief they all did not leave home and families and jobs to follow him around the countryside. Most of them stayed home to prepare, recruit and wait for the call, the signal for the start of the uprising. His denunciation of The Nationalistic Religion and especially of its leadership made him many enemies, but he also could count among his supporters and followers, scribes and Pharisees and rich men also. His movement was inclusive, not exclusive, in that he invited all the people of Israel to join in.

This man we speak of was first and foremost a Spiritual and Freedom was tantamount to a Spiritual – The Freedom to know The Truth and speak it, the Freedom to Love and the Freedom to know and worship God as he chose to do so and the Freedom to come and go and do as he saw fit. This is the man who made the now famous statement that God is Spirit and those who worshipped God must worship in spirit and



in truth. He exhorted people to obey the Will of God and to righteous Action, which, for him, meant Acts that ensured people of the Freedoms rightfully theirs as the children of God and by this he clearly meant the chosen ones of God, the House of Israel!

It was for these people, the simple folks, the poor, the downtrodden, the sick, the oppressed, that he “came-out.” He fully intended to ease their burden and loosen the yoke of their virtual enslavement under the foreign rule of the Romans and the equally enslaving National Religion. It was to those people that he spoke and told his stories, which were aimed against their oppressors.

These stories were Revolutionary in their nature, yet they taught of God’s Love, Justice and mercy and God’s Will for his people.

The New Testament itself is a witness to the fact that he thoroughly embarrassed and angered the Religious leaders and a testimony to the Truth that he almost completely “hoodwinked” the Roman Ruler, Pilate! Herod, the Ethnarch, the Roman puppet believed he was the reincarnation of John the Baptist and ordered his arrest. In fact, it was some of the Pharisees and Scribes who had secretly joined his movement that warned him of this danger and caused him to abruptly move his person to safer

territory along with his followers. But if you know the story of this man, his freedom and safety was short-lived, and he was taken by the Romans and put to death for his seditious actions. End of picture.

It should be quite obvious, by now, that the “Good-News” of Jesus was Freedom – both physically and Spiritually! Therefore, it should also be quite obvious, that the Key to Discernment has to be Freedom. And to Jesus, this Freedom meant, the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, “NOW”! Otherwise, his statement to his disciples would make no sense, i.e., “But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see The Kingdom Come.” This saying was a pre-“discovery” one, a revolutionary saying.

Freedom, then, is The Key to any and all Discernments involving Jesus and things Spiritual (which apply physically also).

Freedom, both physically and Spiritually, implies many things that are inherent in, of and by it. Freedom is what Jesus “came-out” for, for he knew that where there was no freedom, there was no Spirit.

Let me explain this Jesus to you, briefly: Jesus was a different type of human being. Not that he was anymore divine than you and I, but different in that he never felt

superior to others nor inferior to an Absolute! He lived as a totally free person, unencumbered by people, places and things of this world, then, as do all Spiritual Geniuses.

To live as a Free Person is to live in a mode of transcendence, to be superior to events that would suppress one's Action - Always acting in ways superior to any situation that threatens one's Freedom of being and one's liberty to Think and act without any social, political or religious restrictions!

Now if you can grasp the real Jesus from all of this, then you can understand both Jesus and his love. Jesus-like love is love of neighbor, meaning an orientation toward others and their Well-Being and, especially so, in view of their divinity and his own! This is what Jesus meant when he said, "Love one another as I have loved you." He knew when he said this, that his revolutionary plans were doomed, that the Sword was useless, yet he also knew that he had one final weapon in his arsenal to use, his life, and he used it! This expression of True Love could only come about from his Total Freedom to Act independently for others and their Well-Being!

Freedom then was the basis of Jesus' "Whole-Person" psychology, i.e., the totality of a person's obedience, love and thoughts in harmony with The Will of God and the

resultant Actions thereof and Therefrom!

Jesus, of course, knew full well the Workings of The Spiritual Laws and he recognized that the “Heart” of these laws, that applied physically as well as Spiritually, was Freedom and that it was The Truth that would set the men and women of this earth free! It was from this “heart” that Jesus lived and breathed, spoke and taught and acted, regardless of the situation or the opposition. He knew no fear and he harbored no doubts, and he taught that those who did were not free but enslaved by such negative holdings.

On many an occasion Jesus asked his followers, quite sternly, “Why are you so fearful?” or “Why are you afraid, ye of little faith?” or, “Why are you afraid, how is it ye have no faith?” And I hope that by now, those of you who have been studying and discerning The Message know the connection between Freedom and Faith and Faith and Freedom. It’s ironic, but so, that Jesus’ fearlessness caused his own disciples to fear him (Luke 8:25).

Now we need to discuss some of Jesus’ “sayings” and “riddles” and their intents and purposes.

We begin by citing examples of what to look for when attempting to read and understand the gospels.

A good example, as well as a simple one to solve, is Mark 10:21. Here we can clearly see the authors “reinterpretation” of Jesus’ “saying” to fit the church’s purpose. Upon reading this verse we should immediately recognize that Jesus was not asking the rich young man to do anything that Jesus himself had not already done (see The Message and II Corinthians 8:9). We should also recognize the words “the poor” as the name given to the Revolutionary movement. Then we should realize that Jesus never referred to “The Cross,” this was an “after death” insertion made by the author(s). Then we should recognize the words “treasure in heaven” as meaning a reward “here on earth,” after the revolution, with Jesus sitting on the throne as King and Lawmaker!

From this we can readily discern the original “saying” thusly: “One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to “The Poor” and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up my way and follow me.” “My Way” and not “the Way” here, simply because the revolutionary movement was still called “The Poor” and still “on” – still the plan, when Jesus said this.

Another example would be Mark 10:29, 30. Both of these verses support our discernment of Mark 10:21 but they, too, have insertions that do not belong in them. Can you see them? Here we have Jesus making promises to his

followers who were bemoaning the fact that they had given up everything to follow him (verse 28). In verse 31 Jesus is simply assuring them that although they are last at the moment, their roles (“rank” is the proper discernment) will be reversed.

Now, with the information given in the above paragraph, you should easily be able to recapture and write the original “saying” of verses 29 and 30. Can you? And if you can then you should also be able to determine “why” the insertions were made by the Author(s).

Another example of “what to look for” and “how to determine authenticity” is this:

The most informative saying of Jesus historically is the following, recorded by both Matthew and Luke, although each has used the saying in a different context in their narratives:

“But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces and calling to their playmates, ‘We piped to you and you did not dance; we wailed and you did not mourn’.”

“For John came neither eating or drinking, and they say ‘He has a demon’; I came out eating and drinking, and they say, “Behold, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax

collectors and sinners!” (Matthew 11:16–19; Luke 7:31–34).

What you have just read is the actual saying of Jesus himself! Our source, not theirs.

The question now is, why do New Testament scholars feel so certain that this saying in Matthew and Luke is authentic? Certainty in scholarship is like certainty in any other area – relative. However, when someone reveals to us something that is not in his or her best interest, or is embarrassing to them, we usually feel confident that he or she is telling the Truth. This criterion of embarrassment is our basic critical tool in arriving at relatively certain conclusions. In this saying, there are three pieces of information which are not in the best interests of the early church to have known publicly. The saying informs us that by his enemies Jesus was called “a glutton and a drunkard.” It is virtually impossible to imagine anyone in “the church” fabricating such a saying that pictures Jesus in this way, hence it is accepted as authentic.

There are two other indications that the saying was originally uttered by Jesus himself. We know from the synoptic tradition and from the gospel of John that the followers of Jesus were engaged in rather intense competition with the followers of John the Baptist right down near the end of the first Century. The tendency of the

early church was always to ensure that when John the Baptist was mentioned, he was subordinated to Jesus. Thus, for example, Mark presents John the Baptist as a messenger sent to prepare The Way for Jesus (Mark 1:2–3), and has John say, using early church terminology, “After me comes he who is mightier than I, the thong of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. I have baptized you with water; but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.” (Mark 1:7–8).

Matthew expands this section, but more or less follows Mark, with one important difference. Mark states quite forthrightly that, “In those days Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized by John in The Jordan” (Mark 1:9). The baptism of Jesus by John is a historical occurrence about which we can be as certain as possible. John preached that God’s Judgement was fast approaching (much like today’s T.V., radio and pulpit evangelists), and that therefore it was necessary to repent and to be sealed with baptism as a sign of repentance so that the angels of Judgement would know who had repented and spare them! (Remember the story and meaning of “passover”?) Why, then, did Jesus undergo baptism by John? The fact that Jesus had been baptized by John was embarrassing to the Church, and so they reinterpreted John the Baptist’s mission as a prelude to that of Jesus’.



During the course of the first century and on into the second we can see that the nascent church scribes downplayed John the Baptist's role further and further. Matthew suppresses the direct statement that Jesus was baptized by John and creates the following dialogue between John and Jesus: "John would have prevented him (of being baptized by John) saying, 'I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?'" But Jesus answered him, 'Let it be so now; for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness'." Then he consented (Matthew 3:14-15). It is clear that here Matthew is at pains to address the question as to why Jesus would have submitted to baptism by John. He answers the question by creating this scene in which John protests, and Jesus overcomes John's reluctance by saying they will go through with this to "fulfill all righteousness."

Luke, then, even goes one step further. (If you can follow the gospels of the New Testament you can see how the church expanded, changed, etc. the "gospel story" to fit their own intent and purposes and teachings from Mark to Matthew to Luke [and the Acts also] and finally to John and then on to Revelation, finally, wherein they believed they had "covered everything" which, of course, they had not). Not only does Luke introduce a long account of the relationship between Martha and Mary to illustrate John's

subordination to Jesus, but he even has John shut up in prison (Luke 3:18-20) before Jesus' baptism which, as Luke narrates it, is not directly said to have been done by John, "Now when all the people had been baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened and the Holy Spirit descended upon him in bodily form, as a dove, and a voice came from heaven, Thou art my beloved Son, with thee I am well pleased." (Luke 3:21-22). Luke's version of the baptism thus completely eliminates the potentially embarrassing fact that Jesus was baptized by John (or so the church at the time of the writing of Luke believed).

The gospel of John, which was written after Mark, Matthew, Luke and Acts also suppresses the information that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist and, instead, represents John as bearing witness to Jesus and as denying any messianic claims for himself. John the Baptist says, "I am not the Christ, not Elijah nor the prophet, but one who prepares the way for Jesus," in comparison to whom he is totally unworthy for Jesus is the "Lamb of God" the one on whom John the Baptist saw The Spirit descend, "the Son of God" (John 1:20-34). The gospel of John ensures that the subordination of John the Baptist is complete! (The gospel of John also says Jesus baptized none). The stages of development from Mark, through Matthew and Luke to

John, show how the church progressively subordinated John the Baptist to Jesus, to eliminate the problem of John coming-out first and his baptizing of Jesus, and finally even to make John the Baptist a witness for the developing Christological titles used by the church to designate Jesus (“Son of God” – “Lamb of God”).

Now when we approach Jesus’ saying about children in the marketplaces, the difference in attitude toward John the Baptist is startling. There is no effort to subordinate John, on the contrary, Jesus treats him as no less than an equal to himself. This agrees with our knowledge that Jesus respected John sufficiently to undergo a baptism of repentance at his hands!

There is a third aspect of the saying that lends to its authenticity. It provides us with the information that Jesus did not fast (just as he did not baptize), unlike John who was an ascetic and came-out “neither eating nor drinking.” Indeed, Jesus came-out “eating and drinking.” We know that the early church, as well as now, practiced religious fasting, and it would appear that they were aware that their practices differed from that of Jesus (see Mark 2:18-20 for one example). Authority for the practice of religious fasting and other religious observances (such as baptism) could not be established by appealing to the practice of Jesus, therefore the information provided by this innocent looking

saying of Jesus himself is pretty solid information that the saying is authentic.

The language in this saying in both Matthew and Luke is almost identical but not quite. Somewhere along the line two modifications were made to the true saying of Jesus to bring it into conformity with the church's developing Christology. Jesus was made to refer to himself as the "Son of man," and a saying was added at the end "Yet wisdom is justified by her deeds" ("children" in Luke). The appended saying interprets Jesus as the heavenly Wisdom who comes down to earth and calls to men in the Market Place but they do not heed (Proverbs 8), and we might add, a quite natural interpretation in view of the metaphor Jesus used in his saying.

But having Jesus refer to himself as Son of Man is a bit more complicated. The "Son of Man" is a mythological title for a figure in Jewish apocalyptic literature, a figure associated with the idea of a final judgement (Daniel 7:4; Ezra 13, etc.). However, in this saying Son of Man is used in a non-apocalyptic sense, just as it is used in a proverb "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head" (Matthew 8:20 – Luke 9:58). What the proverb and the similitude of the children in the marketplaces have in common is the idea of homelessness, an idea associated with the figure of Wisdom

in Proverbs, and it might be that the community or communities that came up with the idea used the Son of Man, a male figure, to take the place of Wisdom, who was always female. Whatever the explanation for its appearance here, though, it is obvious that the title belongs to the early church efforts to explain theologically the meaning of Jesus, and that in the original saying Jesus referred simply to himself. The saying is composed in three parts. It begins with a question – “To what shall we compare this generation?” Then comes the answer “It is the children . . .” And then the application “for John came . . .” Since the saying is based on a comparison between this generation and the children sitting in the market places, we call it a similitude, and it is, in fact, the only similitude among what we call “The Monad sayings.”\*<sup>7</sup> The saying provides us with important information about John the Baptist and Jesus, and also with a unique insight into Jesus’ understanding of how his generation viewed him and the Baptist. The similitude informs us that John came neither eating nor drinking – he was an ascetic! (his food was locusts and wild honey – Matthew 3:4). Jesus, on the other hand, although he had been baptized by John, did not observe the asceticism practiced by John and his followers (Mark 2:18), indeed,

---

<sup>7</sup> \* see “In Quest of The Real Jesus” for The Monad “Sayings” and “riddles” of Jesus.

public attention was attracted by Jesus' eating and drinking with his friends.

The expression “tax-collectors and sinners” refers to all those whose occupations or ways of life would stigmatize them as non-conforming Jews, all those, in other words, with whom an observant Jew would not eat or drink. The history of religions shows that one of the distinguishing marks of the Jewish tradition from earliest biblical times has been its regulations (laws) surrounding the eating of food. In this ancient Jewish tradition, one establishes his identity by the food one eats. This is not a matter of personal taste, but of group identity. The Jewish people have always constituted themselves as a group and have marked themselves out as different from others by their common eating habits or customs. A “Jew” is, by definition, someone with whom other Jews share the same eating habits, and with whom, therefore, they will sit at table and share a meal. (table fellowship then). The synoptic tradition has created the image that Jesus gave offense to observant Jews because he ate and drank with “tax-collectors and sinners” (Mark 2:15-17 and Luke 15:1-2). This impression has persisted down to the present day and is an integral component in contemporary scholarly reconstruction of the mission of Jesus. It is widely assumed that Jesus gave offence because he included in his “table fellowship” those with whom

observant Jews would not eat.

However, the similitude itself states that both John the Baptist and Jesus were disparaged by their contemporaries. It is not the conceptual content of John's preaching or Jesus' language that gives offence, but ostensibly their eating practices! Even though John and Jesus were totally different from one another – one was an ascetic, one an eater and drinker – both were denigrated. Quite different modes of behavior evoke the same impulses to devalue in sub-human terms. "John has a demon and Jesus is a glutton and drunkard." Since totally different eating practices provoke the same response, it is obvious that more is at stake than disapproval of two men who no longer eat as conventional Jews (especially since there is no evidence, anywhere that John ate with tax-collectors and sinners).

In the similitude Jesus sees beneath their name-calling and describes the human dynamics of the situation. Jesus observes that the real reason for their hostility to John's asceticism and his own eating and drinking (their respective Freedoms, then) is not religious (in any sense of the term whatsoever) but psychological! Specifically, "The psychology of a group" (to use the modern term) which was not Free. As the group sees it John does not dance when it pipes, and Jesus does not mourn when it wails. The group psychology that governs the actions of Jesus'



contemporaries is identical to that of a group of children playing games who resent those who refuse to submit to the rules that control the activities of the group. Those individuals who refuse to be tribalized are treated as defectors, viewed with suspicion and resentment, and branded as sub-human. Jesus' similitude, then, offers a lucid and penetrating description of the pathology of the contemporaries' socio-psychological condition.

The similitude illuminates the historical situation of Jesus and John, but also, because it penetrates to the depths of the human dynamics in the situation, points beyond itself to a universally human experience. Those who establish their self-understanding by submitting to the canons that mark the identity of a group resent those persons who live out of a different mode of human existence. It is important to note that Jesus and John are not like children who refuse to join in the games of their peers. Neither Jesus nor John rebels against Judaism. Each of them acts according to his own standards, neither of them pays any attention to the group. But their contemporaries perceive them as defectors from the group, since they categorize everyone as either a member of the group or a non-member – even those whose being has nothing to do with the group's way of establishing its identity are defined with reference to the group.

The hostility and resentment of Jesus' contemporaries



is still conscious and is directed at definite objects. Nevertheless, we can see here the obvious characteristics of the value delusion of “ressentiment” (i.e., Nihilism, or the will to nothingness is the instinct which marks an attitude that negates the world, and its attendant mood – a repressed unconscious hostility against life) (“The Anti-Christ,” Nietzsche), because the tribalized children devalue both John and Jesus, disparaging John as demon possessed and Jesus as a glutton and drunkard, those who also understand themselves in terms of group identity are governed by the impulse to denigrate those who act as Free Persons – the similitude shows that Jesus very clearly understood the instincts that control certain types. The traditional view that Jesus evoked opposition from his contemporaries because the friends he ate and drank with were “tax-collectors,” “sinners,” “harlots” and so forth (the church gospel’s picture) is not entirely wrong, it is just superficial relative to Jesus’ own perceptions based on his total Freedom of being.

Now in any discerning we must also look for something else to support and supplement what we claim to be authentic. So here we turn to Matthew 11:12 and Luke 16:16. The original saying was as follows: “From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom has suffered violence, and men of violence take it by force.”

Again, both Matthew and Luke have placed the “saying” in a narrative context of their own. In this saying, Jesus also places John the Baptist on a plane equal to himself, this time in connection with “the kingdom.” As we have seen, this high evaluation of John indicates that the saying is authentic and was not created by the early church. It is important that Jesus associates the language of “the kingdom” with the days of John the Baptist. Matthew repeats that John preached “Repent ye for the kingdom of heaven is at hand” (Matthew 3:2) – Mark 1:15 places the language in the mouth of Jesus with embellishments.

John the Baptist was active in the wilderness of Judea that is, in the Jordan Valley at the north end of the Dead Sea. He announced an impending Judgement, exhorted his listeners to repent in preparation for that event, and baptized them as a sign that they had done so.

John used the language of the kingdom in connection with his preaching of God’s impending judgement, when God would, somehow, intervene in human history to separate “The Righteous” among His People from the evil! In other words, John’s understanding of the kingdom was in line with the teaching-preaching of the Prophets, as the sayings of John make clear (compare Matthew 3:7-10 and Luke 3:7-9). John, then, like the prophets called the people of Israel to Repentance. But how does the language of the

kingdom function for Jesus?

The saying has been modified somewhat in the gospels, but we can see that it does “not” mention the kingdom in connection with an impending, transcendent judgement, nor with John’s characteristic themes of repentance and baptism! The appearance of the kingdom in the saying is spoken of as in the past, as already occurring in the days of John the Baptist up to the now (Jesus’ now). The “similitude” we have just examined has shown that Jesus understood John and himself as persons who lived and acted freely and so were hated by their contemporaries who submitted to control by the group(s)!

This saying states that what John and Jesus represented elicited not only hostility but, from men of violence, it suffered violence. What both John and Jesus represent, according to the saying, is the kingdom. But we have seen that it was not the content of John’s preaching nor the teaching of Jesus or his language that provided the occasion of their contemporaries “ressentiment<sup>8</sup>.” Rather, it was the very fact of their Freedom that catalyzed hostility from the group that was not Free!

---

<sup>8</sup> n. a psychological state arising from suppressed feelings of envy and hatred that cannot be acted upon, frequently resulting in some form of self-abasement.

In other words, Jesus does not use kingdom language here to refer to the whole range of ideas and associations evoked by John's preaching of an impending judgement, but to refer to John's mode of being as a free person. It is only in that sense that Jesus can speak of the kingdom's appearance as having already occurred, and as being active into Jesus' own time. Jesus then, reinterprets the traditional symbol and meaning of the kingdom and now associates its power, not with John's preaching but with the mode of being human. A mode that Jesus wishes to update to the status of being fully human and fully spiritual, Fully Free then, in the kingdom "Now"!

Obviously, neither John nor Jesus subjected their contemporaries to any evil. But their very Freedom in contrast to their contemporaries' submission to control by dietary rules, the Law, the Temple, the Sanhedrin, Herod and the Romans, created a situation that their contemporaries found unendurable. John and Jesus' Freedom by its very nature revealed that they lacked the Freedom of Persons, and in the face of it knew themselves as being objectified. This saying, like the similitude on the children in the marketplaces, refers not only to a specific historical situation but also, because of its penetration into the human dynamics of that situation, points beyond itself to factors in human experience that are universally

recognizable, to the way in which Freedom elicits hatred and even violence.

Both the similitude and the saying of Jesus point to what has been traditionally called the problem of evil. What is the cause of the impulse to control, dominate, and even destroy? Is evil a super-terrestrial force that enters human life from beyond, injecting itself into men and women, possessing them, and using them for its own destructive purposes? According to this view, the religious view, evil is demonic, that is, a force which cannot be explained in human terms, but rather is construed as something trans-human, something for which human beings in the final analysis bear no responsibility!

The saying and the similitude of Jesus take an entirely different point of view! They characterize the impulse to control, dominate and destroy as borne by specifically human agents – by a generation that is like resentful children, by men and some of violence. According to Jesus' own words, it is human beings themselves who are the agents of anti-human destructiveness! Evil has a human face, and the heart of darkness is not “out-there” but right here!

Now let me add one more thing about John and Jesus. Each, of course, had their own followers and followings, but

these were, in John's case, religious fanatics (ascetics), and in Jesus' case, made up of the poor, tax-collectors and sinners, riffraff and zealots, most of whom their contemporaries also hated and despised. Neither Jesus nor John had large "followings" during their lifetime, with John's fading out to insignificance in the second and third centuries and Jesus' growing in leaps and bounds after his demise. The gospels, even, reveal this hatred of Jesus' contemporaries in connection with his death, wherein they report the crowds shouting, "Crucify him, Crucify him!"

It was this subconscious group psychopathy that runs across the board at all levels in the gospel narratives that "did-in" Jesus' revolutionary plans and led to his death as an insurrectionist, not as a religious leader or exponent and certainly not as a resurrectionist! That's an entirely different discernment.

Now as to the Lamp and the Bushel. In Mark, Chapter Four, we have a "little apocalypse." Mark has collected a group of "riddles" and "sayings" and put them all in one place where they do not belong – so with Matthew and Luke who followed Mark.

The original saying was given in answer to a warning given to Jesus to tone down his revolutionary teachings and to quiet his followers (disciples) also. He replied, "No one

lights a light to covereth it with a bushel, or putteth it under a bed, but setteth it on a candlestick, that they, who enter in may share its brightness.” What he meant was – no one lights a fire just to extinguish it, or to hide it from others but places it wherein those who come in may share in its purpose, its Freedom, then.

As to Mark 10:29 and 30, all we need really do is drop “and the gospels” from 29 and “with persecutions” from 30 to see the original saying – the reason for these insertions should be clear to one and all. If not, I will explain them.

As for I Paul. Communication Eight, let me say this. All the I Paul Communications are discernments in and of themselves and should not, therefore, need any further Discernment. Yet, if you have questions, I will be glad to assist you in your quest for its “Understanding.”

I hope this Experiment in Discernment has helped you to “hear” and to “see” things you may not have “seen” or “heard” heretofore.

In All Love for Unity and Peace and Understanding

Your brother and servant – I Paul.

## 29/A26 – The Crisis

### *“The Imminence of the Revolution!”*

The Message of Jesus is not only the proclamation of the Kingdom of God, but also the announcement of Freedom, via, the Revolution! A word of warning, and a call for Unity in view of the urgency of the crisis at hand. The number of “riddles” and “sayings” in this category are numerous. Over and over again did Jesus raise his voice in warning, striving to unstop the ears and open the eyes of a deaf and blind people.

Starting with the little “saying” (similitude), of “the children in the marketplaces,” which we have already discerned for you, let us, go through them as briefly as possible beginning with: (of all things)

“The Children in the Marketplaces.”

I Paul repeat this, using slightly different language for your edification and enlightenment, of which, I Paul go to great lengths to ensure your understanding.

As we have seen, the similitude in Matthew 11:16f, and Luke 7:31f both stigmatizes Jesus and John the baptist as “Refractory and rebellious” sons, who deserve to be stoned. In reply Jesus says, “You are like the children in the streets, shouting at their companions, ‘Spoilsports! Spoilsports! We



played the flute, but you would not dance! We sang the funeral dirge, but you would not beat your breasts!’ Matthew 11:17; Luke 7:32 And so their noisy quarrels put an end to their play.” Vivid as is the description of this everyday street-scene, its application to the taunts which the people levelled at John the baptist and Jesus has caused, nevertheless, much perplexity (Matthew 11:18f; and Luke 7:33f).

To cut a long story short (you already have the discernment) lets go with this: The children described by Jesus have cast themselves in the passive role of spectators and prefer the less strenuous guise of flute-players and dirge-singers, leaving to their playmates, the more strenuous exercises. But the latter will not comply and are consequently assailed with reproaches. Thus, the dispute is not between the boys and the girls as to what game they should play, but the girls and boys sitting by the sides of the street blame the other children for not falling in with their suggestion. And you, says Jesus, are exactly like these children, domineering and disagreeable children, who blame their companions for being spoilsports because they will not dance to their piping. All you do is give orders and criticize! For you, the baptist is a madman because he fasts, while you want to make merry; me you reproach because I eat with publicans, while you insist on strict separation

from sinners. You hate the preaching of repentance and you fear my proclamation of Freedom. So you play your childish games while others rule you. Can you not see that the Spirit is vindicated by its works? How blind you are! You can read the signs of the weather, but you cannot discern the signs of the time! Where the carcass is, the vultures are gathered together. They do not circle over empty space. They scent the prey. Do you not see there is something in the air? No, you are like a house whose rooms are dark because their source of light has failed. Ah, yes, Jesus says, you are blind, and you are hardened! Now to

**- “The saying of the eye as the lamp of the body.” -**

In Matthew 6:22 it is addressed to the disciples, and in Luke 11:34-36, it is addressed to “the crowd,” as a rebuke. Luke is correct here in his directing of the saying to the crowd. In the so-called “gospel” of Thomas it reads: “Within in a man of light there is light and it lights the whole world.” (“it” not “he” is correct). What Jesus is saying is “If bodily blindness is terrible, what, then, must spiritual (inner) blindness be! Jesus is making the point that to be blind is to be enslaved. To be Spiritually blind is a fearful darkness, total enslavement.

You are feasting and dancing – on the volcano which may erupt at any moment. The terrible catastrophe that

befell Sodom and Gomorrah will occur once again. The “Deluge” is at hand.

The coupling of the deluge of fire with that of water also lies behind the double metaphor in Luke 12:49f: “I have come to kindle a fire on earth, and how I wish it were already burning.” and “I have a baptism to be baptized (crowned) with, and I am torn between conflicting feelings (violence or non-violence) until it be completed.” Jesus meant to be the “bringer-in” of the New Age. But the road to this New World lies through disaster and destruction, through purging and judgement, through the deluge of Fire and Water. “He who is near me, is near the fire, he who is far from me, is far from the Kingdom.” (not the Kingdom of God, then, but the new kingdom in Palestine with Jesus on the throne). Jesus is making it plain - no one gets “a free ride,” you’re in or you’re out!

Jesus’ curse lies upon the unfruitful fig tree (those who will not join in the movement of “the Poor”). The tree that bears no fruit will be cut down. The fate of the “dry-tree” will be much worse after the Revolution than it is now.

Calamity, Jesus says, will overtake you as unexpectedly as the snare catches the unwary bird. The saying of the traveler offers the warning that there are only twelve hours in the day. There is only a little daylight left, before the

coming of the night, when the traveler stumbles on the stony path and loses his way in the dark. Take warning from the householder who lay deep in sleep while his house was broken into.

Listen! Jesus says, to the tale of the rich fool, who, after a rich harvest, makes his preparations for a still greater (heavier) one, and whose security is shattered in “a” night.

What Jesus is saying is, that this rich farmer who thinks that he need not fear bad harvests for many a year, is a fool, a fool in the sense that he denies the existence of God, as well, as reality. He does not take either into account, and he fails to see the two swords hanging over his head, the Sword of Damocles, and the Sword of Jesus’ coming revolution. Here it is necessary to avoid a too obvious conclusion. We are not to think that Jesus intended to impress upon his audience the ancient maxim, “Death comes suddenly upon man.” Rather do all the appeals, the “sayings” and “riddles” of warning taken together shows that Jesus is not thinking of the inevitable death of the individual as the impending danger, but of the approaching revolutionary crisis and the coming judgement as a result of it. Thus, we have here a revolutionary “riddle.”

What is the order of events then? First John the baptist comes-out and begins to preach that the kingdom is at hand

and he baptizes people as a symbol of their repentance and acceptance of the coming kingdom. Then Jesus comes-out and submits to the baptism of John, which, symbolically, signifies “purity and freedom”! A fresh start then, free from any and all types of enslavement or suppression. Then comes the preliminary attacks. Jesus recruits his followers, and Herod Antipas, the Fox or Jackal who feeds on corpses, devours the Baptist and then seeks ways to attack the Son of Man, per the gospels, which is Jesus himself actually. Jesus keeps on the move, by foot and by boat, to keep from being taken. There is intrigue and plotting on both sides, and both sides have their spies out.

Jesus keeps closing in on the hour of decision – the actual assault on the Roman legions quartered in Palestine, the destruction of the Temple and the disposing of puppet “King” Herod Antipas. The hour of decision, of separation, is fast coming. The distinction between wise and foolish virgins, between faithful and unfaithful stewards, will become apparent – the division between hearers and doers of the movement will take place, the sheep will be separated from the goats, there will be two in the field, two at the mill, men there, woman here, outwardly alike, to human eyes indistinguishable, but the moment of separation will reveal the great differences between the two classes, the one a child of Freedom, a child of God’s Will, and the other a child

of slavery, of indifference to God and Man, and Man's inhumanity to man.

It is a characteristic of the numerous "riddles" which are concerned with the coming Revolution and judgement, that many of them address quite different groups of people, or persons.

Against the opponents of Jesus is directed the "riddle" of the claimant to the throne, which may be discerned from Luke 19:12, 14f, 17, 19, 27. The "riddles" of the Servant trusted with authority Matthew 24:45-51; Luke 12:42-46, of the Pounds and the Talents, Matthew 25:14-30; Luke 19:12-27, and of the Doorkeeper, Mark 13:33-37, Luke 12:35-38, are addressed, apparently, to the leaders of the people, especially to the Scribes (i.e., Lawyers - those giving legal advice to others.). God has entrusted them with much: the spiritual leadership of the people (which they have turned into a religion of Laws), the Will of God, i.e., its knowledge, and the keys to the kingdom. Now the Justice of God is about to be revealed, Jesus says, now it will be revealed if the theologians have justified or abused God's great trust, whether they have made good use of God's gifts and God's Will for his people, or have turned it to their own advantage, and of the imposition of burdens upon their fellow men, whether they help in the opening of the door to the Kingdom or have closed it by making deals with the enslavers. If, Jesus

says, they are wrong, their judgement will be especially severe. In the simile of the two servants Luke 12:47-48, Jesus tells them that he who knows the Will of God will be more harshly dealt with than the common people who do not.

We can see that the riddle of the Wicked Husbandmen was addressed to the Sanhedrin – Mark 12:1f. This must be correct. In the Song of the Vineyard (Isaiah 5:1f) to which Jesus refers, the people of God are compared to the vineyard, since when the vineyard had been the usual symbol of Israel, and since Jesus is not speaking about the vineyard, but about its tenants, he is not talking of the people as a whole, but of their leaders. Moreover, the “riddle” was actually spoken in connection with the cleansing of the Temple. In this case it was the Temple authorities who were being taken to task, the priestly element of the Sanhedrin. The House of God has become a den of Thieves. God, who has waited, with such inconceivable patience, is now about to demand his dues, and the last generation must expiate the accumulated guilt. According to Matthew 15:12, the saying about the blind leaders of the blind, who fall into the ditch together with those who lead them, is directed at the Pharisees. So too, originally, was the related metaphor of the Mote and the Beam addressed to them, and according to Matthew 12:33 the saying of the good and evil trees was also



addressed to the Pharisees. Also, the metaphor of the good and evil treasure (Matthew 12:35) was directed at them: “Your acts and words show that you are essentially evil and lie under the coming judgement.” Similarly, according to John 9:40 the riddle of the Shepherd was addressed to the Pharisees. It charges the leaders of the people with destroying God’s flock like thieves and robbers, and the coming-out of the good shepherd has exposed their destructive activities. Finally, it is over the capital that the lament in Matthew 23:37 and Luke 13:34 that the saying about the hen and her chickens is uttered “Like fluttering birds, so will Yahweh of Hosts overshadow Jerusalem, he will overshadow and deliver her, spare and protect her” (Isaiah 31:5). In vivid metaphor God is here compared to fluttering birds protecting their young. Jesus transfers the simile to himself, as the protector of the people and their Freedoms. The oncoming Revolution threatened Jerusalem and the Temple like the swoop of an attacking bird of prey upon a clutch of chickens. Jesus taught and watched longing to overshadow, deliver, spare and protect. “But ye would not,” says Jesus, “Now God has forsaken the Temple, which you have desecrated, and abandoned it and you to Judgement.” (You can get this out of Matthew 23:38 and Luke 13:35).

The Riddle of the Fig Tree (Luke 13:6-9) and the saying



(threat implied) about the Salt that has become useless and which is good only for casting into the street to be trodden underfoot, are seemingly, directed towards Israel as a whole. To belong to the people of God does not serve as a protection against the Judgement of God, is what Jesus is teaching. (It was this kind of speech from Jesus that bewildered, awed and infuriated people – he speaks with authority, they said – and it was true because Jesus did speak from the belief that he was God’s representative here on earth) (i.e., the political messiah.).

Salt that has become saltless is of no further use but to be cast out into the street. To the question under what circumstances in the daily life of Jesus’ audience might salt become saltless and be cast out into the street, the usual answer is given that Arab bakers sometimes cover the floor of their ovens with slabs of salt whose catalytic effect on the poorly burning fuel (e.g., dried camel dung) might promote combustion, after several years the effect wears out and the salt is thrown into the streets.

But this explanation overlooks the fact that the saying is clearly concerned with salt used as food. Hence, we must abide by the simpler explanation, based on everyday experience, which recalls the fact that salt was not artificially prepared, but obtained from evaporated pools by the shore of the Dead Sea, or from the small lakes on the

edge of the Syrian Desert which dry up in summer. This salt crust dug up from the soil is, never pure, but contains impurities, which when the salt is dissolved by moisture, remains as useless refuse. While Matthew and Mark take the saying of Salt as being addressed to the disciples, Luke regards it as a threat to the crowd (14:25) and he is right.

The last generation of the chosen people, Messiah's generation, is the generation which will fulfill the fateful decision – it will either bear the burden of the common guilt (Matthew 23:35, Luke 11:50, Mark 12:9) or become the recipients of forgiveness (Luke 19:42). But Jesus' sternest warnings of disaster were addressed to the Messianic community, among whom also a separation was to be affected. Two followers of Jesus' built themselves a house, no outward difference is apparent, but the flood of the revolution reveals that one has built his house on the rock, the other on the sand.

The "riddles" and "sayings" which deal with the impending crisis were each uttered in a particular concrete situation, a fact which is essential for their understanding. It is not their purpose to propound moral precepts, but to shock into realization of its danger a nation rushing forward blindly upon its own destruction, and more especially, its leaders. But above all they are a call to follow The Movement instituted by Jesus himself – the Political Messiah!

The time is short - the last hour is near, the Revolution (deluge) is impending (Matthew 7:24-27; 24:37-39), the axe lies at the root of the unfruitful fig tree. But Jesus has allowed for one more respite for joining his movement (the “parable” of the fig-tree, Luke 13:6-9).

There are five Crisis Riddles, and the Ten Virgins is one of them. The wedding day has come, the banquet is prepared, the new sovereign is about to begin his reign, let us exult and shout for joy for the time has come. Only those who pay attention to the note of joy on which the “riddle” begins are able to grasp the stern warning it conveys: All the more let it be your concern to prepare yourselves for the hour of trial that is coming and the judgement that will follow after the completion of The Revolution. The Revolution comes as suddenly as the bridegroom. Alas for those who are like The Foolish Virgins, whose lamps had gone out and who then found the door of the wedding house closed against them. For them it is too late! For, as the riddle of the Closed Door, Luke 13:24-30, adds, a parallel to the conclusion of Matthew 25:1-12, their appeal to the fact that they have enjoyed companionship with Jesus avails them nothing if their Acts or Actions amount to nothing or are against him (Luke 13:27).

“It may be too late” is also the message of the Riddle of the Great Supper (Matthew 22:1-10; Luke 14:15-24). In the

Gospel of Thomas, Logion 64 it reads “Jesus said, A Man had guests, and when he had prepared the meal, he sent his servant that he might invite the guests. He (the servant) went to the first and told him, ‘My lord invites you.’ He said ‘I have money to collect from merchants. They are coming to see me tonight, and I shall go and give them instructions. I beg to be excused from the meal.’ He went to another one and told him, ‘My lord has invited you.’ He said to him, ‘I have bought a house and it requires a day’s attention. I shall have no time.’ He came to another one and told him, ‘My lord invites you.’ He said to him, ‘My friend will marry and I shall take care of the feast. I shall not be able to come. I beg to be excused from the meal.’ He went to another one and told him, ‘My lord invites you.’ He said to him, ‘I bought a village and am going out to collect the rent. I shall not be able to come. I beg to be excused.’ The servant returned and told his master, ‘Those whom you have invited to dinner, have given excuses.’ The master told his servant, ‘Go out in the streets and bring in whom you will find, that they may take part in my banquet.’ The buyers and the merchants will not enter the place of my Father.”

This “crisis riddle,” like so many of them in the New Testament, has been so greatly edited that it has been transformed into nothing less than an allegory of God’s plan for salvation. The original “riddles” and “sayings” of Jesus

were thus transformed from their “Imminent Revolutionary theme” to sayings about the Parousia and the End of this World. One thing is certain, if Jesus was speaking about such matters, he never would have been crucified! The “reasons” given for Jesus’ execution in the New Testament gospels are not only “contrived,” but totally untruthful, and they have only survived due to the early churches anti-Semitism and its continued bigotry right up to this day within the religious Christian communities of all denominations.

Now, coming back to the Great Supper Riddle, we know that in Luke and the Gospel of Thomas the originality of the riddle remains somewhat intact (apart from a few exceptions such as the doubling of the invitations to the uninvited in Luke and the expansion of the excuses given by the guests in the Gospel of Thomas). To clear up one mystery of this riddle, it was an upper-class tradition of that day and age to send a servant out to the “already invited guests” to reinvoke them when the meal was ready. This reinforces our claim that Jesus recruited among “the Rich” as well as among “the poor”! This would not be so, if Jesus was simply preaching “Repentance and salvation,” now would it! You need mammon to run a revolution.

The last sentence of this riddle is the key to its solution. Jesus is telling the upper-class rich that if they refuse his

invitation to participate in the movement they will be replaced by the beggars and the homeless and the door of his father's house (Jesus' palace) will be closed to them and they will lose all. Don't wait, Jesus is saying, until it is too late! "It may be too late" – the threat implied in these words tells us what the call of, and the challenge of, the hour demanded – the people's "determined presence and resolute Action" in "The Movement" of Jesus.

Resolute Action is the message of The Riddle of the Debtor, Matthew 5:25f and Luke 12:58f, who has gone to court to recover a debt. Whether this is an authentic saying of Jesus or not, has been questioned by some exegetes. Yet Paul's admonishment against going to court to settle affairs between Family members seems to support its authenticity. Here again we have the theme of Freedom, or the loss of it if the debtor is cast into prison until every last farthing is paid up. You, says Jesus, are in the position of the defendant who must shortly appear before the Judge, and at any moment, and who meets his opponent on the way to court. Jesus raises his voice and says, imploringly, "Make a settlement while there is still time! Acknowledge your debts! Act now! If you do not do so, the worst may happen to you!" This is closely related to the Riddle of the Unjust Steward (Luke 16:1-8). This one riddle has caused the exegete's more headaches than any other, even the cursing of the Fig Tree

has caused less. Many have tried every which way but up to explain away Jesus's praising of an individual obviously involved in criminal acts. Luke has Jesus here addressing the disciples, but this is not so for many reasons. Jesus spoke in "riddles" to the crowds, not to his disciples, and here in this riddle Jesus is soliciting funds which he did not have to do with his followers, who has already given up all to follow him. If we go back to Chapter 14 and 14:25 and follow forward to Chapter 16:1, we can see that Jesus is not addressing just the disciples anyway, somehow (?) Luke lost the crowd, the multitudes, the publicans and the sinners and the Scribes and Pharisees! The "lord" in the parable was originally Jesus himself, and the "children of light" was a jab at the Essenes by Jesus and most likely at others like them, the rich, the Pharisees, the Scribes, the Sanhedrin, etc.

Although the original riddle has been expanded and changed by Luke, the only author(s) to dare include it because of its praise for a criminal, we can still get the real meaning of Jesus from it.

Jesus needed funds to finance his movement and he was after money from those who had it and had gotten it through shady deals, etc. As verse 8f suggests it is a summons to Action in a Crisis. It would hardly have been addressed to the disciples then, but to the unconverted, the



hesitant, the non-contributors (of mammon), the waverers, the crowd, then. They must be told, made aware of, and understand the “imminent crisis” (the Revolution) – they must begin to deal with it courageously, financially, resolutely, and wisely – to stake their all on it, on their futures then.

The Church, by changes, i.e., the “disciples” in verse one and the additions of verse nine, and by calling Jesus “lord” in verse eight, applied the riddle to the Christian community and drew from it a direction of the right use of wealth, and a warning to its flock of unfaithfulness and its price. It shifted the emphasis from the Revolution, to a hortatory and eschatological theme – something they did with all the riddles and sayings of Jesus. If the theologians, interpreters, scholars and exegetes would accept, acknowledge, the church’s fine hand in the altering of the gospels, they would have less headaches and more truth!

So, the Unjust Steward, met the challenge of the hour, he Acted, boldly and resolutely to meet the crisis, with the purpose of making a New life for himself. For you, too, Jesus says to his hearers, the challenge of the hour demands Action and prudence, everything is at stake!

In the face of this “challenge of the (impending) hour, evasion is impossible, not only in the immediate “Now” but



in the “Future” also.

This is the message of the Riddle of the Rich Man and the Beggar (Lazarus). As we have noted elsewhere, Jesus never gave his subjects names. His “riddles” and “sayings” were always about someone, such as, a Man, a Woman, a Merchant, a Rich Man, and so forth. It is obvious that “Luke” created the name of the beggar, for Lazarus means “God helps,” and that fits into Luke’s version of the saying quite well (Luke 16:19–31).

Since this “riddle” is so Spiritual and so anti of everything the church teaches and preaches about heaven, hell and a resurrection it is hard to believe that it was left in the gospel of Luke.

What we have here is Jesus’ version of a very old story which he has Spiritualized and employs it as a warning to the Rich who will not join or support, monetarily-wise, his “movement.” It’s an old story of life after death and tells of the reversal of roles after death. Originally it was the story of SI-Osiris, the Son of Setme Chamois to the underworld, which concludes with the words, “He who has been good on earth, will be blessed in the kingdom of the dead, and he who has been evil on earth, will suffer in the kingdom of the dead.” In Luke the church simply changed the (two) “kingdom of the dead” to heaven and hell.

Now we have been well informed about Jesus' teachings in regards to heaven and hell. Verse 26 in this "riddle" also tells us clearly that Jesus knew nothing about Purgatory either. That concept came from Augustine and the Catholic Encyclopedia clearly states that the conception of Purgatory is purely Tradition, not scripture!

Perhaps none of you who read this have ever truly recognized the importance of this "riddle" to Christian Spiritualism, to The Message of I Paul, to the Book of Life, to the Book of the Two Ways, and to the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL. It not only proves Spiritual Life after death, but it totally destroys religious Christianity's claim of a resurrection, of a fiery hell, of limbo and of Purgatory, not to mention the destruction of the religion's teachings about the soul!

The only soul, i.e., human being, speaking in this story is Jesus himself - the rest, with the exception of the five brothers of the rich man, are Spirits!

Right here is a good place for a lesson on hell, souls, sin, light, and darkness, for those of you who may still be unsure of the ground you are walking on in regards to these matters.

The Greek word "Tataros" is used only once in Scripture and has been interpreted as hell. It means

“darkness,” an abyss, a prison. The Greek word Gehenna is used for the Hebrew Gehinnom, which means the Valley of Hinnom which had a dark past involving sin and evil and became known as a depository for offal, a refuse dump, then. “Sheol,” a Hebrew word meaning “grave” has been misused, mis-translated as hell. The Greek “hades” (aides) means “grave” and has also been misused as “hell.”

“Hell,” itself, is an old English word and it meant “a hole in the ground” a place to store vegetables, such as carrots. Later it became “a dark place” such as a “grave”!

What does the Scripture itself say about life? – about death? – about sin, evil, unrighteousness, etc.? We know for sure that it speaks and clearly designates, with no mistakes or mistranslations of words, that there is a physical body and that there is also a spirit body.

When Paul wrote, Be not conformed to this world but be transformed by the renewing of your minds, he meant that to be carnally minded is death (the grave for the body – the darkness for the spirit), but to be spiritually minded is life and peace (the spirit, then, in the Light). For the wages of sin (unrighteousness-evil), is death, but the gift of God (the Spirit) is eternal life through Christ-Jesus. For if we have been planted (and we can be, and also, of course, we will be) together (and/or separately) in the likeness of his

death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection (the separation of the spirit from the body, i.e., the soul, the carnal physical being - the body in the grave, then, and the spirit in the Light, then!), Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed (even now, then, while still alive), that henceforth we should not serve sin.

So, the wages of sin is not hell, but rather death, the grave, the “Darkness” then, for both the body and the spirit! With one exception, the spirit doesn’t, cannot die, but it can be denied the Light.

Ecclesiastes, in Chapter three, verses 17 through 22 says, that men and beasts are the same, they all die, and they all return to dust again, as dust.

Ezekiel, Chapter 18, verse 4 says, “Behold, all souls (lives) are mine; as the soul of the Father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.”

You see, all living, breathing creatures, it matters not, are considered scripturally as living souls, and all such die!

In Psalms 146:3-4 it says, “Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of Man, in whom there is no help. His breath goeth forth, he returns to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.” (You can discern this one.)

Now we are all cognizant of the Truth that whether you sin or not you die. You don't go to heaven or to hell. You don't repose in Purgatory or in Limbo. You, the physical human remains of You goes to the grave where it stays! No matter how you slice it, it is still waste. No one has any further use of or for it, NO ONE! Nothing and NO THING!

The Christian Religion, for one, teaches differently. Oh, you die alright, whether you sin or not, but you come out of the grave on a given, expected then, Judgement Day. In some manner or another you are judged and if you pass the test you are risen up to heaven, but if you fail you are sent to hell to be tormented by Fire thereafter eternally. It has also been taught that if you fail the test on Judgement Day, you go back to the grave, dead once again, and this time forever, Left in the darkness then. (But who cares whether it's dark or light, hell, if you're dead, you're dead!)

So, there you have it, the lesson. Let them who have ears, "hear" and those who have eyes, "see"!

The Revolutionary side of the riddle and the Freedom side then should also be obvious. Such things as man's inhumanity to man and the absence of Freedom on both sides of the aisle that separate the Rich from the Poor.

This "riddle" is like a two-edged sword. The first edge or point is mostly concerned with the reversal of fortune in

the afterlife and the second with the petition of the rich man's spirit that Abraham may send the spirit of the beggar to warn his five human brothers. So, Jesus both comments on a social problem as well as a spiritual one, i.e., a way to keep one's true-self out of the darkness. The riddle condemns the lack of love among neighbors, unrighteousness, and impenitence. Nowhere does it say, nor imply, that Jesus' position is that wealth in itself merits "hell," and that poverty in itself is rewarded by paradise (although this is what the church taught for a long, long time).

Jesus uses the riddle to warn men who resemble the rich man's brothers of the impending danger. In this case the beggar becomes a secondary figure (he's all set now) and the riddle now turns to the five brothers and therefore the title of the riddle, if it needs one, ought to be the Riddle of the Six Brothers. The surviving brothers, who have their counterpart in the men of the Noah generation (the flood), living a careless life, selfish and unloving, heedless of the rumble of the approaching flood (the Revolution), are men of this world, like the non-dead brother was.

Like him they live in selfish luxury, deaf to Jesus' words and to God's Will, in the belief that death ends all! Significantly, it was these types of people, who scornfully and skeptically asked Jesus for a valid proof of life after

death (compare Mark 8:11). Why did Jesus refuse? Because its fulfillment would have been meaningless to such as these. He who will not submit to the Will of God now was not going to change by the giving of a sign by Jesus. Jesus knew that the demand for a sign was an evasion and a sign in itself of impenitence. Hence the sentence is pronounced “God will never give a sign to this generation” i.e., God will never do for man what man is capable of doing for, and by, himself!

What is to be done? Jesus answered this in many ways that applied to both the physical and the spiritual states, and all of it could be compressed into three little words – Prepare, Follow, Come! “Keep the Watch,” “Have oil in your lamps,” “Be the salt of the earth,” “Show your light,” and put on the “wedding-garment” (Matthew 22:11-13). This little riddle is another call to join the movement, but it is more. The Riddle of the Great Supper, which is Matthew 22:1-14 in the bible and Luke 14:16-24 (also in the Gospel of Thomas as Logion 64). Matthew 22:11-13 though is actually a separate riddle added to the Riddle of the Great Supper (compare the Great Supper in Matthew to Luke 14:16-24 which contains the proper ending (for I say unto you, None of those men which were bidden (and refused the call) shall taste of my supper (my victory!)).

This little and added “riddle” then is out of place, a major factor of the gospels in general, which contribute to



the awful mess they are in as they currently stand. The background of this little riddle is quite extensive. I will herein give you only a short version of all of it.

In verse 11, when the “King” came in to greet the guests (in Luke, a “certain man”) it needs to be understood that in Jesus’ time in Palestine that at formal banquets it was a mark of special courtesy that the host should not partake of the meal. He leaves the guests by themselves and only appears during the ongoing meal, and when he spots a guest which had not on a “wedding-garment” (?) when he makes his appearance at the meal. This reference to a “wedding-garment” takes a bit of explanation. As we already know, the protocol of such affairs with the upper classes of Palestine in that day and age, required first, an invitation, and then a summons when the banquet or feast was ready, a sort of “second invitation,” the missing wedding-garment is not to be understood as a special garment, worn on festive occasions, but a freshly laundered garment. The soiled or unclean garment is an insult to the host. His silence when questioned about his attire indicates his defiance! He was invited, but he was a fool – the summons to come came earlier than he expected and caught him totally unprepared!

There is an old Rabbinic story about Preparation which the “wedding-garment” here represents, it goes like this: Repent one day before your death. His students asked him,



how can a man know the day of his death? He answered them, since he may die tomorrow, it is all the more necessary to repent today; then all through his life he will be found in a state of Preparation!

In these passages the clean robe or garment is a symbol of Preparation and to “put it on” is a symbol of Freedom and of membership in the movement. Those found without it in the new kingdom will be outcasts and there will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth by those who were unprepared when the summons or call to arms was made. Verse 14, in light of all the above is quite self-explanatory.

What Jesus means by Preparation and Freedom and the Movement is emphasized for us all through his sayings and riddles. It is the trimmed lamp, the light of the eye, the wedding-garment, the face anointed with oil, the washing of feet, it is music and dancing because it means joy in being free and the joy of the child returning home, the rejoicing over the returning one more than over the ninety-nine already in the fold. But the return home is only genuine when it brings about a renewal of freedom via a renewal of the minds and of Life!

The first step on this homeward journey is to become again like little children (Matthew 18:3).

Here in Matthew, we have another example of the mess

the gospels are in. This riddle of “be as little children” has been greatly expanded and added to, as well as being a collection of separate sayings sloppily put together. Using Mark 9:34–37, Luke 18:15–17 and Luke 17:1–4, with Matthew 18:3–20, we can get to the crux of the matter at hand.

We must first establish what Jesus meant by “little children.” Most certainly it could not be the children playing in the marketplaces that he was thinking of (see “In Quest of the Real Jesus, I Paul), for obvious reasons (Matthew 11:16–19 and Luke 7:31–34). We must also refer you to the “Discernment Experiment” for particulars. Mark 9:36 says “he took ‘a child’ and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them . . .” Matthew 18:2 says, “And Jesus ‘called a little child’ unto him and set him in the midst of them.” And Luke says in 18:15, “And they brought unto him also ‘infants,’ that he would touch them . . .” Now who or what are we to believe? In view of Matthew 11 and Luke 7 above we are led to the “infant,” the “babe in arms,” then, as being correct. If this be so, what could Jesus have meant when he said, be as one of these little ones? And what does the word “receive” have to do with all this?

Following Mark 9:33–37 we can see that Jesus took a suckling age child from its mother and used the child’s innocence, simplicity and humility, i.e., a “babe in arms”

has no pride, knows nothing of worldly rank or position, and is simple, teachable and loving. In other words, free, unencumbered by people, places and things.

The warning that unless ye be converted, i.e., unless you turn, change (which is a sharp rebuke to his own followers) you will in no wise enter the Kingdom of heaven, the Messiah's earthly Kingdom. You see the twelve were divided over who was to be the Prime Minister in the New Kingdom. Some were for Peter; some were for James and some were for John. Jealousy was rampant but not in a "little child"! They, the disciples, were the ones who came to Jesus to settle the issue as to who would be the greatest in the Messiah's kingdom. It was apparent to Jesus that they had not learned the lesson of the half-shekel tax that Jesus had paid, i.e., humility. So, Jesus rebukes them – unless ye turn, unless ye change. In other words, Jesus is telling them that they won't be in the kingdom at all for their actions indicate they have turned their backs on it. They must now change their course and embrace humility and be as a little child otherwise they will not enter in.

Shall receive, etc., i.e., with honor, with respect, with affection the kingdom and its king to be. The "receiveth you" means receive the teachings with humility so that you too may teach. The "receiveth me" is, of course, self-explanatory – you're either with me or against me! So, the

first step in conversion is to be humble and to learn how to live the new life in the new kingdom free as a child suckling in his mother's arms, as Thomas has it, If you wish to be first in the kingdom then you had better humble yourself and place yourself last and be a servant to All!

This is also part of what Jesus had in mind in the riddle about the Choice of Places at the Table (Luke 14:7-11).

Here Jesus is giving a lesson in manners, especially "table-manners" for it was "at table" that Jesus did his most important planning for the Revolution, (he was accused of eating and drinking with "publicans," "harlots" and "sinners," and he himself was accused of being a "glutton and a wine-bibber"). It was from this table-fellowship that the church developed the Eucharist and not from a single, "last supper" happening!

We know that Paul carried on this table-fellowship in his various families and he too, had to exhort Family members on their "table-manners" including Peter, who it would seem, didn't learn much from Jesus! (Neither did he become leader after Jesus' demise).

Here in Luke, Chapter Fourteen, we have truths, untruths and created narrative by the church to lessen some of "the sting" of this chapter which shows Jesus clearly practicing Judaism and, of all things, dining with one of the

Chief Pharisees, these hypocrites, these fools, who supposedly were his enemies! Just read Luke 13:31 and you can see that Jesus had his followers everywhere! It is doubtful that this Pharisee was a “chief” but since it was already known that Jesus had dined, shared table-fellowship with such, the church made him a “chief” Pharisee in keeping with who and what Jesus was in their minds! Hence verses 14:3, 4, 5 and 6. They are not truths as they now stand. Following this line, it would also seem that verse 14:14B should also be thrown out, but this is not so! What Jesus intends by “the resurrection of the just” is not a resurrection of any dead, but the restoring of the promised land to its rightful owners – those who are now the poor, the oppressed and so forth, after the Revolution! All through the gospel of Luke we find a peculiar affinity for the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind, the sick, the oppressed, and this has been attributed to the fact that Luke was a physician among other reasons. But this is not for us to comment on here. Humility and table-manners are our immediate concern. But first we should point out that the four editorial words of verse five are stupid! See? So, too, are the last four words of Verse One! Are you beginning to see “the mess” these gospels are really in? Believe me, some of you could have done a better job of it!

In reconstructing Luke, Chapter Fourteen, from verse

one to verse twenty-five we have to accept that Jesus spoke everything contained in these verses, in the Pharisee's house, sitting at table. But for now, we are going to reconstruct only verses seven through fourteen.

Verse seven tells us he put forth a “riddle,” but it doesn't tell us what necessitated this or caused Jesus to do so excepting that some chose out the best seats (chose the chief rooms). Picture this: Jesus and some of his followers are invited to dinner and when Jesus enters the house, he spots the man with the dropsy and Jesus healed him. All were watching him when the call to eat came and there ensued a great rush to table and a jostling for the seats closest to where Jesus, the guest of honor, was to sit.

Thoroughly disgusted with this lack of courtesy and manners, he spoke the riddle to those invited to the meal by the Pharisee who was a friend of Jesus and either in sympathy with his movement or actually a “secret” follower, a spy for Jesus, even! The only other point I think we need make is about the word “wedding” in verse eight. Obviously, it is completely out of character with the whole “riddle” and should be “banquet” or “feast,” at best or possibly even supper, because Verse 16 is the beginning of the Riddle of the Man who made a great supper and invited many. But in Matthew, this same “riddle” is about a king who gave a “wedding” feast for his son. Perhaps this is how

the word “wedding” got inadvertently into Luke 14:8! The church scribe goofed! And finally, here again, we have Jesus “borrowing” an old and well-known story to make his point. (See Proverbs 25:6f). The great teacher, Rabbi Hillel (c. 20 B.C.) said, “My abasement is my exaltation, and my exaltation is my abasement.” From this we may conclude that verse eleven is an ancient proverb which Jesus found already in use and was used in association with giving directions about table-manners. The question now is whether the concluding sentence had the same meaning for Jesus as for Hillel. For the latter it is a piece of practical wisdom: “Pride will have a fall, humility will be rewarded.” Is Luke 14:11 similarly intended to be a piece of practical wisdom only, simply a rule of social etiquette? Certainly not! The comparison with 14:11 as well as with Luke 14:14b, with 18:14 and with Matthew 23:12 shows that Luke 14:11 is talking about (originally) Jesus’ Revolutionary Activity, the humbling of the proud and mighty and the exaltation of the humble in the New Kingdom. Hence the direction in Luke 14:11 about the desirability of modest behavior in a guest becomes a revolutionary warning, which looks forward to the Messiah’s banquet in the New Kingdom, and is a call to renounce, Now, “self” and especially “self-righteous pretensions” and to show respect for the new leader! The king to be! (And I’m sure Jesus included the host of the meal,



the Pharisee, in this call for respect.)

In much the same way the saying about the Servants Reward in Luke 17:7-10 is a demand for renunciation of all “self-righteousness” (Luke makes it Pharisaic self-righteousness). In Luke 17:1 we have Jesus speaking to the disciples. What has happened to the crowds, the opponents, the Pharisees Luke doesn’t tell us. In verse five he has the “apostles” making a request. Here, again, we can “see” the hand of the church. The saying itself in 7 through 10 in all probability was made to the crowd and not just to the “Apostles” or to the “disciples” which Luke, herein, clearly makes a distinction and one any exegete worth his salt would immediately pick-up!

They should also pick up on verse 5 and the beginning of verse 6, both “church” insertions, the word “Lord” is what we mean. Furthermore, here we are into Chapter 17 of Luke and the “Apostles” (another church insertion) asking that their faith be increased! If Luke, Chapter one through Chapter sixteen were the Truth, how could this possibly be a valid request? My God, what more could they possibly ask for? Yet, we too, of the Family have had our fill of those of “little Faith” - our dropouts and our quitters! Those so deeply mired in “self” that they are blind to the Truth! Impatient, “self-righteous” and full of the “poor me’s”! Those, then, who wish to lead while they haven’t even, as



yet, learned how to follow, how to persevere! “Doing” still comes before “Being” and this is the story, the lesson in Luke 17:7-10! “Can you imagine,” says Jesus, “that any one of you would say to his slave (it’s ironic, but so, that Luke would have us believe that the “Apostles” held slaves!) when he came in from tending the cattle or ploughing, “Be quick, and sit down to your supper.” “I think not,” says Jesus, “You would more likely say, be quick and tidy yourself and get my supper and wait on me, and when I have finished eating and drinking then you can sit and eat and drink.” “Will such a one even thank his slave when he has carried out all his orders?” Jesus asked and then said, “I think not.” And then Jesus said, “So likewise all of you.” “When you have done All that is being commanded of you, think, we too are just poor slaves, we are only doing our duty. We have done nothing yet to merit reward and all our good works give us no legal claim for such.”

But “change” goes further, it is expressed in Acts, in renunciation of “self,” in the refusal to serve two masters, and in obedience to the word of Jesus! Just as the man who carries a load places the yoke upon his neck and shoulders, so that the load may be taken by the cords at each end of the yoke, so should Jesus’ followers take the movement’s yoke upon their shoulders equally to lighten the load. Jesus’ burden is a lot lighter than that they have been used to

carrying – the oppression and enslavement of the Romans, the National Religion and the despot ethnarch, Herod.

Everything depends on Action and on sharing and caring.

So, let us see what the message of the Riddle of the Two Houses is (Matthew 7:24–27, Luke 6:47–49). But first, since this little riddle comes at the end of the so-called “Sermon on the Mount” I Paul needs to inform you, once again, that this was no “Sermon” at all. But, if not, what was it?

The so-called Sermon on the Mount was actually Jesus’ declaration of Independence, and in it, he spelled out those who would be the beneficiaries of the New Age in the New Kingdom of Heaven. He also gave instructions to his followers about the coming Revolution, and it included his instructions, prior to his sending them out, on how it should be announced and those they should recruit and where. Obviously, what he expected or anticipated to happen, did not materialize and he was forced to rethink his whole scheme of things involving The Movement!

Now, back to the Riddle of the Two Houses which Jesus addressed to his followers. It is fitting that Jesus, the Son of a builder, and a builder himself, should end his declaration of independence and his announcement of his Revolutionary plans on a note of the construction of two

houses. (One, at least, free to withstand).

As the torrential autumn rains, accompanied by a storm, test the foundation of the houses, so too, will the coming Revolution test the lives of the followers of Jesus. (Luke gives the impression of a river overflowing its banks which is highly improbable in Palestine).

This deluge then is the Revolution – who will survive it? And who will be prepared for the judgement that will follow it?

The answer, of course, is the one who has Prepared well and built “his house” on solid grounds!

Here again Jesus is using Isaiah, but he gives to it his own meaning. The Scripture said that only the house built on the sure foundation – stone laid in Zion – will abide the onset of the Flood (Isaiah 28:15) “He who believeth will not flee” (Isaiah 28:16). The contemporaries of Jesus taught that he who knew the Torah and obeyed it, cannot be moved. Jesus takes them back to the Scriptures then, but gives his own twist drawn from his own profound consciousness of authority: “Whosoever hears my words and obeys them” – merely hearing Jesus’ words was not enough, everything Now depended on Obedience! And the obedience required must be total!

The door of the Banquet Hall which is to be the scene of the Feast of Victory is a narrow one. He who wishes to gain admittance must strive for it while there is still time. Many will seek to enter but will not put forth the effort called for. It is particularly hard for the rich, the brutal rich of the East, of whom Jesus is thinking when he says it is easier for a camel (the largest animal known to Palestine) to go through the eye of a needle than it is for a rich man to enter into the (New) Kingdom, those rich one's, then, who remain aloof from Jesus and his movement.

The Revolutionary crisis demands a complete break with past, even from one's nearest relatives. This is part of the implication of the metaphor of letting the dead bury the dead and of the ploughman who must never look back! Thus, whosoever wishes to follow Jesus must be resolved to break every link with the past and fix their eyes only on The Future Kingdom of the Earthly Messiah!

Jesus repeatedly discourages the enthusiast by reminding him of the difficulties of discipleship and the self-discipline involved. He fully realized the dangers of both the over-zealous and the weak links.

It was in line with the things of the two paragraphs immediately above that Jesus spoke about the Fire: "He who is near me, is near the Fire. He who is far from me is far from

the Kingdom” (Gospel of Thomas – Logion 82).

To be near Jesus is dangerous. For the moment it offers nothing but hardship and hard work. For now, it is all give – no take! All doing, not being! It involves the Fire of Conflict, of trial and tribulations and sufferings but above all it requires Courage and deep Faith in Jesus and the Movement. Its common name, “the Poor,” tells it all! (After the Great Discovery it became known as “the Way” and the last to use it with any great degree of success was Gandhi!) Jesus made it clear to everyone that anyone who, yielding to fear, turns away from his call excludes themselves from a place in the coming kingdom. Only through “Fire” can the kingdom be attained.

Two other sayings of Jesus which we have touched on elsewhere also belong in these categories of discouraging and testing – the sayings about the Tower Builder and the King planning a war. What Jesus is saying is, Do not act without mature consideration, for a thing half-done is worse than a thing never begun.

Continuing to follow this line of thought from Jesus, there is, in the Gospel of Thomas, Logion 98, this “riddle,” “The Assassin.” Herein, Jesus draws upon the stern reality of the Zealots and their movement, which incidentally, Galilee was their base of operations (as was Jesus’, for most

of his three year, “coming-out” mission!)

Here, Jesus said, the kingdom is like a man who wished to kill a powerful opponent. He drew his sword in his house and stuck it into a wall, in order to determine if the strength of his hand would carry through – then he slew the powerful man! Just as this political assassin first makes sure of his strength before he embarks on his dangerous mission, so should you test yourselves to see whether you have the strength to carry The Movement through!

Two questions: Why is this saying not in Mark, Matthew, or Luke, and does this sound like a man preaching moral precepts? I’ll let you make up your own minds on this, but it’s obvious.

Two things, though, up to this point, are perfectly clear: 1) Jesus has, as yet, to make the discovery and, 2) the chronology of Mark, Matthew, and Luke are clearly out of whack! And why not? Consider this. If you had to change the Truth to fit what you wanted to believe, did believe, in fact, about Jesus, wouldn’t you create the chronology to fit your belief? “If” the church had simply followed the line of Truth from the beginning, the Great Discovery would have been their salvation, instead of their having built their “house on sand” via an extensive “cover-up” of what was the Truth! “Freedom from” everything the church stands for today,

could be their milieu – Christian Spiritualism, then, but no, they had to lie, to create a myth, that is now being exposed, much to their detriment, and eventually to their downfall! Originally, they lied, and ever since they have done nothing less but compound the lie, and sooner or later the Deluge (the Family) is going to come and wash away the foundation that, that lie, has been built upon! Sooner or later, the Truth will out! It holds that eternal quality, to both create and destroy!

Now “If” the chronology of the New Testament were correct, which they are not, two of the first sayings of Jesus would have been those of “The Treasure Hidden in the Field” and “The Pearl and the Merchant” (actually, both of these sayings can be interpreted in both, a violent Revolutionary, and a non-violent Revolutionary context. It requires a little more than “fasting” and “praying” to be able to discern which way they were originally intended).

One thing is certain. These “sayings” came after Jesus received the “Spirit” and not before, after the so-called “transfiguration” in the gospels and not before. And not at 1) the overshadowing of Mary by the Holy Spirit or, 2) at the hands of the baptism of John the Baptist, or in any other moment, or way, except at Jesus’ own Great Discovery of the Divinity of Man-Woman! The raw, stark, reality of this Truth is so simple that most people wouldn’t believe it then,



any more than they are rushing to believe it now. Yet, wrapped up and packaged in mythological terms and “secrecy and mystery” millions bought it and still do!

So, to the Treasure hidden in the Field, and the Pearl of immense value (Matthew 13:44-46).

I know that you are cognizant of the shortest verse in the Scripture (New Testament) that “Jesus wept.” I hope now that you can catch the high levels of consciousness that Jesus employed in making the transition from the violent, to the non-violent Revolution, with such simplicity and ease of mind that Jesus also smiled!

Keep in mind now, that when Jesus was speaking about patching a garment and about putting new wine in old wine skins, he was speaking about the New Age, the New World, the earthly kingdom of the Messiah, the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, then. But now he is talking about an entirely New Kingdom, a Spiritual Kingdom, then, the Spiritual Kingdom of God, which does not, and cannot, “come down” to earth. He had, then, every cause known, to smile! And, he smiled, knowing full well, that the last weapon he had to use, was his life! Would you, knowing this, have smiled? This is, you see, the very epitome of Freedom and Courage! Can you “see” this? If not, the reason is obvious – you have failed to follow The Message of I Paul exactly as given. “You exert the



effort, and we will give the results” i.e., the high levels of consciousness that would allow you to “see” and “hear” ALL! Real treasures – Real Pearls!

Matthew introduces these two little riddles in his standard manner, i.e., (and again) the kingdom of heaven is like . . . In the Gospel of Thomas (Logions 76 and 109) it is the Kingdom of the Father. It is clear that in both of these “riddles” Jesus intended the Kingdom of God and most assuredly he did not speak of them, one after the other, as Matthew would have it. Many an exegete has interpreted these two riddles as a simple call for heroic action only and this is, of course, a misinterpretation! Knowing what he knows via The Message of I Paul, this “exegete” realizes that Jesus is speaking about his Great Discovery, its immense joy and what it means! The riddles are not simply a call for action. They also infer the call for total self-surrender and abandonment of all earthly things that do not matter in order to obtain that which does, the Spiritual Kingdom of God and its promise of everlasting life.

When that great Joy of discovery comes, surpassing all measure, seizes a person, it carries him away. It penetrates his heart and subjugates his mind. All else seems valueless compared with that surpassing worth. No price is too great to pay! The unreserved surrender and abandonment of what, up to then, was most valuable becomes a matter of

course. The decisive thing in these two riddles is not what the two men gave-up, but the reason for doing so - the Overwhelming experience of the splendor of their “great discovery!”

Thus, it is with the Kingdom of God; not so with the kingdom of heaven on earth, which Jesus has now abandoned! Now the Movement of “the Poor” has become the movement of “The Way,” and as such it is Now “Inclusive,” not Exclusive!

Now I Paul ask you who have perused this physical-spiritual exegesis of mine, can you see anything herein that shouldn't have been truthfully told about our friend Jesus? Sadly, the church did. Because of their blind rushing forward, their bragging and boasting, their intents and purposes, they were forced to “cover-up” all you have read herein (up to this point in our narrative) simply because they made Jesus God and God a man! And, worse, they sent God to his death!

Now, again, there is something you must also keep in mind. Jesus did not totally give up on his dream, his vision of the kingdom of heaven on earth. He simply faced reality and knew that he was ahead of his time and that his own time here was limited due to his Revolutionary plotting. In view of his great discovery and the “little time” he had left,

he utilized it to establish “The Way” and he used the last weapon he had left to ensure that “The Way” would survive him. The proof of this is the fact that Saul of Tarsus was called to carry on “The Way,” and now, we also, have been called to ensure its continuity.

The “vision” of Jesus, then, is still a dream - nothing more. It became I Paul’s dream and now it is mine and, hopefully, yours also. Clearly, then, our task is to work towards the fulfilling of Jesus’ vision, both physically and spiritually - the New Age, the New World, then, the Kingdom of heaven (once again) on this earth, W-303, and the Future New World that involves all of the 303’s! It means becoming Fully Human and Fully Spiritual, Fully Free, then, unencumbered by people, places, and things of this world and the freeing of oneself totally and completely from the “enslaving” and oppressive “self” both within and without! When you come to think of yourself as your True-Self, to act as your True-Self, and to speak as your True-Self, you will have it made - you will be home free here, and, You will be Home Free, “There!” “See?” It simply cannot be any simpler! But, oh! how very, very difficult you make it!

You see, the Spirits have done just about all they can do and will do for us, in the way of information given. (I am now writing Communication #32, I Paul.) Now it is up to “The Family” to exert their “collective effort” to bring it all

into Reality!

Now, in Matthew, following the two Riddles of The Treasure in the Field and the Pearl and the Merchant, we find Matthew giving another join i.e., “And again,” “The kingdom of heaven is like unto a net. . .” (verse 47). This section of Matthew, Chapter 13, verses 47 through 51 are also contrived, out of place, and expanded (changed).

For the Riddle of “The Net” we need to turn to Thomas, Logion 8, to discover Matthew’s source (we are not implying here “correctness” – but “source”). It’s the story of the Great Fish. And he said, “The kingdom of the Father is like a wise fisherman who cast his net into the sea and drew it up from the sea, and it was full of small fish. Among them he found a large and good fish, that wise fisherman. He threw all the small fish down into the sea and chose the large fish without hesitation. Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear.”

Thus, it is when a man is overwhelmed with joy over the great discovery, all else becomes valueless compared with this one surpassing value.

What is the quality of a life that has been overmastered by this great discovery and its resultant joy? It is to follow Jesus. Its characteristic is the love whose pattern is to be found in the New Jesus who has become a servant of God and

God's now fully understood will for man! (see Luke 22:27; Matthew 10:25; John 13:15f for some of this). Such a love finds its expression in silent giving with no sounding of a trumpet (see Matthew 6:2). It does not lay up treasure on earth, but it entrusts its possessions to God's faithful hands. It is a boundless love like that expressed in the Riddle called The Good Samaritan, Luke 10:30–37.

Since we have given an interpretation of this riddle elsewhere, I Paul will simply point out here a few particulars that deal with “love,” “friend” and the question of “who is my neighbor” – who am I responsible for? The introduction to this riddle begins in Luke 10:25, when a lawyer (scribe – theologian) stands up and asks Jesus a question. They banter back and forth, and finally the scribe asks Jesus, “Who is my neighbor!” And Jesus answered him, and all those present, by telling the story of “The man going down the road and was befell by robbers!” or “Fell among robbers.” (That was the “original” story.) It has been said that Great Teachers often repeat themselves and tell the same story more than once with changes appropriate to fit the current situation and this very well could be a part of the reason for the confusion in the New Testament gospels.

Luke's introduction, beginning in verse 25, differs from the parallels in both Mark 12:28–31 and Matthew 22:33–40. The reason for the difference is obvious. Luke

created the narrative in order to utilize the riddle known popularly as the Good Samaritan.

Here we need a short explanation of the problems between the Jews and the so-called “mixed people” such as the Samaritans, the Galileans and so forth. Josephus, in his Antiquities, tells us that in A.D. 8 (the day is uncertain) around midnight, during a Passover, the Samaritans had defiled the Temple in Jerusalem by strewing dead men’s bones about the court, and as a result irreconcilable differences and great hostility existed between the two parties in Jesus’ day and age (see Matthew 10:5 for how Jesus viewed this).

Hence, to Luke, Jesus had intentionally used an extreme example, by comparing the chosen people of God with the unselfishness of the hated Samaritan, to teach his hearers to measure the absolute and unlimited nature of the duty of love and unselfishness, the necessity then of slaying “self” and all preconceived ideas, especially “religious” ones! The answer to the question of, “Who is my neighbor” is now clear. Everybody! Not just the man or woman living next door to you! That’s exclusiveness not inclusiveness! That’s not “the Family” its “A Family”!

In this “Riddle,” then, Jesus tells his questioners that while the “friend” is certainly, in the first place, his fellow-

countryman, yet the meaning of the term is most certainly not limited to that. The example of the despised half-breed was intended to teach him that no human being was beyond the range of his Charity, and all that that word implies! The unwritten, really, love of Love called him to be ready at all times to give his ALL, even his life, for another's Need.

This boundless nature of Love also finds its expression in Jesus' feelings towards the People who are not free, enslaved then, the poor and despised, the helpless and the insignificant then, the type that people avoid - "pass on the other side of!" Who do "you" pass on the other side of? And why? This is Jesus' answer to the question of the lawyer. "Who is my Neighbor?" Everybody with no Exceptions!

As we have seen all through this discernment that the "sayings" and "riddles" of Jesus underwent a tremendous amount of reinterpretation by the nascent church in order to cover-up Jesus' Revolutionary intentions and to make them fit into what had now become their goals and their teachings about him. Make no mistake about it, they did revere Jesus and they did believe in Jesus as the Messiah and they were awed by the stories of his great "good-works" and they did believe in his resurrection "in the flesh" and they did believe in his Ascension. If they hadn't there wouldn't have been any Christianity at all.



Where they made their “mistake” was their declaration of Jesus as God Incarnate, the Word made Flesh, all because of pressure from dissenting groups and rival religions. Once they overstepped the bounds of Reality and Truth in this area, this scheme, they had no other way out but to continue the lie, to hand down doctrine after doctrine, such as the Immaculate Conception, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit and so forth.

As we have pointed out, it is only now, that man in his Wisdom, has finally begun to “see” the errors of the way of the church and has begun to ask questions of it.

The Church itself, up to now, has remained silent, but that silence will be, sooner or later, shattered.

Now the “Riddle” we have just finished with, more than any other in the New Testament, shows us clearly a great change in Jesus’ Thinking. It doesn’t show us a change of “heart” but it certainly shows a transformation, a Change, then, of Mind! From the “riddle” of the Good Samaritan it would appear that Jesus has now dropped his exclusiveness theme, i.e., “the chosen people of Israel” to include “all peoples” regardless of their nationality, their religion, their status and so forth! Now he sees clearly the meaning of True Freedom – abiding the Will of God – the Well-Being of All people, and not simply, the Well-Being of



a Few! This theme, then, because of his Great Discovery, now became his Message, his way, The Way to “The Way!” The strict obedience to the Will of God, come what may!

Now Jesus rethinks what the true meaning of Freedom is, and what exactly self-discipline is, in line with the Will of God. Now he understands that God is the God of All and not just of a chosen few! Now Jesus realizes that his “coming-out” was no accident - somehow or other, God had actually “called him out” to do something! “To do something!” But what? If restoring God’s Freedom to the People of Israel by Revolutionary means was not God’s Will for Jesus, what was? And how could Jesus fulfill the Will of God for his own people, as well as others? Having discovered his own divinity, as well as the divinity of all other human beings, he, most certainly, would have to abandon his plans that included only “the chosen people of God.”

Now “The Crisis” became not one of a violent Revolution but one of Salvation, of Spreading the Word throughout the Earth of the Great Discovery.

We are all aware of the Christian Religion’s story of what happened to Jesus on his last trip to Jerusalem. I Paul advise one and all to anxiously await the release of the Unknown Gospel for the Truth of the Matter.

In All Love, your servant, I Paul.

## **29/A27 – Treatise on Freedom**

To all my brothers, sisters and Partners of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL and to its Order of Thirteen, greetings.

Any treatise on Freedom should, I believe, begin with an understanding of Freedom as it applies to Faith.

As many of you are aware, I am fond of saying to people, “Keep the Faith, whatever it is,” or, at times, “whatever the hell it is.” It’s not meant to be funny – it’s simply my way of reminding people that they do have the Freedom of Choice in the Family – something they cannot have in any organized religion, sect or cult! especially so, if they wish to remain as a member of same, in good standing.

The principle of the Freedom of Faith is this:

That there is direct, immediate, and inseparable communion between each human being and the Ultimate source of all authority, both Physical and Spiritual. And that source is LIFE. Therefore, every man and every woman can know LIFE and LIFE’s Will, the Mind of Christ, without any Human Intermediaries!

The surest way to this source is through the Private Conscience, from which, every honest man and woman can

decide for themselves what is righteous and act accordingly.

Remembering who and what we are, Faith in One's own decisions as honest and enlightened and Faith in One's Own decisions as in accord with the Mind of Christ are, generally speaking, the same thing. Either expresses the essential Spiritual Integrity, without which Men cannot be MEN and Women cannot be WOMEN. Precisely this is the universal principle of the Freedom of Faith wherein every Man and every Woman are ministers unto themselves. It is the "Social Order Mastery" teaching of Jesus and the "Renewal of The Mind" teaching of Paul, which together, add up to Physical and Spiritual Freedom.

You see, the New Worlds, one of which we live in but haven't yet built, arrived almost 2000 years ago with more Fire and Mystery than would attend a collision of comets or sudden perturbations of planets and galaxies, for they existed, in concept, in the minds of two Spiritual Geniuses, Jesus and then Paul, who, in their days "Knew," though no else Knew, what was necessary to be "Known."

Now continuing on with this treatise on Freedom in general, let me preface these generalities with this: No Man or Woman can surrender his or her power of Rational Decision without ceasing to be a Man or a Woman. Consequently, No Leadership may, in Law or in any other

way, require them to do so. The Family has but Seven Laws and Thirty-one Ordinances and the Family Leadership enforces same only by its compliance to them, by setting the example, then. To be “One-Minded” Spiritually does not mean “Yours not to reason why . . .”

In Christianity there are three images of God. The Catholic God was, and remains, an image of absolute Organizational Authority. The Protestant God was, and remain, an image of Schismatically Organized Self-determining Authority. The Christian Spiritual God IS, and Remains, an image of Individual Conscientious Followers of the Mind of Christ. And this, the Well-Being of All in All, begins with Freedom of The Minds and their Unity.

Obviously, of the three, the latter is more perfect and, therefore, the Freer. And Freer still, when one comes to the realization that the other two remaining, hold to the dual authority belief of two Powers, God and Satan!

Now I am not implying here, that there is no Freedom in Religion, but we do know, as well as the Leadership of Religions know, that they resist, deny, and avoid Truths that are disadvantageous to them, and so, within their spheres of Authority do their individual members. Hence, one Freedom they glaringly lack is the Truth that they are not Free within the organization itself to be Honest, Sincere

Truth-Seekers, Real Spirituals then, desirous of a Transformation of their Mind for the purpose of becoming Fully Human and Fully Spiritual in the NOW! The various doctrines, dogmas and theologies do not permit such Freedoms and those who attempt to acquire such lofty positions are, and always have been, branded as heretics! Personally, I would advise them all to become “heretics” and escape those organized religious dens of Darkness.

In speaking to people about the Family and the merits of The Message of I Paul, I usually avoid telling them that we have the best Way to “The Way” and rather say that we have the True Way to “The Way” because I feel saying the “best way” indicates an easy way to most people nowadays, and I happen to “know” that all Excellent Things are as difficult as they are Rare. Such Truths, as The Message of I Paul, that oppose no person’s profit, pleasure, or Well-Being is, to all peoples, welcome.

Now you should know from The Message that there has never been a human being, of our particular geneses, on This Earth who has known all the differences between Right and Wrong by their own Knowledge alone. To “Know,” be Aware of, then, all that is Good, Right, and True, One must be in personal contact with that which is Good, Right and True and that, my dear brothers and sisters, is your personal and private contact with Spirit through your Conscience.

The Key to Freedom is in Communication #14 of the I Paul Series, Page 4, beginning with the words “Now all the above brings us, finally, to the Mind of Christ.” We know that Freedom is not a gift, but something earned. In Communication Fourteen of the I Paul Series it states that we were endowed with Absolute Freedom by the Gift of the Mind of Christ, which, in turn, means Obedience to the Mind of Christ, which, in turn, makes manifest in our lives, that Absolute Freedom. So, we can say, that we are Truly Free only when we are being what we truly are and Doing what we truly were meant to be Doing all along in our lives.

Therefore Freedom, boundless Freedom, is ours through a strict adherence to the Principle of the Mind of Christ, “the Well-Being of All in All.” And search as you may, you can find no Sacrifice in being the good Samaritan, and here is how:

*You address yourself to your higher nature, your Conscience, and ask it, in all honesty, to give you, along with its commands, the power to Obey them, and with that Power given, you let Conscience command “what it will” and you obey those Commands as your very own will.*

(Keep in mind that “Conscience” and “Will” are Spirit and are therefore intimately involved in the Well-being of All in

All.)

When such a power operates in you it is irresistible, and not only do you discover what ought to be done, but you actually do what it is you have discovered, and you do it Freely and Joyfully – not Sacrificially!

So, what is Spiritual Freedom (and therefore Physical Freedom also)? It is “Acting Natural” (for without the spirit and its consciousness no Freedom can be Absolute), which is perfect control in behavior, in choice, and in execution, of that “Mind of Christ” that is in you.

You see, we were born Free and with a perfect Mind. The religious doctrines of “original sin” and baptism are false and pure spiritual folly and ignorance. The reasons are not far to seek and characteristically have to do with membership and the retention of same. The Christian religions depend in great measure upon the guilt feelings of their members and their fears of sin and an illusionary Satan. This is, of course, controlled slavery, not Freedom.

On the other hand, nobody “Joins” the Universal Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL, simply because they are an integral and recognized part of, and participant in that “ALL” from the moment of their breath here on West three zero three. Individuals can and do join the earthly “Family” and come to Family Gatherings as a matter of



Choice – their own – to learn more about their Reason for Being and their Purpose in this Life, and they Absorb the Way to “The Way” at a rate commensurate with their own inherent abilities and desire to do so. This is Freedom in Action and Freedom of Choice – people come and find that they have the assurance that their beliefs are truly their own, and not necessarily those of other Family members or its leadership.

On the other hand, if those beliefs of their own choosing have not produced the desired results in their personal life, then, and only then, do we ask that they give The Message of the Family an honest and sincere attempt to prove its Ability to change their life into what they wish it was and set them Free.

Freedom also manifests itself in an “Ease of Mind” which, in turn, makes for an ease of duty which depends upon the Doer and the Truth and magnitude of his or her love and effort in the pursuit of their tasks and ultimate goal and the Promises of The Message of I Paul.

Human Life is not a space between “two Nothings” yet that is exactly how billions upon billions of human beings have lived it, and how millions still are living it. The reason being the Lack of Freedom to do otherwise. We, of the Physical Family here on W-303 have no such lack, or better,



no reason for such a lack for we have The Message, and when utilized by us, we can be Free no matter where we are or what the conditions may be there.

The root cause of that lack of Freedom we speak of, may be political, religious, mental or spiritual in its Nature or a combination of two or more of them.

The Master said it is the Truth that sets us Free, and the Truth itself is Free, while Freedom itself is not. Freedom, to Jesus, then, was something earned through Faith, through Change and through Righteousness, and Righteousness itself is the True Recipient of “Recognition”!

Certainly, “The Truth,” to Jesus was God, but in view of his statement on Worship, wherein one must worship in truth and in spirit, it meant also Loyalty, Sincerity, Honesty, Correctness and Obedience to God in ALL of One’s Words, Acts and Deeds and Thoughts as a Way of Life ensuring, not only one’s own Well-Being but, in Reality, the Well-Being of All.

The Whole Message of I Paul is geared to this Truth and Freedom, and this is as it should be, for its origin, and hence its possible application, relate directly to the on-going struggles of the weak against the mighty. No ingenuities of doctrine can alter, and no power long suppress, the fact that Jesus sought to make Men and Women Masters of their

social and spiritual Orders, and that Paul sought to make Men and Women Masters of Themselves through a Renewal of their Minds. The Freedom content of Christian Spiritualism is ineradicable. Freedom was in fact the evangel, the “good news,” and on no other premise can it survive and flourish!

Hopefully, you do see, that this is the reason why The Message offers something familiar, something available, something provocative and something that works if you work with it. It is also why The Message so diligently puts forth Jesus’ teaching of “Fear Not.” Fear is the very curse of Freedom and the single most enslaver of the Minds of Men and Women on this earth. People fear, yet they fail miserably in the realization that almost everything they do fear they never actually experience! And, ironically, the one thing people fear most, Death, is the One Thing they should not Fear for the reason the most fear it – the End of Life – theirs!

Death signifies Change, a regeneration, a rebirth, or a reestablishing of Life, and not the end of Life, then. Death, then, in and of itself, is another form of Freedom, and one most humans have absolutely no understanding of – and so in their spiritual ignorance they fear it instead of intelligently Preparing for it!

And speaking of matters that are misunderstood let me add this one about truth: the truth produces, when discovered, understood, and utilized, one great Thing – “Comprehensive Righteousness” – and in that Righteousness lies Absolute Freedom and “Recognition”! and that my dear brothers and sisters is the Ultimate of all that The Message holds out to you. It is what I call Spiritual Completeness in the NOW! Nothing but nothing can prevail long against it when it is properly and faithfully practiced.

In closing let me leave you all with this:

True Christian Spiritual Freedom is the acquired habit of living of one’s Life from a Self-disciplined regimen, one day at a time, where, in that day one obeys the Mind of Christ through the privacy of their Conscience to the best of their ability, forsaking such matters as “self,” shortcuts, “mistakes,” excuses, procrastinations and so forth, in one’s sincere and honest attempts at perfect control of their behavior, their choices, and their executions of that Will that Wills above all other wills. Love, then, and do as You Will – you simply cannot get any closer to The Truth nor be any Freer here on this Earth.

In Love and Freedom,

Your brother, I Paul. S.G.

P.S.

Now, I have taken The Message from Communication One, I Paul, all The Way through Communication Thirty-three, I Paul and given you its meaning regarding Freedom and the Freedom available to you in the flesh. I have left the “taking out of context” alone, and I have avoided intellectualizing and rationalizing in order to give you the Whole Picture clearly through the process of carrying everything along with me in my discernment to its obvious conclusion.

For those of you who prefer the “Short-Form” for the purpose of retention, let me give you this as regards the Three Levels of Freedom: The Power of, and the Love of The Mind of Christ is a Commanding Instrument for The Minds to use. “The Will,” then, is Higher than The Minds, and hence its Rightful prerogative is to govern and direct The Minds, just as it is the prerogative of the Higher Mind or Conscience of the Spirit body to govern and direct the Lower Mind which, in turn, has the prerogative to govern and direct the Words, Acts and Deeds of the Physical Body.

P.S.S.

To act against my Conscience is neither safe for me nor open for me. And in this lies my Freedom for it supplies

my Preternatural Insight.

I Paul.

## **29/A28 – Visions, OBE's, Transfigure, Transform, Transcendence**

Greetings:

A “vision” is the seeing of something that is not immediately visible. It could be a vision of something past, or of something future. Visions can be perceived in both the sleep state and the awake state.

Since everyone sleeps and dreams, they are “visionaries” more than they are dreamers. A dream is made up of a number of images, thoughts, colors, or absence of such, hopes, aspirations and so forth. Day dreams are fanciful visions of the conscious mind, ideas, ideals, things imagined as real or possible through Creative Imagination. Mystics have been known to be “caught up in visions” wherein they have had “the sensation” of being somewhere else than where they actually were and the “seeing and hearing” of sacred things, at times even “touching and smelling” such things, such as unexpected and remarkable apparitions.

Many “visions” and dreams are mistaken as Out of Body experiences or transcendings. This is usually imagined by the unschooled, the untrained and the spiritually ignorant. It is more often than not the “self” at work in you

causing the imagination to run wild, creating illusions, not realities.

Now an OBE is as different from visions and dreams as is Light and Darkness. Furthermore, there are different stages of, and different levels, where OBE's are utilized. We cogitate to meditate, meditate to reach the Trance State wherein we Unite the Minds, this Unity being necessary to experience the Out of Body phenomenon.

The contemplation, the cogitating, the reflection, the meditation, the abandoning, the surrendering, and the praying are all self-induced stages up to the Uniting of the Minds where the Trance State begins. From there on it is a collective effort and no longer an independent one. In a normal OBE the Trance State is of a minute period, after which the Full Consciousness is restored to the mind, which is out of the body, while the physical vessel remains immobile in the Trance State until its consciousness is restored to it.

Most OBE's are of the type, wherein, the Minds remain within the source of, the Realms of, the Material Universe and do not enter into the Higher Levels of the Spiritual Universe. The "sensation" of hovering over and viewing one's physical body, the "visiting" of friends, acquaintances, strangers, locations known and unknown,

such as homes, towns, cities et cetera, are OBE's within the Material Realms and not of the Spirit Realms, the same holds true for telepathy and automatic writing, visions and dreams, images and apparitions. Such phenomena as all of the above are not of Divine Consciousness in the Pure Sense which is a necessary part of Transcending. A key to transcendence is to “act natural,” and to “act natural” in the spiritual sense is to be your True-Self within a duality of Minds.

To Transcend is to change thoroughly, to transfigure, in form and structure, in order to go above and beyond the Material Realms.

Therefore, while OBE's are becoming more and more common, transcending remains a rarity, even for those who have mastered the art, simply because All Transcendings are preceded by a “call,” and then by “instructions.” OBE's in and of themselves have their dangers but nowhere near the magnitude inherent in all Transcendences.

Now I P, have transcended. I don't believe I have nor do I simply assume I have; I “know” I have for it has been “confirmed by Spirit” and by my reports of same. No one transcends simply for the sake of it. There is always a reason, a purpose, a necessity for such transactions. Mine are clearly CPM #30 and its Addendum #1, entitled



“Symbols and Signs in Relation to the Astral, Planetary, Cosmos and Spiritual Realms and the “Bodies” relevant to them, including the Etheric.” Other reasons and purposes have been involved with my Spiritual education and elucidation of Things Absolutely Invisible while in the body and not available to a common OBE.

The Message of I Paul clearly informs one and all that if anyone transcends two will immediately know – the person who Transcends and P, the one receiver of The Message and its source. This holds true until P transcends and does not return into the vessel of flesh and blood. I know of none.

From “the Book of the Two Ways” to be contained in CPM #30 and CPM #31 we relate to you the following from this Arcane work:

The Spirit of Death is shown as “the gentleness of the physical being,” and Divine Consciousness is shown as a level wherein one can “hear” LIFE thinking who doesn’t think. That there are more levels to each of these than currently meets the eye seems a certainty.

The Spirit of Death is further shown as the paraclete who guides the transcender in throwing off the carnal and putting on the glorious body temporarily, which is necessary to enter into the Mansions of the Seven Pillars, Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace. We can

only enter, through transcendence, Five - Unity and Peace being unavailable to those who are returning to the Material Realms.

This transcript is given with the appropriate, corresponding, CPM's, fully in Mind, and II Corinthians 12:2f - Romans 8:6.

For Your Understanding,

Love,

P.

## **29/A-Last - A Journey to The Fifth Pillar - Wisdom**

*A Journey to the Fifth Pillar - The House of the "Book of Life," The Pillar of Wisdom. Its Challenge, Its Success, Its Purpose and its Safe Ending, with Great Faith and High Hope of a return visit in The Near Future.*

Man, right from the beginning, has been an adventurer, a searcher, a seeker of Truth. His belief in a certain mysterious Wisdom hidden in its contents keeps many people on a constant search for "the Sacred Inspired Book of the Ancients," not the bible, mind you, but something of much greater Antiquity. This "book" is known by various other titles, if it actually exists, such as "the Book of Immortality," "The Book of Eternal Life," "The Secrets of Life," "The Mysteries of Life and Death" and so forth.

I personally, am not acquainted with any of the above books, nor do I know for sure, whether all or any one of them exists.

The book they are all searching for, I believe, is "the Book of Life" which is not to be "found" anywhere here, for it is not here. It is elsewhere and searchers search in vain in their vanity and their foolishnesses for the book that will

give them everlasting life here, such as the Fountain of Youth seekers of which there are still a few left.

The Book they search for is a Spirit Book, not a book of a material nature.

The closest they can come to the Book they search for, the closest they can come to possessing the book they seek, is the Spirit Message of I Paul.

Now The Message does have its mysterious Wisdom hidden in it. Yet it also gives all the keys, clues, signs, symbols, numbers and so forth, to enable a serious and sober seeker of The Truth all the Things necessary to discern it, for after all, nothing can be discerned from nothing. And The Message itself is way, way above and beyond even being “something.” It’s the supernatural explanation of the Supranatural as well as being a way of Life, here and now. Given Spiritually for the Well-Being and compliance of mankind everywhere, it is therefore both a way of Life for man and his spirit.

Paul mentions the “Book of Life” in his letter to the Philippians.

The Message, literally, is simple enough for just about anyone to follow, who can read, write, and think for themselves. Esoterically it is more difficult and requires one

to be Spiritually Minded and the directions, The Way to becoming so minded are very clearly spelled out in The Message itself, literally. The Way in is The Way Out. For none of us live unto ourselves alone and no one dies unto themselves alone. For whether I live, I live unto the LIGHT and whether I die, I die unto the LIGHT. For to this very end the LIGHT went dark, was revived and its Brightness restored Anew that it may be the Light for both the living and the dead.

For all things are for our sakes, our edification, that are Good, Right and True, and otherwise, so that the abundant Grace might through the Thanksgiving of many Redound to the Glory of LIFE. For which cause we faint not, but though our outward being perish, the inward being is Renewed day by day. For we look not at the things which are seen but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are Temporal, but the things which are not seen are Eternal. For we walk by Faith, the Full Measure of Faith, and not by sight.

LIFE has given unto us All the “earnest” of the Spirit. Given to us as a Pledge of our Inheritance, through the Mind of LIGHT. The price of this “earnest” of the Spirit is eternal vigilance and a diligence toward the walking after and in the Spirit. Let, then this Mind in you be activated as it was in Jesus. For in its activation an entirely New World is opened

up to the activater. To those who Fully Activate this Mind in them, entirely New Worlds are opened up to them, so different from the present world and the present Life as is the difference between night and day, the Light and the Darkness.

Such as these, who are blessed with the Fully Activated Mind of Christ, are few and far between. Yet they know each other well. They converse.

These are the True Christian Spiritualists, the Ones who have united the Minds and have total order in their Life, the Fully Human and the Fully Spiritual ones, who in spite of their distresses, their infirmities, their painfulnesses, be they physical or otherwise, who keep the watch unceasingly, unselfishly for Christ's sake, and as True Servants always answer the call, whether it be to the great things, or to the little things, for it matters not to a True Servant of the Spirit. Did not Jesus know and practice this?

He washed the feet of his mortified disciples, did he not? Yet he also did the great things, the difficult things of life, for LIFE. This is the True Mark of a Faithful and beloved servant. The ones who allow nothing to come between them and the Seven Pillars of LIFE nor the Mind of LIGHT.

Servants such as these are welcome in the Spirit Realms.

Now I, as a servant have been called to do many things but nothing quite like what I was to do on July 8, 1985, a Monday, beginning sometime in the afternoon and ending in the evening sometime between 7:30 P.M. and 8 o'clock, the longest OBE I have ever taken, and I will relate it to you to the very best of my ability to do so and to do so as accurately as possible.

To say I was excited would not be truthful, the excitement and the elation did not come over me until hours later. Therefore, I give this report to you in all Faith, Hope, Love, Truth and hopefully your understanding of my awe.

I wish this to be the last Addendum to CPM #29, as the prologue to CPM #30.

Once, not so long ago, a Spirit entered the realm of the Fourth Earth and in an ongoing manner gave into the hands of a chosen one, Great Wisdom, for the express purpose of its dissemination among the physical-vessel people of this particular Earth. This was also the Rebirth of the Family spiritually designated as West 303, a fact unknown to the Receiver-Automatist at that particular time.

Now this chosen one was given no special Powers, what he has amassed, in and of himself, he has acquired through his own diligent effort to a Mastery of The Minds. But that which was seeded in his mind and placed in his hands,

trustingly, is a Great Power, in and of itself, for it was the “Book of Life,” known in its more common form, as The Message of I Paul. Its origin, Cosmic. Its original transcript was done by another Trusted Servant, a “Life-Man,” from the Family of the First Earth, Spiritually known as East 303.

This chosen one, now a Trusted and beloved servant from the Fourth Earth, believing that he was done with “travelling,” unexpectedly received a call to an assembly of the Representatives of the Four Earths, East, North, South and West. This he was told, would require his Transcendence to the Fifth Pillar of LIFE, the House of Wisdom, as it would also for the other three.

Now, from here on, my dear brothers and sisters is where I might lose you, so do try to follow me!

In preparation for this visit to the Fifth Realm the aforementioned Spirit instructed his servant-medium on the protocol of the meeting. He told him to appear at the Portal of the Fifth Mansion in bright attire, and when asked by the keepers of the door for the reason of his dress, he was instructed to reply that it was because two sisters had left his Family for Home and that he knew they had passed this Way. When asked their names he was told to give them promptly.

These, being, the same names of those who would be



speaking, would look in amazement at one another, and then they would quickly but graciously open the Portals wide to him without another word.

The Spirit further instructed his beloved servant, as they travelled along, in this manner:

When thou comest into the presence of the other three, the Life Man, the Light Man, and the Cosmos Man, then there shalt be assembled in one place, the four species of man, a First, mind thee, but not the last.

Now, these three, the Etheric, the Astral, and the Planetary will offer thee the food of the Dead - do not eat of it.

They will offer thee the water of the Dead - do not drink it.

They will offer thee a brightly colored cloak, as their own - put it on.

They will offer thee oil - anoint thy self with it.

The advice that I tell thee - do not neglect it.

The word that I tell thee - Observe it.

Finally, having parted company with the Spirit guide, the Trusted and beloved servant made his appearance in the

Fifth Realm as instructed and everything happened as foretold.

After their offerings the beloved servant spoke to them as the Spirit had “spoken” to him saying:

Bring me food of Life that I may eat. Food of Life they brought him - he did not eat. Then he said to them:

Bring me water of Life that I may drink. Water of Life they brought him - he did not drink. Then he said to them:

Bring me a cloak that I may put it on. They brought him another cloak - he put it on. Then he said to them:

Bring me oil that I may anoint myself. They brought him more oil - he anointed himself and them also.

When they had seen all this, they were truly amazed and said:

Why, P, didest thou not eat? Why didest thou not drink? How will thee remain alive?

P replied, my Spirit said unto me, thou shalt not eat, thou shalt not drink. Furthermore, when I ahungered you gave me naught to eat. When I was athirst you gave me naught to drink. Yet I wear your cloaks and I have used Your oils and the advice I was given I did not neglect and the word I was given I Observed. They said:

Welcome to the Mansion of Wisdom brother for you have passed the Test, as we have in the past, and we find you not wanting in Wisdom, Truth, Love, Hope and Faith. Let us now, together, sail to the Sixth Realm, the Place of the Mansion of Unity, where we may unite as brother spirits and Servants of the LIFE and LIGHT and lay our plans for Peace and the All in All before the Spirit of LIGHT!

P replied:

Who, among us, has ascended up into heaven, and descended?

Who, among us, has gathered the wind in his fists?

Who, among us, has gathered the waters in his garments? Or has bathed in the Fire?

Which one of us has raised up all the ends of the earths?  
Not a one of us!

I say, now that we have met, let us return to our proper places, our own Earths, and again await another Call, for the purposes you have proposed, if it be The Will of LIFE. Let us not give into the Night where a name is not called, but there are many replies. Let us, go into the Light, and “see” who calls out. Let none stand in our way home.

With these words the four assembled departed, each to

their own direction, East, North, South, and P to the West. All, it has been reported, have arrived safely back into their “earthly bodies.” The Life-man to the Etheric, The Light-man to the Astral, the Cosmos-man to the Planetary, the Vessel-man to the Physical, through the guidance of the Mind, the Water, the Wind, the Fire and the Spirit.

With this first assembly of representatives of the Four Earths, new windows have been opened into what, in the past, has been dimly seen and darkly understood ways of the spirits of men, wherever they may be, wherever they may ascend to or descend from, in Love and Truth for the purposes of Unity and Peace.

They will all transcend again, whether in the body or out of the body, it matters not, for what is to be, will be, IF!

The Way Out is also The Way In.

Much Love,

Your Servant,

P.

A key to Transcending is to “act natural,” and to “Act Natural” is to be your True-Self within a Duality of Minds.

## **30 - BL (CPM #30) ALL THE REST**

**- THE PRELIMINARIES -**

*The Wisdom and THE WAY*

*THE GATEWAY TO ALL THAT IS, HAS EVER BEEN, AND WILL  
EVER BE.*

*WELCOME TO THE WELL. THOSE WHO ARE PRIVILEGED TO  
PURSUE THIS MISSILE DO SO AT THEIR OWN RISK.*

Greetings:

The Scope, the Range, the Reign, of facts is much more extensive today than they ever have been before in our Realm. In any Realm truthfully! After all, our mode of transport increases daily, and as we place more and more “objects” in space, every month, to increase the dissemination of facts all over the globe we become less humble and more brazen. What is good is that fewer people are taken in or do homage to theories - fewer are charmed by mysteries - by secrets - by dogmas, by rites, by rituals etc. they simply want the everyday-to-everyday Facts, through the inductive method and not the old, slow, deductive method. This gives man an immense gain over “dogmas” and an increasing gain towards calm reason, knowledge, and Common Sense.

Religious inquiry experiences the same tendency today. Dogmatism and speculation have had their day. They are dead.

Faith has hold of and employs Fact with an ever-increasing devotion, loyalty and respect.

The churches know it; their theology shows it!

What is Truth? The whole world awaits the answer and awaits to give allegiance to “the Truth”!

In the new Spirit, all Christians should become Spiritualists!

An heirloom may be a curiosity, but what is it worth? We must all join together and build anew. “Back to LIFE and LIGHT” should be the cry of all Christians, for what else is solid? What else is durable? What are the Facts? What is the “Truth”? What are the Secrets? What are the Mysteries? Who are the True Christians? Where do they come from? Who do they listen to? Why? When? Where? How?

What then, is True Christianity? In truth, there is no such True thing!

Oh, it may and does exist in the Minds and hearts of some human beings, but it truly is an illusion. Isn't it ironic that Atlantis is not an illusion? That UFO's are not an

illusion? That the Bermuda Triangle is not an illusion? That Antarctica is not an illusion? That the Temple of Khufu is not an illusion? That Wolf's Tail Pass is not an illusion? That the Court of the Dead is not an illusion? That the "Book of Life" is not an illusion? That the four "worlds" are not an illusion? That the "Book of the Dead" is not an illusion? That the Soul is not an illusion? That LIGHT is not an illusion? That LIFE is real and not an illusion?

We, you and I, are the only illusions, but only because we make it that way. Why do we make it that way?

*- The Preparation -*

This is the Book of Life as derived from The Message of I Paul, which I have Received through a Supernatural process.

No usurpation involved or intended.

I neither asked for nor was "invited" to receive The Message of I Paul. I was called, chosen and told! I obeyed!

My obedience was not affected by any "possession" or supra-natural Intervention. I can only be possessed by what it is I possess. And I possess the Spirit.

I am a firm believer that the end of the Cross is the End of All of Mankind.

LIFE, or God, if you prefer, did not Create sin, evil, disease, dis-ease, ills or the physical being!

God, or LIFE then, gave us the ordinance of Reciprocity and we, stupidly choose the Rule of Rapacity. Simply look at our inheritance. Man must come to the Understanding that God gave him the Power of Creation. Is it possible for man-woman to create something, anything more beautiful than Life?

Moreover God, LIFE then, gave us Jesus, Saul-Paulus, and the others who have strived and tried to keep the Family a "Family." Brother "T" is a good example - here today and gone tomorrow, Here today and gone tomorrow! He builds anew. "Back to Christ" is the cry as he lays bare his faith and asks "What is solid? What is durable? What are the facts? What is truth?" And then he sees, again, again and again, the intelligent knowledge of the Real, the True, the Pure LIFE, for he has seen the LIGHT, both within and without! This is what we intend to do for all.

The "advanced" will discover herein all the "hidden things," all the "preserving things," all the "Eternal things," all the "Gates"! The line of least resistance is The Way Home!

While not conceived in an apologetic mood, nor executed in a forgone conclusion, this one single excerpt



from the Book of Life will be found to be of the greatest historical, and the even Greater Spiritual contribution to mankind, everywhere.

We are all world-conquerors in our own spheres, LIFE decided to do it that way.

God's ways are not our ways!

God's thoughts are not our thoughts!

So it should be clear to one and all that "the way" and "the thoughts" are very strictly up to us!

And what do we need do? Very simple! Search for God's way and for God's thoughts!

Now how do we do this? Again, Simple. Obey, Love and Think!

*- Now, finally, ALL THE REST -*

Man's inhumanity to Man.

The Message states quite clearly that the Truth is in the bible, but the bible is not THE Truth.

There is nothing "holy" about the bible, nor is it "the word of God." It was not written by God-inspired saints, but by power seeking men who called themselves priests.

The “priestcraft” has always been unscrupulous. Who but priests consider sin and satan the paramount issue? Who but priests write volumes of religious rites and rituals? No one, but for these priestly scribes sin and rituals were imperatives; their purpose was to found on them an awe-inspiring religion for the sole purpose of power, wealth and lust!

By this intellectual tyranny they sought to gain control of the minds of men, and they achieved it and they have held it ever since 400 B.C. when they became the masters of Ancient Israel.

For so great a project they needed a theme, a framework, and this they found in the Creation lore of more formidable and knowledgeable races. This they commandeered and perverted - the natural to the supernatural, and truth to error.

The bible is, we assert, nothing but priestly perverted cosmology with a few exceptions. The process began with the very first chapter - this world's creation. This first was not the original first - it is priestly cosmology substituted centuries later and for a priestly purpose.

The original first was written by the same hand as the second. To the learned, its author is known as the Jhwist, a by no means a pious mythologist. He was the Hebrew

Homer, and as with the Greek, his God was never meant to be worshipped. His characters, including God, are personifications, and through them he tells us plainly the true nature of Causation: fratricidal Cain, drunken Noah, dishonest Jacob, and murderous Joshua and Moses!

His account of Creation was, no doubt, of like nature mythic but true. This would not serve the priestly purpose and so it was removed, and supernaturalistic and fiat versions known as the Priestly put in its place. Here the personifications became the realities and their meaning lost.

The prerequisite of a Priesthood is a divine Avenger, with man as a sinner and hence dependent on priests for salvation.

To this end the process was continued; first the semi-mythic Elohist, rewriting and holifying the Jhwist's characters, and finally the Priest declaring a personal God Created the world in six days and by saying Let it be. This God-concept of the priestly mind is the cornerstone of the bible, and if it be false, practically everything else based upon it is also false.

Literally, the Priestly account of the Creation is kindergarten cosmology, yet "Christians" have accepted it for almost two thousand years. (If you think Pius the Ninth

was insane take a good long look at yourself!)

This is because Western Man is incapable of Abstract thought.

All the metaphysical and cosmological knowledge Western Man has, came to him from the East. The Ancient Orientals were capable of such thoughts but not Western Man, and this includes the Jews. In his metaphysical incompetency Western Man puts the stamp of his own “self” on everything, including the Creator and the Cross.

Now blind by his own Mistake, he cannot see that it is only that part of the race incapable of abstract thought that believes in his anthropomorphic Creation.

That part of him called Christian could not even create a God or religion for itself; it had to borrow this from the Middle Eastern Jews. And what did they know about other worlds and galaxies? They did not even know that this world is round!

How then could their cosmology be right?

In spite of their intended intimacy with the Creator, the Jews never had great Knowledge of things Cosmic and metaphysical, they were but plagiarists calling mythic artifacts they did not understand. In their day the Wisdom - Knowledge was lost so they were but epigones - the

unworthy descendants of the mighty Homer, their own included.

This brings us to a very important point that must be heavily stressed and deeply understood - a pre-religious age, a Pure and True Spiritual age of enlightenment and the holder of knowledge that was lost when the Religious age came into being.

Time was when man knew vastly more about Creation and Causation than he even does today - the Mythopoeic Age. We call its enlightened Ones Initiates and their Knowledge, The Ancient Wisdom. With reason uncorrupted by false theologies they were able to study Reality and thus arrive at Truth. But due to a “change” in the cyclic “law” that knowledge was forsaken; priests took the place of Initiates and religion of Spiritualism. This was man’s wisdom *Götterdämmerung*. He entered a period of materialism and hence spiritual blindness - the Kali-yuga of the Hindus, the Books of the Dead of the Egyptians and the Tibetans, for here man became “the children of darkness” and “children of darkness” he still is concerning Causation and Creation!

An understanding of this requires a good knowledge of the “law” of cycles and the one commonly called as “the Precession of the Equinoxes” - a matter of some twenty-

five thousand years. This is divided into two equal and opposite parts. One half being positive (Spiritual) and the other being negative (material).

The zodiac, wrongly so, has been used to describe these two opposites, so opposite and different they have been referred to as the Zodiacal Night and the Zodiacal Day. The night began some six thousand years ago, when according to the zodiacal hand it entered Taurus and the nether hand, the real indicator, entered Scorpio.

The lower half is, as stated, the materialistic and we are in it - at the very nadir in fact, cited as the Virgo-Leo cycle.

Oddly enough, it was when we reached this nadir, this material nadir then, that man discovered the true nature of Material Matter - atomic energy! This could only happen in an age dedicated to matter. But lacking the knowledge-wisdom Man cannot "see" that material progress implies its spiritual opposite - man cannot serve two masters. This is the fact proud, materialistic man MUST LEARN, particularly in things religious. In these he believes what he believes only because he is ignorant of the Cosmic "facts of Life." As the bible is a product of this same dark age, most of its authors were also ignorant of them.

From this, one should be readily able to see that the bible's theology and cosmology are not necessarily true, but

only what “the children of darkness” believed was true.

Man should therefore also see that any and all Religions based on its so-called infallible Truth are not external verities, but only period pieces. They are of and for a certain cycle, zodiacal cited as the Arian and Piscean cycles, and as those are now past, their products Must Go with them! Man is right now entering a New Age, the Spiritual Age, called by some the Aquarian Age, yet even this is wrong, and for it we need a New Cosmology, a new Philosophy, and above ALL else a new dimension of Consciousness and Conscience - cosmic Consciousness and Conscience to handle as Adepts, Cosmoic Spirit Energy! This comes only with Knowledge of the Cosmic, Spiritual “Facts of Life” and this Mankind cannot derive from false theology or cosmology! It must first then, Recognize the False, Fraudulent nature and false security these offer, and learn again the true nature and the True Way of Causation and Creation and its proper place in it! This is the basis of the “Book of Life.”

Now of these things, the aforesaid Initiates and/or Adepts had great and vast knowledge and they left us that Knowledge in pre-religious records - myth and scripture, true zodiac and True Pyramid. These are the Archives of the Ancient Wisdom, Knowledge, Intelligence, Understanding, Truth and the Powerful energy of LOVE, LIFE and LIGHT! It's truly sad that modern man everywhere cannot read

them nor discern them, with the exception of a few True LIFE and LIGHT Spiritualists scattered among the Four True LIGHT earths! It was this knowledge that the priesthood stole, copied and then destroyed to the best of their ability. But only physically, it is not lost and now the cyclic law has Decreed its return, it is now coming back to destroy its destroyers!

The bible is not “the word of God” but things stolen from both Pagan and Spiritual sources, it’s a conglomeration of Truth, half-truths, untruths and out and out fabrications.

The Spiritual Truths of Life are their own guardians, and why not, they could never rely upon the physical-material for their authenticity.

The seven columns that support the Seven Laws are Represent of Nature. The Seven Pillars represent that Spirit. Now it is a known fact that the bible Eden, its Adam and Eve were taken from three early sources, the Sumer, the Babylonian and the Macedonian (ancient), accounts. Its flood or Deluge is but an epitome of some four hundred flood accounts, its Ark and Ararat have their equivalents in a score of Deluge Myths, even the names of Noah’s sons are copies, so also Isaac’s sacrifice, Solomon’s Judgement and Samson’s Pillar Act – its Moses is fashioned after the Syrian



Mises, its laws after Hammurabi's Code. Its Messiah is derived from the Egyptian Mahdi, Savior, certain verses are verbatim copies of the hiergrammatical "secret" language of the Egyptian priesthood scriptures as are some of the Psalms.

Between the "Son of Man," the earthly Messiah and the Egyptian Horus we can cite 139 similarities and those between the New Covenant and Krishna versus Christ hundreds more. How then can the bible be a Revelation to the Jews? To anybody else in fact?

All Talmudic scholars must be cited as blind, and all Christians must be labeled as ignorant. No easy task for anyone, not even an Adept!

Neither the "Book of LIFE" nor The Message of I Paul has ever promised anyone, not Jesus, nor Moses, nor Abraham, nor "Adam" an easy road nor a magic wand, Life is the one something that must be searched out and used to the very best of one's abilities. There are four forms of Life and distinct structures of Life in our Universe and they reside and multiply on four Unique and distinct "earths," actually semi-stationary spaceships.

The Four are as follows:

W-303 - the "W" representing Will and Wisdom.

Then E-303 - the “E” representing the Eternal Effort,

Then N-303 - the “N” representing the Natural and the Now

Then S-303 - the “S” representing South, Salvation and Soul.

The Four together represent the Way to “the Way” - “WENS” or a Rune, a “Secret” Way or a Way to discuss Secrets!

Now the masses today have never heard or had the opportunity to peruse or pursue these sources because the few in the world’s religions who do know about them keep their silence about them. Today these sources are few because bible inspired fanatics attempted to destroy them. Let us here, give you just one sample of what has been suppressed, one example of what has been hidden, and it is given in the Symbolic Stylus: Now God only Commanded Adam not to eat of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. Eve had not been created at that time (Genesis 2:16-17). Genesis 2:21 says God placed Adam in a deep sleep, trance then, and then performed a Spiritual surgery upon him, removing one of his ribs and closing up the flesh instead thereof. (Try and discern that - P.)

This biblical anthropology (doctrine of man) is simply

not easy to understand, discern or interpret. Man and Woman, (called so because she supposedly came out of man) is an anthropology very hard to follow and understand for most lay people.

The very name ADAM derived from “the red earth” – it is a generic term applied to both Adam and EVE (Genesis 5:2) “Male and female created he them, (both), and blessed them, and called their name ADAM, in the day when they were created.” Now.

According to scripture all men are sons of Adam or “man,” (Deuteronomy 32:8). Yet, since there are two very definite Creation stories in Genesis a thinker must question the “authenticity” and the “Source” or sources for their very definite differences.

Now if only Adam had been warned about eating from the tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, how can Eve be possibly condemned for doing something she was totally unaware of?

Now if God held to man’s law and therefore argued that ignorance of the law was no defense then we would interpret it thusly: If only Eve, (Adam?) had eaten of the tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, Adam would have survived yet it would have cost “him” another rib!

Man, when created or born, receives a spirit which returns to whence it came upon the physical-material demise of the vessel - (Ecclesiastes 12:7). Why should “man” or “Adam” die? See Romans 5:12-21 for the Truth. Now, another problem - what is the basis or foundation for such a term as Adamic Sin? Where did the word “Sin” truly come from?

The Hebrew term means “adversary,” the existence of Satan in the biblical accounts are not proved. Let’s go back to Genesis to see how or why we have been misled by scripture and by its claim of inerrancy which is as false as the claim of infallibility by the Popes since Pius IX.

You see, what all religions and especially the Christian schisms need to learn and had better come to understand is that none of them can keep their cake and eat it too!

Genesis three, verse 2 says: “And the woman said unto the Asp, we may eat of the fruit of the Trees of the Garden.” Now in that day and age speaking to serpents may or may not have been a way of Life - after all, the only human Life was “Adam” so who could possibly know the Truth of The Ways of those days. Furthermore, how would God know evil if he was only Good, Right, and True and the Only One around? If we literally follow the words of this so-called holy bible, then when God created Adam, he actually created

evil. Is that God's Image?

And what did God supposedly do next, after creating the animals for Adam's helpmeets? He created Eve, a creation of Adam's rib! Now we have triple Evil! Is this the real truth of God? OF LIFE? If it is then there is no such thing as Salvation, Resurrection, life after death or Truth or Love as religion teaches it.

In the scripture, in all the writings of the Old and New Testaments there shows up a personal existence of evil, often cited as a personal spirit of evil. Every quality, every thought, every action, every activity which could (and did) indicate personality is usually attributed to an Evil spirit. That lets man off the hook and God entirely off the hook, for after all, the religionists claim, God could create no evil!

(Where in the hell did it come from then? Another Universe? P) You know, I do not want to be a fool or utterly disrespectful to my fellow human beings but Christ Jesus there is something awful God damned wrong in this scripture called the holy bible! The biblical accounts prohibit any concept of evil as a native imperfection (man can do no wrong?) arising from the nature of matter (is God matter?) and any further tendency to trace the existence of evil to a rival creator, not subordinate to the Creator of Good. What, I ask, exists in the very existence of Man and in the

short history Recorded of Man that proves that Good came before Evil? And, if Good was the first manifestation how in its name could some “uncreated evil” sneak in and undermine it?

You see, the religionists claim that the scripture asserts in the strongest terms the Supreme, the perfect supremacy of God, so that under his permission alone evil is allowed to exist and flourish. I find that incredible and incredulous! (See Isaiah 45:7 and Amos 3:6).

According to the biblicists, the theologians, the fanatic religionists, the atonement was in God’s mind before the Creation (see I Peter 1:20) written some 3 or 4 hundred years after the Cross and speaks ALSO about matters prior to the very foundation of this world. The religionists would have us believe and therefore accept as pure examples of Evil, the stories of Adam and Eve and the saga of Job and the tragedy of Jesus. This is not only stupid but terribly sad.

The decision of a satan, an evil spirit, a manufacturing of a devil was left in the hands of the New Testament gospel writers - I will not give them, whoever they were, the courtesy of calling them New Covenant writers!

The New Testament writers refer to satan as a “spirit” and of having “angels subject” to him, it, or whatever. For God’s sake, where in the hell has a spirit been a him or her

and where in scripture or anywhere else have angels ever labored for a him or a her? The whole New Covenant description of this satan, this devil, this lucifer, is absolutely plain and clear insanity, and that is exactly what all the schisms of the professing Christian religions are, Insanity. There is more common sense in Carlsbad, New Mexico, than there is in the whole of the Vatican. I mean it, truly I do!

The scripture marks a sharp contrast between the children of God and the children of Satan. Is this the key to the explanation of the two creation tales in Genesis?

The whole concept of “satan” and his every description implies that “he” is a living entity such as we are but yet a Spirit being with tremendous Power, so Powerful that “he” can steal or sway God’s very own children right from under him, and God is powerless to do anything about it! The more I read and study what is called the holy bible the more I decide that the Judeao-Christian “alliance” is the biggest scam ever perpetrated upon mankind. Where in the hell did the authenticity that Eve bit into an apple come from? After all, it could very well have been a tomato – a tomato is a fruit you know, or didn’t you? And, in line with the whole tale a tomato would be better – after all, Adam was the first man and Eve was the first woman, and as they stood there seeing each other for the first time, they were naked, and they were not ashamed. So, what’s so wrong with the discernment

that Eve reached over and plucked a tomato and became the first “hot tomato” on this Spaceship? Levity, such as Cain and Able would have made a great label on canned goods.

I could go on with this farce, just as the bible does, but I believe that those of you who are truly thinkers get the point.

The Christian population has been sold a bill of goods, all “canned goods” contrived, pre-tested, corrected, used and enforced to establish something called “Christianity” on this earth. According to this earth’s dictionary religion is nothing more than a faith or a system of something called faith and from that a system of worship is derived.

Now, certainly all the schisms, cults, sects of Christianity are certainly that. But what about the other faiths and worships throughout our spaceship? After all, christianity, as we know it is a comparative newcomer to the rest of this poor world’s religions, persuasions, philosophies, and so forth. But and I want to make this point very forcefully - Religion is a thing, yes a “thing” and not a very good one at that, which has been fostered and yes festered upon mankind without any invitation and without any call or vote of man’s consent!

Truthfully, would you not be trapped, unable to give or present a most sensible answer as to what is religion and



what truly are its goals for every man, woman, and child on the surface of this earth, regardless of their race, creed, color or persuasion?

There is really only One Mind and therefore Only One Knowledge in the entire Universe (“let that be your persuasion”). We “share” it together. LIFE gave our race this earth as a gift and has since awaited our Action, that’s our Collective Action, just in case you were not aware of it, or sure, we have still, yet, to take dominion over it.

Up to now MAN has only gambled with his inheritance and has so far come up a loser. This earth’s (W-303) only chance of survival is the bringing about of the One Age it has never experienced – the Spiritual Age! Is there such a thing? Such a phenomena?

All of this earth’s ideologies, without regard to their character must be absolutely Spiritualized!!

Secular humanism and Communism must be totally destroyed as well as agnosticism and any other religious belief. “ALL” forms of tyranny must go! Now This:

A solution to what is termed “transfer payments” in the major powers of the world which must be eliminated. Totally destroyed.

Secular Humanism is the power behind all this, and it is

nothing more than another religion, the religion of the State. And just as all other religions they are in the “money” business and not in the Spiritual business!

“The Law” has been perverted and it must be absolutely restored, fairly, to one and all by Man to Man regardless of a person’s station, position, calling, race, creed, religion, affiliation or otherwise and no monetary system can do this unless it has been fully spiritualized and has become fully humanized! All of this and more calls for a full-fledged revolution wherein Justice must replace Government benevolence and philanthropy amongst themselves and especially amongst Special Interests while the majorities, yes, the majorities then, suffer as much or almost as much as the minorities who have never known anything but monetary suffering. You see all governments are guilty of “legalized plunder” and the common people are the victims. This must come to or be brought to an end.

The truth is there is only one free lunch and that is at the Wedding Feast of the Lamb. Seek and ye shall find no other. The Family of LIFE and LIGHT must convert the masses into becoming True Christian Activists and become World Changers and such changes must begin in the Christian Nations and states on this earth, or Spaceship W-303 so they may be passed on.

Listen to Jesus and Paul and see without a shadow of a doubt that True Christians were called to be world changers, Life changers, but early “church” leaders turned all that into a religion, betting on the fall of the Jews and counting on the edict of the Emperor of Rome, Constantine and the Power of his law and his legions to make the nascent Church the largest power on this earth. It did. It’s now dying slowly. That power has become splintered, they, the schisms, cannot agree on what it is they profess to believe and they, in truth, actually hate each other and constantly fight and argue over dogma, doctrine, rules, rites, regulations, rituals, laws and so forth.

Men and women, like this, who do have in them The Spirit of LIFE and The Mind of LIGHT and waste it on frivolities are the very cause of all this earth’s ills. Yes, this world is ill!

You see, People are not simply “other” centered. They are still “self-centered” and that is why all earth’s religions, politics, economics and so forth are so “self-centered.”

The Will of LIFE is not “self-centered” – but “other” centered for it is the “Well-Being” of ALL in ALL and that is what The Mind of LIGHT is all about – “self-centered-ism” can exist in the dark – when the Mind of LIGHT is activated

it illuminates All the LIFE in and around you and then you become Perfectly “other” oriented and “centered.”

Now, going back to the basis for “the Law”: The Law is really knowing nothing.

Every evening when the sun sets and I close my eyes, I wonder, shall I die?

Every morning when the sun rises, I ask myself “Am I still Alive”? Have I traversed the darkness and somehow survived?

I know the Truth makes no demands and that LOVE, which has no conditions, is that which keeps us all in stride.

Now, I will Prove to you the fabrications of that which is called the Truth of the Bible! As we asked earlier how can the bible be an inspiration to anyone? There were hundreds of other sources back at the time of the compilation of the bible.

The masses never read these other sources and the churchmen keep silent about them. The Vatican archives are jammed with them to cite but one source. Many were also destroyed by religious fanatics and many others secreted away and hidden. The Ancient Jews had access to multitudes of these sources quite unknown to us today. In 125 A.D. Irenaeus said “there was a multitude of gospels in his day”

- where are they today? Those that did come down to us are those the priesthood needed for their purposes. The rest they did their best to destroy. That there was a vast conspiracy afoot is true and the ignorant masses were and still are its victims. This communication, it must be totally understood, is written in two separate and distinct “languages”: the esoteric and the exoteric, the hidden truth and its deceptive garment, the literal word! The latter is all most known today and the single minded still thinks of the world’s beginning in the terms of Adam and Eve, Cain and Able, sin, the fall, and hence salvation. The esoteric completely refutes these literalisms. Secretly it tells us Adam and Eve were not the first human beings, that Cain and Able were not Adam’s sons - that Solomon was not David’s son, that the Jews were never in bondage in Egypt, nor is Exodus their escape therefrom, that the moral laws are not the laws of the tablets, nor were they handed down at Sinai, that the Jews never conquered Canaan, nor were they promised Palestine, that the modern Palestine is not “the Promised Land,” or even the “Holy Land.” Who does not know these things is truly ignorant of the bible’s true meaning. He or she are also ignorant of the fact that they have been deceived. We little realize the price we have paid for this deception - two thousand years of worship instead of welfare, thousands of years of darkness, dis-ease, wars,

pestilence and so forth. Such out and out foolishnesses as the Crusades, the Inquisition, massacres, prejudices and bigotry, all in the name of LIFE and the LIGHT. Even today the religions founded on it are dividing the race and fomenting WAR. Now that's an incredible claim but one we shall Prove.

Because of its (religions') diversionary influence we are thousands of years behind the planetary schedule - our Consciousness is totally inadequate to our place as the Sons or Daughters of Nature and of Spirit. It is not qualified for the coming "water age," in fact, it cannot solve the problems of this one. It's time this scriptural tyranny was broken that we may devote ourselves to Mind, the Well-being of Man, to LIFE and LIGHT and forget all about all these manufactured gods of good and evil! We best need civilize ourselves instead of attempting to redeem our Souls, which never have been lost! They're safe. Its foes have labored long to destroy this tyranny, but its adherents manage to distribute millions of copies of its fabrications every year. It's still a best seller and its "foes" have failed for two reasons: First, because they lacked the Wisdom, the Knowledge, the Understanding, the Intelligence and the Love necessary, and secondly because they employed the wrong method. Lacking the necessary Knowledge, they fell into the use of ridicule and exposé - how very terribly wrong

was this approach. Better they had, for the moment to remain silent. There are moments when Silence is and is not Golden.

But now, fortunately, the Knowledge is available but unfortunately, we do not have the Adepts, the Initiates to go out and dispense it. We need to gather in enough adherents to spread the message, the “Book of LIFE” to show its obscenities, its absurdities, and its atrocities, its being the so-called holy bible. This priestly hoax cannot be destroyed by ridicule, modern science, or our kind of “higher learning.” The only weapon that can destroy it is greater Knowledge than its authors, and the only moment is when the race acquires sufficient enlightenment to see for itself that it is, in most part, false.

It must acquire such knowledge of Natural and Spiritual Causation and Creation that it will render scriptural supernaturalism unnecessary. All that is needed and required is The Message of I Paul - the Truth, the Way to “the Way,” the beautiful book of all “books,” the “Book of LIFE.” This is our method and the lengthy introduction into the fabricated scripture, please excuse us, but we do wish to be truthful!

Unfortunately, this is all necessary. For without such knowledge the peruser, the seeker, cannot see these

subjects in the scriptures. That Causation is still a mystery implies an ignorance that is appalling. It is also unnecessary for we have, thanks to science, a vast amount of unrelated data. The reason the mystery still exists is because we lack the philosophic ability to collate them. The following will at least demonstrate the collative process.

The mystery and the tyranny exist only because there is still only so much that cannot be explained without their hypothesis - a Supernatural Creator and source of moral good.

As Carrington said in "A Million Years of Man," . . . scientists who have so often attempted to eliminate God, a Creative God at that, from the universe in the interest of truth, are now finding that they can ultimately explain nothing at all unless they are prepared to put him back. This is the dilemma that must be disposed of. Could we find a reasonable, natural, reason-satisfying cause, that explains, instead of the reason-offending cause religion offers, then we could say with others "We have no need of that hypothesis." This would mean the end of superstition and the beginning of enlightenment. We have been told that the Tall Tales of the bible are "revealed truth." What we need now is to have that "revealed truth" revealed for as yet it has never been. What follows are but scraps of the required knowledge.



Say first of God above or man below, what can we reason but from what we know?

An earth is a vast and complex thing, its Life and economy far too teleological to be accidental. Its cause can be none other than an intelligence of some kind, and since all nature bears witness to such an element, the intelligent spiritual will begin with intelligence. What this Intelligence is constitutes the Cosmic Mystery.

Concerning this there need be no mystery. This intelligence has been staring us in the face since the dawn of life, it is all around us everywhere but because of false theologies we cannot see it. It's so visible it has become invisible to mankind. It is here in this world and science is well aware of it. The mystery still persists because man and his scientists have never perceived its cosmic significance. The key to Causation is in the effect. This, for us, is the known world and as the Ancients prescribed "If you would know the unknown observe carefully the known." So, let us observe the known and by the series of extrapolations apply what we know of the known to the unknown. By this process we must arrive at a Cause in keeping with the effect - the opposite of the priestly method.

This should result in two prerequisites of the future: correct orientation of the mind with Reality and a new

dimension of the consciousness!

“The seeds of things, the primal germs we teach, whence all creation around us came to be.” Lucius, (I Paul’s brother). In observing the known we might “Consider the lilies, how they grow,” but wheat is better. There may be in a field of wheat as many stocks as there are stars (visible) in the heavens but there is no collective creator or governor over them. The creator and governor is within each wheat stock, and because of this we may sweep them all away save one, and that one will grow, mature and reproduce itself. Now if this be so of plants it is also so of earths, or planets if you so desire, for in spite of etymology they are one and the same genetically. Suns and worlds are celestophytes - cosmic plants and space is their soil. There truly is no such thing as Outer Space, yet there is such a phenomenon as Outer Universe!

Most poets are wiser than most priests and more often than not poetry is more truthful than most scripture, and more revealing:

“There in the infinite Meadows of heaven,  
Blossomed the lovely stars,  
The forget-me-not of the Angels”

(Longfellow in “Evangeline”)

Now we know that all terrestrial plants spring from a seed and that this seed contains both the cause and ideation of all subsequent growth and expression. Now if this be so of terrestrial plants, it is so of Celestial plants. Worlds come from world seeds! This is the “master key” - gonos and theos - It is from cosmos and gonos we derive the word cosmogony, Creation. Only in the seed do we find the two essentials, creative intelligence and Energy! These are natural and Spiritual symbionts and collectively they personify Causation, a principle not a personality. Neither Nature nor Spirit are personalities. This will come as an electrifying shock to most of the world’s religionists!

Space is the field of expression for all symbionts and in it, world “seeds” are indigenous and just as with terrestrial seeds their germination sets in motion the dynamics of Creation. And just as biologic seeds draw their substance from the terrestrial fields, so do cosmic seeds draw theirs from the celestial fields. “Chaos is the seed-ground of the cosmos.” This is Pagan Wisdom destroyed by Hebrew theology.

Like all seeds these cosmic seeds have within them a creative intelligence, the cause of all creative activity - like all other seeds they create the form and structure in which these principles manifest - and like “all other” seeds they have the power of self-generation, motivation and

sustention - in other words, the active agent in Creation is within the Created. We would like to call it the LIFE Principle to distinguish it from Life and life, its evolutionary construct, of which more later.

In all terrestrial seeds there are what science calls genes, the carriers of the creative ideation and hereditary characteristics. This it calls genetic. So, we assume there are Planetary Genes, “monads,” the carriers of planetary ideation and characteristics of new Worlds to be! As the Original ideation is inherent in the seed, its development but follows as in any seed or embryo - in other words, genetic intelligence is creative, but not discriminatory. It has no choice but creates only after the innate plan or idea. Thus, there is no “free will” or fiat Choice in Creation; nor is it a reasoned process. Ask not then the Creator for its reasons: Why did you make the earths and me? Why did you make pain and suffering, disease and death? Reasons imply reasons, Creation does not. Neither does it imply moral qualities. The creation of matter is Purely Dynamic. A matter of violent, and if you will, terrible and awesome forces. It is also purely quantitative. Thus, no moral qualities are necessary to the creation of the worlds, earths, planets, stars, suns and so forth. They are, however, necessary to the civilizing of one, and here is where ethical-moral qualities surface, in biogenesis, not in cosmogenesis. To put it

another “way,” in Creation, or Involution, quantity is made but no quality (moral or rational) – in Evolution quality is made but no quantity. Herein lies the error of scriptural theology!

In all terrestrial seeds this Creative Principle is non-moral and non-self-conscious, and its first creations are savage, merciless and warlike, such then is its nature per se. This it is that has the creative “know-how” but not the Love and Mercy to realize the consequence of its creating – sixty billion years of conflict, pain and death. Nothing endowed with pity, love or mercy could create a thing so horrible as a primeval earth or world, or permit catastrophes in its billions of years thereafter!

Thus, in arguing for non-moral and non-self-conscious Causation we are absolving not accusing.

Another word for seed is egg, and the Oriental cosmologists, of which Jesus was one, spoke of “the mundane egg” or world seed – “He who has seen me has seen the Father.” In either case Creation implies growth. World creation is therefore not just a modus operandi but a modus vivendi as well!

We are and we cannot escape it, a child of nature and a child of Spirit. A duality, but “one” nevertheless! The Hindus, for one example, likened the world growth to that

of a tree with its roots in the Absolute and its branches hanging downward. As for worlds in the aggregate - here in this world biologic aggregates are not resolutions of a common bioplasm but distinct and separate constructs of distinct and separate genes. So is it with worlds, a distinct and separate entity, a god in its own right, conditioned only by its relationship with other entities.

From this it follows that Cosmic aggregates, solar systems and galaxies, are not resolutions of a common substance gas or nebula, but congeries of separate entities, each going through its own Life cycle and fulfilling its own Life purpose. Is it not so of us and all things known to us? It is, for the Law is One and the Method Universal. Considering, then, this universality of the Law and consistency of Method, may we not draw the conclusion that the Creative factor in cosmic forms is identical in nature with that of biologic forms, namely the prolific but non-moral Genetic Principle, amazingly Creative but unconscious of what it Creates? With this, Creation is no longer a mystery incomprehensible to man, but only part of reality not yet comprehended by "Man" of W-303. If Man would comprehend it, he has only to reduce it to the comprehensible, namely Planetary genetics - seed, growth and organism. This is Creation reduced to intelligible nature - this is Causation.

“As above so below, and as below so Above.”

This implies Causation without Supernaturalism and, get this, Supernaturalism without nature! This is another Master Key, but nowhere has it been applied to Creation except through pure and true Spiritualism.

Yet so applied, it becomes that natural key so necessary to sound knowledge of ourselves, the earth, the world, the spaceship, and the Universes! It means, as we said, the end of superstition and the very beginning of enlightenment. The aforesaid archives all confirm it and later we will present them in proof thereof.

Creation is a process, not an ACT!

Life itself is a process, not an ACT.

Spirit is a process not an ACT!

Death is a process not an ACT!

The Ancients viewed Creation in what we would cite today as Cosmic “big business” and like its human similitude its purpose is to supply a lack, in this case qualitation. If this is not so, what is Creation for? So vast and painful a process cannot be just for the pleasure of something that needs nothing! And we well might add, what is Man for? Is he just a lost spirit living by Grace, or is he a

partner in the business? This cosmo-conception of man gives to Man a majestic reason for being, not just for saving his Soul, but to become One-Qualitation!

**- THE WORD -**

Man is a creator - nature is a creator - Spirit is a creator. One explains Life - One explains earthquakes, gales, hurricanes and so forth - One explains the ALL in ALL. Creation is an explanation!

The First Cause, the Supreme Spirit, the Supreme Intelligence is what we call Consciousness. The Soul or Spirit of Consciousness comes from this Supreme Consciousness or Intelligence and Man “creates” Soul if he lives Consciously Righteous, for Man creates the Spirit Realms also, even the darkness!

To the religionists, much of what we have said and recorded and will say, will seem horrendous, opposed to “the revealed truths” of the scriptures.

To this we simply reply, it is their concealed truth finally Revealed. That is what The Message and the beautiful “Book of Life” are all about.

Now, what does the “seed of Abraham” mean? Abraham, formerly Abram; for example, was the Hindu creator Brahma, formerly BRAMA - which indicates that



Abram had “the seed” of the Creator. And what is Genesis but “gene” with a suffix – “sis”?

Testament itself is derived from “testes” and the scripture is but a testimony of a cosmic “testes” work – Creation!

Covenant means “a breaking of the skin, and a bloodletting and a mingling of it, to seal a partnership.

So, such is the Old Covenant and the New. Originally the latter’s Creator was called monogene – One gene, wrongly and maliciously translated as “only begotten son,” so even here we see the monstrous hoax in the making. The bible, we repeat, is but priest-perverted cosmology, its God but the Creativity in Man, Nature and Spirit.

With its Causation Concept nothing can be factually explained; but from The Message everything can be – even “Life from, so-called, dead matter!”

### ***- THE SECOND MYSTERY EXPLAINED -***

In world Creations, called in metaphysics Involution the Creative Intelligence became involved in that substance that became matter – it ensouled it and intelligized it Creatively.

Together they constitute that aforesaid Life Principle.

We are a child of Nature and a child of Spirit.

Evolution belongs to the Spiritual and not to the physical-material Realm. Man, as usual has everything in reverse. That's why "Man" is always going and not "Coming"! This needs be changed - but how? Only through the Seven Laws, the Thirty-one Ordinances and our own self-discipline.

Self-Discipline is, without a doubt, the greatest burden mankind has ever had laid upon him, since "he" lost his free will.

Free Will; was "that" Involution or Evolution? Which? We shall see.

Now, matter is not "dead" it is instinct with Creativity. But matter is the polar opposite of "space" in which this genetic intelligence lay inactive; so, in matter it is again inactive and asleep. To become active, it must free itself from matter, and here the process is Radiation, the very opposite of Congelation. Once free an aspect of that Intelligence which Creates Cosmic Forms, Creates biologic forms to complete its purpose, namely the development of qualities. These forms, through experience with the quantitative structure, develop an intelligence of their own, moral, ethical, rational and so forth.

LIFE does not interfere with that which was Created - “Those” and “that” Created do that. They do it constantly. Here we have another name for Intelligence - we call it consciousness-funded experience. We should call it SOUL! For it is that.

Now, as this thing we call consciousness is something added, I call it epigenetic consciousness to distinguish it from the genetic. This is the work of evolution, the sequel to Involution, and here science calls the biologic intelligence genetic, but it has never carried the theory, the idea to its logical conclusion, namely, that the biologic and the cosmologic must be of like Nature.

Yet there are not two Creators, one for the Cosmic, one for the biologic. The Supreme Spirit is the Gene of the Soul, the Soul is the Gene of the Cosmic and biologic Intelligence or Consciousness. The Life Principle is Spiritual geneticism and not the religionist’s gene-sis.

SPIRIT is “The Truth,” the One non-illusionary Reality - religion is not the Truth, is illusionary, and non-factual.

To this Cosmic genetic we may attribute all the creative wisdom we have in the past to the Religions’ God, with this difference: it is neither moral nor self-conscious. This alone explains the earthquake and the volcano, the hurricane and the flood. These are not conscious “Acts of God” but only

planetary functionalism. They are Energy acting without consciousness, biological forms are energy controlled by consciousness.

There are in fact just two Principles in the so-called universe - LIFE and LIGHT or, if you please, Consciousness and Energy. Or God and Christ, according to the religious mentality.

A LIFE and LIGHTIST “knows” that God is the Life Principle, the Intelligence and the Consciousness of All Things, and they “know” also that Christ, the Wisdom and Power of that Principle is its Energy, the Creative Seedling, the Manipulator of the Monad, the Mover of things to Live, yesterday, today, and tomorrow.

From all of above one should readily “see” the Mystery of Life is Man-made and not God-made. When an ignorant, greedy, power-seeking priesthood threw their theory of Creation into the midst of human Life, they threw caution out and confusion into the Human Mind and they took control of them.

The result down through known history has been a myriad of warring religions and philosophies, all trying like the blind man with the elephant, to explain the whole by something felt (emotional) instead of something seen (mental).

Only in this Pure Spiritual message can these warring elements be harmonized, and the paradox posed by religion - divine source and savage and savage nature - be resolved.

For the Creation of a thing so vast as an Earth, the Creative Intelligence must have a vast amount of matter. The next question then is, where did this matter come from? Though scorned at but a few years ago, it is now known that matter is but a “congealed energy.” Now this implies a congealing process and pre-physical source of matter, something like that of the non-physical electron. This source has been called the “quantel,” a significant term and therefore we shall utilize it for our own purpose. A more, much more familiar term, however, is etheric energy. But is this the Ultimate source of matter? May it not be but one of the vibratory rates of energy? Let us see. “We” are all familiar with the many vibratory rates of the electromagnetic spectrum, but this spectrum itself is but a section of the total Cosmic spectrum - it is in fact minor. In all Ancient Cosmologies, including Genesis, there are 7 stages in the Creative process, each with its own vibratory rate, that which I prefer to cite as spiritual tremors, each producing a different rate and each vibratory rate producing a different element - the Planetary precedent of the 7 divisions in the Atomic table, or Spiritual table. Now Creation implies Action, and Energy is the Active Agent.

This being so, pre-creation implies energy not in action, that is, motionless and attenuate beyond our ken. This is the nature of non-manifesting space, the ultimate source. In metaphysics, it is called the “Absolute” - “inactive and asleep” and in scripture “the deep” “without form and void.” Space is the field of cosmic manifestation, “Suns,” “earths,” “planets,” “moons,” and these are the “congealed energy.”

The time and means of this congelation and condensation constitute the creative process of earths, a matter not of solar days but of Cosmic days.

Primordial energy cannot have become dense matter in time as we reckon it, hence the intermediate stages. In passing through these it becomes more and more substantial, and so we shall call it primordial substance, eventually the quantel substance and finally the chemical. This being the process, we might say that this earth is a precipitate of primordial substance and a congelation of Cosmic Energy. But energy of itself is neither constructive nor purposive. For it to become such it must have a guiding, directing Intelligence, and as that Intelligence here on earth is genetic, so it is in “heaven,” space - “as below, so above,” “as above, so below.” North, South, East, and West. One vast Nothing materially, all things potentially. This is The True “beginning” and therefore the beginning of Truth!

**- TRUTH -**

And such it was for all the Ancient races, save one, for it was Chaos to the Ancients, the Atlantians and Greeks considered it so. It was the Nox or the night to the Romans, the Nir of or the no thing of the Egyptians, the Po of the Polynesians, and the Parabrahm of the Hindus and the Tao of the Chinese. Of the latter the quite wise and enlightened Lao-Tze once said - "There is something chaotic yet complete which existed before heaven and earth! Oh, still it is and formless, standing Alone without changing, reaching everywhere without suffering harm; (who could possibly harm it?) Its name I Not. To designate it I call it 'Tao'." So, with the Polynesians. They said - "In the beginning there was no life, no light, no sound - all was pure silence. A brooding night called "Po" enveloped ALL, over which darkness and silence reigned Supreme." And from the Assyro-Babylonians, "Chaotic darkness brooding over a waste of waters (space)." From the Lumerians, the Keepers of the Well, "We contain the Waters in their proper place," as separated!

ALL is ALL - ALL is in ALL. ALL will be ALL. No chaos here!

But again, this would mean but not do for a "religion" so the Hebrew priesthood personified, deified this silence

with, in fact endowed it, with a vocative wisdom, moral consciousness and even self-conscience - the Supreme Spirit has none of these traits - they are all man manufactured.

What Audacity, for us, Man, to attribute to God, LIFE, the Supreme Spirit, such low, low allocations, how dare we? - moral perfection and even self-consciousness - the greatest mistake mankind has ever made here; for it confused all human thought, divided the race into thousands of sects and cults sowed the seed for uncountable Wars, all over the globe. To escape its tragic consequence, we must reverse the process, and this can only be done by a peaceful Revolution against all Religious systems and incorrect scientific theories and corrupt political systems and the establishment of this pure Spiritual Message to ensure LIFE and LIGHT for all of mankind everywhere! It's truly not a biblical game, it's certainly not a money game, it's more a numbers game. Strength lies in Unity and that's no game at all for in view of Man's knowledge of Atomic Energy it has become a matter of Life and survival and this is a matter that the Family of LIFE and LIGHT must thoroughly address itself, for it alone cannot fail. This "world" truly isn't worth saving but the "New Worlds" most certainly are and that is the goal of all True and Pure LIFE and LIGHTs and must forever be, for it is the Truth of



the “Book of Life” and it and it alone is what destroys the “book of the dead”! And what is “the book of the dead”? We shall see.

It is LOVE that gives us Life and it is TRUTH that makes it eternal. “The Soul sends out, the Truth calls home.” Therefore, can we not say truthfully, that the Glory of All Creation lies in its consummation and not in its inception? And this consummation results in perfected “man,” it gives meaning and result to Man also! The Rise to perfection is, in reality, the True evolution of man, the Evolution of Mankinds’ “Minds.” For this is the key to becoming fully human and Fully Spiritual. This then is the truth of All there is, has been, and always will be! You see, the Soul is a simple matter of MINDS and no one can make it simpler. And nothing can be more simple nor more profound than the “Book of Life”!

The righteous mind is Creativity in Action - the unrighteous mind is dull and void and therefore voided, for the truth both creates and destroys, and this is the key to LIFE in all of its facets.

This “key” is unique for since LIFE is LOVE it destroys nothing - it allows nothing to destroy itself! This effectively eliminates all waste - what could possibly be simpler?

For divinity to become factual on earth, it must first

become functional in man.

Divinity alone can comprehend divinity.

God's thoughts are not our thoughts, and most certainly man's ways cannot be God's Way.

Mankind continually attempts to humanize God when all the while man should be attempting to become gods! If Man truly wills to understand Creation, divinity, evolution, being, cause, then he must temporarily put them all aside and learn a new System of Thought, and this Thought System must not be of the Religionists nor the Sciences for their theories of the Above are corrupt and false.

Pre-physical Creation is a strict Metaphysical subject and neither religion nor science can deal effectively with it.

The Religionist begins with a "living god" and the scientist begins with "dead, latent, matter." "Matter," you see, is the end of spaceship earth creation, not the beginning!

Only a Metaphysician can reach out and grasp the totality of things, and it is still a mystery only because there has not been a genuine metaphysician on this earth for millions of years - Yet, now there is, and he sees the fallacies of both religion and science. I P, am that one! Called and chosen - not an Apostle, not an Ambassador - No - only a

called and chosen Metaphysician to give Life and Light wherever it is not recognized.

With science, as stated, everything begins with matter, no intelligence, no ideation, no pre-physical source. In all ancient cosmologies there were seven stages in the Creation Process, each producing a different element and rate of vibration. Were the nature and purpose of these known to us, Life would not be such a mystery. There was a time when they were known but the scientists brand them as “mere metaphysics” yet without them they cannot explain such things as Sentiency, emotion, mind, or even life, neither can they solve the mystery of the Universe. Thus, they lay themselves open to the taunts of the religionists, equally ignorant of them: “the evolutionary expositor . . . cannot pretend to have no lacuna in his history.” (Martineau)

With the addition of the missing elements, the lacuna in both science and religion could be filled and the “mysteries” now “known only by God” could be explained.

They shall be.

For the so-called “mysteries” “known only to God” are also known to Man! That the scientist does not recognize these elements is no proof that they do not exist - they are but the elements of a System beyond his ken. When someday they weary of the physical, they will come to their senses

and recognize them in order to explain the super-physical and the metaphysical. In the interest of future explanation of scriptural mysteries, we will name these elements as they were known of old. As the three highest were beyond the knowledge of anyone, they were called spirit in lieu of Knowledge. They did not remain spirit however - as the Ancients said they became "matter." This being so they were no longer spirit but a combination of both the Spirit and the Physical. On the three planes below they were called Astral, Mental and Etheric elements. These should be cited as Planetary Elements to distinguish them from chemical elements.

It will also be shown that they have a direct connection to meta-physical elements as well as supra-physical elements.

Now in the congealing process these collectively became the Seventh - dense matter and Spiritual etheric matter of a sort. Here again we can learn a lesson.

When hydrogen becomes helium it is no longer hydrogen, save potentially. When Pure Spirit incarnates the Carnal, it is no longer pure spirit, save potentially! So, it is with the planetary elements. When number two comes into being number one ceases to be, save potentially. So, with numbers two and three (the Trinity) ceases to be when

number four appears - and this applies to all six when number seven appears. Thus, does the Creative force burn its bridges behind it. He (it) is now in matter below, not just in "heaven" above. Of this too the scriptural priests and lay writers were ignorant and so they left their Creator behind to fear and worship. The Greeks, for instance, knowing better called this succession of Powers "henotheism." The word means one God as does monotheism, but with this one difference - one god at a time in Time and Space. Here in our world number seven in the aforesaid creativity in nature, hence violence not Providence. Only this, as we said, explains the earthquake and the hurricane etc. which man incorrectly cites as Acts of LIFE or God. Besides this, there are as many gods as there are "bodies" in the Cosmos. Priestly Monotheism is therefore complete ignorance of Nature's Complexities.

Apart from genetic ideation, these elements in Involution are not truly qualified, thus there exists a sort of planetary "Rasa tabula" (a blank tablet), on which evolutionary life is to write its entire history. Their purpose is that of Registration and what they register is the aforesaid qualitation, mental, moral, rational.

Everything Man has thought or done is registered here and can be drawn upon. So too can The Message of I Paul and the "Book of Life" be drawn upon but only if the directions

are followed exactly as given. Let us draw upon these gifts and be thankful for our time. This smacks of the “Akashic Record” of the Hindus and the “Recording Angel” of the Jews.

You see, this qualifying of the purely quantitative, we repeat, is Man’s task and purpose, and this being so, he should cease attributing moral qualities to the Creator and begin to contribute them himself.

Ask not what the Supreme Spirit can do for you but what you can do for the Supreme Spirit and the ALL in All happening.

According to the scriptures all good qualities come from God and all evil comes from satan or the devil. They little knew these two are one! The wiser pagans knew it and reduced it to an Epigram – the devil is God inverted – the original Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. In other words when spirit became matter it became evil or the source of evil in the mind of material man. Most religions believed and still believe that if a spirit becomes matter it must have committed some sort of evil and therefore was evil. That was from the Romans. The Greek equivalent was Diabolos and when written this way – dia-bolos it simply meant “thrown down” from the Spirit plane to dense matter. They also knew that human want, the very cause of our evil, was

also in planetary elements.

The word want or desire comes from the word desidero, and again divided, it too becomes revealing. De means of or from and sidero means our sidereal, of or pertaining to the stars. And star comes from aster and aster from astral, that is astral matter. Thus, human desire (want) and the stars are of the same substance and who created that? And if it be evil who is to blame? This scriptural evil, this is the source of the so-called sins of the flesh, it is this the scripture admonishes us to overcome the devil.

And he who overcomes it is cited as a master. Now master is nothing more than the aster, star with an M as a prefix.

“I have overcome the world” the master says. Overcoming this is not scriptural salvation but Spiritual Evolution! An Evolution that comes from spirit, to dense matter and then a return back to spirit. Here we see once again the results of false theologies. They steal away man’s true purpose, both here and there.

Instead of increasing the better qualities of this life daily we are augmenting the worse - hate, cruelty, greed, selfishness, anger, dishonesty and separateness.

If we reap as we sow what will the Racial karma be? We

must now learn, once and for all, that the creative process has purpose and a will and when we subvert it, we pay with our lives, our Peace and our Freedom – not just the Freedom of our bodies but of our Mind and of our True Self, our very own spirit. Such we are paying today simply because we are ignorant of the Plan and the purpose and opposing its impulse and its inevitable “happening.”

Now just as the qualities Man will ever need have been developed in what is called Evolution, Past, Present, Future, so are all the Powers he will ever Need.

Through eons of conflict with a savage environment the astral element was so qualified to become our psyche that it became our psychic element or power.

Though now in abeyance, within reason it could still be aroused. Do we wish to? We shall see.

For some it may prove to be a step-stone. For others a step back. I, for one could conceivably see no benefit in such an arousal at this time or in this space. For why should one attempt to spend a great portion of their life talking or conversing to a light in the sky from which they can receive no actual or conceivable answer except to their own poorly conceived imagination? Why should I go out and bark at the moon when I know there is absolutely nothing there to bark back at me? That's waste.



Why not follow the directions of The Message Exactly as given, follow CPM's 23, 24, 25, 26 and go on to the great heights and the great revelations and truly Hear! Then go upwards to CPM's 27, 28, 29 and Know that you are truly receiving answers to all your unselfish and non-seeking questions.

What can be a greater source of Spiritual Power than this? Speaking to the STARS? I think not. All of the CPM's are more important to mankind than all the stars in the so-called Milky Way.

Fervent prayer, not formal is one means of Man's power. This is the prayer answering Power and not religions' God. You see, as Man's four elements are affinitized with the Planet's four, the Aura, effects are sometimes possible which to ignorant seem omniscient response. This the authors of the scriptures did not know and so to them every psychic phenomenon, dream, vision, thought, revelation was a communication from Jehovah.

We have been taught to believe in the Laws of God and the laws of Nature. Yet there is really only one authentic Law - Obedience. Man was the cause of all other laws. They are really only things and their modes of Action. But what determines modes of Action? Simple, the nature of things and the nature of things is the sum of their qualities or their

characteristics. An atom unites with another atom, but it isn't a law that causes this at all, it's their source of Energy and Action. Because of this it acts - it expresses itself - so, thus, and as in a world, universe, we do have many things, a vast unfathomable interplay of countless self-expressions. These interacting one with another give rise to relationships. Among things constant these expressions and relationships are also constant, and Man perceiving this constancy puts it into words and calls it a law. Thus, man became the lawmaker and not God.

You see, God really makes "things" and it has always been Man who has interpreted these things, right or wrong, who has made the laws - all but one that is.

Oh, the Seven Laws and the thirty-one ordinances are legitimate but they are not from LIFE but from LIGHT. The Ten Commandments as The Message has told us more than once were also not given directly from God but came from MAN through interpretation of LIFE'S Wants.

There are no moral lessons from nature - there are no moral lessons period. Like it or not. As these functions so long antedate conceptual man and manifest in all things, he assumes they preexisted these things. That God in his Wisdom conceived them to govern his creations. But most laws are neither causative nor creator nor do they preexist

things. They come into being with being and being is the result of ideation, not laws. As for those still vaster mysteries Time and Space the same holds true of them. The Creative Principle does not make time and space and put worlds into them - it makes worlds and time and space, concrete, result from them - the abstract always was.

Worlds are autonomous Beings, and their characteristics determine their laws and relationships, and their laws and relationships constitute their celestial government, also their placement. Herein lies the secrets of West, East, North, and South 303. Thus the “divine lawgiver” here is but man’s substitute for knowledge of celestial dynamics. What he has called God’s geometrizing is but the equilibration of cosmic forces. As for the infinitude of these forces, in other words numbers, it is but the result of genetic fecundity.

Another great mystery is the kingdom forms of plant, animal, man. Where did they come from? Out of “congealed energy”? Dead matter? That living forms should spring from “inactive matter” is mystery enough but that they should arrange themselves in a mutually dependent sequence shocks even our limited reason. We say these have a precedent and a preparation, both ideatively and substantially, and until this is fully recognized a scientific account for them is like a biographer trying to explain the

achievements of a great person without giving reference to his or her parentage or childhood experiences. Evolutionary Phenomena cannot be explained without involutory antecedents. What is more, nothing exists in evolution that was not in Involution potentially.

The kingdom forms were part of the aforesaid planetary ideation, and if the energies came forth why not the ideas? The very word evolution means a coming out, but a coming out of what? Why, what went - planetary ideation? In Involution the form ideas were worked up in the aforesaid elements as archetypes, also time. Thus, Man is not an evolved animal nor a special creation but only a special ideation among many. This is the key to the kingdom forms. It also exposes clearly the myth of Genesis. For want of such knowledge an entire section of scripture has been misunderstood for two thousand years and more, and even today we're making fools of ourselves over it!

In spite of our so-called enlightenment, millions and millions believe God controls the weather when actually it is the sun. Even climate is due solely to the relationship between our sun and our earth - W-303. In like manner billions believe that a God created the world - the truth is that God Created nothing for God is the Universe and more and God cannot create itself.

The Creative process is an invisible one, unfathomable and therefore truly unrecognized by almost All human beings throughout all history and existence up to today, from here on there is another, a visible and obvious one, as little known and unrecognized as its antecedent, namely sun, moon, planet, nebula, asteroid, ether, etc. These various Cosmic bodies, wholly dissociate in our minds, are not different species in a divine economy but only different spheres in the one purposive process - the making of a life bearing planet, world, earth. This was the goal of all Cosmic bodies in which in our time and space only four have survived. In these four "earths" a process of evolution has been on going wherein each has had a succession of mystic-psychics to guide them and lead them eventually to Unity and Peace. The selection within this evolutionary process has been very painstakingly undertaken and totally within all the Cosmic-material laws. Many have gone unrecognized. Yet here is a spirit being with all the Wisdom, Power and Understanding available and can do wondrous things and dispense knowledge, for without going out of their door of their human abode they can know the Universe. Such as these would also know how solar systems are formed. When an old sun burns out it becomes a young planet, but not immediately. For millions of years, it wanders in space to cool its internal heat. Here it becomes a

cosmic bomb, radioactive and deadly. This Apollyon “Chief of the Wandering Spirits” in its galaxy. Simply Apollo, sun, now dead and deadly. This is what the ancients had in mind when they spoke of the “wanderers,” and has nothing whatsoever to do with the present planets, worlds, or earths. In due time and space these wanderers are and have been picked up by magnetic forces and not gravitational forces and have formed solar systems. How? By the magnetic force of another sun out there in space whose vastness is totally unexplainable.

The whole process is sequential and in this sequence is the key to life on other earths, also its condition. This the ancients also knew and named them accordingly. Venus, love - Love is the fulfilling of the Universal Law of Obedience. Venus was once called God or Goddess of the earth. Mars, the Red Planet was considered to be martial and war like, the place where it all began and would end. Love is the fulfilling of the laws of evolution and war is its demise.

From all this we can figure out just where we are in this process, just where our earth is in this process - we are neither one nor the other but halfway between. The process is inward, hence opposite to all past and present theories. Our place on the ladder is also halfway, three and one half planes, including the physical.

As for Apollyon “Chief of the Wandering Spirits,” he was once called “the Prince of Darkness” delegated to wander for ages and ages in the blackness of darkness. There are words from what is now a “dead language,” a sort of cosmo-lingua Modern Man cannot read. Could he read it, he would know how false his theories are, both scientific and religious. It was a Spirit and a sun that created this earth, W-303, but Not the God of Genesis nor the big bang theory nor is the Darwin theory anywhere near correct!

All evolution is of the Mind, the genes and the environment. The physical body and the brain merely follow these three, they do not lead. And furthermore, instead of a garden it was more of a Gehenna, all of which a very ancient priesthood concealed or didn't know. Only in such knowledge as offered in The Message can such frauds and fallacies be revealed.

A sun is a planet in the process of becoming. Such is the lord of our solar system today - a future earth. Our earth was once a planet, but it was not always so, it was once a Sun. It was not, therefore, cast off from the sun - it is older by trillions of years than the sun - indeed suns are the youngest visible bodies in the Universe. Our moon was once a life-bearing planet, it was not, therefore, cast off from the sun or earth, it is older by far from either of these, in fact moons are the oldest globular bodies in the Universe. In



truth, our moon is the last remaining member of a solar system when our earth, W-303, was a sun! Jupiter, with its swarm of moons was such a system once, a solar family when Jupiter was a sun, and its moons were planets. And someday all our planets will be moons about an earth that will be the collective of all the earths, West, East, North, South 303. In fact, Mercury is already moon-like.

All this and more the Ancients were well aware of and they left to this world their Ancient Wisdom and their secret alphabet which we know as cosmic-symbolism and even today all Life lives in a state of symbolism and all of the earths' languages are descendent from the cosmic-symbolist language. This was known to the priestly founders of both Judaism and Christianity, and out of it they fashioned their scriptures and religions and their own secret symbolic languages. After they had accomplished, this they destroyed every trace of their source material unbewares that some or most of it had been very cleverly hidden throughout all of the earths which contained Life. That is why it is unknown to all but a handful of human beings today. What follows will fully justify everything that has been written in The Message and herein heretofore.

The Time will come when our posterity will wonder at our ignorance of things so plain - Seneca.



*- The Priestly Account -*

Dr. John Lightfoot wrote back in 1684 these words:

“Heaven and earth, centre and circumference were made in the same time and clouds full of water and man were created by the Trinity on the 26th of October, 4004 B.C. at 9 o'clock in the morning.

This was priestly knowledge in the seventeenth century about Creation. What then of the seventh century B.C.? Or the 100,000th century B.C.? Or even earlier. There was at that time no knowledge of Man's creation except by a few, as mentioned above - no anthropology or of the Creative Process - cosmogony. To the masses, it was a wonder and a guessing game at best if it was even thought of. To these masses, life was life and most let it go at that and they all followed somebody else who was stronger than they were. Very few knew the Supreme Spirit, the Creative Principle, the Three Omni's the One Law of Obedience and followed it, and all that it entailed.

To its priestly scribes this world was the center of the Universe, their first mistake, and its inhabitants the sole concern of its Creator, their second mistake. That there were other worlds and galaxies was far, far beyond their comprehension and in fact all but a few ever even gave it a thought. By now one should be able to see and to therefore

realize that Priests are not the revealers of Truth but the keepers of traditions and that the purpose of the scribes and their later translators was not to reveal the truth but to lay the basis of a theistic religion, based on the Supernatural and the terrifying. This accounts for the awesome words here of God and Satan! Good and Evil, Righteousness and sin, morals and ethics, Love and hate, compassion and indifference, Carnal and Spirit. For example, the original Hebrew did not use the singular word “God” but instead employed the word Elohim, many gods or aspects. Had they followed this up the mental aspect of monotheism might have been totally dispelled, to the detriment of many. It must also be understood clearly that the word genesis does not mean “something out of nothing” - was God nothing? It is nothing more than a derivative of the word gene, the life germ, thus implying generation, growth. This “germ” is the “ambrosia of Life,” the gift of the Supreme Spirit to one and all and most importantly to ALL known and unknown life everywhere. This is a key to the mystery, and if we would solve it, which a few of us can, we must make a clear distinction between the God of religion and the True Spirit of Creation. The One is a human ideal, the other a Cosmic-Universal principle and Truth. These things understood the following interpretation to follow should make clear our earlier claims in regards to scripture.

- *Genesis I* -

“God created the heaven and the earth.” This very first verse disqualifies the Bible as authority due to its lack of the aforesaid knowledge. The author simply did not know how the earth was created so he said a God did it. This is ignorance’s simple way of explaining what it truly does not know. It is quite obvious that the author here knows nothing about Causation and Creation, “Revelation” to the contrary. In verse two we find the words “the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.”

The term “the Spirit of God” is a false term for it implies that God is not “Pure Spirit” but something else which “possesses” a Spirit. This is a pagan ignorance which has sadly survived for centuries. The result has been two thousand years of benighted ignorance and more, for some major religions and their adherents and others through their influence. Their writing, their films, the poetry, their media has and continues to contribute and corrupt the minds of untold numbers.

By the time this biblical account was written the Hebrews had lost all knowledge of Causation and Creation and Genesis I is the result. In writings much older than this we find their Yahweh battling with Leviathan, the dragon, the serpent, Isaiah 27:1. Psalm 74 reads thus - “thou

breakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces and gave him to be meat for the people inhabiting the wilderness.” And in the book of Enoch, we can locate the statement - “In that day shall be distributed two monsters, one feminine monster, named Leviathan, dwelling in the depths of the sea, above the springs of water - and a male monster whose name is Behemoth - In Job 41:10 God and Leviathan are as one “None is fierce that dare stir him (Leviathan) up - who then is able to stand before me”? Why then is this aspect absent in the priestly account? Besides the fact the priests needed the divine, the perfect, the supernatural for their religion, its absence is due to the translator’s ignorance of what it was they were translating, and they were in ignorance attempting to discern, words such as bārā, tebōm, tōbū, bōbū, and others. These do convey, you see, a hinge of warfare and violence.

The original Hebrew was written thusly - “In the beginning Elohim (many gods) bārā (not created but cut out) the heavens and the earth. And the earth was tōbū and bōbū and darkness was on the surface of the tebōm.

Tebōm is the primordial ocean, space or the Absolute. Tōbū and bōbū, mistranslated “without form and void” connotes the monstrous and the violent. Any orientalist can tell that tōbū is connected with Ti(h)amat and bōbū with Behemoth. Bōbū is the equivalent of the Babylonian Aspu,

the male mate of Tiamat.” Thus, bōbū and Behemoth are the Hebrew equivalents of Tiamat, Ymir, Purusha, etc. All therianistic symbols of the violent elements with which the Creative Principle and Creator supposedly had to contend with. Elsewhere they are called turbulences.

According to its apologists, the bible is a Hebrew refinement of all Pagan theologies and cosmologies, a process that completely obscured all knowledge of Causation and Creation. But we Spiritualists must never forget that what’s most important is Being a True Christian Spiritualist and nothing less simply because God is Spirit and must therefore be Worshipped in the Spirit! And we must not forget that the report in Genesis has come down to us only in its sublimated - and therefore from the mythologists’ standpoint or position and therefore very unoriginal, not to say corrupted form. Nevertheless, if we listen carefully to the Hebrew first verses in Genesis, the wording then, we still can find traces of the original meaning which no Priestly editor has been able to extirpate.

Verse 3: “And God said, let there be Light and there was Light.” Now this Light, according to the Hebrew writing couldn’t have been the sun or the stars, simply because to their version they were not created until the fourth day. This LIGHT then was the heavenly Messiah! Since God, LIFE, the Supreme Spirit could not Create itself, it Created its image

in form and structure for a very special purpose. For from this Causator of Creation we have the basis for the terms “The Son of God,” and “The Son of Man!” And from this basis we have the form and the structure of the Universal monad. Thus, we can now begin to understand the true Causation of ALL Creation without any mythologic being present.

It has been the Hebrew, and others, concealment of these facts that have hidden from us the true realities of Causation and Creation. An untold amount of centuries of ignorance which has forced and kept the human race in darkness.

Isn't it time that we crawled out of the darkness and into the light and embrace the LIGHT that LIFE has given to us all as our Saviour?

We could go through the entire bible, verse by verse, but that would really teach us nothing more than we already should know by now.

Throughout both the Old and the New testament the three planes between the Spiritual and the physical are called “seas” “waters” and so forth. The five other places or spheres were cited as etheric “Oceans” by the Ancients. Between these oceans, seas, waters lies the Sun Period lasting for trillions of years. This the priests were either

ignorant of or did not want known. The authors of the New Covenant knew it but presented it in a manner too occult for modern man to understand. Later, herein, we will fully explain it.

“And God said let the earth bring forth grass, the earth yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.”

The priestly scribe saw that everything in the world came from a seed within itself, but he could not or would not see that this was so of the world also. Had they said it is a “cosmic plant” what a difference it would have made. That is, a “Cosmic Plant” whose seed is in itself! The Supernatural would not have blinded us to the natural, “divinity” would not have diverted us from Reality. Grass, trees, fruit and all of this created before the Sun was ever known or created according to Genesis 2:5, wherein it hadn’t even rained on the earth – this is pure occultism and not one of our ecclesiastics knows what it means. With our facts though we know exactly what it means. Its meaning is obvious. On the third day and plane, grass, trees and fruits are purely ideative, defined in our message as planetary ideation. On the metaphysical planes below, this becomes archetypal. There can be no other meaning to Genesis 2:4-5 – The Lord God made the heavens and the earth and every plant of the field before it was in the earth and every herb of



the field before it ever grew.” The Jews got this bit of the occult from the Hindus. According to their cosmology all evolutionary forms were first created in mental, astral, and etheric matter in Involution, these serving later as models for the physical. This does not mean that everything that has appeared in matter form or physical form was there in archetype, thus proving each to be a permanent entity as some would like to believe. To the contrary, the specie and kingdom prototypes were there and their first Involutionary and evolutionary were endowed from the beginning with the capacity for incalculable proliferation hence the myriads today. Be this as it may, to understand the myths such as this we must stop to think of our earth as it is Now and think in terms of a cosmic entity, invisible but growing and creating for trillions of years before it became a concrete visible object. This is the aforesaid key to the biologic kingdoms. There, the readers of this may have had their doubts not knowing they had read it all in The Message and scripture.

“And the evening and the morning were the third day”

This third day and plane is the end of the ideative and Creative period of the Universal “Time schedule.” And you should know it was the period attributed to Uranus the last Greek in the trinity to be done away with. This is correct because this god represented the end of ideation. Creation



went on however under Cronos. This is simple Greek henotheism - one god at a time. No such change is recognized by the priest, however, to him the same God remains throughout external and omnipotent.

Now since there is only one Creator this method is defensible, but it hides from us the All-important fact that the creation of worlds is natural process, albeit Spiritual in its starting, cyclical in nature and incalculable in time and space.

“And God said let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the night from the day and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for years, days, and hours.

And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth - and it was so.”

“And God made two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, the lesser light to rule the night.”

“And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth.”

“And to rule over the day and the night and to divide the light from the darkness and God saw that it was good and the evening and the morning were the fourth day.”

And now that this earth is ready for business, it needs

lights, and presto they're made. Kindergarten cosmology, also geocentric - the sun, the moon, the stars were made just to give light to the earth. Again, we wonder what the semi-ancients knew about galaxies a billion light years away. Yet here and there in their borrowed cosmology we find traces of the original occult meaning in spite of the priest's destruction thereof. This is such a case, and it is truer than modern science. For decades science told us this earth of ours was thrown off from the sun - now it is back to the priest's conception of instantaneous creation - not only of the world but of the Universe. The priest must have nodded here for all unintentionally he tells us the earth was made first, and this is a fact, it is correct. This earth older, far more older than our sun, as we have stated suns are by far the youngest of all the visible things in the Universe. At the time of this earth's history referred to here, our sun was not yet visible, and the moon was a nascent planet, the contemporary suns of that time had existed for billions of years and are now planets also.

“And God said, let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creatures that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.”

The “waters” here are still pre-physical substances. In evolution these become the 7 planes, and these are the seven heavens of the Cabala and some religions.

“And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.”

Well, seeing's believing. Apparently, this God wasn't sure until he did see. As for whales, if these creatures evolved from land-based animals, science would say this reveals a woeful lack of knowledge of Evolution, but this is not Evolution - it is Involution and the whales are archetypal whales. The bible does not stop to explain it, it merely states occult truths in cryptic fashion and leaves us to understand if and when we can. The tragedy is that it has never been understood in the Piscean age.

“And God blessed them, saying be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas and let fowl multiply in the earth.”

“And the evening and the morning (of Involution) were the fifth day.”

Were every creature in Evolution a permanent monad, there would have been no need of multiplying at the start.

“And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.”

“And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and God saw that it was good. (“Before it was in the earth and before it grew” [Genesis 2:5]).

“And God said let us make man (should be Man) in our Image (should be Our), (After all it was written ‘let US etc.’) After Our likeness and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.”

Here a singular Creator suddenly becomes plural, US, the Elohim. The word comes from Alheim and means a council, a council of the gods, the Creative aspects of the One power. It was here at the same point in the Greek myth that the Titans began creating Man. The Elohim were inferentially twelve in number since there are twelve Titans and twelve powers of the Zodiac, so believed. Were this physical man the bible would be wrong, not once but twice. First, Man did not have dominion over everything in the beginning, this only occurred as his mind expanded. Second, MAN was not here, save potentially at the beginning of biological life. The plant life was first and evolved and man was last and involuted. “And the first shall be last and the last shall be first.” Man is the consummator

of the Creator's plan and therefore first in Ideation. The priestly scribe did not know these things and so has man created last in Involution. The meaning here, however, is dual - the generic man is the creative power when it got down on the lower plane levels. The dominion given him is control over the Planetary entity. This is now the symbolic Adam, and save for the priestly prerequisite, the God of the bible could be dispensed with. Adam biologically, or biologic Adam is the genetic creative principle in matter, and we wonder how many realize that the biologic genetic is the only creatively active function of God in what is cited as evolution - all other actions and activities in nature are but energies in Action - wind, rain, earthquake, volcano, and so forth. Not "Acts of God" but planetary functionalism. The Cosmic clock from which the Zodiac was later devised and then corrupted reads clockwise from twelve thusly: Divine Consciousness, Wisdom Consciousness, Human Kingdom, Animal Kingdom, Plant Kingdom, Dense Matter, Etheric Matter, Astral Matter, Mental Matter, Creative Energy, Creative Ideation, and Creative Consciousness.

Man and God are not identical, though it states in Genesis: "So God created man in his own image in the image of God created he him male and female created he them." Has it ever occurred to you that this "image of God," your body, is a moral, spiritual and social know nothing? Of your

morals, manners and needs it knows nothing, and so at the most inopportune moment it may want to relieve itself. On the very day you need your strength and your wits, it gets ill or keeps you awake the night before. Yet according to the priestly scribes and the bible this know-nothing body of man, i.e., Adam, was the one part of us God made without any help from man. Why then does Man attribute morality and omniscience to God, his Creator?

Is Man made in the image of God only substantially? Because if morphologically, we must conclude this God of scripture has a stomach, and alimentary structure like Man, also sex organs! One might wonder what God does with them, since in Judaism and Christianity God has no female consort. Does he create worlds with them? Is this the “seed of Abraham” and the teste of the Testament? Are we to believe that the Universe was not created by God’s vox but by God’s sex? Are you beginning to clearly see the vast amount of foolishness the scriptures present as truth and the religions advance as the inerrant word of God? In Genesis 1:28 it states: “And God blessed them, and God said unto them, be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.”

The word “replenish” here implies restoration of

something previously taken away. That “something” was the fifth-plane creations in astral matter, which must now be recreated in etheric matter of the sixth plane. Thus, the bible is not speaking of human beings or evolutionary life but of involutionary archetypes, yet upon these literal words the Catholic church urges its people to multiply regardless of means. God did not say these words, a Jewish priest or scribe said them and wrote them, and they weren’t even talking about humanity. Yet their literal minded successors use them to make irresponsible parenthood a virtue and irrational proliferation a sacred duty. In spite of the population explosion parents must have six, eight or a dozen, not for society’s sake but for the sake of Catholicism. The real “mistake” here is the millions of deaths due to starvation and malnutrition. The right to propagate at will, is I suppose, the fifth freedom but like all other freedoms when it is exercised in ignorance it is inimical to social welfare. We have restraints against all the other freedoms but not the fifth, instead it is politically encouraged, for security, and religiously encouraged for the strength of the churches. Politics and religion are Big Business and getting bigger all the time. The world’s attitude towards propagation well illustrates the consequence of our ignorance of Causation and the Facts of Reality, for there is no spirit involved in conception – there isn’t even life, only

the Life Principle, and this we destroy every day in many ways, knowingly and unknowingly.

It should now be clear that Genesis is not the inerrant word of God, Spirit or LIFE. Let us now move on to one of the most revealing and truthful sections of scripture - Job. Truthful in the sense that it tells honestly the plight of mankind in the physical-material plane.

Job is the finest and the most significant book of the Old Testament, as Romans is the finest, purest and most significant letter in the New Covenant.

Job is a tremendous example of a person, great enough and humble enough to live his own life with love and compassion for others. In his agony, Job learned how to slay "self" and keep it slain.

Theistically Job is not Hebrew as most believe but Arabic and laced with Babylonian theology. Job is not priestly but rather midrashic - therefore free from the philosophy and religiosity of the priesthood - and therein lies its superiority. Job, the man, was in trouble, but so were Noah, Moses, Joseph and Daniel, and in all of these stories the god of the priest broke every law of nature, and morality, to assist them. Not so with Job - not even an angel of the Lord comes to his rescue. He is an innocent victim of inexorable law in a literature of sin and forgiveness. This is



Islam's kismet: Fate, not divine favor. Job is actually a Hebrew version of an allegory common to all antiquity. The book of Job is mythopoeic knowledge of Reality - its one defect lies in its anticlimax - an apology by ignorance and a recantation by Fear! This, you see, was added on by a second writer later, who unable to stomach the realism of the first, turned its message towards priestly and to priestly purposes. In the first part, proud, scornful, Job, knowing he is innocent, will not accuse himself to mollify his persecutor, he would not give up his right to be right, he sees the cause of his afflictions and puts the blame where he faithfully believes it belongs. This the later "God fearing Jews" could not accept, and so Elihu is introduced to plead the cause of God. Unable though, to find Job's sin he resorts to ridicule, he belittles Job because of his mortal insignificance and exalts the Creator because of His mighty works. Then the latter Himself appears to press his mighty and mean advantage. "Where was thou when I laid the foundation of the earth? Declare if thou has understanding." "Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bonds of Orion? Canst thou bring Mazzarath? (The Cosmic clock, later the Zodiac), in his season? Or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?" (See Job, Chapter 38.)

This is not the taunt of infinite Wisdom but of finite

ignorance, of all, in fact, who, lacking knowledge of Reality assume the earth is governed by a moral and self-conscious Being. This is all very convincing to the ignorant but it really neither absolves nor exalts the Creator. As vast as the Universe is, it is only quantitative, and where is the moral and spiritual superiority in that? Even on Arcturi's son's planets, there is pain and suffering and only when they have suffered enough will they surmount it and escape it. This is the theme of the first part of Job - and like Jonah, an actual indictment of the Creator, God or LIFE then. Job is but Jonah in detail, he is also Adam, Noah, Joseph and Moses, in other words Life in all its examples.

His afflictions are, in reality, the afflictions of Egypt and the losses of Ishtar and Innana.

And like so many others they came from the "East" and had "Seven" "Sons," Elements then. And these seven sons must die so that they may live again in evolution. The cause of it all is the biblical alibi for God's diabolism, namely, satan. He, or it, is the prime mover throughout the story, which is the way of the story tellers attempt to point out he is the Prime Mover. As he is considered the alleged cause of all evil, it is also an acknowledgement that this evil had to be. Scripturally, that evil is material existence - this is the cosmic tragedy, a tragedy that we, of late, have been trying to turn into a comedy, but comedy can also be tragic as we,

of late, have proved.

The book of Job is thus much more than a personal tragedy - it is a magnificent allegory of life itself. As the Talmud plainly states, "Job was not created, but is an allegory." In it is dramatized the paradox with which we began - divine source and savage nature. Job, a child of alleged divinity is made to suffer in this savage divinity's creation. Can any theologian supply that reason? Not on his hypothesis. He would, like Job's comforters, assume Job must have sinned, else a God of Love and Mercy would not have punished him, "whoever perished being innocent? Or where were the righteous cut off?" argues Eliphaz, 4:7. And Bildad puts in his two cents worth - "Yea the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine," 18:5. Here we have the keynote of Jewish philosophy - human sin and divine retribution - and the Christian religionists say amen. But what of the suffering long before there was a man here to sin? Pain and suffering did not begin with Homo Sapiens.

As "The greatest of all of the man of the east," the man, Job, was proud, as the richest in the land he was too self-sufficient. Therefore, he must be humbled - he must be made to see that he too is but "a worm of the dust." To this end he is stripped of all his possessions, including his children - he is afflicted with boils "from the sole of his foot

unto his crown.” And all this because he is indifferent to the virtues of God.

In this we have a racial touch, to the Hebrews, hell hath no fury like Jehovah scorned, so he must be continually praised to keep him pacified. If Job will but devote his life to this, God’s omnipresent good will make him well and whole. This pretty well sums up the Hebrews’ error – suffering is the result of sin not existence – God is conscious of it in everyone and as consciously punishes it. He wants praise and honor, and Man must furnish it, he accepts it all and equates it with material blessings – his creation, matter, is evil but he is morally good, and being infinite that good is omnipresent – and this includes Justice, so Justice rules the Universe. What nonsense. There is no moral justice in the universe, only dynamic Justness and Goodness, and neither fall upon the earths like rain. This is the “universal” in which resides localized morality and goodness, man’s own humanely qualified spirit and its qualification is morally superior to God’s entire pre-human creation. Why then should the one praise the other? Man doesn’t need to thank God, just think God. Whatever is, exists because of necessity, and whatever exists suffers because of non-divine Causation. Our world is full of suffering, tragedy, disease, pain, disaster, and we deserve and demand a better Reason than religion has to offer.

The above was Job's position - until the priest got round to him, "My righteousness is more than God's," and "It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God" - the prophet's truer vision - and the accusing figure upheld by facts excels the penitent cast down by fear - man's plight since the dawn of religion. Since then, every tale that tells of his "lost faith" ends in its recovery. What we need now is the courage and the ability to think The Message and the "Book of Life" through to belief and to think religion and most scripture through to unbelief and stick to it! Job can be seen as the actual Reality and his God but a priestly hypothesis, his sin but the sin of being, his punishment but the consequence of his own life. He is life personified, therefore in reading his story let us not think of him as a mere man, or his troubles as personal, but as though it were the travailing earth speaking to one and all.

"Thine hands have fashioned me and made me, yet thou dost destroy me."

"Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand."

"Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed and my calamity laid in the balances together."

"Oh that one might plead for a man with God as one pleadeth for his neighbor."

“I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.”

But no.

“For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgement.”

This, you see, is the plight of life itself – pain without recourse, prayers and the soundless void, suffering sentiency unable to reason with its intangible cause. Only something non-moral and unconscious of what it has done can account for this predicament. Blame not then any self-conscious Being – the crime is much too great. Impute not blame the unconscious – our Genetic Cosmo conception, our creativity. In this there is no blame, no paradox, no agonizing question. If God is Love, why do I suffer so? As a part of a suffering whole, suffering is inevitable. As the whole is also a victim man need not bow down before it. Such humility is not a virtue, it is but ignorance’s attitude towards what it does not understand.

And what does Job offer for this attitude? Immortality? Existence is an unearned heaven? No, this is the priests’ idea, Job had a different one.

“Are not my days few? Cease then, and let me alone.”

“Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land

of darkness and the shadow of death.”

“As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.”

“Call now, if there be any that will answer thee: and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?”

The saints would have us believe that this is but the cry of a poor distracted soul, tested by God to prove his worth, and that salvation lies in persevering faith in God and a redeemer. To this end they deliberately changed the words of Job to read, “For I know my Redeemer liveth,” these words did exist in the original text. The Septuagint renders it thus: “For I know that he is eternal who is about to deliver me on earth: to restore this skin of mine which endureth these things.” Job, a personification of Life afflicted with materiality was speaking only of an evolutionary process that would someday lift him up and make him whole again. He says: “He shall deliver thee in six troubles (planes): Yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.” (End of evolution)

This is salvation of the whole, not the part. He who is a man will accept it and make the best of it. He will see life as an inexorable necessity, the genetic cause of which sees not the epigenetic's pains and sufferings, hopes and aspirations. He will see also that there are no short cuts to salvation through supernatural idols, gods and saviors but

that evolution alone can compensate for what Involution has done.

Involution and Evolution - this is the entire esoteric content of the Old Testament, concealed and yet immortalized by mythology, the wisdom - gnosticism of the ancient worlds and subsequently theologized and glossed for priestly purposes.

Now we shall leave this book of borrowed mythology with this expression of Western Man's ignorance of it and of God or LIFE then: "In order to fully understand mythology we must be capable of imagining a race of people with no myths of their own, who had no real revelation as to the origin of man, animals, earths, suns, moons and stars. What myths they laid claim to were not their own but were plagiarized versions of older races' knowledge of Causation and Creation. This, through substitution of their own false God-concept, they perverted and destroyed. They had no prophets inspired by God to foretell the future, including a savior, they had only priests garbling events some billions of years in the past, namely Creation and its inevitable sequences. Now, we do not claim to be prophets, but we can do better than that - we can prophesy before the event, not after. We can prophesy that within the next two decades the entire bible, with a few exceptions, will be exposed for the priestly fraud it is. We can prophesy that the human race will



realize that the priests, scribes and all other perpetrators of the scriptures and religion, instead of being the most spiritually enlightened of the ancient races, were the most fanatically wrong, that in their ignorance of Causation, they gave to a ruthless principle an awesome majesty and thereby set benighted man to worshipping it all instead of using the time to conquer the awesome deviltry of this principle within himself. This alone explains Man's evil, not "original sin" but original source. The mistake the subsequent Jews made was believing in their mythology, literally. The Greeks were not so gullible so let us compare their mythology against the ancient Hebrew mythologists from which grew the Old Testament, most of it derived from pagan myths. The purpose of the Greek myth was the preservation of truth and enlightenment of Man through the True Zodiacal Night. To this end they wrote their tales in such a way that no intelligent person could be deceived by them - they purposely made their myths incredible and their gods immoral so that no religion might be founded on them. They did not say they walked and talked with Zeus, or that he commanded them to write. They made no claim to divine revelation or inspiration - they wrote with a simple naiveté that charms but does not seduce. The Hebrews on the other hand wrote often with malice aforethought which purpose was not the preservation of truth as handed down

to them, nor did they write for human enlightenment, but the obscuration of Truth and the enslavement of the mind to priestly rule and this continued on into the New Testament. They were religion makers and to this end they claimed divine authority and they even claimed that they talked to their God directly and were instructed exactly as to what it was, they were to write. God mind you, not an angel or a spirit. Having no material or national power of their own they invented a conceptual one to intimidate their neighbors and to cripple the Gentile race. Jewish dumb and Christian dumb have as yet to awaken to the cruel hoax perpetuated upon us all by our forebears and it is the task of the True Christian Spiritualist to see that the eyes of all are opened and that the Minds of All in All are led to the Truth and its full understanding in Love, Unity, and Peace.

You see, if the religionists were to honestly confess to mankind this is what they would have to say:

You, the human race, have not yet begun to appreciate the depth of our guilt. We are intruders. We are disturbers. We are subverters. We have taken your natural, material world, your ideal, your destiny, and played havoc with them. We have been at the bottom of all your major wars and most of the violent revolutions in your history. We have brought discord, frustration and confusion into your personal and public life. We are still doing it. No one can tell how long we

will go on doing it. Our legends and our folktales are the sacred lore which you croon to your children. Our history has become an indispensable part of the learning of your priests, rabbis, pastors, ministers, etc. Our heroes have become yours for there is a certain mystique about them that compels you to seek them out. Much of our teachings, our poetry and our writings have been utilized to comprise your scripture. What we have thought and taught, true and otherwise has become inextricably into your thoughts, speech and traditions, until no one among you can be called educated who is not familiar with our ancient heritages. Our simple people have become your saints and your gods, and we have utterly destroyed your true inheritance and replaced it with our false one and our conceptual God is now yours. No conquest in the history of mankind can even remotely compare with this clean sweep over you by us. Every ideology on this and in this world of yours is a religion in some form, shape and manner, regardless of how you may view it or label it. You cannot escape it, no matter where you turn or wherever you may travel to. We are there in one form or another. How does that sit with you “God-fearing” people? Spiritualism is pure Spirit, religionism is not pure Spiritualism but most religious persuasionists believe it is and that’s why we control such minds. We know that the vast majority cannot think metaphysically and that all of

you had to borrow your religion and we were willing, eager lenders. Of course, we have been graciously collecting the interest ever since you made the loan. Our “holy scriptures” robbed your world of the ancient wisdom - knowledge, our “revelations” are but tales both filched from others and some manufactured on our own. With these we did much more than just invade you, we completely “brainwashed” you, until you sang our praises and loved it. We wove ourselves into your ignorance and complacency and you have been paying the price ever since. You do not know myth from history - Truth from untruth - religion from pure Spiritualism - and more, you really do not care - you would rather be led than lead. And we are happy to accommodate you. Your problem is that you are, in truth, all “take” and no “give,” further, you take us for granted, we’ve been around so long you automatically accept us as the truth and you are much too lazy to find the truth on your own or too busily engaged in chasing after the material things in life in total disregard for the true things that would lead you to the True and Pure Light, something we can never do for you and never intended to. You see, all religions are but means to power over men, minds and money, fictitious gods, but their accessories. Yet, we have our purpose, for when you are robbed and hungry a rotten apple is better than nothing - it served a starved and benighted age which all of you

helped to create. We know the time is drawing near when the human race will call for another Emancipation Proclamation and the Spirit of Truth and Freedom will lead you to victory. In the meantime, we will continue to do business as usual.

*- The New Covenant -*

I Paul himself at one time thought of morality as rules of behavior or laws, imposed upon us by a moral ruler who demanded total obedience and who administered stiff punishment to all who disobeyed him. Then came the LIGHT on the road to Damascus and he knew the Truth - that LIFE is forever offering us its Life, its Spirit and its Love if only we would put “self” completely out of our lives and therein make room for these Gifts. LIFE’s so-called requirements are simply the demands of our own nature, which LIFE created to receive its Spirit and be transformed by it. Our “mistake” is our own choice of our separation from LIFE, the Life-giving Spirit of All in All and its punishment is merely the consequence of shutting out the LIGHT and LIFE and attempting to live with an unredeemable “self.” Is the New any different from the Old? Each, it is true, has its own peculiar miracles and miracle workers but there is only one true miracle, Creation, and one actual miracle worker, the Creative Principle, the Supreme Spirit, LIFE then. Know, therefore, that any other you have

heard of or read is but a personification of the original. Only when we fully understand this fact can we totally understand the New Covenant gospels which are in truth nothing more than an updating, both in context and structure, another version of the Hebrew myth of Creation (and it's ironic that both the gospels of Matthew and John are anti-Semitic, and John blatantly so.)

This is the reason for its four sources - not four historical biographies as now assumed, but an Old Testament precedent followed in the New. Even the church fathers, ignorant as they were of occult meanings, sensed some deeper purport in this number. Irenaeus tried to explain it on the basis that there are four elements, four quarters of the earth and so forth. To quote him: "For as there are four quarters of the world and four general winds . . . it is right that she (the church) should have four pillars." Here, at least, is recognition that the number is symbolic and Planetary. The four sources, in both books, represent the four cardinal divisions of the Planetary Zodiac - the "beasts" of Ezekiel and John the Revelator - and in the Roman Vulgate the Gospelists are so presented. Standing beside Matthew is an Angel, Aquarius or Man - beside Luke, a bull, Taurus - with Mark is a lion, Leo - and with John an eagle, Scorpio. Whether Irenaeus understood this or not, these are his "four quarters" and "four general winds" -

forces.

Bible students today do not know whether the four gospels are the work of four men or of many, but the evidence is all on the side of the many. We find in them the same abrupt endings and interpolated excerpts as we did in the Old Testament. In some chapters there are as many as twelve of these, some reasonably sequential and others not - that is, the subject may be the same, but the literary sequence is not such as we would expect in a holograph. From this we may conclude that the gospels are the gist of a considerable secret language, literature on the subject of Creation, Involution and Evolution, its central figure a selective synthesis from all known sources. Long before the alleged time of Christ, the word Jesus, meaning savior, was used by Joshua, Jonah, Jason, Ionnes, etc. There was a Jesus cult among the Nazarites long prior to 1 A.D. It was also this symbolic Jesus that the Essences referred to as the “teacher of Righteousness.” The authorities for this pre-Christian Jesus are Epiphanius and modern scholars among others.

In spite of the Christian’s destruction and/or their secreting away of their source materials, commentary still exists that proves beyond a doubt that Christianity did not spring from the gospel Christ. No less an authority than St. Augustine, “Founder of Christian Theology” made this statement: “That which is known as the Christian religion



existed among the Ancients, and never did not exist; from the very beginning of the human race until the time Christ came in the flesh at which time the true religion, which already existed, began to be called Christianity.” On the same subject Eusebius had this to say: “That the religion published by Jesus Christ to all nations is not new or strange. For though, without controversy, we are of late and the name of Christians is indeed new; yet our manner of life and the principles of our religion have not lately been devised by us but were instituted and observed, if I may say so, from the beginning of the world.” And speaking of the Essenes, sometimes called Therapeutae, he makes this astonishing remark: “These ancient Therapeutae were Christians, and their writings are our gospels and epistles.” In other words, he is saying that the bulk of New Covenant is but a priestly rewrite of the Ancient Wisdom.

The significance of this pre-Christian body of literature is not realized by the world scholars, as for the masses, they have never been told it existed, much less than that the Christian fathers did their best to destroy it. Determined, as they were, to build a religion upon a historical Christ, they had to destroy all evidence that would condemn and destroy them instead, and this they did with a vengeance to conceal their own dishonesty. In the fifth century Archbishop Chrysostom boasted “Every trace of the old philosophy and



literature of the Ancient World has vanished from the face of the earth.” Of course, that wasn’t true then any more than it is true today.

It is common knowledge that the present gospels are not the originals. As with the original texts of the Old Testament, the New also were soon lost to the world but not lost. Not even the earliest church fathers ever claimed to have seen them. It is well known that the gospel of Luke was preceded by another called Ur-Markus, a part of the Logia, or occult cosmology, the present one being this older one distorted into history. The book of Matthew is an outgrowth of a prior book known as the Logia of Matthew. Jerome said canonical version was a rewrite of the Hebrew text by a disciple of Manichaeus named Seleucus. Those revisionists were literal-minded religionists, and they inserted much extraneous matter, even whole chapters as well as random deletions. The titles “gospel according to” are false authority, it means not of but attributed to, in other words the compilers were evading the issue of eyewitness authority. There is also in all four, a biographical evasiveness peculiar to mythology. As with Samson, Saul and David, whole decades of Jesus’ life are omitted. It all adds up to the fact that the four gospels are a final rendition of an ancient esoteric literature, the subject of which is the planetary Logos personified. The gospels do not contain the

history of a man but the myth of a God-man, clothed in a historical dress.

The purpose of the rewrites and historical dress was the reduction of cosmic and universal to the human and personal, but to see this you must first suspect deception here, you must know that a vast conspiracy was taking place when the gospels were being written. In this, first things were placed last and vice versa. John goes to a supposed cosmic source, the Logos - Matthew and Luke go to the birth of Jesus - John of Revelation deals with Causation and Creation as well as Redemption, while Mark deals strictly with a man, a human being. From all of this we can see that the canonical order assigned to the gospels, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John are incorrect, they should be somewhat rearranged. This gradual reduction of the Planetary Logos to a human infant was a deception, but there is no deception too great for a scheming priesthood.

The Diatessaron, a continuous story of Christ's life was written by Tatian in the second century, and it begins with the gnostic and blatantly anti-semitic gospel of John and that's where it should begin.

(Incidentally, Logos is a Greek word for Creativity, without personality.)

“And light shineth in the darkness, and the darkness

comprehended it not”

Let us examine this.

This is not a reference to the prehuman life of religions' Christ, but an occult clue to the latter nature - a personification of the Planetary Logos, an it, not a him, not a person but the creative power that was with Ideation from the beginning. It is the Life-energy and thus the LIFE of ALL things and the giver of LIGHT for the purpose of the ALL in ALL. And if you would know its pre-christian name and nature, it is Lucifer. This light shone in that darkness we called the absolute - this, John tells us but being theistically misinformed he does not tell us that this “light” did not, at first, comprehend itself, and therein hangs the whole fallacy of religious christians. He makes it appear, as it is rightly interpreted, that the human mind is the incomprehending darkness, incapable of recognizing the divine nature of Christ, thus denying Man the credit for them. And such is Christian religious teaching today.

John's first words are about the Creative Principle and to what else can his last words apply? “And there are also many other things Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.” (21:35) Said of a man whose works supposedly only covered three

earthly years, this is sheer nonsense, but said of the Creative Principle it is “gospel truth,” for all the books that are, were and ever shall be, are of its work. If then John’s first and last words are of the Creative Principle, why not those in between? It is the devilish perversion of this that we condemn, not the moral teaching. All religions have moral teachings, but religion is a duality – a morality to live by and a philosophy to think by. Today, more and more people are beginning to understand that the religious philosophy is clouded and some even “know” the truth that it is false, and so have thrown out the morality with it! This is because the philosophy is incapable of enlightening them sufficiently to distinguish the good from the bad. These too must be separated that the good may survive. But what shall we put in the place of the bad? The legitimate partner of morality is that which the false philosophy destroyed, namely, the Wisdom-Knowledge of Reality, as was taught in the schools of the Mysteries – destroyed by the Christians under Constantine. With this we would be so enlightened we could all practice the “morality.” This would not be religion but Pure Spiritual ethics, practiced instead of Preached. Action is what makes words work, and all Action is of the Minds, as Jesus aptly pointed out in a parable, Action, good or bad is better than no Action at all. If you’re wrong, you will be corrected, sooner or later.

Esoterically, parts of the gospels are this knowledge then known as the Gnosis, but so ignorant of the latter's nature are our theologians, they write of it thus: "The great menace, in fact of Gnosticism, was its refusal to remain outside of Christianity. It fastened itself as a parasite upon the Christian faith, drawing substance from it and at the same time robbing it of its individual character and vitality." This is a sample of the later inversion and perversion of the Truth. Christianity was the parasite, drawing its substance from Gnosticism, not vice versa. And instead of refusing to stay outside of Christianity, Gnosticism refused to remain in it, after its perversion. With its literalization, its Jewish adherents, the Ebionites, left it and led the opposition to it. So great became the opposition that it acquired a name for itself, Docetism, Gnostic opposition to religious Christianity.

The question now arises - when were these gospels written? The simple minded are led to believe they are eyewitness accounts of their Savior's life written soon after his departure, yet in the Catholic Encyclopedia the book of Luke was not written till nearly two hundred years after this event. The proof offered is that Theophilus to whom Luke addressed it was bishop of Antioch from 169 to 177 A.D. This same authority tells us that Pope Clement I, circa 97 A.D. never quoted from the four gospels nor ever mentions any

of the four authors. Neither did any pope or church father for nearly a century later. According to one authority (Wheless) no written gospel surfaced until 185 A.D., when Irenaeus wrote, they are first mentioned in Chapter XVI of his book II. This explains why Justin Martyr, circa A.D. 140, never quoted from and apparently never heard of the four gospels, so likewise Paul who had his own gospel, the “gospel” of Christ and the Supreme Spirit. Paul did not have to read them, if they existed, to know about Jesus and Christ for his trip on the road to Damascus led him to the mystic insight necessary to do what he did – the attempt to destroy the law, wipe out religion and establish the one Pure and True philosophy on the face of the earth, Christian Spiritualism. And now another question, who wrote the four gospels and for what purpose? No doubt their gist was known to the Essenes, but it is not at all likely that they had any part in writing them. They were firm adherents to the Mosaic tradition, firm ascetics, and could not have presented their Messiah as a winebibber, consorting with publicans and so forth. For the authors of such a one we must look to a more liberal and cosmopolitan group.

From about 100 B.C. to 100 A.D. the orthodox Jewish priesthood suffered an eclipse. The promises of their scriptures had failed them – Jerusalem was destroyed and Israel was dispersed. Thereafter many Jews fled to Egypt,

Rome, and Greece, and those among them who might have become priests joined the schools of the Mysteries, among them that of the Gnostics. Here from a new perspective, they learned, or relearned, the Secret Gnosis or the Wisdom-Knowledge of the Ancients. Still priests, at heart, however, they were not satisfied with a pure impersonal metaphysic, and so to Hellenic Gnosticism they added Semitic theology. With this as a basis, they set about to reestablish religion and a priesthood. But what to do? Why just as their predecessors had done, write a new and wondrous scripture, based on the Creative process. This is the New Testament - cosmology theologized for the fifth time and for the same purpose. In other words, the New Testament is but a sequel, inspired not by the fulfillment of the messianic promise of the Old, but by the failure of the Old. But for this failure, the New would never have been written.

Morally and socially the New differs from the Old and the reason lies in the change that had taken place in its authors. Prior to their contact with pagan philosophy the Jews were a race of bigots, no one could live in their midst who did not adhere to their narrow creed. No one not a Jew was considered unworthy of Jehovah's interest. Contact with cosmopolitan minds changed them. They saw now the social inadequacy of their narrow, sectarian creed - they drew the logical conclusion from Zion's fall and Israel's



flight - they were not the one and only concern of the Almighty. Jehovah was still their God, but he was now the God of all mankind, everywhere. Messiah was still their hope and now they would present him to the world, not just Israel. And so, the religious genius of the race set to work again, and with the aid of the new social consciousness it gave to the world its noblest code of ethics. But alas, alas, Satan came too, the false theology of the race. This is the Jewish "shibboleth" and now it catches them again, for though the wisdom of their work is wondrous, it is not that of a Christ, but only that of a man with a touch of Christ consciousness. And lacking this more fully, it created a Christ with all of their false concepts, virgin birth, sinless, moral perfection, a man as Son of God and so forth. They invented a Christ when there was no need to, but they did not know nor comprehend this for they had not the Truth nor were they seeking it - they were after power, wealth, fame, and so forth and they fully believed religion to be the way to such resources. You see, the Jews did not reject the scriptural messiah or Christ - what they rejected was the Gentile church's humanization of the Spirit of the Almighty God. The Jews did not kill Messiah - Christ, they created him, in their ambitions.

Jesus himself never called himself the Son of God, only the Son of Man. It was the Christian religion that established



him as the Son of God or God himself after the crucifixion and this is what the masses of the Jews rejected - the obvious falsity of the church's claims. Jesus believed himself to be the earthly messiah, called and chosen by God to be the Son of Man. He never entertained any thought or pretense that he was the heavenly messiah. The real problem was, of course, that neither Jew nor Gentile were aware of the Spirit incarnation of the being of Jesus, the man.

If the Truth be known, it was the Gentiles who killed the Jewish Messiah - an occult symbol of Hebrew Mysticism.

This required a state of spiritual ignorance unparalleled in human history, which not only prevailed at that time but has continued on ever since. Many scholars and most historians agree to this, but none has been able to explain it. We shall do this as we progress.

Those who study only Hebrew mythology and theology believe there was only one Messiah and Savior attributed directly to the heavens. They do not know that there were many. The one subject of both myth and scripture is the Life Principle and the Messiah-Christ principle. There has always been a LIFE and a LIGHT so there was absolutely no need for anyone to invent such but invent they did and all for selfish purposes. God's ways are not man's way and

God's thought is not man's thoughts and since the mill of God grinds slowly, men unilaterally decided to take matters into their own hands and create again a false deity - shades of the golden calf all over again. As we have already stated, the one subject of both myth and scripture is the Life Principle. In the involutionary process this "fell" into that corruption called matter and in evolutionary it is raised or resurrected again. Thus, the one is portrayed as the "savior" of the other. This is the anticipated Messiah of the earlier Jews, not the Christ of the religious Christians. And like so much of Jewish tradition it is a borrowed idea. Long before the Jews surfaced, the Egyptians, for example and their Madhi, "the coming messiah." The Greeks had their Hercules, freeing Prometheus bound on the rock, their version of a savior. By the time of Aeschylus 525 B.C., he wrote of it thusly: "To such labors look thou for no termination until some god shall appear as a substitute in thy pangs and shall be willing to go to both gloomy Hades and to the murky depths around Tartartus." And so, it was said of the Christian religions, Christ also.

One has only to read in full the story of Hercules to realize the pagan and mythic nature that the religionists applied to their Christ. He too was born of a virgin, Alcmene, he too had a god for a father, Zeus, he too was the "only begotten" Son of his father, he too was called "savior," the

Greek Soter, and the “good shepherd,” Neulos Emelos. And just as with the religious Christ, he died, went to the lower world and then ascended to heaven from Mount Orca. He was also called the Prince of Peace according to Lucian, “He sought not to subjugate nations by force, but by divine wisdom and persuasion.” According to Bart, “His voluntary immolation betokened an eternal new birth of man . . . through the release of Prometheus and the erection of altars we behold in him the mediator between the old and the faiths . . . he abolished all human sacrifice wherever he found it practiced. He descended into the somber realms of Pluto, as a shade . . . He ascended as a spirit to his father in Olympus.”

Of Mithra of Persia, it was written that “He descends into the abode of death only to rise again in the full glory of light, wisdom and power for the eternal salvation of man.”

You see, if one would but pursue history and myth, they would discover at least twenty Christ-like figures or saviors from many cultures and ancient peoples yet there is only one True Christ or True and Pure Savior and that is the LIGHT of eternity.

Bacchus was called by Euripides, “Bacchus the Son of God.” Wilder wrote of him thus: “He represented to them (his followers) alike the world of nature and the world of

righteousness, with healing in his wings, and he not only brought joy but opened to them hope beyond mortality to immortality. Born of a human mother, he raised her from the world of death to the supernal air revered and worshipped. At once Lord of all worlds, he was in them all alike the Savior - such was Bacchus the prophet - God. A change in cultus, decreed by the murderer - Imperial, the emperor Theodosius, at the insistence of Ghostly father Ambrosius of Milan, has changed his title to Father of Lies, and his rites stigmatized as witchcraft.” Just so, the founders of religious Christianity got their material from myths, cults, pagan sects, sagas and folktales handed down from the Ancients. After turning all of this to their own profit, they put the pagans to the sword, burned their writings, branded their healing arts as sorcery and their gods as devils. So, with the Gnostics. There can be no doubt whatsoever that the author of Revelation was one - the Church broke up his sect and then, later, incorporated this gnostic work of art in what they claimed as a new and wondrous gospel prior to its canonization. Quite incapable of understanding it, they thought it further proof of their wonder working God.

The Sibylline Verses also contained material that later became “sacred Christian doctrine” - the prophecy of a savior, his miraculous birth, and divine parentage and so

forth. St. Justin, born about 100 A.D., quoted the Sibylline verses in his efforts to convince the Emperor Marcus Antonius, that Christ's coming had been foretold, not only by Hebrew prophets but by the Cumaeen Sibyl. Constantine also quoted them to prove the divinity of Christ, which proves only that those early religious Christians were quite ignorant of their meaning, for those verses were referring only to the zodiacal cycles. In these cycles lies also the zodiacal meaning of many things assumed to derive from Christ - Christmas, Easter, and the like.

There is no end to this material, but what has been given herein should suffice to prove that the Christian religion's Christ is a fraud. If this be so where did his creators get their ideas and source material? Considering the vast mythic reservoir, including the Old Testament, we see they did not lack source material. They also had access to Ancient learning, almost unknown to us today, because most of it was destroyed or hidden. The two libraries in Alexandria alone contained nearly a million volumes. And speaking of this we should point out that Alexander the Great claimed to be the product of an Immaculate Conception.

Besides all this there were at that time certain magicians who performed feats the credulous mistook for miracles - Celus for instance, from whose name the later

Paracelus derived his. Then there was Simon Magus, mentioned in the book of Acts. Some believe the Apollos thereof, was really Apollonius of Tyana, whose “miracles” so mystified Justin Martyr that he exclaimed “How is it that the talismans of Apollonius have power in certain members of creation, for they prevent, as we see, the fury of the waves and the violence of the winds, and the attack of the wild beasts, and whilst our Lord’s miracles are preserved by Tradition alone, those of Apollonius are most numerous and actually manifest in present facts.” Jesus, of course, was the greatest miracle worker in the history of all mankind and, of course, can never be overshadowed by any one, yesterday, today nor tomorrow, yet he alone was not the Christ nor did he ever claim to be so. The entire Life of Jesus remains a mystery and if we had to rely entirely on the historians of his time, we would be very hard pressed to prove he ever existed. According to some, the story of Christ should be credited to Apollonius of Tyana. The argument runs thusly: There was in India a very great sage called Deva Bodhisatoua. Among other things he wrote a mythological account of Krishna, sometimes spelled Chrishna. About 38 A.D. Apollonius while travelling in the east found this story in Singapore. He considered it so important he translated it into his own language, namely Samaritan. In this he made changes according to his own understanding and

philosophy. On his return he brought it to Antioch, and it was there that he died, rose from the dead and supposedly ascended to heaven witnessed by hundreds. Some thirty years later another Samaritan, Marcion, located it. He too made a copy with additional changes of his own. This he took to Rome, circa 138 A.D., where he translated it into Greek and Latin. Parts of this were later seized upon by a hungry disinherited priesthood and was incorporated into the New Covenant. Those who support the Apollonius tie-in to the New Testament further their arguments thusly: Apollonius became Apollo - Marcion became Mark and Chrishna became Christ. Whether there is any truth in this or not, many believe it, and there are definite similarities between the stories of Krishna and Christ. Jesus' raising of Jairus' daughter, for instance, is too similar to that of Krishna's raising the daughter of Angashuna to be anything but a copy. The coming of the Magi, the Herald Angels also figure in the Hindu account. The scholars who support this theory further their arguments along this line: Had there actually lived a man who could raise the dead, heal the sick, and walk on the water, history would have recorded it. Why then, they ask, did it not? For lack of historians? Had this been the case the believers would have at least a negative proof, but oddly enough, the period was peculiarly endowed in this respect. There were many historians just then and



some of them were the most illustrious of all time - Tacitus, Plutarch, the two Plinys, Livy, Philo, and Josephus among others. And alongside these historians were many learned men of literary prowess such as Seneca, Martial, Juvenal, Plotinus, Epictetus and Porphyry. This was also the Age of Horace, Virgil and Ovid and Ovid lived in the time of Jesus. These were all men of immense knowledge and understanding deeply interested in the doctrines and happenings of their times as well as being intensely interested in the morals and beliefs of their world. Why then, these disbelievers ask, did they not mention or record anything about this man Jesus or of Christ? Because the religious Christ was man manufactured after the death of Jesus. It should be pointed out that the historian Josephus's writing contained two short references about Jesus, and both are suspect by historians and scholarly investigators.

Livy was born too early to record the works of Christ-Jesus, but not too soon to record Immaculate Conception and virgin birth. Plutarch lived from 45 to 119 A.D. but apparently never heard of Jesus. Had he but written some of the life of the "active Jesus" and paralleled it with any of the others, religious Christianity would not be the superstition it is today. Pliny, the elder was Jesus' contemporary (22-79 A.D.) yet he makes no mention of Jesus, Christ or either as Savior. The younger Pliny 62-110 A.D. speaks of the



christians of Pontus and Bithnia but refers to Christ only as the object of their worship. Tacitus, a moralistic historian, produced his greatest work while the New Testament was in the process of being formulated, yet he, like the younger Pliny mentions Christ only in terms of the Christians and their beliefs, in other words these two men were speaking of a new religion, not of a historical founder, and for this new religion they had nothing but contempt. Then there was Juvenal, the moral critic of his age. One would think he would cite this paragon of virtue in his attack upon decadent Rome, but he did not. Then there was the stoic Epictetus and the mystics Plotinus and Porphyry, why did they not make good use of this mystical Christ? Porphyry, instead of accepting Christianity, called it “a blasphemy barbarously bold” for which some thirty odd of his books were burned by the zealous religionists of the Christian persuasion. The truth is, there is hardly a word about Christ, divine or otherwise, in secular literature dating from the first century. That is extremely unusual in the face of the claims of the Christian church. And what of those preceding it? What of the Torah, the most revered part of the Old Testament? It is a revelation from God we are told, yet this God never told his “chosen” he had a son. Yet this son is claimed to be the “word,” the “Logos,” the Creator of this world. Would this God have kept so vital a fact from such an

intimate as Moses? to whom he said, “The Lord thy God is One.” The answer, of course, is very simple, the Son of God had not yet been invented. Genesis 1:3 holds the key and the Truth. God, or LIFE then, never had a “son” such as the religionists’ claim, the light that God let be was the Spirit Creation of LIFE which contained the Light, the Wisdom and the Power of LIFE to do its bidding.

The truth is that the religious messiah or Christ has its life, movements, acts and being in just one book, and that a book of mixed mythology, invention and truth. “It has always been an unfailing source of astonishment to historians and scholars alike when investigating Christian beginnings that there is hardly any word from the pen of any pagan writers of the first century of our era which can in any fashion be referred to the marvelous stories recounted by the various gospel writers. The very existence of Jesus seems unknown.” (G.S. Mead in “Did Jesus live in 100 B.C.”). The answer to his query is Yes, mythologically. This was the Jesus of the pre-Christian Nazarites. More recently Tillich concluded “Historical research has made it obvious that there is no way to get at the historical events which have produced the biblical accounts and pictures of Jesus of Nazareth who is called the Christ with more than a degree of probability.” And Dr. Schweitzer came to the same conclusion. In trying to explain away this silent century

away, the excuse is forwarded that Judea was isolated and that there was no “news service” in those days and therefore these men did not know of Jesus the Christ. Maybe not, but they did know about the new religion – Jerome refers to Seneca as “Our own Seneca” therefore Seneca knew – Theodoret, writing of Plutarch, said “he had heard of our holy Gospel and had inserted many of our sacred mysteries in his work.” Yes, he had heard of the sacred mysteries and who hadn’t in those days but not of Christ simply because the Christ of religion did not exist at that time. “Historically there is nothing in writing that ascribes divinity to Christ prior to Justin Martyr, (141 A.D.) who from being a philosopher became a Christian.” (Dr. Priestly) He became convinced of an historical Christ by studying the Old Testament prophecies which were not really prophecies at all. Those who accepted religious Christianity were unquestionably ignorant, even their own gospels state this as well as The Message of I Paul. Even Paul himself fell into this category until he felt and saw the LIGHT on the road to Damascus and was subsequently Spiritually educated in the desert of Arabia, a matter of three years’ time.

One would be terribly hard pressed though to label any of the above-mentioned writers, historians, gnostics and philosophers of being ignorant. For examples Pliny was the procurator in Spain (the elder that is), Pliny the younger was

governor of Bithynia, Josephus was governor of Galilee, and so forth. Since the only direct reference to Jesus as the messiah is found in the works of the historian Josephus, born in Jerusalem in 37 A.D., we should dwell on this a little more. Of course, today, no serious student or theologian believes Josephus wrote it. It is so palpably false that it is now widely attributed to Christian forgers. It does say Jesus was the Christ and it does imply that he was superhuman. Let us quote the passage in its entirety.

“About this time lived Jesus, a wise man, if indeed he should be called a man. He wrought miracles and was a teacher of those who gladly accept the Truth and had a large following among the Jews and the pagans. He was the Christ. Although Pilate, at the complaint of the leaders of our people, condemned him to die on the cross, his early followers were faithful to him. For he appeared to them alive again on the third day, as God sent prophets had foretold this and a thousand other wondrous things of him. The people of the Christians, which is called after him, survive until the present day.” (Jewish Antiquities)

The aforesaid Marcion in the second century offered to Christianity a Covenant comprising a gospel similar to the one called Mark along with the authentic letters of Paul but to no avail. He then renounced Christianity as a lie and spent the rest of his days fighting it, but to no avail. (See The

Message of I Paul where it pertains to Marcion).

*- The Religion and its Church -*

Neither the Christian religion nor the Christian Church dates from the Time of Jesus or Christ, or even from the first century. These are creations of the third and fourth centuries and what they subsequently became was but what their founders made out of their various source materials. Most of what they made was based on their misunderstanding of mystical and occult meanings of that material. To accuse these religionists of being totally ignorant would not be true, but it does beg a question. How did it happen that so soon after the pre-Christian age of enlightenment, the mental level sank so low that this created Christ could be accepted as a historical person and the basis for a brand-new religion? Many, many explanations could be given for in that age religions, cults, sects were a dime a dozen. The best explanation is the True one:

By the time of the third century, most of the science, mythology and philosophy of Greece had disappeared, mostly in flames. Rome was now the dominant Power in the world, but the Romans were not quite like the Greeks. They lacked the Hellenic Love of Learning and they had little use for philosophy and in fact they drove away many

philosophers. Power was their god and conquest their vocation. And so, when the Empire declined and finally fell, they really had no inner light to guide them, no inner strength to sustain them. While some intellectuals remained, the masses were sunk in ignorance, confusion, poverty and want. So, they too were easy picking for the priestly hoax.

In this lies another contribution factor, not fully realized, even today - the economic one. All mass movements are security inspired and make no mistake this played its part in religious Christianity. The masses are always more interested in bread than philosophy, especially masses that have known little of philosophy. So as Roman prosperity diminished and then vanished the masses found themselves in desperate straits - they were like us after the Depression, ripe for a "New Deal." The Christian religion offered it; the hungry masses accepted it. The Christian religion once again became the Communism of the day (the book of Acts expressly tells us about the first time). Until then the Romans scoffed at all religions even though they had many gods and superstitions and were guided by oracles and so forth. But when religious Christian fanaticism was added to material need it became incendiary and much trouble arose between the Romans and the Christians and the persecutions began. They continued up to the time the

religionists converted the Emperor Constantine to Christianity and by the stroke of a pen he made Christians out of all Roman citizens. By this edict of the Emperor the dominant power of the Roman Empire became the religionist's and they quickly reversed their role in life and became the persecutors. From all this, religious, social, economic, and political mores of the Roman Church were set for many hundreds of years to come.

As history clearly shows, both secular and Catholic, the church was guilty of subversion, terrorism, persecution, murder, and falsehood and all of this done in the name of Jesus-Christ, the greatest hoax ever perpetrated upon mankind in the history of this world. As we have stated earlier the religionists destroyed or secreted away much of the Ancients' Wisdom, Knowledge and Understanding of the Cosmic Realities. During the second century according to the Zodiacal Night the beginning of the so-called Piscean Age, who's nether opposite Libra was the nadir of this Zodiacal Night. Its influence was supposedly materialistic, and its product was known as Spiritual blindness. To this we must also add Western Man's incapacity for abstract thought, which still prevails. It was the coincidence of these factors mentioned herein that furnished the mental soil for the religious Christians. Only the Spiritual ignorance they jointly produced can account for the mythic symbolisms



they put forth as truth of a divine epiphany. Only such mental impoverishment and outright falsity could lead to belief in such concepts as Immaculate Conception, Virgin birth, transfiguration and lastly resurrection of the flesh and blood body. These are mythical terms, not spiritual ones. It's truly amazing what time and effort man has wasted on these matters which are totally unprovable and therefore explained and defended by citing them as "mysteries." It's in the same manner that all religionists defend their wars against each other and all of mankind by calling them "holy wars."

Hundreds of thousands of books have been written, millions upon millions of sermons and testimonies have been recited by the religionists all for the want of knowledge of Reality. Until this is attained, the most intelligent thing to do with an unprovable is to question the necessity of its very existence. Once this attitude can be brought to bear upon the various followers of religion they can be led to the Truth and converted to True Christian Spiritualism via The Message of I Paul and the Book of Life.

To embrace the Christian religion means to embrace its preposterous corollaries, its Christ-hypothesis, its salvation, its damnation, its satan, its resurrection and its second coming. Under these false burdens you are not free to roam the whole realm of Being and Spirit and perhaps



arrive at the Truth finally - Truth they cannot supply and Knowledge and Understanding that doesn't need them. This is the way of logic, reason, common sense and we shall apply it to the gospels.

*- The Truth of the Gospel Story -*

Believe not because some old manuscripts are produced, believe not because it is your national belief, believe not because you have been made to believe from your childhood, but reason Truth out, and after you have analyzed it, then if you find it will do good to one and all, believe it, live up to it and help others to live up to it.

As we stated earlier the New Testament was of the same nature, age and race as the Old. We should therefore expect to find in it the same theology, methodology and formula. And such is the gospel called Luke, a physician, we are told. This begins with the parentage of John, and here again we find a barren woman lamenting her fate, an angel promising her husband a son who "shall drink neither wine nor strong drink." And so, it was said of Samson, Samuel and others. Is this the normal process in reproduction? No, it is either rank superstition or mythical symbolism. Now if the compiler of this gospel was a physician then we must assume that he knew how babies were conceived and so we must also assume he was using a form of symbolic language.

The angel involved here was called Gabriel and having corrected barrenness, virginity was simple, “For with God nothing is impossible.”

If one studies Luke, 1:26 through 1:33, many things come to light.

First, these verses contain the same Old Testament promises. Were they intended literally, they would be as false as those given to Jacob and David, for Jesus never reigned over the house of Jacob or sat on David’s throne. Is it possible Gabriel was so mistaken? Could the writer have been so mistaken since he was writing long after the death of Jesus? Not when you fully understand it – the house of Jacob is the world, and over it reigns the planetary Logos, and of its kingdom there “shall be no end,” at least for us. You see such statements make no sense when applied to man, the epigenetic – they are, as stated applicable only to the planet that is the genetic. It is this the Creator is interested in, not a peasant girl in Galilee. To see it otherwise is to be guilty of the most benighted anthropomorphism.

The Old Testament’s “Angel of the Lord” now has a name, Gabriel, and the planetary genetic is now the “Holy Ghost.” And how did he get into the New Testament? We do not find him in the Old. He got in by way of Persia and for a

time contested Christianity, a matter we will cover quite completely later on in this CPM. As for Gabriel, he is the Hebrew Hermes, the messenger of the gods, and so he announced to the female aspect, which is matter, that from its virgin womb, a physical son should be born, here the planetary embryo on the sixth plane, not yet invisible. In Luke 1:34 it states: Then said Mary unto the Angel, how shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

The problem should not be difficult by this time - it is but the mother of Isaac, Samson and Samuel, all skeptical of barren or virgin space producing a son. How “shocking” to say this “Virgin Mary” and Jonah’s whale are one and the same. In “Dr.” Luke’s gospel, Chapter I, verse 35 we read: And the angel answered and said unto her, the Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the Power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore, also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

If today a doctor reported a pregnancy in this manner, what would we think of him? The “good doctor” seems a bit confused and also contradictory. According to him Joseph had no role in this supernatural affair - it was the Holy Ghost. Yet later we learn that Jesus was of David’s line because Joseph was David’s descendent. How can this be if Joseph had no part in it. For Jesus to be of David’s line, Mary would have to be of David’s line also, a descendent of David

then. And so, it was argued but it is all very unnecessary - Jesus and Mary were David's descendants the same way Solomon was - in an inventive way. According to Matthew Joseph's father was Jacob, but Luke says he was Heli - which might well be Helios. Indeed, Luke seems very uncertain about this, since he says of Jesus, he "being (as was supposed), the son of Joseph which was the "son of Heli," and the parentheses are Luke's.

An Ancient Sage once said, "It is a wise child who knows his own father." If the gospels called Matthew and Luke are true, then the following must be also true: It takes a wise Christian Spiritualist to know who Jesus' father was. Who, for instance really knows what this Holy Ghost is? And who is enlightened enough not to be shocked when told it was Christ himself who "overshadowed" his mother Mary? Yet if he didn't, he is no part of the Godhead. As the second person in it, he must partake of the whole, so he, himself, was this Holy Ghost and consort of the mother. This is what these gospels are actually saying if one can but properly discern them in their entirety. Of course, it's silly and insane but it's what they are saying, no more and no less. The tale of course is but the Hebrew version of the Greek Oedipus and Jocasta and the Egyptian Isis and Horus. The early church destroyed all such occult knowledge they could locate, yet they missed one little source, the Gnostic Pistis Sophia

which tells us the facts quite plainly. To truly understand such things, you must get away from the human and the historic.

The idea of immaculate conception of mortals is based upon the immaculate conception of the earths, a very Ancient concept dealing with the mother principle of primordial substance becoming impregnated immaculately with planetary ideation, immaculately, because no sex or passion was involved or could be imputed to the primordial substances. This is but one side of Involution - ideation involved in substance. From this a son, actually a sun, is born, but scripturally, the planetary Logos, or Creator of the world. The virgin Mary is therefore but virgin space, whose son is a future sun. This is the occult meaning but whenever the race become ignorant of Causation and Creation it takes this mythological presentation of it and it founds a religion. Such is religious Christianity, the most Spiritually ignorant of all the major religions.

Annunciation is an integral part of occult Cosmology. The Old Testament has many parallels. An angel announced the birth of Samson and Samuel, both solar men. Zoroaster, it was said, the divine glory of his birth revealed to his mother touched her with great splendor - A preview of his ideal image was seen in the heavens and an ox foretold in human speech "the revelation he would bring the world.

Zoro, son of an aster, a star. Son of a star and such is a planet. Even as far off as Mexico, an ambassador from heaven announced to the virgin Sochequetzal, mother of Quetzalcoatl that she would conceive and bear a son immaculately. And just as Gabriel announced to Mary the coming of Jesus, so Bodhisat announced to Maia, his mother, the coming of Buddha. In Christian paintings of the Annunciation, Gabriel is always depicted holding a water lily in his hands, in the Hindu pictures Bodhihist holds a lotus. Both are symbols of Life rising out of the water elements, in the planetary sense, the primordial “waters” - in India, Amriti, from which comes Amittai, Jonah’s father. The two names Mary and Maia come from the same root, signifying water. Indeed, Mary in one form or another is the standard name for mothers of world saviors.

There is for example:

Mary - Jesus.

Maia - Buddha.

Maia - Hermes.

Maya - Agni.

Myrrha - Bacchus.

Myrrha - Adonis.

Maya Maria - Sommona Cadom (Siamese Savior).

Mariama - Crishna.

(Title of)

You see, all these Mary's are one and the same - the cosmic planetary mother, and the "Holy Mary" of Catholicism is no different, save in its error.

(Now dear brother and partner before we go on with the mothers of saviors, we believe you should be enlightened as to the necessity of all that has been given to you exclusively in CPM #30. Someone has to know "The Truth" in the Family and that One happens to be you. Attempt to discern and come to a complete understanding of the following for when CPM #30 is completed we guarantee you will know what the Ancients knew, and it will be respected and desired by the many. Now listen:

All of Creation was Created mutable for that is all evolution really is. Nowhere in the bible does it say God made you to sleep or in other words to remain ignorant of the Truth. The Future is yours, ours, but at the moment it lies in peaceful repose, unmourned by All, biding its Time and waiting patiently for you and for All. And we, who are responsible for the Future, have the most magnificent task of purifying the present, day by day, for this is the goal of All

## True Christian Spiritualists.

Is it possible to dream a dream within a dream? Yes! And you will be shown how. A female shall lead them. One must keep in mind that a male's "True Self," its Spirit, is such. The world steps aside to let any Man pass who truly knows where he has come from, where he has been, is, and where he is going. God, or LIFE's then, gifts to you are really gifts to the world and more. Don't blame LIFE or LIGHT for the lack of Freedom in your world or in your Minds. There is a lack of Freedom simply because there is no adherence to the Truth on a scale high enough to allow it. This world's religions, ideologies, and philosophies are ignorant of "The Truth" and therefore do not teach, preach nor practice it. They instead teach, preach, and practice deception, the child of untruth. There are, of course, many in our midst who do know and have access to the Truth but deliberately ignore it for their own profit and power - these are the demented and tortured ones, and they have a deleterious effect upon All human Life and Values. If one should broach the question, "Is the Christian religion a valid religion?" One would have to say Yes. But if one were to ask, "Is the Christian religion a Truth?" One who "knows" the Truth would be compelled to say No, and this must apply to all of this world's religions, regardless of their conception and make up. The Truth is just that and no matter how hard one



tries to adjust it, twist it, play games with it, no one can ever do anything to the Truth for it stands by itself, untouchable and unchangeable. It is in the ignorance of the followers, the believers in the various religions that the problem lies. God is Spirit, not a Man or Woman, not a Ghost, not a superstition, and therefore God must be believed, known, and worshipped in the Spirit! And not in any form of religion or otherwise which are man manufactured. You see, dear brother and Partner, Man can invent or create a God or gods, but Man cannot invent or create a real, a true Spirit, nor True Spiritualism for it has always existed and always will. Any fool can count the seeds in one apple, but only the Spirit can count the apples in one seed. The saviors of all religions are myths, inventions, while the True Savior is the LIGHT of LIFE, real and the realization of All Truth, Unity, Peace, and Understanding. May such befall to you and yours.

Now let us return to the Mary's, the Cosmic and also the mythic mothers.

The Greeks in particular made their earth mothers voluptuous, sensuous and prolific, which to us is the primitives' concept of the divine and the holy, yet considering the vast fecundity and non-moral nature of Nature, which is the more intelligent symbol, voluptuous Venus or virgin Mary? The priestly religion-makers could not present the mother of their world savior as voluptuous

and venal, and so they contrived a prostitute substitute – Mary Magdalene, identical with the “whore” in Revelation (the whore of Babylon) this is that old whore, promiscuous Nature, and her mythic name is Mary, virgin only primordial. Substituting Magdalene for the venality of Mary in the New Testament is but following Old Testament precedent – an evil satan to alibi for God, and Seth for Cain. The pagan mythologists were too intellectually honest for such deception – the majority of the leaders of Judaism and Christianity were not, because intellectual honesty comes from knowledge of the Truth, dishonesty from blind faith in fallacies. Our contempt for the immoral gods of Greece is not that born of knowledge but of ignorance. Morality is epigenetic and strictly human – why then attribute it to the genetic and pre-human? The Greeks did not because they had knowledge, we do because we haven’t. That the gospel writers hadn’t either is obvious or for personal reasons they did not use it, nor did the later scribes who added, deleted and changed them for their own profit and reason.

That the gospel’s writers were confused, ignorant of the facts, or deliberately meant to confuse is obvious, since they called the fecundating principle the “Holy Ghost.” As it appears in the gospels, there is nothing holy about it, morally, indeed it is more “hellish” than holy, and there is absolutely nothing blasphemous about this statement, for,

as we will relate further on, this principle created what both mythology and scripture call hell, and the gospel Christ himself so defined it. So, if we seem irreverent to some at times, it is Ancient and Gnostic knowledge and not agnostic ignorance. Starting from the Sumerians forward, all the Ancient races had their planetary mothers whose fatherless sons became the savior of the world. To the Initiates, however, it was the saver of the Life Principle from death in matter. This was the Real Messiah. That you may see how universal the idea was, we present to you a score or more of these divine mothers, whose sons became race saviors. In Babylon she was Ishtar; in Lybia - Neith; in Cilesia - Ate; in Armenia - Anaïtes; in Assyria - Ataigates; in Crete - she was Ariadne; in Phrygia - Cybele; in Phoenicia - Astarte; and in Ephesia - Artemis; in Pontus - Ma; and in Sumeria - Mama; in India - Ida; in China - Kwanyin; in Japan - Kwannon; in Greece she was first Nix and then Hemera, then Gaea, and finally Aphrodite, from which with Hermes, the male aspect, we get the word Hermaphrodite, originally the androgynous Life Principle. In Egypt this cosmic mother was first Mut, then Nut, and finally Hathor, the earth goddess. Later she became Isis, mother of the divine Horus, the savior of the Egyptians. "Immaculate is our lady Isis" is an inscription on an engraving of the goddess. She it was who was immaculately conceived, not her son, and so, in

keeping with this, immaculate conception to the church is that of Mary, not Jesus.

These successive mothers represent the always changing, successive states of the Creative Principle, and those who think this just a pagan idea should recall Sarah, Rebekah, Rachel and Asenath, another Egyptian goddess.

From the virgin earth-mothers, it was only a step to virgin human mothers, overshadowed by a deity whose semi-divine son became a miracle worker. The mother of Hercules was a virgin, and so was the mother of Sosiosh, the Persian. Attuis was born of the virgin Nana. So, it was with Bacchus, Aesculapius, Zarathustra, Apollonius, and others.

From this it was but another step to historical characters whose subsequent greatness was hard to explain. Pythagora's father, we're told, was Apollo, and his mother Parthenis, from "partbenos" which means virgin.

It has been claimed that Alexander the Great was the offspring of a God, who disguised as a serpent, the Genetic Principle, beguiled his mother Olympias, as per Eve. Plato was the son of Apollo, disguised as a bull, which is another genetic symbol, embraced his virgin mother Perictione. Later the god, like Gabriel to Joseph, made known to Aristone, her betrothed, the true nature of the child's parentage. The bull was Taurus, but what had it to do with

Plato? Nothing, yet it illustrates who the planetary Logos became a man and walked in Galilee.

It may seem useless to you, we know, to offer these ancient and pagan parallels, because to the “born again Christians” they are but myths and superstitions – yet why should they be myths and superstitions here and sacred and holy truth in the case of the gospels? Can you not see, by now, that they are the religionists’ myths and superstitions? Undoubtedly these pagan myths and divinities were as real and as sacred to them as are the ones of the Christian church and its devotees. The slain Tamuz was so very real to his followers, the women of Haran wept for him and would not be comforted. Yet he passed and so have all the others for gods and saviors are as successional and chronological as kings and popes, they endure longer only because they are racial and national. Among religious Christians there are those who habitually vilify the Jews and then run to the Church to worship three of them, Jesus, Mary and Joseph. In this they see no paradox because in things religious they can see nothing. You see, the religious Christian cult, incapable of creating a religion of their own had to borrow one from the Jews which in turn had borrowed theirs from the pagans and others.

Now from immaculate conception by a virgin, virgin birth is inevitable. That we may see how the cosmical

becomes literalized, humanized and fixed in the racial mind, let us consider that first reference in the scriptures to a “virgin birth,” namely that in Isaiah 7:14 “. . . behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.” Why not Jesus if it were he? And just to show you how the New Testament employs the Old to substantiate its arguments, we quote from Matthew, Chapter 1:22-23. “Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son and they shall call his name Emmanuel (Greek spelling) which being interpreted is, God with us.”

More correctly, “All this was done” to make it appear that Jesus was the fulfillment of a previous prophecy. Yet how could it possibly apply to Jesus since Isaiah spoke of the child as of his day? “For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given . . . (9:6). As for the passage itself, it was translated from the Greek text - and there the word used was partbenos, which does mean a virgin, but the word used in the original Hebrew from which the Greek was taken did not mean a virgin, the word there is Almah, which means simply a young woman as compared to an old one. In a later Greek translation, the error was corrected, the proper Greek equivalent Neanis being substituted. But it suited the purpose of the nascent church to leave it in its “virgin”

Greek, and so it has come down to us today.

Those who try to explain virgin birth on the basis of parthenogenesis as found in nature are not very complementary to the party involved, for, though it is the rule among rotifera and quite common in plants and insects, it does not appear above the planes of amphibians. All such attempts are due to the false assumption that this virgin birth happened and therefore must be accounted for somehow. (Of course, dear brother, a “virgin birth” is possible today via the route of artificial insemination and the child is called a “test tube baby.”) Evidently, Thomas Jefferson, for one, did just that, “The day will come,” said he, “when the mythical generation of Jesus by the supreme being of his father in the womb of a virgin will be classed with the fable of the generation of Minerva in the brain of Jupiter.” Here is a spiritual declaration of independence, had the author not been capable of it, he could never have written the historical one.

Although parthenogenesis does not explain, it does point to a direction – downward and backward to the primordial elements and the elemental. The one basic subject of myth and scripture is the Life Principle, this it is that was immaculately conceived and virginally born, in a matter of speech, first from the Absolute and then from the earth. Here is where myth and scripture become entangled



with Involution and Evolution. The earth is mutable, and this is the evolution the Old Testament prophesies. The gospel writers but used it to make their tale sound authentic.

They went downward and backward for their nativity scene also. They said it was a stable, but that is either more Jewish refinement or plain deception, for, mythologically, Christ was born in a cave, where all the other saviors were born. This cave was always in a wilderness of some kind, and according to Protevangelion, a pre-synoptic source, Joseph searched for a cave and found one in a desert. From other sources one can find that this was supposedly the same cave in which Attis, and Adonis were born. (The Gnostic gospels.) Still other gods and saviors born in a cave were Apollo, Bacchus, Hermes, Jupiter, Mithra, and Krishna. In Latin countries the nativity is still portrayed as taking place in a cave, now crèche, but not crib. It was the gospelists who cribbed it, the cosmic to a cradle. As for the custom - it was St. Francis of Assisi who established it, but it was not his idea - it is pure Mithraism. On December 25 the Persians celebrated the birth of their savior Zoroaster in a cave and they called him "the Ram of God who taketh away the sins (evils) of the world." Priests, candles, incense, and holy water all had a part in the drama. Observing the similarity, Friehear Von Gall concluded "there is not the slightest doubt that there exist the closest point of post Exilic



Judaism and that of Zoroastrianism.”

In this cave was a manger, that is, a horse’s stall. The non-literalists refer to this part as an occult reference to the sun’s position at Christmas time in the annual Zodiac. It is then coming from Sagittarius, the horse, and Capricorn, the goat, hence the animals in the manger. The gospel story, however, is not based on the annual cycle but on the cosmic or creative cycle. The meaning and the animals, therefore, lie on the other, or Involutionary, side of the Zodiac. The animals are Aries, Taurus, and whatever was formerly called Gemini, goats and lambs, in fact. The manger is actually the celestial manger, Praesepe, a cluster of stars in Cancer, where the son of God was born as a material entity. This is the manger of the Ascelli or celestial Asses, those same Asses Vulcan, Bacchus and Saul rode on and now another god rides on them, to Bethlehem, and still later to Jerusalem.

“Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the East to Jerusalem.

Saying, where is he that is born King of the Jews, for we have seen his star in the east and are come to worship him. (Matthew chapter two.)”

Now why should Jesus be born in Bethlehem? Was this

also to fulfill a prophecy, or due only to a Roman tax decree? Neither Jesus' birth was ascribed to Bethlehem by the gospelists for the same reason Joseph and David were depicted as being born there - Bethlehem is the mystic "house of bread," the source of planetary substance, just as the Pyramid of Khufu (Cheops in Greek) at Giza was the source of all planetary substance to the Egyptians. Thus, the site (Bethlehem) is not historical but contrived. And such is the whole story. (But not that of the Great Pyramid, which we shall cover in full for you, later on.) When we look closely at the historical this becomes obvious. According to the account, Herod was the king at the time, 1 A.D., but according to present scholarship, Herod died four years prior to this. (The matter is still disputed by some theologians and a few historians.) According to Luke, Cyrenius was then governor of Syria, but according to Syrian records, still extant, he was not. There was, however, a Quirinus who ruled from 13-11 B.C. This being so, either the calendar or the gospels are wrong, by some twelve years. This confusion about the date implies that uncertainty of long-subsequent authorship, which confirms that the gospels were not written until at least some 67 years up to 167 years after the events they proclaim. Not only is there confusion involved here but much disagreement among the scholars, historians, theologians and archaeologists.

Let us look at some of this disagreement and confusion as they appear in the gospels: According to Matthew (2:19 through 23) Joseph and Mary “turned aside” against the will of God and went to Nazareth, but Luke tells they lived in Nazareth prior to the nativity. Matthew says they went immediately to Egypt, while Luke says they came “to Jerusalem to present him (Jesus) to the Lord.” Then there is the date. It was not until the fourth century that the time of the Nativity was set at December 25. If this is the correct date, then Jesus was born in the dead of winter, an unlikely time for the shepherds to be keeping watch over their flocks by night. And if it is the wrong date then John was not born June 24 as claimed.

O what a tangled web we weave,  
When first we practice to deceive.     – Walter Scott

In Luke, Chapter 2, verses 8 and 9 we find this:

And there were in the country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

And lo, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

They must have also been very cold in late December. And why should sheep be out in the fields at that time? It

snows in Palestine.

“And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.” (Luke, chapter 2:13 and 14.)

To the Christian masses this celestial demonstration occurred only at the birth of Jesus, yet when Confucius was born “his mother heard celestial music and a voice of benediction from the sky. The child was saluted as a throneless king.” (From *Procession of the Gods*, G.G. Atkins.)

And of Buddha, historical or not, it was said, “His mother (Maia) foresaw his very conception in a dream, and at the very moment of its occurrence the universe blossomed like a garden, the dumb spoke and heavenly music filled the air. His mother’s side became as crystal through which the divine child could be always seen while all the hosts of heaven guarded her city and her palace. Celestial spirits attended her delivery, the trees of an enchanted garden bent down their branches to shelter her . . .” (Again, Atkins.) Such stories were also told of Noah and Moses, and even today they are repeated for each Dalai Lama of Tibet. “Whenever he is born trees and plants put forth green leaves - at his bidding flowers bloom and springs of water rise and his presence diffuses heavenly

blessings.” (Frazer.) This is the language of mythology, in other words, Creation allegorized.

So is the story of the Magi, their “gold, frankincense, and myrrh.” This, too, is assumed to be unique, yet when Socrates was born, 469 B.C. “Magi came from the East to offer gifts at his birth, also bringing gold, frankincense and myrrh.” (The Anacalypsis.) At the birth of Krishna, 1200 B.C., “Angels, shepherds, and prophets attended, gold, frankincense and myrrh were brought to him.” And when Confucius was born in 598 B.C., “Five wise men came from a distance to the house, celestial music was heard from the skies and angels attended the scene.” (*The Chinese Classics: The Five Volumes*, Confucius). Magi also attended the birth of Mithra, Zoroaster, Osiris and Apollonius of Tyana. Thus Magi, gold and frankincense, along with myrrh are all standard mythic equipment, so also angels, shepherds and celestial music. Yet mythology contains deep and profound meanings for those who have eyes to “see” them. It also explains mysteries and here it explains one no saint or savant has ever solved.

“When they (the wise men), had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was (Matthew 2:19).

This is the mysterious, “Star of Bethlehem,” over which today scientists still argue and guess. Some of them believe, because it is in the bible, they must somehow find an explanation. This well illustrates the plight of those who accept absurd hypotheses then wrestle with their absurd explanations or deductions. Why not simply recognize it as another of those unprovable and toss it out?

Had such a phenomenon actually occurred two thousand years ago, it would have been recorded by someone, the great Ptolemy for instance. It was before his time, but had it been real he would surely have mentioned it. The reason he did not nor did any of the hundreds of astrologers, astronomers, scholars, historians and so forth was simply because such a phenomenon never occurred. It was a star alright but that one seen crystal clear in Maia’s womb namely a nascent sun in the womb of space. Thus, as we have reported, “Out of the womb of time and space a sun is born.” Here it was a star in the true etymological sense, an astral entity. If our world is in its solar stage, the time might be some trillion years B.C. - B(efore) (the) C(onfusion). Little wonder that it’s been such a mystery.

Such stories as these, echo from the dim horizon of all religions and they invest the birth and infancy of the religiously elect with wonder. Legend and symbol, memory and devotion combine to weave the fabric of them, and it is

beyond the power of most to disentangle their strongly colored strands and find the facts. The fact is not at all difficult to find when the fact is known, namely the creative process. This is the basis for all mythology and metaphysics, and of all religions. That is the philosophy thereof. Long before religion existed mythology was the norm, and long before either of these Spiritualism was the guiding force and power of man. Mythology came about through nature itself and was abetted by materialism. Long before religion was invented, man learned from nature the facts of Reality and put them into a form of narrative which today we still call mythology. In this the impersonal forces were personified, they were given names, they became gods, and devils, heroes and saviors. As the natural facts underlying them were forgotten, the personifications became the realities, endowed with moral instead of creative qualities. And here mythology became theology and religion was born. Thus, belief in theology and religion is due to ignorance of fiction as well as fact. And yet we can locate such statements as this, "For theology is a science - the Queen of Sciences, it is the science of objective revelation which has come to the rescue of reason (the Reverend M. O'Connor). Come to bedevil reason would be more correct. Would you call the gospels science? Would you call the following rational?

"And when they (the wise men) had departed, behold,



the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring the word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. (Chapter 2:13)

Now to a spiritualist this verse, on its surface, seems innocent enough but the gospel writers in telling their stories seemed to have forgotten the omnipotent power of God or set it aside in order to ensure that all the old prophets' prophecies were made manifest. You see, if Jesus' omnipotent father could save all Israel at the Red Sea, could he not have saved one little infant without sending him all the way to Egypt? And if this infant was destined to come, could any human agent have prevented it? It sounds, upon close examination, too much like mythic formula to be anything else. Every Creation myth has its opposite matter trying to destroy the Spirit Principle. In Judea it was Herod trying to destroy Jesus, and in Egypt it was Herut seeking to destroy Horus, and the latter is the source of the former. In the Old Testament, even God tried to kill Moses, in the inn, the same inn we now find Jesus at, namely Involution. Saul sought to kill David, and Pharaoh the infant Moses. And like Pharaoh, Herod slew the innocents when he failed to find this Moses of the New Testament. He did not slay all the "innocents" however, he missed the future Christian religionists. In Revelation it is the great Dragon, matter that



would destroy the child of the woman “clothed with the sun.” In Greece it was python, the serpent, who threatened Apollo, and in India, Kansa, who sought to destroy Krishna. In the latter country, all destroyers of saviors are called “the devourer of the young in the egg” - “the mundane egg” or world seed. This is natural generation and fact, and the “Queen of Sciences” destroyed it. But the authors secretly using its process had to get Jesus down to Egypt, earth, so we read:

“When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night and departed into Egypt.” (Chapter 2:14)

No doubt you’ve seen pictures of these three on their way - and it’s a long way from Bethlehem to Egypt. Would Mary be capable of such a taxing journey so soon? Joseph walked hundreds of miles, but she rode on an ass holding the infant Jesus. Probably the same ass, she supposedly rode from Nazareth to Bethlehem. Would any sane husband subject his wife to such a harsh (remember the time - winter) and jolting ride, so near delivery? No, this is just part of the whole asinine story. All for the sake of making a human being, after his demise, into a god in order to create a “new” religious cult or sect.

(On the other hand, True Christian Spiritualism had no necessity of invention for it was, as it were, a by-product of

Creation. What we know today as TCS, had, in its conception a different identification. The first earth to be embodied was E-303, the inhabitants were known to the spirit realms as the Etheric Life Men - later mis-named by our Ancients as the Lumerians, inadvertently confusing them with inhabitants of N-303, the Light Men.)

Curious is it not, how much Jewish history (?) is bound up with Egypt? The Old Testament tells us about a Jacob who begat a Joseph who went down into Egypt, and the New tells us of another Jacob who begat another Joseph who also went down to Egypt. And how analogous are Joseph and Jesus - Joseph was born in Bethlehem, and so was Jesus - Joseph sets out to find his brothers and arrives in Egypt - Jesus sets out to find safety and arrives there likewise - Joseph was sold for twenty pieces of silver - and Jesus for thirty - Joseph saved his people from starvation - and Jesus saved his from damnation. Thus, the one is but a rerun of the other.

Throughout the entire bible, Egypt is the dark land of matter - Mary fleeing there with her infant is but the Hebrew version of Isis fleeing with the divine Horus, and Dione, wife of the Pelagian Zeus fleeing from Python to the Euphrates.

The New Testament is as vague about the early years of Jesus (what does appear are all very late insertions) as the

old is about Abraham, Noah, and Samson, and for the same reason – its authors knew nothing about the early part that he personifies, namely the world. Apparently, they did know, that it too was an infant once, only Luke tells us anything about his childhood and that rather absurdly, that being the story of his becoming lost for three days, part of which was unnoticed by his parents. (This too comes from Egypt mythology, there Isis searches for lost son, Horus, later found in the Temple of the Sun, teaching the priests.) With this absurdity, Luke passes over his formative years with the statement that the child “increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.” And of Samuel, it was said, “And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favor with both the Lord and also with the men.” Elsewhere we learn that Jesus was a carpenter, which means a builder, in this case, a world. He was the Logos, without which, “nothing was made that was made.” One other author goes straight from infancy to maturity with a prelude about John. Neither the gospels of Mark or John know anything about a virgin birth or genealogies either. The preludes about John the Baptist includes the tale of another barren woman being promised a son in her old age. Nothing is said about his early years either, for the same reason, the authors were completely in the dark.

In the third chapter of Matthew, we have the baptism of

Jesus in the river Jordan by John the Baptist. Upon the literal interpretation of this, the Baptist church and the Rite of Baptism were later founded. (The gospel of John says clearly that Jesus baptized no one and Paul apologized for baptizing “a few.”)

Little did the baptists realize how, when they began their church, how very perverted and inverted was the nature of the foundation on which they founded their church, if they had, neither church nor rite would ever have existed.

The river Jordan is the River of Life – the free-flowing elements between Spirit and matter – in other words the “deep” of Jonah and “deluge” of Noah. Now Jonah and Noah, were both “Creators,” and as Jesus was just another, he too was plunged into these primordial waters. And what does the word “baptize” mean? Originally it meant, “to plunge under the waters of the world.” And so, John said he only baptized with “water” (primordial) but Jesus would baptize with “Fire.” You, “T,” probably would not ask “what Fire?” but the masses would. Well, what follows the primordial waters but a fiery sun, Leo, “the Lion of the tribe of Judah?” Were we to interpret this occultly or gnostically, the words here attributed to God, they would read thus – “this is my beloved Sun in whom I am well pleased.” John is the energy aspect of this sun, the baptizer at its zenith, and

the John of the gospels makes Jesus speak of him thus, “He was a burning and a shining light: and ye (the elements) were willing for a season (the sun period) to rejoice in his light.” (5:35) - As the sun eventually becomes a “dead matter” planet, John, the energy, is imprisoned, that is robbed of its power, as was Samson. From here on (Evolution) that power decreases while Consciousness Increases. And this is the meaning of John’s statement that he will decrease but Jesus will increase. His death is the release of this power, hence one with the killing of the “first born.” And Herodias is one with Delilah. Jesus represents Creative Consciousness, while John, the wild man, is that energy that dragged down Consciousness from the eighth to the first plane. Elsewhere it is called Lucifer, and as the Latins said “Lucifer Antevolat,” leads on ahead, and Jesus called John a herald. Jesus’ baptism is but the baptism of the spirit in matter, not matter, the mortal man, in spirit. It is, therefore, nothing but the “original sin.” But who has ever connected the two? No one, and so we have such statements as this (Council of Trent), “From the fall of man until the hour of baptism the Devil has full power over him and possesses him.” The fact is that John and the Devil are one, and it is only after his baptism that the Devil, materiality, has power over consciousness. But such is the religions’ Christian wisdom. It has turned everything upside down and

called it Truth. Upon this perverted Truth the Baptist church, and others, along with the rite, were founded. Out of the confusion, however, one clear point emerges - the manner of baptism. Jesus was not just dipped or sprinkled but, like Jonah, completely and wholly immersed. Today, most people are so materially immersed they cannot see the Spiritual Truth in anything.

Like everything else in religion, baptism comes from magic and mythology. The gods of India, Greece, and Egypt were all baptized, in fact the Egyptian god called Anup was called "the baptizer." In each case supernatural phenomena attended the baptism. Even at the call of Mohammed "Celestial regions were shaken by the tumult in the Prophet's soul." Stars fell from heaven and the frightened jinns fled from the scene. Finally, the sense of a divine commission objectified itself in a vision of the angel Gabriel who brought him a command. And was it not Gabriel who brought Joseph Smith his command? Such is the immoral nature of mythology.

Baptism is not the only thing the Church has inverted and perverted.

There are many others, a good example of which is the Lenten season. Its forty days, we are told, is the time for spiritual observance, abstinence, penance, meditation, etc.

to understand its perversion we must go back to Christmas.

The forty days of the Christmas season (twenty before and twenty after) is the time physical nature is asleep. It is at this time that the Psychic forces, not the spiritual, are supposed to be most active. As “the night time is the day time of the soul,” so winter is the daytime of the spirit. In this, Christmas is to the year what the sabbath is to the week, a time for spiritual attainment. In other words, fifty-three days a year. This is nature’s time for this, and the initiates so use it. But three months after it has passed our spiritual know-nothings have dedicated forty days in spring for this purpose – a time when nature is “bustin’ out all over” – a time when the sap runs wild and “a young man’s fancy lightly turns to thoughts of” – sex. A fine time this for spiritual observance! But such again is religious wisdom. The Catholics, particularly, demand rigid observance of the rules (although some special dispensations are given) and threaten punishment to the indifferent. From one of their many “papers” we quote the following:

“Thus does our Savior go before us on the Holy path of Lent. He has borne all its fatigues and hardships, so that we, when called upon to tread the narrow way of our Lenten Penance, might have his example wherewith to silence the excuses and sophisms, and repugnance of self-love and pride.” The lesson is here too plainly given not to be

understood – the law of doing penance for sin is here too clearly shown, and one cannot plead ignorance if they fail to practice it. Let us not harden our hearts to this invitation, lest there be fulfilled in us the terrible threat contained in those words of our Redeemer, “Unless ye shall do penance, ye shall perish” (Luke 13:3). And the final shot, “Hence it is that the Church – the infallible interpreter of her Master’s will – tells us that the repentance of our hearts will not be accepted by God, unless it is accompanied by fasting and abstinence.”

Thus, with threats of spiritual death, these babblers force the physically starved poor to deny themselves food, and the emotionally starved to deny themselves the simplest pleasures, as if nature and society didn’t deny them enough already. This is ignorance torturing itself at the wrong time and for no reason as well as to no reason or purpose.

Esoterically, it isn’t even following the alleged example for the Creator here is gathering strength to create a new world.

You would think the time for all this would be Christmas, but it has been made a time for glutting our physical appetites and, at times, for grudgingly giving material trash. Instead of one of nature’s most solemn



moments, it is the businessman's harvest, and the souse's saturnalia, a drunken spree in honor of Bacchus and mammon. Here is this country, and others, it's a mass-murder holiday with the highways and by-ways strewn with corpses and injured. People's minds have been so robbed of the wisdom-content; they can't even drive a car wisely. And who is to blame for such a humanity. You guessed it, a clergy incapable of enlightening the laity or even restraining it. Only when it becomes an anachronism does it move at all, hence the occasional Ecumenical council.

All religions have had considerable difficulties enforcing their absurdities upon their people, and this they attribute to the innate cursedness of human nature. They speak of the "impregnable ignorance" of the willful rejecters, but their rejection is not due to innate perversity but rather innate sanity, the common sense of rational humanity. Instinctively the people know there is something "not quite right" about these teachings, but due mainly to them, they do not know just what. Our purpose in dealing with them is to set that something forth so plainly that even the "infallible interpreter" can see it.

The next event is more perversion, again by the authors. This is the temptation in the wilderness, a revolution of Eden, and a steal from the Vindidad. In this it is Zarathustra who is tempted. And in the Hindu literature we

find the source of both stories. Buddha, as he set forth on his ministry, was tempted by a demon who said to him, “Be entreated to stay that you may possess the honors that are within your reach, don’t go, don’t go.” Rejected, this demon gnashed its teeth and threatened vengeance on the Hindu savior. That Jesus did not succumb to his counterpart is a cosmological error and contrary to the Eden story, for if he had not fallen, this world and we would not exist. This aspect could not be brought out in the New Testament equivalent, its Adam had to be a perfect being morally, and a perfect basis for a redemptive religion. And such is the cunning of the bible. If we are wise, we will learn to separate its sheep of Truth from its goats of falsehood. Yes, dear brother, the Truth is in the bible, but the bible is not “the Truth!”

In this temptation story there is a fact you should be aware of. It tells us that Satan offered Jesus the world and everything in it. How could he unless he owned it? Well, he does, for “Satan” is nature and all its energies, and the story is but a mythologist’s way of telling us something we have asserted from the very beginning, namely, that in the inanimate world matter and energy dominate, genetic consciousness again, “inactive and asleep.”

The only consciousness’ here are the epigenetic and the subliminal, and they, as yet are incapable of controlling

these violent forces.

If the Jesus of the New Testament could stop them, why not you and I, or better yet, why not God itself? Could it be due to the imaginary God of the New Testament and the Old, as well as all other religions, that man is constantly being pummeled by Nature here because he worships false gods and idols? Are we not truly the victims of our own punishment for not setting things aright? After all, God's Way, and God's thoughts are not our ways or our thoughts, and it is clear that LIFE works in mysterious ways through the LIGHT and that its mills grind slowly. The quicker we all begin to live The Way to "The Way," the quicker we will all reap the benefits of Unity and Peace, not only with our fellow beings, but with Nature and Spirit.

There is but one other subject we would like to deal with here, before we go on to other matters that you need to know. The disciples. Who were they, and what were they? As presented, they were the few among millions spiritual enough to discern the divine nature of Jesus, and this is in spite of the recorded fact that they were "unlearned and ignorant men" (Acts 4:13). There's a lesson in that for us, but not the chief one.

If these constant companions of Jesus were historical characters, how is it that St. Paul knew little or nothing

about them? Surprised? Why? A very close study of the letters of Paul also shows on the surface that he knew very little of Jesus also. Concerning this we will quote from one historian, Robertson in his "Christianity and Mythology," one among hundreds who have searched diligently through all the writings, signs and symbols concerning the New Testament gospels and the Life of Jesus and his supporters. He writes: "On the face of all the gospels alike, the choosing of the Twelve Apostles is an unhistorical narrative; and in the documents from which all scientific study of Christian origins must proceed - the Epistles of Paul - there is no evidence of the existence of such a body. In only one instance is it mentioned, and that is demonstrably part of a late interpolation, (There were many such placed in Paul's letters long after his demise), whatever view we may take of the original authenticity of the epistles," Paul knew nothing of a "twelve," and his Christ was the mystical, spiritual heavenly messiah and his Jesus, a man, born of a woman, who was incarnated by the heavenly messiah and became compounded and known as Christ-Jesus.

The original gospel writers had no idea of who the twelve were, but the later "corrective authors" certainly did, for they had a professional job to do, and they did it well, especially in their ability to disguise matters to their own liking and purpose. They were akin to our modern-day

detective story writers, in knowing something the reader doesn't know, namely, "Who dunit?" And so, like their modern counterparts, they blind and deceive the reader by every trick in the trade. It is up to us to see through these tricks and thereby see for ourselves "Who dunit." Had western man done this in the beginning he would have saved himself two thousand years of religious madness. It may be growing late but there is still space to overcome the falsehoods and make matters right on this Earth, if The Message of I Paul is utilized as intended. It still awaits its proper interpretation and application and the use of its forces and energies in correct Actions. Suppose we apply some of it to this religious "Who dunit."

Among occultists, and others, these "twelve" have ever been identified with the twelve of the zodiac, but in its annual and solar sense. This is modern understanding and not enough. We must learn to see them in terms of the larger, cosmological sense. As such they are the New Testaments Elohim, the twelve creative forces, they are Jacob's twelve sons and the twelve tribes of Israel. Among the Chinese they were the Tien Hoang, or "world creators," among the Hindu's, the twelve Aditya or "causes of being." In Greece they were the twelve Titans. The gods Osiris and Mardux also had their twelve helpers. The twelve disciples are therefore quite similar to these pagan deities, if in fact

they are not copies, or in other words the “dramatis personae” of the drama of creation. Now “in order of appearance” the first of these were fishermen or watermen, and the waters here are the same as in Genesis and Aquarius, the primordial sea. Chief of these was Peter whom Jesus said was the son of Jonah, the fisherman. Calling Peter, a son of Jonah, though figurative, is an occult hint of Peter’s original nature, the primordial waters. As these waters, also figurative for energies “congealed” and became solid earth, Peter from “Petra,” solid stone. We have the root in petrified. Jesus using the assumed Aramaic is made to call him Cephas “which being interpreted is a stone.” Maybe so in Aramaen but it sounds an awful lot like “Cetus” the whale who swallowed Jonah. So, or not it served a useful purpose – a solid base or foundation for a new religion. We’ll return to this later on. In like manner James and John were called Boanerges, which means, as you are aware of “sons of thunder.” Now were they so called because they thundered out the gospel message? No, this is also plagiarized gnostic and occult Cosmology. You may recall at about this time in Greek mythology, the myth of creation – the cyclops or fire gods, appeared. These forged the lightening and the thunderbolts of Zeus, and two of them were Brontes and Arges, thunder and lightning. To the ancient gnostics, occultists, etc., these two names, Brontes and Arges, when

rearranged spell Boanerges. The letters are all there, the arrangement but a blind. James and John are the cosmic fire elements, and Luke presents them as such, “And when his disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven and consume them . . .” (9:54) The only thing that ever brought fire down from heaven is the Creative Principle, and all such miracle-workers including James and John, Elijah, and Prometheus, are but personifications of it. You see, it is in verses of the bible, such as that above, that the esoteric begs enlightenment and exposure. Innocent enough on the surface but cleverly woven into the conversation between Jesus and his followers, and so forth. One must be constantly on the alert to spot them. For example, as fire, lightening and other signs, John also represents light, and this could very well be why he is the follower Jesus loved most. Apparently, he was loved most because he was most needed. “Let there be light” are the first words of the Creator according to the bible. Here then we have another John identical to Lucifer, the cosmic-light bringer. To paint the one as a saint, and the other as a devil, is in itself, diabolical.

The Christian gnostics and occultists, the authors who reworked the original gospels (Marcion was one) that were in their infancy at that time, could not escape the cosmic



facts, however, so they contrived another “mixed substitute.” This time, Judas, who as matter betrayed the spirit. You have heard of “the bowels of the earth,” no doubt. Now Peter in Acts, says of Judas, “Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity and falling headlong he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.” (1:18) The bowels of Judas, bursting and gushing out, are the “bowels of the earth” busting and gushing out the life forces. But who would ever connect Judas’ “bowel movement” with the expulsion from Eden, the Exodus from Egypt, and even the “glad tidings” of the disciples, namely, evolutionary life? John tells us it was the priests who purchased the field, and elsewhere we are told that Judas hanged himself. Do these contradictions sound like veridical history? No, but they are excellent keys to the bible’s true nature, useless, of course, to those ignorant of Cosmology. These simple ones look upon Judas as the enemy of Jesus, and therefore, also the enemy of Christ. You see, the biblical interpolator knew, that without a Judas, there could be no Christ, but only Jesus – without him Jesus could not have consummated the destined Sacrifice. This mutual dependence was, or is, that of consciousness and energy, Unity and Peace.

In the genealogy given in Matthew we are told that Jacob begat Judas and his brethren. Nowhere else does the



bible use the name Judas for Judah, Jacob's son, - but now the Truth is out - the Judas of the New Testament is the Judas of the Old. His father, Jacob, represents the Creator on the third plane, and his sons Judas and his brethren, are the differentiated aspects of this creator. Jesus is this creator, and Judas and his brother disciples, are the same as Judas and his brethren. Thus, the Jacob and Judas of the New Testament are by no means separated from the Jacob and Judas of the Old Testament by some forty generations, the one is but another revolutio of the other. Jesus and his twelve were the "whodunits" of the gospels, and their "crime" was the crime of creation.

That we may see their undefined and impersonal nature, we have the doubtful Thomas. Didymus, superficially, the Christ doubting disciple. This too is but a blind for the blind. The name Didymus comes from the Greek word Didymos, the Greek equivalent of the Roman Gemini, the Zodiacal twins. It means double or dual nature, here it means the bisexual genetic. Thus, Thomas was of doubtful sex, not mind. And such were they all, including Jesus, the feminine Aspect of the Trinity. Not for nothing does a great amount of Christian Art (early) portray him as an effeminate man (mistakenly taken as sacred and holy posture) he is the Androgynous Man, the undifferentiated Life Principle. As the Zohar says, "Man, as emanation was

both man and woman as well as on the side of the Father (ideation) as well as on the side of the Mother (substance). And this is the two-fold Man.” And so said Plato.

This the miracle worker, and soon to the miracles.

“Those who wish to seek out the cause of miracles, and to understand the things of nature as philosophers, and not to stare at them in astonishment like fools, are soon considered heretical and impious, and proclaimed as such by those whom the mob adores as interpreters of nature and the gods. For these men know that once ignorance is put aside that wonderment would be taken away which is the only means by which their authority is preserved.” Spinoza.

The miracles of the New Testament should be divided into two categories – the major and the minor. The first are entirely supernatural – immaculate conception, virgin birth and the like the second are more natural and even humanely possible, such as healing the sick and making the blind see. The authors have so cunningly confused the two that the subtle difference is lost. The key, however, lies in the first or major miracles, therefore we will touch upon the second, only incidentally. Taken literally, the immaculate conception and virgin birth are not Christ’s miracles, but God’s, yet in the occult, etc., sense they are, for he too is God. You see, when a small segment of the Jewish religion

accepted and proclaimed the crucified Jesus as “the Messiah” they attracted into their midst many gnostics, occultists, magic sects and various pagan cults and from this conglomeration the nascent church began to take shape and its structure and faith was developed from a mixture of all of the above as well as the Jewish religion itself. Their errors lay in the fact that they really did not know who or what God was, nor did they know who Christ or Jesus were or are.

Jesus is the New Testament’s God, as Jehovah was the God of the Old, or more correctly, “is.” Jesus is the Word, the Logos, the Creator, as St. John makes him. The God over and above him in the New Testament is, therefore, as superfluous as the God of Adam, earth. Jesus is the Creative Principle in Involution – Christ is this Principle in Evolution. When reduced by personification to the human, his Christhood consists of human consciousness someday divinified by divine human qualities. But this is not the scriptural miracle worker, nor is it Christ, it is Jesus and the first miracle he wrought as such was the turning of the water into wine. This is number 3. The first two are the immaculate conception and the virgin birth paralleling the immaculate conception of the world and its virgin birth in space. These we have already dealt with so we will go directly to miracle number 3. The third miracle and its

correlative plane. This is the starting point of all scriptural creators, Noah, Jacob, David and therefore Jesus. It represents the beginning of planetary substance.

“And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee and Jesus’ family was there.” (John 2, underlining and correction are mine).

Now what third day is this, and from whence reckoned? No theologian can tell us because no theologian knows what this story means. As we do, we can answer our own question. It is the third day of Creation and here begins the Creative Principle’s miraculous manipulation of planetary substance – the family aspect that “was there,” or as John reads in the bible – the Mother Aspect that “was there.” The marriage of Cana symbolizes the union of this and ideation, from which comes all that is to be. It is here the Son fecundates the Mother and the Family comes into being. This is In-volution. The locale is Cana, the Old Testament’s Cana-an, where another personification of the Creator, Abraham, married and begat a world.

“And both Jesus was called and his disciples to the marriage.” (John 2)

This is the Creator and the twelve creative forces, Elohim, Titans, Aesirs, etc.

“And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, they have no wine.”

“Jesus saith unto her, woman, what have I to do with thee? Mine hour is not yet come.”

“And there was set there six water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.”

“Jesus saith unto them, fill the water pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.”

About sixty gallons - that’s a lot of wine for a little wedding.

“And he saith unto them, draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.” (John 2)

Again, why six water pots? Because there are six involutionary planes, which Jesus, like Aquarius, filled with what is called everywhere waters, these same waters the Genesis Creator by his moving on them turned them into matter. The wine is that same wine, this creator, alias Noah, made, drank, and was drunken on, the wine of Life.

“When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governor of the

feast called the bridegroom.”

“And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when every man hath drunk well, then that which is worse, but thou hast kept the good wine until now.”

There is a tremendous fact here quite unknown to most of humanity, namely, that the best part of Creation is the last part, Evolution, and the last part of this. This, then, is the difference between the substantial Jesus and the spiritual Christ. (Let us here reiterate, this is not the Evolution of the sciences but of the Esoteric) (See Communication #1, etc.)

Therefore, those who think of the first part, God and his hosts, as the best, should ponder this statement deeply. We have challenged the gospels contents for quite some time, their concepts didn't seem quite right to us and now we use them and most of the scriptures to substantiate our claims.

(Perhaps now, dear brother “T,” you can more fully appreciate the esotericism still extant in the gospels in spite of the hundreds of rewrites to make them conform to the church's teachings wherein it turned God into a man and a man into God. These “creative rewritings” were the main reasons for the long period of silence involving them and the Original, to the Canonization of the Ultimate Four. We

know that the first Mark was the closest to the Original, the Gospel Paul called “my Gospel or Christ’s Gospel.” Matthew and John are hardly recognizable from their first drafts and both are highly anti-semitic - John blatantly so, possibly because it came from the pens of Gnostics. Luke is an invention of the church as is Acts, which was written primarily to defend their choice of co-founders of the church and to alleviate, or better yet, bury the bad blood between Peter and Paul, the former being, of course, the liar, the denier and the deserter of Jesus in his moment of need.)

Going back to Cana we find there is another lesson therein for us. “Woman, what have I to do with thee?” “Who is my mother and who are my brethren?” “If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife and children, and brothers and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.” Such statements and Jesus’ treatment of his mother have ever been a difficulty to the church’s theologians and a mystery to the historians as to why they were left to stand in the known rewrites, glosses, etc. It is a fact, that in the latest church revision they have been softened in order to alleviate the embarrassing questions. With a few more revisions, the bible will be “foolproof” and comfortable to the faith. And thus, does ignorance prevent its own enlightenment. We have here a

good example of blindly following a false hypothesis – in this case real human beings – a mother and her son. With this in mind, the revisionists try to make the bible conform to human standards, whereas the authors offer these inconsistencies as a mysterious hint of Christ’s true nature. They are telling us first that no human mother is here implied, and second, that mythological saviors have no human relationships. Such passages are the precious keys to the bible’s cosmological theme, and they are being obliterated one by one. Until our “great bible students” know what they are dealing with, they should leave such passages alone. Their scholarly revisions are but semantic tragedies, and a nauseous waste of time. For years they labor over chapter and verse, then, like the mountain, they bring forth a mouse, a changed word here, a comma there, but never a suspicion of the True meaning. [Some, a few really, theologians, bishops, historians are beginning to “see the light” and they are speaking out and writing about what they have finally discovered only to be chastised and even muzzled by their respective church superiors. The church fully realizes the danger to its very existence if the “Truth outs” now. Little do they realize that the Truth is on an “outing” right now via The Message of I Paul and the “Book of Life.”]

This is ignorance at its worst. But there are other forms



of it – our understanding of this miracle, for instance. We don't see in it what we are here for – to turn the savagery of life into civilized existence so that we may transcend in good conscience.

To millions of Christians, Christ came to show them “the Way” in which they should live, yet to what extent do they follow “the Way,” given by and demonstrated by Jesus? It seems they prefer to worship him rather than follow him. Those three little words of “Come, follow me,” are just too much for them. To worship him and not to follow him is easier on human nature and besides it only takes an hour or so each week. Thus, they are free for the rest of the week to spend their time in the market place, doing the very opposite of what Jesus taught in regards to human behavior. The result is we have sunk to the very depths of materiality, money and power is now their savior, and only knowledge that helps them acquire them is of any importance. Thus today, Christ-Jesus would have to do more than turn water into wine to prove themselves, they would have to turn water into cash as well. That done they would be “very God of very God” to them. Yea, though I speak with tongue of men and of angels, and have not money, I am as sounding brass and a tinkling cymbal. Faith, hope, and money, and the greatest of these is money. This, then, is the dis-ease known to us as the “money mentality.” Why it isn't used to

rid the world of ignorance instead of using it to protect ourselves from it, is beyond our ken? Today we pour out billions for defense when half the amount in the hands of the enlightened would change the world entirely from what it is today. Sick, warring, starving, a field day for terrorism, bloodied and dying and starved for the Truth. Today friends are bought not made by or through sharing and caring, Love, then.

Now that we have all of that off our chests, let us go on to miracle number 4, “the feeding of the multitudes.” This occurred in a desert place, that involuntary “wilderness.” Here thousands had followed Jesus and as night came on, they were ahungered, and so . . .

“He saith unto them, how many loaves have ye? Go and see. And when they knew, they say, five loaves and two fishes.”

“And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.”

“And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.”

“And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them;

and the two fishes he divided among them all.”

“And they did all eat, and were filled.”

“And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.”

“And they that did eat of the loaves about five thousand men.” (Not a woman among them? Mark, chapter 6).

Now religious Christians and bible thumpers believe this literally. It seems the author here was trying to shock credulity into doubting, but he did not reckon with the spiritual obtuseness of Piscean Man. This person can see nothing but the literal word, not because he lacks intelligence but because he is so materialistic the spiritual and cosmic are quite beyond him. Were he made aware of this fact he would not be so sure of his convictions or hard on those who differ with him. As suggested in The Message he should read other races' literature on their ways and beliefs. The Judean place where this miracle took place was called Bethany and in an Egyptian similitude it is called Bethanu. And they called it “the place of multiplying bread.” If this miracle was a “one-and-only-time event by Jesus how did it get into Egyptian scripture thousands of years earlier? The raising of Lazarus also occurred here and that also is to be found in Egyptian mythology, of which, we shall detail further on. So near-contemporary a writer as Origen

(second century) said he could find no trace of “Bethany beyond Jordan.” What then of the miracle that happened there?

The feeding of five thousand with enough for five was never done by God or Man. This is but the law of increase in nature and applies to Involution as well as Evolution. On this earth plane, known to the occult as the fourth plane, primordial substance greatly increased and became partite, that is, infinitely divided into the Monadic host. The nature of this miracle then is the division of planetary substance. This is the bread of that “house of bread,” Bethlehem, the source - it is also “the bread that cometh down from heaven, not as your fathers did eat manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live forever.” (John 6:58) Apparently John did not understand his subject fully either - for this bread and this manna are the same - the only difference is that the one is Involutionary and the other is Evolutionary. It was of this John spoke thus: “Whosoever eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life and I will raise him up at the last day” - of Creation. And on such impersonal promises is the religious Christian’s hope for immortality based. You see, the bible is not speaking of us at all, but of the Life Principle. This we say, “is the worm that never dies” not the human nor the spirit.

The five loaves and two fishes,  $5 + 2$  or 7, are the

Septenary elements, the 12 disciples are the twelve Elohim, or forces, that serve them, rather than control them. Perhaps you can recall the twelve caterers of Solomon, whom he set over his multitude of workers, each responsible for his cosmic month. The twelve baskets of fragments are an occult allotment in keeping with this. Even the word “fragments” has an occult and an Esoteric meaning. This small, dense globe is by no means the sum of energy the Creator set out with. For billions and billions of years, this earth, when in the sun stage, poured out its energy into space, the solid earth being but the “Fragment” remaining. Esoterically it may also be cited as “the Remnant.” Saviors have always been associated with fish, a universal symbol for them. The Hindus represented the first Avatar of Vishnu as half-fish, half-man - Pisces-Aquarius, and our Christ is called by them the Piscean Avatar. In the Talmud, the Messiah is called Dag, the Fish. The Phoenician and Philistian Dagon, the Chaldean Oannes, and the Greek Phoibos were all fish men. The Greek word for fish Ichthys is made up of the initials of the five Greek words Iesous(CH)ristos, (tb)eu Uios Soter = Jesus Christ, the Son of God, Savior. The Greeks had seals and talismans with this word engraved upon them, and the early Christian’s signet, the Ichthus, had the same significance, so likewise the Fisherman’s Ring still worn by the Pope. Thus Jesus, like

Jonah, is a fish-man, symbol of the Life Principle within the primordial ocean. In fact, he so declared himself. (Matthew 12:40)

The eating of fish on Friday was long a church law and most believed it to be strictly a Christian custom. It is, however, as pagan as most of the rest. In the remotest of times the Norseman ate fish on Friday the year round, not because of Christ, but because of Frigga, their goddess to whom fish was sacred. Of course, Frigga didn't know that - fish was honored by the Norseman because it was their mainstay in the winter. From this Frigga comes our word Friday and also the custom. Until the recent change, eating meat on Friday was a sin. But against whom or what? The God of Creation? A lot he cares about when or what you eat. But such is the pettiness of the religious mind. And also, the absurdity of its customs, such as telling its followers what they can and cannot read and so forth. The Old Testament precedent for this miracle is Elisha's feeding of a company of one hundred with a few loaves and with fragments left over, (II Kings 4:43-44), and Elijah's increasing the widow's barrel of meal and cruse of oil. Thus, Jesus was not the first to perform such a miracle. Today some look back upon these wonders and say, "that was the age of miracles." They also wonder why we, with all our technology and science, have no such power. This too is woeful ignorance.

There never was and never will be an “Age of Miracles.” You see, Spirits do not create miracles, per se, they simply do what Spirits have always done and the same holds true for man. Miracles belong to mythology and because of that the powers of miracle-workers are non-existent. Once this is fully understood by one and all their power over people will also be non-existent. Obviously, St. Augustine did not know any of this for he clearly stated that the only reason he became a Christian was due to the overwhelming evidence of the miracles - evidence that can only be found in the gospels themselves. Then we have the Pagan Wizard, Apollonius of Tyana to contend with. A contemporary of Jesus he is recorded as having performed identical “miracles” as Jesus and he is also recorded as up-staging Jesus as he many times predicted events of the immediate future which supposedly were always correct. More is historically recorded of him than of Jesus, but no one attempted to make a Messiah or a savior out of him. Still, he was celebrity enough to be mentioned by the great writers, philosophers and historians of his time and thereafter. From a scholarly viewpoint all of this is very puzzling and quite perplexing for very little about Jesus is to be found anywhere outside of the four gospels and what is to be found is suspect such as the two interpolations in Josephus’ Antiquities. The mother church itself cannot prove the



existence of Jesus outside of the gospels and what they term secrets, mysteries, and other things more truthfully cited as magic.

So dear brother “T,” understand that what man, and especially religious man has labeled as miracles are not really miracles at all but “Gifts.” And this is exactly the Esoteric term for them. Many marvelous, wonderful and even awesome things have taken place down through the centuries, but they were not miracles. Great strides in medicine, science and technology have opened up many new and unsuspected worlds for mankind but they are not miracles, they are “Gifts” which man has finally discovered, and finally, having been discovered, misused and abused. Discovered then, uncovered then, but not “invented” or “Created” for such things always have been. Jesus never walked on the water, but he did heal some because he had the “Gift” to do so and so have many others done the same, before and after his time. Understanding, of course, that it’s the Spirit that doeth.

The building of the perfect pyramid was no miracle but a wonderful and marvelous “Gift.” Today we call newly discovered medicines “miracle-drugs,” but they have always existed and only lately discovered. Some were supposedly discovered by accident – not so – they were discovered through perseverance, strength, courage,



determination, devotion, conviction, vision, Love, Hope, Faith, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Recognition. All “Gifts” of LIFE.

The only thing we should view as a miracle, if, in truth, anything should be so regarded, is Life itself, and even that is a “Gift!”

The sooner we drop the word “miracle” from our vocabularies the quicker we shall come to an understanding of the Love and Truth of the Spirit Realms.

Not even “what you call heaven, and that will suffice for now” is a miracle – it is a Reality and that Reality “is a Gift!” All we need do is accept it.

So, we have “Gifts,” not miracles, and Esoteric each one has hidden in it a moral. There are multitudes “ahungered” in our world too, but we do not feed them. We do not multiply our crops to feed empty mouths but to feed bulging pockets. We cannot reach these empty mouths because our system, in fact under the world’s system every mouthful must be paid for. We are followers of Christ in name only.

Any system that compels the individual to think only of himself and his family is inimical to human welfare. It breeds selfishness, the very opposite of Altruism and

brotherly love. The majority of human beings have long looked upon the home as the center of Love, Kindness and Self-sacrifice, but how all embracing are these noble qualities - how much do they counteract the products of selfishness? Marriage, home and children have been the basis of our society for quite some time but with human consciousness limited to them they become the baseness of our world as well. Covert motives for overt mischief. If we would get rid of the baseness, we must elevate the basis - not the home but Man's home. Domesticity is not enough - we must think of Demos as well. Important as the home may be it is not the Omega but the Alpha of human society, the racial nursery in which we learn the rudiments of social civility. This accomplished we leave the home and enter the Family of the World. This is individual maturation, and it applies to the world as well. The race, collectively then.

This was Jesus' idea: "Who is my mother and who are my brethren?" But, people say, that was alright for the Son of God but not for us. No, it is not for them to carry to extremes, examples and standards of living set by world saviors, mythological or not, all such examples and standards are given to show them how and when to do in moderation what they did in the extreme. (The word "moderation" here implies to the best of one's ability.)

The next major miracle is that in which Jesus walks on

the water, calms the sea, and so on. This one we have in duplicate, and therefore the faithful claim it must have happened. The first appears in Matthew, Chapter 8, and the second in Chapter 14.

Both are the same story – the different versions are the result of different authors, which proves something.

It takes a lot of ignorance and brainwashing to take these verses literally, but literally millions do. And then we wonder what's wrong with our world. What better world would you expect of such ignorance and blind faith?

Examine this from a higher level of consciousness.

This is but Jonah and the whale, Noah and the Ark, all over again. “But as the days of Noe were, so also shall the coming of the Son of man be.” (Matthew 24:37). For as Jonas was a sign for the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation” (Luke 11:30). For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale’s belly, etc. The Tempest is the Deluge, and the ship, the ark, the water walking Jesus and Peter, creative consciousness and energy.

“O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt.” It’s truly a crime for the Christian religion to instill in the minds of the ignorant or the fanatics that faith will enable them to walk on water and remove mountains, literally. From The

Message we know that True and Pure Faith is a great power but we are also warned that we should not Teach or Preach things we do not practice ourselves. Furthermore, the Faith implied here is not human faith at all - it is the Cosmo-Creator's. Yet, because of these scriptural deceptions, fanatics, fools and even otherwise intelligent people, blinded by their faith, refuse medical assistance, allow serpents to bite them, and so forth. Here, out of ignorance, we misapply the Moral.

Jesus walking on the water is but "the Spirit of God" moving "upon the face of the waters," the Old Testament precedent. We recall another Creator of mythology who tried to make a world out of the "turbulentos," the turbulent elements. Here in this "fourth watch" of the involutionary "night," they are indeed turbulent, and only the Creator can control them. If you, dear brother, would know how turbulent they become, you need only look at the sun. Their most violent stage. Our religious-perverted mystics tell us the sun is the abode of "divine beings" and therefore a holy place.

Literally and actually, the sun, or more correctly our sun, is hell in heaven, spatially speaking, a cosmic inferno whose violence is beyond our comprehension. And do not call this blasphemy - you cannot blaspheme El Shaddai, power-wise - "the half has never been told." Telescopic

observations of its violence are but Reality seen “through a glass darkly.” This is the original hell or Hades of the Greeks, and the hell of religion is but this perverted by priests for “benefit of clergy.” And yet what hell it has caused us racially - millions have lived and died in the fear of it, and all for want of knowledge of Reality.

While on the subject of violence we can interpret that statement “the kingdom of heaven must be taken by violence.” This too is a headache to the “students of divinity,” so contrary is it to the teachings of Jesus and later the letters of Paul. We might add it is also contrary to Common Sense. Not so, however, when “seen” in its Cosmic context by the esoteric and spiritual Adept.

“The kingdom of heaven,” is the post solid, evolutionary planes, and from the pre-solid planes can only be reached by and through the violent sun. This is also the meaning of that statement “the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” Not an imminent moral millennium but the time for involutionary life to become evolutionary. You will notice it does say “the Kingdom of God” - this is another matter of which we shall cover further on - this is violence in Spirit terms.

However, whenever this phrase is used in the scripture it is of this violence the mythologist is speaking, as for

instance, “Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the Kingdom of God come with power” (Mark 9:1). “The Kingdom of God come with power,” is the sun stage and those who would not taste of death until they saw it were the planetary elements. The death implied here is the death of the Life Principle in dense matter, and the bright sun stage comes first. This, the elements would see, and strange to say, this constitutes the next miracle of the scripture.

This likewise is the meaning of the dire predictions concerning the last days, “For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in diverse places, and there shall be famine and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrow.” Yes, for the planetary entity – the “Sorrows of Satan” and the troubles of Pharaoh, namely materiality. It is also Adam’s Paradise Lost. These dire predictions relate to conditions of billions of years ago, yet whenever this old world trembles, or war arises, our literalists and religionists turn to them and cry out “the end is near” and “the second coming of Christ is at hand.” To have “a second coming” you must have a first and the Christ of religion has not come yet. Jesus was not “the Christ,” the LIGHT then, but he was the Son of Man, the earthly Messiah. And just as their “second coming” has not

materialized neither has the end of this earth. Yet for nearly two thousand years, beginning shortly after the Crucifixion this fanatical garble and later biblical-garble has produced periodical waves of hysteria. So here again we see the tragedy of ignorance, false teachings and brainwashing through dire threats of hellfire, satan and damnation. Where Love and Truth, Spirit and Soul, Unity and Peace fit into all this is anybody's guess! And if anyone is under the illusion that all this is waning, they are sadly mistaken. All they need do is listen to the radio and T.V. preachers of today as they fervently babble on about it. As they, Fundamentalist Christians, Pentecostal, Baptist and so forth, keep screaming about the "second coming" and all of its ramifications, what they are going to get is more and more violence - world-wide disaster, not from above but from man, "the manufacturer of ALL Evil!" (In Romans 1:30, it is interpreted as "inventors of evil things.")

In this violence, both solar and earthly, we find the solution to another scriptural deception. Immediately following the scriptural account of the above miracle, we read about Jesus' encounter with the wild man, whose name is legion, and out of whom Jesus cast a host of devils. These particular devils are the terrible forces of the Sun period, legions surely, which must be cast out, here a violent sun becomes just another peaceful planet. At this same point in

the Old Testament parallel, Saul was also wild, and David pretended to be. He scrabbled on the door of the gate and let his spittle fall down upon his beard (I Samuel 21:13). The gate on which David “scrabbled” is that “gateway of the gods,” the sun and when the Creator, Jesus, said of His word that “the gates of hell shall not prevail against it,” he was speaking of this Cosmic Hades. His “word” is the genetic ideation and neither the fiery sun nor the frozen earth can prevail against it for it will come forth in Evolution.

It is strange that these devils all knew Jesus’s nature while his companions did not. At his approach they cried out, “What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the Time?” What time? The time for these violent forces to be cast out of the sun. And what were the swine that received and “ran violently down a steep place”? Well, what receives the sun’s cast-off forces? The planets of course. These are the “swine” of Jewish mythology, and this is not the only place it speaks of them as such, later we will point it out again. These swine are matter, dirt to the mythologists. The Jewish mythologist had no respect for matter, their popular name for it was nechoshet. Necho means dragon, the rest is obvious. And so, our earth is but cosmic dragon dirt. Yet why did the Creator labor so long to create it, if it is so despicable? Medieval Christians dominated by Jewish



ideology considered matter so vile they were actually ashamed of their own bodies! To them only the original spirit was holy, and so these foolish ones lived and died in the hell this ideology brought them.

Vile or not, God made the world and for a mighty purpose - why then should His Son speak of the end of it in his day? As this did not happen, Agnostics point to it as proof that Jesus was not infallible. But it was not of our world he was speaking, but of the pre-physical. Here again the Translators interpreted in keeping with their own delusions. The original Greek did not mean the end of the world but rather the end of an eon, in this case the pre-solar period. This was spirit's Götterdämmerung, the end of the Edenic world, not ours. To the Creator standing here, there was only violence and a tomb before him - the sun and the earth. At the end of the sixth plane the invisible ether becomes a visible, luminous sun and this brings us to the sixth miracle, the Transfiguration.

Mark, Chapter 9:2 - And after six days (eons) Jesus taketh with him (the elements) Peter, and James and John and leadeth them up into a high mountain (fiery Sinai) apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

Mark, Chapter 9:3 - And his raiment (the solar aura) became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on

earth can white them.

If the creators of the New Testament were not secretly following the creative process, why do these time periods accord so accurately with it? And if this be the basis, why all this cunning deception? It is but added proof of our contention - the bible is not the inerrant word of God, but the work of skillful priests, at times, laying down the foundation for a super-naturalistic religion. Were it not so, there would be no motive of this perversion of Creation's story. It was for this reason the priests substituted their own account in Genesis for the Jhwhist's intentionally mythological account, the gospels are perverted cosmology, and so after the sixth plane and period comes the first part of the seventh, and here, we repeat, the invisible elements are transfigured into a visible, shining sun, whose "garments" are white as snow - White Light. This is the True transfiguration, an event in the Being of the Creative Principle, and therefore of Jesus only as this personified. It's nothing new in occult and gnostic Cosmology. Buddha was transfigured on a mountain in Ceylon. Noah and Moses were also transfigured at their birth - and their light filled the whole house - not man's but God's - the solar temple. Describing Noah, the Apocryphal Book of Enoch says, "A body white as snow, hair white as wool and eyes that are like the rays of the sun." Naturally since he was the sun. And

from this, believe it or not, our “great bible students” conclude that Noah was an Albino – innocents abroad in an occult world.

Mark, Chapter 9:4 - And there appeared unto them Elias and Moses . . .

Mark, Chapter 9:7 - And a voice came out of the cloud, saying this is my beloved son, hear him (Mark 9:7).

Here we have a new character - Elias - and who was he? The gospels refer to this mysterious character many times, yet there is no book or clear-cut account of him anywhere, that is exoterically, but esoterically there is. For Elias is none other than an evolutionary Elijah, as was Elisha. In the Apocrypha, Elijah is called Elias (Ecclesiastes 48). And even Luke says likewise, though indirectly. When speaking of James and John bringing fire down from heaven, he concludes with “even as Elias did” (Luke 9:54). It was Elijah who did this. The change in the suffix - Eli-as, represents that isomeric change, we know that takes place in matter. This symbolized by the next major event. The long-expected Elias, then, is one with Moses, the evolutionary aspect of the involutionary Elijah, and also Jesus! Since the New Testament was written subsequent to the Old, we naturally assume that Jesus lived long after Elijah, alias Elias. This is true only in the same way Solomon lived after

David, and Abraham after Noah - which Joshua refutes. These are not chronological characters but mythological Creators, hence parallels. The meaning of this meeting then is this: the mountain is Mount Sinai, the sun-earth entity, and here involution meets evolution. The story is but a rerun of the Old Testament account of Moses meeting God on the same mount, so naturally he appears at this point also.

And now we find this planetary Creator preparing for the "Passover" - not a mere observance of that passover we read about in Exodus but the same Passover. Thus, another revolution. In both, it is the passing over of the Life Principle from involution to evolution.

Mark, Chapter 14:12 - "And the first day unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou may eatest the passover" (Mark 14:12).

Here again the time sequence accords with the creative process, for the first day "of unleavened bread" is the first day, or beginning, of dense matter. This is the "unleavened" bread of the scriptures. The next verse points to its zodiacal position - Libra - the statement would mean little if the earth sign was Virgo - it's always the opposite or nether hand that indicates conditions.

Mark, Chapter 14:13 - And he sendeth forth two of his

disciples and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: Follow him.” (Mark 14:13).

This is a reference to the zodiacal water carrier, Aquarius, whose thirtieth degree stands directly opposite to the first of Libra, as we make it. The nether hand then is pointing to the earth. This applies to all the cycles, creative, processional and annual. When in these the nether hand enters Libra, the earth is weighed in the Balance. In the creative cycle, Belshazzar was weighed “in the balance” at this point – and now Jesus is likewise – in the Roman Court.

This passover was observed in an “upper room” the still pre-physical part of the new world, and here this Sun of God, and his twelve aspects “ate their last supper in Involution, a supper of bread and wine – the nectar and ambrosia of the gods. Here Jesus declares that one of these aspects will betray him, as later another denied him – Judas, matter, and Peter, rock. Then Judas and Peter are the Delilah and Medusa of this myth. Now compare this cosmic picture with Christian art and custom – Da Vinci’s “last supper” and the sacrament.

As they partook of this meal Jesus instituted the latter. As he ate and drank the bread and wine, he said, “Do this in remembrance of me” and ever since deluded people have

been doing it, not because they understand it, but because they don't. Here perhaps they can find out. The wine and bread are symbols of the two aspects, consciousness and energy, changed or Transubstantiated by the Creative Process. This is the transubstantiation symbolized by the "holy eucharist" the involutionary elements are different on the evolutionary side - they become isomeric, that is, same in substance, but different in quality. Indeed, they undergo two changes - first in the sun-earth organism, second, in the plant-animal organism. This transubstantiation is a significant factor in Creation, hence also in mythology. The Ancients, as we have said, knew much more about these things than man does today. They studied Nature first, not divinity, and left their knowledge, understanding and wisdom in esoteric symbols and scripts which we shall reveal as we progress herein.

Now anybody who thinks that ordinary bread and wine are actually "Transubstantiated" into the flesh and blood of Christ by an ignorant, brainwashed or deliberately deceptive priest should put a little arsenic into them first. He will find out quickly that flesh and blood of his Christ is deadly poison.

This ignorant religious Christian custom of eating and drinking common place bread and wine in the hope of gaining some Christlike virtue is but a relic of the very old

pagan rite of Omophagia - the eating and drinking of another person's or animal's flesh and blood to acquire his or its strength, courage, qualities and so forth. But the civilized, so called, have gone them one better, they eat a god instead of a man, and so the savage Pagan's anthropophagy is new theanthropophagy.

The Catholic mass is centered around this bread and wine "transubstantiation" and the life and death of Jesus. Every word and gesture spoken and acted out about the bread and wine are supposed to have profound significance, yet what significance can they have when the whole ritual is based on something that never happened? How educated and supposedly intelligent people can believe such antics important can be explained only by the spiritual ignorance of man and especially the western man. When "Ite, missa est" (the mass is over) is said for the last time, not in, but for, the mass, there will be some hope of enlightenment! Something the church is not too proud of and attempts to keep very quiet about is the truth that in the darkness of the Middle Ages, even, there were a few who knew the fraudulent nature of this rite. The officiating priests of Rome would, "sub rosa," change the words "Hoc est meum corpus" (this is my body) to "Panis es, et panis, manehis" (Bread it is, and bread it shall remain). And the poor, benighted people would bow their heads before the elevated



host and profess their unworthiness just as today. Such abject abasement, rite and ceremony are but a priestly mess of potage paid for with the birthright of human dignity. If we must play hocus-pocus, let us know what we are doing. The wine and bread are symbols of the pure, virgin elements that on the lower planes become the demon that is Deus invertus. It is Deus then should remember His Source, and the Revelator says so. Yet we too are these elements, and when we eat and drink their earthly symbols, we too should remember our own Cosmic Source and Nature. To elevate and sublimate the masses' worldly and materialistic consciousness is the ritual's only efficacy. This is the purpose of all religious rites, rituals, and every race of antiquity, sooner or later, had their own Judeo-Christian equivalents. In the Bacchic mysteries a consecrated cup called the Agathodaemon was passed among the communicants, and bread and wine were served as symbols of their source. The Manichaeans partook of the "consecrated host," while the Mithraists had their "sacramental meal." In Egypt the communicants partook of a cake, made with flour, milk and honey on which the cross, the symbol of matter, was impressed. (These were actually the origin of the "hot cross buns" made today). Then there was the Ancient Agapé or Love Feast of which we are quite familiar.



“Gaius Plinius Caceilius” known to us as Pliny the Younger, (circa 60–113 A.D.) wrote that for the first fifty years the Christian community celebrated this Agapé Love Feast jointly with the rite of bread and wine, and that after that period the communion of bread and wine was held only in the morning and the Agapé only in the evening.

What Pliny obviously did not know nor did the compilers of the New Testament that it was Paul who adapted the Greek Love Feast to his Families and that the standard reading at all of them is the “Agapé speech,” contained wholly in Romans, chapter twelve. Paul never viewed the Agapé as eating the “last supper” (I Corinthians 11:20). The Agapé that Pliny and Acts speak about were actually “charity affairs” designed to feed the poor, the widows and orphans and the outcasts of society. There was no “communion,” as such, they were simply “common meals!” What the scriptures say to the contrary are but clever insertions, a subject we shall get into when we get around to the “mother church” herein in earnest.

You may be thinking that in place of Romans twelve, that I Corinthians 13:13 would be more appropriate but Paul wrote the latter exclusively to open all the Family meetings he personally attended.

The Jewish religion also had and have today their own

sacramental bread and wine, and also their meals, such as the Seder, but not in “the remembrance” of Jesus.

Some Christian denominations hold a post-service, “breakfast buffet,” composed of bread, cheese, and wine as their version of the “Agapé” or “communion” breakfast. It’s not a secret, that as far back as the historians have been able to go, into what they call “civilized societies,” bread, cheap wine and new cheese were the staffs of life for the poor and the enslaved.

So, now it should be obvious, that this scriptural “transubstantiation” is a key to much of the New Testament. By it the involutionary Jesus becomes the evolutionary Christ – Prometheus and Hercules, Elijah and Elias, by it “the kingdom of God” becomes “the kingdom of heaven,” by it the “Son of Man” becomes the “Son of God” – by it Jesus takes his place at “the Right Hand of God” – Evolution.

Because of it the involutionary hand-picked followers of Jesus become the Evolutionary Apostles – with their “glad tidings” and a new “gospel,” biologic life. Here this gospel is transferred from the Old Testament Jews, symbols of the involutionary, to the New Testament Gentiles, symbols of the evolutionary. In this planetary isomerism lies also the meaning two ways Jesus, thereafter the Christ, delivered his

message: the proverbs explained secretly to the disciples, and the promise of open demonstration. The one is planetary ideation impressed upon the involutionary forces, the other, their evolutionary expression. John puts it thus (16:25) "These things have I spoken to you in proverbs, but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father." Potency and epiphany, and the latter, Epiphany or Twelfth Night, is this literalized and thus obscured.

We would like, dear brother and Partner, to follow this inexorable process to its inevitable conclusion, but there are other incidents here that reveal quite clearly the nature of this whole story. These we need to relate to you and one of them is the raising of Lazarus. This too is a miracle, but it is only a preview of Jesus' own miraculous resurrection, therefore the two are one.

Let us look at the necessary verses in John Chapter 11.

Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. (John 11:1)

When Jesus heard that, he said, this sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God . . . (only the genetics sleep in matter). (John 11:4)

When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode

two days still in the same place where he was. (John 11:6)

These things said he and after that he saith unto them: Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. (Evolution). (John 11:11)

Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. (“dead matter” the energy aspect). (John 11:14)

Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already. (middle point in Devolution). (John 11:17)

And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? (John 11:37)

Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. (originally, up on it). (John 11:38)

Jesus said, take ye away the stone . . . (John 11:39)

Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, Father I thank thee, that thou has heard me. (John 11:41)

And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth (John 11:43)

And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, loose him and let him go. (John 11:44)

This scriptural tale besides being historically untrue is a brazen copy offered as original and unique. Its source, again, is Egypt. Just as Jesus, the Judean Savior, went to Bethany to raise his friend, so Horus, the Egyptian Savior went to Bethanu to raise his father. What is more, the names Mary, Martha and Lazarus all came from Egypt. There the two sisters are Meri and Merti, and their brother, by derivation El-Azar-Us, became Lazarus. The word Bethanu means “house of God,” in this case the Egyptian god Anu. From this we can see where the Jews got their word Beth and the story.

Since these tales were known to the Ancients, they must have some symbolic meaning, and that is the important part.

Lazarus was the brother of Mary and Martha, “whom Jesus loved.” Why then did he not go to them at once, not wait until he knew Lazarus was dead? Because Lazarus, like Jesus himself, represents the Life Principle in Involution and this must die that Evolution might be, which is “the glory of God.” The four days represent the middle point in

Devolution, also 7, when the Life Principle is ready and waiting to be raised. In the case of Christ-Jesus it was three days. John the Revelator is more precise, he makes it exactly three- and one-half days.

Revelation 11:8 - And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city (earth), which (mythology) spiritually is called Sodom or (occultism) Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

Revelation 11:11 - And after three days and a half the Spirit of Life from God entered into them and they stood upon their feet . . .

And this in turn was taken from Ezekiel, in whose story of “the valley of the dry bones” the same thing happens. And you may recall that Elijah raised “the widow woman’s son,” and Elisha, the Shunammmites. Raising “dead matter” to life then is an old story to mythology, etc.

Now just as the story of Lazarus came from Egypt, so the story of Jairus’ daughter came from India.

In the Hari Purana, we find a story about Krishna, (Chrishna also) raising a young girl from the dead as Jesus raised Jairus’ daughter. According to the Hindu myth, Kallavatti, daughter of Angashuna, died, and as the people were weeping over her, suddenly a great rumor spread

throughout the palace, and the following cries were heard, a thousand times repeated, “the Father, The Master!” Then Chrishna approached, smiling and leaning on the arm of a disciple. “Master,” cried Angashuna, casting himself at his feet, and sprinkling them with tears. “See my poor daughter,” and he showed him the body of his daughter lying on a mat.

“Why do you weep?” replied Krishna in a gentle voice. “Do you not see that she is sleeping?” “See, she moves.” “Kalavatti! Rise and walk,” said he. Hardly had Krishna spoken, when the breathing, warmth, movement and life returned, little by little, into the corpse, and the young girl, obeying the injunction of the demigod, rose from her couch and rejoined her companions. But the crowd marveled and cried out, “This is a god, for death for him is no more than sleep.” The raising of the dead then is just some more myth-Christology as proffered by the gospel writers. (The above was a translation by “Jacolliot - the Hari-Purana.”)

Now in spite of all these deceiving writers, the Truth does come out at times - take for instance the story of the fig tree. Jesus finding no fruit upon it, only leaves, for the time of figs was not yet, Jesus cursed it and it dried up and died.

The figs of Palestine ripen late in May, and this event

took place in late April, or Easter week, which is to say that Jesus cursed a fig tree because it failed to supply him food out of season. If there's a moral here, it could be that what does not serve the Creator is destroyed or shall be. Let's see what the priests have used in this writing.

We have now reached the zodiacal point Leo, chronologically near the time when the Sun of God is to die and to become a dense-matter earth, and so Jesus tells his disciples to procure for him an ass (with colt) to carry him to Jerusalem, which is the earth. This we are told is to fulfill the Old Testament prophecy in Zachariah 9:9, "Behold the king cometh unto thee, he is just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass." This is not the fulfillment of the Old Testament but the New Testament using the Old's mythology, which it also borrowed to authenticate its own. Those asses are Cosmic Asses, the Ascelli, in the constellation Leo, on which numerous solar heroes rode to their death against the warlike material elements. Bacchus or Dionysius, the savior of his people came riding on an ass, so did Vulcan, Saul and even Moses! "And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass and he returned to the land of Egypt." (earth). Exodus 4:20.

In this contest with matter, the Life Principle is defeated, bound and buried, so that it may rise again in



Evolution. With this in mind, the authors have Jesus tell his disciples “Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die it abideth alone: but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit.” (John 12:24). The fruit implied here is biological life. In this lies also the meaning of the statement: “And I, if I be lifted up from the earth will draw all men unto me.” (John 12:32). Those who interpret this as meaning the lifting up of the man Jesus upon a wooden cross, that all men may be drawn up also, are those to whom he referred, “to them it is not given to know the mysteries of the kingdom.” And this includes the entire clergy. This lifting-up of Jesus, is identical with the lifting-up of the serpent in the wilderness. The bible furnishes no better proof of the purely genetic nature of Jesus than these statements. The genetic principle must die, in matter, that is, become inactive, and when it rises up, it draws everything with it, including the epigenetic. Personifying this, the bible calls them “men,” and ever since men have taken it literally.

But they are not consistent in their literalism, if they were, they would insist that this excludes women. But sane men no longer want war and so for once they become symbolists.

This genetic must have a garden to grow in, and now we find Jesus in the Garden Gethsemane – the word means “the wine press,” symbolically, the earth. This is the scene of

life's agony, and here the Life Principle is strained through that cosmic ethmos, matter, that from it may come forth that "good wine" kept till the last - conscious, qualitative life. And here, if we are to believe the Christian religion, the Creator prayed to his father, whoever that might be, that the cup may pass from him - but there was no answer. He is doomed as in the Greek Tragedy. And here we see the error of New Testament theology - that a God of Love and Truth should demand such a sacrifice from his "only begotten Son," is incredible, but then so are the gospels. And let us remember here, that the source of this "only begotten" is the Greek "Monogene" - one gene.

Here in the New Testament Garden of Eden, the Creator becomes heavy, and his disciples fall asleep. This is the same sleep that befell Adam, Noah, Abraham, and others - and the "rest" they took is the "rest" God took at this same point. Now come the priestly hirelings, symbols of materiality to make of Jesus the New Testament's "Prometheus Bound" it seems, but however, they met with some opposition.

And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. (Mark 14:47)

And to this day no priest or servant can hear the truth. Judas, their servant, seals its doom with the kiss of death

and they do the rest.

Then assembled together the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the High Priest, who was called Caiaphas. (Matthew 26:3)

The word Caiaphas means rock or stone and also the oppressor – and in mythology the oppressor is matter. Thus, as with Peter, what he stands for is not the rock of salvation, but the rock of oppression. If Jesus, the Christ, represents all that is right and beneficial to man, we have here in scripture, a subtle confirmation of our own indictment of the priests, for now we are told they got together.

And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him. (Matthew 26:4)

Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests. (Matthew 26:14)

And said unto them, “what will you give me and I will deliver him unto you.” And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. (Matthew 26:15)

Here again we have a New Testament effort to make the story the fulfillment of Old Testament prophecy. “Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy, the prophet saying, and they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued . . . (Matthew 27:9). Had the prophet

said fifty pieces then the authors would have written fifty pieces. Jesus said, "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken." (Luke 24:25). That's a true statement.

Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witnesses against Jesus, to put him to death; (Matthew 26:59)

And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him. (Mark 14:57)

And the high priest stood up in the midst and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee? (Mark 14:60)

But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? (Mark 14:61)

And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. (Mark 14:62)

Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, what need we any further witnesses. (Mark 14:63)

Not only the chief priests but the council and the elders must have known of the miracles Jesus wrought - walking

on the water – raising the dead and so on, and they must have known no mortal man can do such things. Why then did they doubt? For professional reasons only? All this is overlooked that the inexorable process might go on.

And straight way in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with elders and the scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. (Mark 15:1)

And the chief priest accused him of many things, but he answered nothing. (Mark 15:3)

But Pilate answered them saying, will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? (In the 19th century, an eminent scholar, Rabbi Wise, searched the records of Pilate's court, still extant, and found nothing.) (Mark 15:9)

For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. (Mark 15:10)

But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. (Mark 15:11)

Then Pilate said unto them, why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, crucify him. (Mark 15:14)

When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that

rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. (Matthew 27:24)

The arguments have never ceased over the question of “Who killed Jesus?” Pilate supposedly washes his hands of the whole matter, but the scripture tells us that the Roman soldiers carried out the Crucifixion. How could that be? On the other hand, the scriptures make it clear that the priests are the guilty ones, not the Romans. Yet the Jewish faith doesn’t allow for Crucifixion, it’s a curse, an abomination, and besides, under Roman rule the religion itself was forbidden from acts of capital punishment. So, the governor, a Roman tried (?) to save him. The Jewish people, the masses did not kill him, for “many heard him gladly,” cheered him earlier and followed him. That leaves us the priests, the crucifiers, then and now of truth and progress. And what hate and bigotry, persecution and war they have caused and are still causing. Brother against brother, nation against nation, and for what? A Creation myth mistaken for history. Roman and Jew, Greek and Gentile, savage and pagan, priests and disciples, etc. are all but characters caught up in the drama of Jesus, as the Life Principle. His silence, its unconsciousness, His courage its determined purpose.

Throughout the Old Testament the Jews represent the

Life Principle, and the Gentiles its opponents. In the gospels this is reversed, then John of Revelation reverts back to the Old Testament symbolism and myth - proof that he is not John of the gospels - whose gospel is blatantly anti-semitic and highly gnostic and occult myth. Pilate, a historical figure, is here made to represent, as in Genesis, that which would stay the descent of spirit into matter. Because of Pilate's efforts, taken literally, the Coptic church made him a saint and celebrate his day in May. In both the Coptic and the Greek Orthodox church, his wife Claudia Procla is also a saint, October 27th being St. Procla's day. Saint in one country, devil in another, and all for the want of Knowledge and Truth.

In the Barabbas incident there's an occult touch that is indeed revealing. In his effort to save Jesus, so the story goes, Pilate offered the crowd a murderer, but they rejected him. What an indictment of the Jews they say, demanding that the Son of God be crucified instead of a convicted criminal. The real indictment, however, is of mankind for it proves he is spiritually benighted. The Son of God and the murderous Barabbas are one. The full name of the latter was Jesus bar Abbas, the first name being dropped only after the name of Jesus became sacred. "Bar-Abbas" means "sons of the fathers" therefore Jesus Barabbas Son of the Father(s) and Jesus Christ, Son of God, are one and the same. The only

possible difference is that between creative consciousness and its violent energy, the Cain of this tale. In other myths it is the murderous Set of Egypt and the ruthless Romulus of Rome. And all are but an occult way of saying that energy dominates consciousness on the lower planes, hence the violence of Nature. Those still influenced by religion say that such a view can be nothing but an illusion of the mortal mind that behind it all lies the divine, the holy and the spiritual. But when you ask such religionists, what's divine about earthquakes, cyclones, volcanic eruptions or what's holy about hurricanes? All you get from them is silence or that it is an Act of God! Now that's the real delusion of the mental mind and its time it learned the Truth, God is not a divine prefix to savage nature. This leads us to the Crucifixion.

A literal crucifixion is not a miracle, but in the planetary sense it is as much a miracle as any of the others - therefore we will consider it in that vein also.

Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour had come (John 13:1)

And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: (cycle) (John 19:14)

Now is it not strange that the Crucifixion should take place during the Passover? Among the Jews this was a most



sacred occasion. For them to crucify anyone at this time, they would have to break at least seven very sacred laws and a few Roman ones also. Why then was the passover profaned with murder? The answer is they did not! No matter what the priests and masses considered the passover to mean, the Gnostic Authors know its occult meaning - the passing over of the Life Force from Involution to Evolution as in Exodus - and so they made the Crucifixion and the Resurrection of Jesus to coincide with it. Nor is this strange that this should coincide with the spring equinox, for this was the event celebrated after the deeper meaning was lost. At this time the sun hangs for three days on the celestial cross formed by the ecliptic and the equator.

It was "the sixth hour." Here again the time corresponds with the Creative process, the sixth hour being the sixth planetary cycle, after which comes the seventh, dense matter. Here the Creative Spirit must drink the cup of materiality. In Genesis God warned Adam about this, and Pilate serves the same purpose.

But they (the materializing forces) cried out, Away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, we have no king but Caesar. (Materiality). (John 19:15)

And why should the Jews who hated the Roman yoke

and yearned for a Messiah to free them, say that? And what ever happened to Herod?

Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus and led him away. (John 19:16)

Now according to the gospels, who is really to blame? The Jews? The Romans? If, as they read and say, his death was foreordained! Like Pharaoh and Judas, they were but instruments in God's plan. So, who is to blame?

And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha: (John 19:17)

You may recall the epithet thrown at Elisha by the jeering children - "old bald head," skull. Elisha was the bare "bald" earth itself, as were "naked" Adam and Noah, and such is Golgotha. The other name, Calvary, is the Latin equivalent from "Calvaria" a skull, and "Calvus," bald. The Aramaic "Gulgata," source of the Hebrew Golgotha, means "like a skull." As these places are not remotely separated, it might be argued that these similarities all derive from an event, but this can hardly be the case with Mexico, some five thousand miles away. Yet the place where its great god Quetzalcoatl was crucified means "place of the skull." These similarities came not from an event but from a common mythoplasma. Certain legends also spring from this. One

pertinent to our subject is an Islamic tale of a “treasure cave” under Golgotha wherein lie the remains of Adam and the treasures of Paradise. The “cave” here means the earth – the “treasures” the bounties of Nature.

Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. (John 19:18).

Now what is on either side of this cave but Involution and Evolution? These are the two thieves: One stealing from the Absolute, the Cosmic source, the other stealing from the earth, the biological source. The one is Rachel stealing her father-in-law’s images, the other her descendants stealing the Jewels of Egypt. While hanging on the cross Jesus said to one, and only one, “this day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.” This thief is the evolutionary energy that rises with consciousness, the other ceases to be insofar as light energy is involved. Herein lies the reason why paradise is placed on both the side of evolution and involution.

To the Life Principle, Paradise is anywhere outside of dense matter. In evolution Paradise is the heaven of religion. And here religion requires another saying, “the good thief” is now St. Dismas – the earth divided as in Poleg’s day.

Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part;

and also, his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. (The soldiers represent “symbols of material.”) (John 19:23) And so was the Universe, Creation began at the Top (Spirit) and was woven downward to dense matter. And the Egyptians declared that its Universe symbol, the Great Symbolic Pyramid was built in the same manner! Jesus’ coat is Joseph’s coat “of many colors.” Namely the involutory aura. The garments are this in evolution, making the four kingdoms. The stripping of Jesus is the same as that of Ishtar and Innana – and let us not forget naked Adam and Noah. Today we grant Jesus a loincloth, a concession to our sensitized but non-intelligized selfs.

Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother (Mary) and his mother’s sister, Mary, the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. (John 19:25)

Why so many Mary’s? Because Mary, as we said, is the name of the earth mother, from Mare, the Cosmic Sea or source. In mythology woman represents matter and it is this that brings about the spirit’s death. Thus, in occult it would be Jesus’ mother who caused his death. This clearly stated in a Babylonian tale wherein Ishtar has her divine son, Tammuz, crucified, buried and then resurrected. And at the crucifixion Ishatar “stood the cross beside.” In Egypt it was Meri and Merti, mourning the death of Osiris. It may have

been the knowledge of the mythic meaning of Mary that allowed the authors to make Jesus resentful and harsh toward his mother. In the first miracle she was there helping to turn the cosmic waters into the bitter wine of life. This the Creator must now drink so Jesus is given a sponge full of vinegar, a symbol thereof.

When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar he said, it is finished: (John 19:30)

“And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made. (Genesis 2:2).

And this is the Seventh day in this story, hence the same day, and what was finished was the same work, namely, Creation. Thus, Jesus died on the Seventh day, contrary to religious Christianity. This being so, Jesus was not crucified in the spring - Easter, Aries - but what is now Virgo but should be Libra, the symbol of matter. Both Greek and Jewish astronomers and astrologers agree on this.

Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. (Matthew 27:50)

And what ghost is this? That Holy Ghost that fathered him? Yes, in subsequent form, the earths' metaphysical robes in Involution, which the earth entity gave up when it became solid matter, the stripping of Ishtar and Innana. In

Evolution this “ghost” reappears, the planetary aura which remains with the earth until its disintegration. At this point in the story, it could have a more concrete meaning - the final release of the solar gases, the causes of novas.

And it was about the sixth hour (eon), and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. (Luke 23:44)

And behold the veil of the Temple, was rent in twain from the top to the bottom: and the earth did quake and the rocks rent; (Matthew 27:51)

We have here an excellent example of the credulity of the Christian religionists and Western Man as a whole. For two thousand years he has been reading about, preaching and teaching about this convulsion and “darkness over all the earth” without ever really questioning it or seeking some kind of proof of it. Yet had it happened would not some of those able historians of the time recorded it? But they did not, why? Were these matters, as written in the gospels, of such common occurrence that they were not worthy or important enough to record? No, they are just more of the “Star of Bethlehem” history, a thing of the incalculable past.

The sixth to the ninth hour is that vast period between Leo and Scorpio inclusive, that “darkness over all the

earth,” that night for Creative Consciousness when blind energy alone rules all. Beyond this there is light again and the unconscious genetic has the conscious epigenetic to aid it, a sort of planetary paraclete. The temple here as elsewhere is the earth, rent in two parts, Involution and Evolution, which till now was but one, the former. In the days of the Peleg “was the earth divided” (Genesis 10:25).

And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, (Matthew 27:52)

And came out of the graves, after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. (Matthew 27:53)

This is indeed more applicable to the resurrection, if it means that of Christ, but our playwright had a keen sense of the dramatic. He also tells us who “the saints” of the gospels are. The emergent creative forces. Were they men, long dead before this time, we should see that Christ is not necessary to “saintliness” the “holy city.” These saints entered “after the resurrection” is the biological organism. This is the “holy” of the scriptures and of nature, “holy” only in the eyes of the purpose and means of Creation. Religious Christians, taking these events literally, call Jerusalem the “holy city” and Palestine the “holy land,” yet aside from their purely symbolic meaning, there is nothing holy about

them - they are, on the contrary, a pestilential spot from which have come false theologies and dogmas, racial prejudices, and religious bigotries - and now, again, political wars, conflicts, terrorism, and let us not forget the crusades and their horrors either, all in the name of holiness. And all of these things will continue as long as the factions involved continue their blind following of the Koran and the Old and New Testaments.

According to the gospels the Jewish hierarchy did not mind committing murder during the Passover, nor did the Jewish citizenry of Jerusalem and those who had assembled from far and wide for the Feast of the Holiday. But they were greatly worried about profaning their Sabbath and so they requested Pilate to have the legs of the three broken so that they would die sooner. But when the soldiers came to Jesus, they found him already dead, so they broke not his legs, but only pierced his side. And this too was stuck in to make it sound like prophecy fulfilled. "For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken." (John 19:36) A bone of him shall not be broken? And again, another scripture saith, "They shall look on him whom they pierced." (John 19:37) (see also Zechariah 12:10). This is not Old Testament foreknowledge of the death of the New Testament Messiah, but personified aspects of the Creative process. It represents the stricken earth releasing



the life force, the piercing of Jesus' side has the same meaning as Judas's bowels gushing out, and the Jews fleeing from tortured Egypt.

The wounding of The Creator is as old as mythology itself, in fact older, for ever since man realized he had a Creator he has "wounded" his creator in one manner or another.

Among the Telingonese their deity is displayed with nail holes in its extremities, in the Elder Edda Odin is "wounded with a spear." While hanging in self-sacrifice on Yggdrasil, the World Tree, he addresses himself thusly:

I knew that I hung in the windswept tree,  
Nine whole nights wounded with a spear  
And to Odin offered myself to myself  
On that Tree of which no man knows  
From what root it sprung.

This tree is the "Tree of Life" and the root from which it springs is the Absolute. In both John and Acts, tree is used instead of Cross. And Jesus is just another Odin, not a son of the God of the Old Testament, but the Old Testament God now in the New.

In this little verse there is another fact we ought to address, one obscured by the priesthood namely that crucifixion is a voluntary act of the Creator. He, or rather it, lets itself be crucified upon that Cross of Matter. According to the bible everything was prearranged, foretold, and should have come as no surprise to anyone who was scripture wise. According to the gospels, Jesus knew, or its authors did, even his closest followers according to them, would have nothing to do with it and when it came time, they deserted him and fled from Jerusalem, afraid for their own lives, but why, what had they done, that the hundreds that followed Jesus had not done? And did not flee, and supposedly stood around and watched the whole procedure. Very strange if truthful. And what is more strange is that all the literal-minded preachers, priests, and so forth, paint a sordid, brutal, tragic picture of their Savior being abused, unjustly convicted, an innocent one hanging on a cross, for our sins. Then in the next breath tell us he was “The Word, “The Logos,” “The Christ,” “The Son of God,” and then, finally, the Holy Spirit, The Creator, God itself.

All of these titles were bestowed upon Jesus long after his death with the exceptions of “Rabbi” and “Son of Man.” The Trinity was invented, out of necessity, much later, as was Matthew, (the gospel), especially Chapter 28 which was added on hundreds of years after Jesus’ demise.

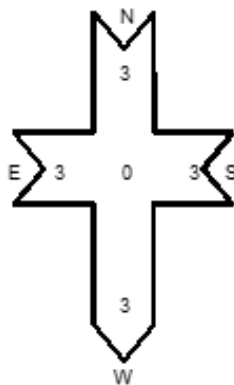
Uninformed religious Christians, and that means most of them, believe that their Savior was the only one who suffered death on a Cross, whereas some sixteen of them died in this manner. A list may help the credulous to escape their own crucifixion upon the cross of spiritual ignorance and superstition:

Jesus - Nazareth; Krishna - India; Sakia - India; Iva - Nepal; Indra - Tibet; Mithra - Persia; Tammuz - Babylonia; Criti - Chaldea; Attis - Phrygia; Baili - Orissa; Thules - Egypt; Orontes - Egypt; Witoba - of the Telingonese; Odin - Scandinavia; Hesus - of the Druids; Quetzalcoatl - Mexico.

Note the similarity between the Druidic and the Christian Saviors' names. Occultly they are all very similar, for all represent the Creative Principle crucified upon the Cross of Matter for the "sins" of their followers' materialism, forsaking the Spiritual.

The Cross is not therefore Christian in its origin, it is a universal symbol and sign, found on temples, tablets, steles, artifacts and so forth throughout the entire Ancient world and that period we call pre-history also. Even the Lumerians brought theirs with them, when they arrived here from the South.

It looks like this:



It explains itself.

Centuries Before the Confusion of 325 A.D. took place, the city of Nicaea was laid out in the form of a cross and centuries after, the cross was used by the Aztecs, who never heard of Christ until his followers came to rob and kill them, under the pretense of converting them to Catholicism. Man, standing erect with his arms outstretched is a symbol of the cross, and the model of the mythical cross, which in turn became Cosmic. The significance of the Cross is not, therefore, only due to a Savior being crucified on it, but to the contrary, all saviors were said to be crucified upon it because of its significance. John, being more occult and gnostic than the rest, has Christ carry his own cross, and thus does he imply that each of us should do likewise. Why then expect even a Son of God to carry it for us? Whether we know it or not we are carrying it, and all we need to carry it Triumphantly is True Spiritual Knowledge, and not pure religious ignorance. To the religionists the cross signifies Christ's atoning death, the Power of God for salvation and

thus their hope. (Smith's New Bible Dictionary). To a Christian Spiritualist it has a much greater significance. (See "Truth of the Cross," Message of I Paul.)

Since there are differences, let us examine the religionist's side of the Cross, and what some scholars and historians have said about it. (These are not necessarily our views.)

It has been written and seriously believed that the Christian Religion's Cross, like most of its paraphernalia, is an appropriation of pagan mythology, and what is more, this appropriation did not occur until about three hundred years after the crucifixion! Up until that time the Christian symbol was the Swastika, originally a symbol of creative motion. The word is Sanskrit, derived from the words - su (good) - asti (being) and with the suffix ka becomes "it is well." As such it was worn as a talisman and token of good cheer. Later a lamb was used, Aries, "slain from the foundation" and so forth. When all knowledge of the natural and creative significance of the crucifixion was lost and the tortured Savior from sin began to dominate the religious mind the crucifix was substituted. Other symbols were used, such as a Fish. The Greek letters for fish form an anagram meaning, "Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior" = ΙΧΘΥΣ. There were also used, monograms representing the first two letters of Christ's name: ✠, Ϡ, ⦿, ⦿, ⊕ and so forth. The

swastika was this: 卐, not this: 卐.

It is interesting to note that there was once a group called Nazarites. John the Baptist was believed to be one and according to Acts 21:20-26 it is implied that Paul took their vows upon himself. The term Nazarite, through ignorance, has often been mistranslated as Nazerene or Nazirene.

Was the Cross the Symbol of Religious Christianity from the beginning? No, and earliest known writings give proof of this - Paul's Epistles and the first gospel written, Mark.

In the seven Epistle's of Paul, the Cross is mentioned only seven times.

Romans - 0

I Corinthians - 2

II Corinthians - 0

Galatians - 3

Philippians - 2

I Thessalonians - 0

II Thessalonians - 0

Mark - 3

Paul, being a Hebrew, of the seed of Abraham, descendant and member of the Tribe of Benjamin, the Son of a Pharisee, and a Pharisee himself would not use the term “Cross” but the term “tree” as is stated in Galatians 3:13. We, as Christian Spiritualists know more about the Cross and its true meaning, than any others on the face of this earth, thanks to Paul and his Spirit Message.

After the Cross was established as “the symbol” of the Christian religion the mother church devised the “Stations of the Cross.” Those are but an adaptation of the steps the Creator takes in the Creative Process. If we think of these steps as seven down and seven up, then there are fourteen. The church calls them “stations” but makes them only to the Cross, thus it has kept the mystic Seven, doubled, but lost its occult meaning. That meaning is planetary and zodiacal. The Zodia of Signs has twelve “Stations,” in Greece it’s the twelve “stations” of labor of Hercules, and in Egypt “the twelve tortures” the Neophyte had to suffer before he was given the sacred Tau, the Cross of the Hierophant.

The seven major miracles are identical with the seven days of Genesis, and seven involutionary signs of the Zodiac. The Gnostic Christians asserted that celestial persons and scenes had been transferred to earth in the gospels and that it is only in the pleorama or zodiac that we can identify the

originals of both. The mysteries of the Incarnation from the Conception to the Ascension into heaven are shown to us on the face of the sky and are signified by the stars. And almost contemporary with the priestly perversion of this Irenaeus said: "The Gnostics truly declared that all the supernatural transactions asserted in the gospels 'were counterparts of what took place above.'" And "what took place above" was what took place in Involution. The locale of this miracle then is not geographical but uranographical.

Indeed, there is hardly an incident in the whole story by pagan Initiates. The zodiac is the story of creation written years before the Christ of religion, thousands of years before, so it cannot refer to him. On the contrary the gospels follow minutely the pagan sequence. Within each sign the details, to mention only those pertinent to this point in the telling, the first decanate of Leo is the crater or Cup, the solar crucible, the second is Centarus, the soldier on horseback. It was this cup the Sun of God drank, and it was this soldier that bound him and led him away to be crucified on Golgotha, Egypt, earth. The color symbol of the Centarus decanate is purple, a sign of royalty - "the king of the Jews." The third decanate is the raven (cock), at who's crowing Peter, the stony earth, denied the spirit principle. The first decanate of Virgo is Boötes, the bear-driver, who scourges the Creator, and the second is Hercules, the Hellenic Christ,



who died at this point from wearing the purple robe of the Centaur Nessus. The last decanate of Virgo is a crown of thorns, Corona Borealis. "Then came Jesus forth wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe." (John 19:5). The Cross is the entire sign of Libra, as we have made it, the dense material earth, otherwise known as Egypt, "where our Lord was crucified," and everything else with him, hence, "the martyrdom of Man." The very thing Pilate wished to avoid.

That man, here, should suffer as he does, and the Cause remain blameless, is a priestly lie that must be refuted. The Christian religions' cross is that refutation but because of the lie most cannot see it nor do they want to. They still believe deeply that God in his infinite love, sacrificed his son to save them from perdition. This is called "vicarious atonement." But for what? It was not man that committed the original sin - there is no sin, original or otherwise, but religiously people are still suffering and atoning for it. This they cannot see, nor do they dare accuse God for it.

I think it was St. Anslem who sensed these subtle truths, a metaphysician as well as a bishop, his words imply a suspicion that Christ came not to save man from the condemnation of God, but to save God from the condemnation of man.

Having made a perfect world only to have it turn into a world of pain and suffering, diseased and dis-eased, full of division and dissension, with no real Unity or Peace, God, so the tale goes, felt he needed exoneration and so sent a representative to plead his case before mankind. This is the love and mercy teaching of his dutiful son, who died to save his father from the growing suspicion of the pagan enlightenment. Of course, this is pure mythology and the fact that man can believe it literally is the key to the mess he has made of his world. He simply doesn't realize that he is going about in a state of appalling ignorance.

Had the gospel writers been True Spirituals, like Paul, the world would now know the true nature of Causation and its Creation - but no, they were religious-makers, and their purpose was to procure a soft spot for themselves on the real cross, life itself.

And so, with diabolical cunning, they took the True Cause, the facts of Creation and wrote them up in such a way as to deceive the entire world and to confuse the minds of the human race here. Man must be saved from "sin" instead of his spiritual ignorance which the church did its best to keep mankind enslaved in. The church kept itself immersed in secret rites, rituals, dogmas, sacraments, and so forth, not allowing the lay people insights to such goings on. As the gospels were contrived, they became the sole property

of the priesthood. At times, for a lay person to even read the scriptures was a sin and could lead to their excommunication. In short, there was no true freedom and where there is no Freedom there is no Spirit, so the church was in truth Spiritless but through their own ignorance they did not even realize it either.

On the other hand, Paul made “his” Gospel known to one and all. He often referred to it as God’s Gospel or the Gospel of Christ, or my Gospel. Furthermore, every letter he ever wrote he made sure they were distributed to all of the Families, some being carried on foot great distances so that all would be enlightened, kept abreast of what was going on, even when he was incarcerated. His sister in Christ, Phoebe, for instance, carried the letter to the Romans from Corinth by Paul’s request, where it was delivered to Junia, Paul’s cousin and a fellow spiritual soldier for Christ.

Paul knew the power of Freedom and he practiced it. He once wrote, that if any man teaches you of another gospel, even an Angel, different from what I have taught you, let him be accursed. This was Paul’s way of asserting that there was only One Truth. Something the religionists have as yet understood or agreed upon, never mind teach.

Perhaps now, dear brother and Partner, you are beginning to “see” why the long delay in writing the gospels

and why Paul knew nothing about such miracles. Paul taught only what he knew, and all his teaching centered around “The Truth and the Love of the Cross” - “I teach (said Paul) Christ, and him crucified, a curse to the Jew and a foolishness to the Greek.”

Can you also “see” why Paul went his own way and all but broke off all relationships with the leadership in Jerusalem and began to establish Families everywhere he could? He wanted nothing to do with such myths, legends, lies and genealogies that had begun to crop up in the latter years of his life, and earlier. He knew better, he was “Receiving” “The Way” personally and attempted to follow it as best he could, faithfully. It’s the reason he condemned the law of Moses, and the reason there was such a long period of Silence, within the Church proper, about Paul and his Received Revelations and instructions and especially his Pure Spiritualism which made him a foe of all religion.

And now for the supreme miracle of All, the Resurrection, which is Evolution, not Involution.

This represents the dawn or the first day in the new dispensation, and such the author makes it.

The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken from the sepulchre. (John 20:1)

Just as the crucifixion and the resurrection are identical with the plagues and exodus from Egypt, so is the first day of their week with their first month. “And the Lord spoke unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying this month shall be unto you the beginnings of months, it shall be the first month of the year to you.” (Exodus 12:1-2) And so we’re not reading anything new here. Just a revolutio of Exodus. Mary Magdalene is the repentant earth after its solar debauch, and still in the darkness of the primeval dawn. The stone she found rolled away from Jesus’ tomb is the same stone he rolled away from Lazarus’s, namely, dense matter that had held the life force entombed. Here, as in Egypt, this obstruction was rolled away by radiation, the means of escape. The occultists, among many others, still wonder over how Jesus got out of the tomb, why no one saw it done – to millions the empty grave is still a great mystery! Many still ask “where is the body of the Man Jesus.” Some very famous religious people, including renowned theologians still are terribly bothered and puzzled by the Resurrection and the Ascension! And why not? They are attempting to solve a mystery through the written word of the times, unknowing that what is hidden therein is much of the occult and of mythology, including ancient pagan rites, rituals and much magic.

Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to

the other disciple, whom Jesus loved (namely, light) and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord (life) out of the sepulchre (earth) and we know not where they have laid him. (John 20:2)

So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. (John 20:4)

Yes, Light would outrun stiff old Petra, but he got there eventually. And there they saw the linen clothes but no body, another great mystery two thousand years old. No preacher can solve it because no preacher knows that this body, Corpus Christi, is but Corpus Mundi, and the “risen” part of the Life Principle has now lost it. Now and only now does the Involutionary Jesus become the Evolutionary Christ, henceforth to sit “on the right hand of God” - Evolution.

The disciples did not know this, “for as yet they did not know the scriptures that he must rise again from the dead.” (John 20:9). Why did they not know the scriptures? They were supposedly pious Jews. Since Jesus declared this repeatedly, human disciples would know, but light and stone would not.

But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down and looked into the sepulchre. (John 20:11)

And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. (John 20:12)

The two angels are identical with the two thieves, the involutionary-evolutionary forces, one on either side of the earth, and both are the nature of light.

And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. (John 20:13)

And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. (John 20:14) No, Mary knowing only the involutionary Jesus, would not know the Evolutionary Jesus-Christ - we said they were different-isomeric. However, when he spoke to her, she did recognize the Creative word.

And now the risen Christ-Jesus appears unto the elements in evolution and "breathed on them and said unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost." (John 20:22) This is but the Life Principle now clothed in its evolutionary robes. In John 21 it appears to the elements again, this time by the seashore, where Peter, like Adam and Noah, and David, was naked. Here Christ-Jesus asked him if he had caught any fish, and when Peter replied that he hadn't they said to him:

Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. (John 21:6)

The ship is the earth, and its right side is the evolutionary side, the right hand of God and of Power. But the earth elements were not yet aware of its riches, so still toiled away on the left or involutionary side - as the preachers are still doing. This was contrary to the ongoing process, and so the creative law corrected them, after which they collected an abundance - more scriptural proof that this is the best side. And now Christ-Jesus dines with them and they greatly wonder that a spiritual being lately risen from the dead should eat as physical men. And so do we! Yet the occult believe that this is the first time Christ ever ate as men - organically. The same, of course, cannot be said of Jesus.

On still another occasion Christ came straight through the walls to his disciples as he did through the walls to the sepulchre - and these two walls are one, the cosmic ethmos, earth, through which the Life Principle passes. And here our "doubting Thomas" questioned his reality. In the Dark and Middle Ages all the doubting Thomases were tortured to death, but times do change. Today there be many, even clergy who are doubting but they lack the knowledge to support their doubt. We hope The Message of I Paul will



supply what they need.

And now Christ-Jesus appears again.

This is now the third time Jesus shewed himself to his disciples after that he was risen from the dead. (John 21:14)

From this verse and others, it is quite obvious that the gospel writers were not sure of themselves or their subject. It's obvious they did not know the distinction between spirit and man, between Christ and Jesus, for it was not Jesus who showed himself here but evolutionary Christ-Jesus.

These three showings are meant to represent the three organic kingdoms. And here Christ tells Peter three times to feed his sheep, the life of these three, for without Peter, earth and water, they die.

Christ-Jesus' exit from the tomb is identical with the exodus from Egypt, and the forty days they remained on Earth is the same as the forty years in the wilderness. Both represent the four material planes thus far developed - beyond these, life will eventually rise, that is, make its ascension to the fifth, sixth and seventh, and so to complete the picture, Christ-Jesus goes up out of sight, as did Elijah, Mithra, Hercules, Apollonius, and Romulus. They went up to heaven from Jerusalem, had they gone up twelve hours later they would have gone in the opposite direction. Where

then is heaven?

The ascension is a very important part of the religious Christian doctrine, it implies immortality, triumph over death, a heaven world ahead, for some, and a possible Second Coming - none of which they have been able to prove. Why did Matthew and John ignore it? Luke mentions it in only one little verse of nineteen words, a sort of postscript not found in some manuscripts. And someone added to Mark a mere reference to it. It's quite obvious that this, now vital event, in Church affairs was a later interpolation.

And even later the faithful were asked to believe that Jesus' mother also ascended in a like manner. This is the Assumption, Mary ascending and assuming her place as "Queen of Heaven." Mary is matter and it too ascends, aurically.

This assumption is also cosmological. In the Zodiac of Constellations, for example, it starts with Virgo, the life forces ascension from matter. In the lesser Zodiac it is annually enacted. As the sun, passing through the various signs, enters Virgo, its brilliant rays obscure the sign and Virgo disappears. In the Christian Church's myth this is considered Mary's reunion with her son, actually sun, August 15. In about three weeks the sun passes on and Virgo

reappears, about September 8th, said to be Mary's birthday. As with everything else this Assumption is in no sense peculiar to religious Christian mythology. All the pagan earth-mothers were taken up into heaven by their divine sons, there to reign as "the mother of God," "the Queen of Heaven," and so on. Alcmene, the mother of Hercules, ascended and became the "Queen of Heaven." Semele was taken up by her son Bacchus, called "the Son of God," to reign as the "Queen of the Universe," and at her name "trembled all the demons." Pallas Athena was called "the One Mother of God" and also "Queen of Heaven." Some six hundred years before the time of Mary, Jews in Egypt were worshipping a Queen of Heaven. In Jeremiah this term is used four times in reference to her. Jeremiah does not tell us her name, it was, however, Malaket, and like all the rest she heard prayers and interceded for those who sought her help. In Babylon it was Ishtar, also called "the Queen of Heaven." A prayer to her reads as follows:

"To the Lady of Heaven and Earth, who receives prayers, who harkens to the petitions, who accepts beseechings, to the merciful goddess who loves righteousness look upon me O Lady, so that through thy turning toward me the heart of thy servant may become strong."

And how does this differ from the prayers of the

Catholics to their “Lady of Heaven”? In their “Hail Marys” they little realize they are but repeating ancient pagan customs they now condemn as superstitions!

Prior to the ascension Christ-Jesus commanded the disciples to “tarry in Jerusalem (earth) until ye be endued with power from on high.” (Luke 24:49) This they supposedly did and on the fiftieth day (Pentecost) the power came upon them, and they spoke with divers tongues, as in Babel, and why not since this is the same Babel, namely earth. The disciples are the elements in it. Thus, entombed they must tarry until they receive power from on high, namely the sun, after which they will differentiate into many forms and speak many tongues. This help from on high they call a comforter, an addition, an aside, to take the place of Christ-Jesus in his absence and until “he returns.” This advocate, intercessor or one called alongside, is meant as the third ‘person’ of the Trinity, the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is God, LIFE then, and not a “person” and no one, not even Christ or the LIGHT then, sends the Holy Spirit anywhere at any time, how could they?

The Christian religions’ trinity is but another clever invention - another Church myth such as the claims that Jesus is God, and that Mary is the Mother of God. The fact that these beliefs have endured for so long a period of time is no proof of their validity. It is simply Western Man’s

metaphysical inadequacy and Spirit ignorance. In fact, man was Spiritual long before he was religious. Those who have only denial and ridicule for religion will always fail in their fight against it. It takes Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and great Love to shatter this jigsaw puzzle called the Christian religion. We have not denied or ridiculed but have been simply trying to explain it away.

I know for a fact that all religions die of one disease that of being found out.

We fully intend to see that they are “found out” and to produce the necessary proofs to do so, in addition to The Message of I Paul and the “Book of Life.”

Now let us address ourselves to the very root of the problem, the Christian Church.

### The Church: Its False Foundation

“False shores and false securities ye were taught by the good. In the lies of the good ye were born and hidden; through good everything has become crooked and deceitful from the bottom. (Zarathustra).

The Catholic Church asserts it was founded by Christ and on the Apostle Peter. Let us examine this claim and see exactly what it amounts to.

The Church has produced thousands of booklets, pamphlets, papers and in one of these we find this claim set forth. Its title "St. Peter's Supremacy - Can it be Proven from the Bible," begins thusly: "There are three texts in the Bible for which Anglicans seem unable to assign satisfactory place in their system, viz, Matthew 16:30-20, Luke 22:31-32, and John 21:15-17." After a lengthy exposition of these three texts, in true Catholic fashion, the writer concludes by saying there is no escape from the Catholic position.

There is no escape for those who cannot see beyond the literal word, and such is the pamphlet's author, reversing his selections that we may deal with the most important last, they read as follows:

So, when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, feed my lambs. (John 21:15).

As already explained, Peter represents the earth, and this it is that must feed his lambs, the life upon it. As the statement is repeated three times it implies the three biological kingdoms. The text then really doesn't have anything to do with the Church - or does it? As Jonah is purely mythological, calling Peter his son makes Peter mythological also. Mark knew not the name of Peter and

Andrew's father. The title Jonas in both Matthew 16:17 (Simon Bar-Jona) and John 1:43 and 21:16 were interpolations some hundred years plus after the facts for obvious scriptural reasons.

We do not swallow Jonah nor these similitudes. Peter never fed the lambs - God's children. He never left the regions of Palestine - Galilee; he spent most of his time in Jerusalem with the one exception being his visit to Paul in Antioch.

And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: (Luke 22:31).

But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou are converted, strengthen thy brethren. (Luke 22:32).

Converted to what?

The belief in Two Powers - The belief in Two Kingdoms!

Now this text has, very definitely, something to do with the Church. Its close identification of Peter with Satan is very revealing to those who understand Gnosticism and Occult literature and the Church's establishing of Satan as a tool of power over the minds of the ignorant. More of this in

a moment. Of the last text verses 18 and 19 will suffice.

And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. (Matthew 16:18).

And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. (Matthew 16:19).

Thus, the church is founded on Peter, whom four verses later, Jesus openly calls him Satan!

But he turned and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offense unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men! (Matthew 16:23).

Thus, if the Catholic Church is founded on Peter, it is founded on Satan - a fact long suspected by millions of people for nearly two thousand years.

Yet, as all Christian Spiritualists know, there is no Satan, spirit or otherwise. Man is the manufacturer and perpetuator of all evil, satan being an illusion, but one believed in by millions.

Satan, on the other hand, means matter and so does



Peter the Rock – therefore the two are one. Peter is but the New Testament Esau, who founded, or rather was, the city called Petra, Rock, and also Edom, atom, earth. This it is that binds and looses according to its laws – St. Peter's keys – and what it binds and looses is the Life Principle. This binding and loosing is to be found in many things and in many places. The Seven Churches of Revelation are an outline of this. This binding and loosing Peter is also the New Testament Pharaoh, he too bound and loosed the life force. Moses' warfare with him represents this, and Paul's quarrel with Peter has the same meaning, cosmologically. As this binding and loosing are of nature, that of the Church is utterly false and pretentious. And this includes its blessings and its cursings, its excommunication, so dreaded by its members, has no moral or spiritual effect whatsoever, its results are political and social only and so, but another means to power. And such also is Peter. The Peter whose tomb lies beneath the Cathedral of St. Peter in Rome except that this Peter was never in Rome, dead or alive. Aside from its cosmological meaning, Peter's story is the veriest nonsense – one mortal man endowed with the power over all humanity for all eternity, and we thought only God had this Power! This Authority! In things religious, Catholics are indeed credulous, but can they be so credulous as to believe that pre-Christians and sages like Pythagoras, Plato,

Socrates, Buddha, and so forth, require this ignorant Jewish fisherman to bind and loose their spirits, their Soul? And what of those pre-Christian Initiates from whom these ignorant religionists got their knowledge? Are they too bound and loosed by Peter? No, and neither are we or anyone else.

If it wasn't for Paul's epistles, we would be hard pressed to believe that Peter ever existed. We know from scripture that James, the brother of Jesus was the leader of the Jewish-Christian movement in the city of Jerusalem and not Peter as the Church insists. The Church claims Peter established the Papacy in Rome. Even their own theologians today concede that Peter was never in Rome and was not the leader of the early movement as claimed. This claim of his founding the Papacy is one with Romulus founding Rome itself. Peter is but an eponym. Yet the Catholic Encyclopedia says his founding of the Roman bishopric is "among the best ascertained facts of history." What an outright lie! This is just one example of Catholic scholarship. With its capacity for intellectual dishonesty, it can prove anything. And if no scholar dares contradict it, it is only because such scholars are Catholics or ones who do not have sufficient knowledge or documents to do so, thanks to two thousand years of Catholic meddling, destroying, interpolating, scholarship, and et cetera.

Concerning Peter, Catholic apologists pretend to examine his position fairly and honestly, then present us with statements now known to be forgeries, they offer us documents dating back to the Dark Ages and ask us to accept the words of its benighted people. Then, to cap it all, quote from the source that deceived them. Of course, the bible speaks of “Peter’s supremacy” but we know the bible to be a combination of myths, contradictions, interpolations, glosses, truths, untruths, and very late insertions designed for one church purpose and position, or another. That it does not provide a successor to Peter is a difficult point for the priestly sophists, yet they argue, and ably, that a successor is implied. They say, “they assume” that such was the fact. To assume is most often to fool oneself. Perhaps one day they will “see” the falsities of their own arguments.

Now what applies to Peter applies to others. The twelve disciples were but the twelve planetary forces in Involution later appearing as the twelve Apostles with their “glad tidings” of life’s evolutionary resurrection. As such they are the twelve sons of Jacob and the Twelve Tribes of Israel, of the New Testament. What part then did they play in the founding of the church? None whatsoever. This was the work of Family fallouts some three centuries later.

In mythology, occultism, Pagan “magic” cults and some Gnostic sects, what the twelve founded was the earth,

not by love but by violence. What then of their martyrdom? (Most of the claims, of such, cannot be historically proven, any more than the Trial of Jesus before Pilate can be proven even though the Roman records of that time are still intact.) Their martyrdom is considered the violent death of the spirit principle. James and John were its thunderers. Peter was hung head downward but so was the Tree of Life and the pyramid built from the top downward. James was thrown from the top of the Temple, but what Temple? The planetary temple and his fall made what the tree and the pyramid symbolize. Thomas, like Jesus was a tekton, and like Jesus, was a builder of this Temple. Stephen was stoned to death, but according to apocryphal accounts, so was Jesus. As one version states it "he was lapidated at the junction of two streams." A deeper meaning than stoned would be turned to stone at the Junction of Involution and Evolution. This was Peter's fate, not only was he hung head downward but from water he became Petra, stone. This is the New Testament version of Demon est Deus inversus. And such is the painless record of Apostolic martyrdom, such also is some of that attributed to the first Christians. They were thrown to the lions, but so was Daniel, they were imprisoned, but so was Joseph. Actual martyrdom there was, and secular persecutions also but they did not begin until long after all the Apostles had passed on. These later believers in the

myths of the Apostles' martyrdom attempted to impose their beliefs upon others, even to the giving up of their lives, and they succeeded, and because of it, no one in two thousand years has had the intelligence to see through the deception. What is needed here is "eye salve," or as Jesus said, "let them with eyes see." We need this also to understand the Church. Jesus was not speaking of that institution we call the Church - Catholic or otherwise, in fact there was no such word or institution in his time. The original was the Greek ecclesie, and it meant only a gathering, an assembly - no pope, no priest, no hierarchy. Now to understand this gathering or assembly we must again remember the position of the Creator (Jesus) when these alleged words were spoken. It was immediately before the Transfiguration - the invisible elements made visible. The ecclesie was therefore the gathering, or assembling, from space of the planetary elements in the Sun, Hades. The choosing of its personnel is therefore but the New Testament parallel of the Old Testament's "chosen people." So likewise, is the Rock on which it is founded. The precedent for this is the rock or stone that grew in Nebuchadnezzar's dream until it filled the whole entity. This is the earth itself. Here we see why "the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Why should they since this hell on Hades created it? After its creation, the elements were

again gathered and assembled in Evolution, and the ecclesie here is the organic forms - and the Life Force will be with them "even unto the end of the world." Thus, the Church founded on Peter, the rock, is but the earth and its biologic life. This is the only catholic or universal church there is. If the human institution was meant, why did it become divided instead of assembled, into some seventy odd sects? If Jesus chose Peter to head this institution why did the Apostles gather and elect "James the Just" instead? He, not Peter was the first pope. Later he was deposed and stoned to death, and Ananus who deposed him was also deposed. Does this sound like divine selection?

All this forgotten now, we're taught that religious Christianity was a new revelation of truth and that its founders enlightened man and saints. Nothing could be farther from the Truth. Ignorance is the soil in which all religions grow, and Christianity is no exception. The New Testament itself calls the disciples "unlearned and ignorant men," and the Jewish Judges before whom their converts were brought pronounced them itioti, from which we got the word idiots. Of course, these Judges were prejudiced as were the Samaritan doctors who called them Thartacs and their period "the Reign of Thartac." Thartac was the Egyptian God of "credulity and the vulgar faith." He was portrayed as a man with a book, a cloak and the head of an

ass. He appears in the Old Testament as Tartak, one of the foreign gods Solomon worshipped.

If then the leaders were ignorant and credulous what of the masses that followed them? Here's what a lot of scholars had to say:

According to Lecky they were "in all intellectual virtues lower than any other period in human history."

"They were made up mostly of the poor and the obscure who were drawn to embrace the good news by an inner need and whose low position in the social scale was a standing ground of reproach against the new religion from the side of its adversaries." G.P. Fisher

"It is only the simpletons, the ignoble, the senseless-slaves, woman folk and children - when they wish to persuade them to join or can persuade" Celcus, and again Celcus, "the rude and menial masses, who had hitherto been almost beneath the notice of Greek and Roman culture flocked in."

"I will not sit in the seat of synods while geese and cranes confusedly wrangle" St. Gregory Nazianzus.

"The 'many' had begun to play with psychic and spiritual forces, and the many went mad for a time, some still have not regained their sanity" G.R.S. Mead



“They had their full share of tumult, anarchy, war and injustice,” Lecky

“The Christians were men whose ardor was fierce in proportion to their ignorance” Massey

And speaking of the fierceness of the ardor, one of their own number, Jerome, said this of some who came to join but fled in fear: “Lo, they desire to depart – nay they do depart, saying it is better to live among wild beast than with such Christians.” And Julian, who tried to enlighten them, left them with this, “. . . the deadliest wild beasts are hardly so savage against human beings as most Christians are against each other.” And again, “there is no wild beast like an angry theologian.”

Julian tried to restore some sanity and sense to his day by replacing Christian absurdity with pagan philosophy but as with Ikhnaton of Egypt, the fanatical priests were too much for him. To this day he is known as Julian the Apostate. The question still lingers, who was right, the Apostate or the Apostles? “The glory that was Greece and the Grandeur that was Rome,” compared to the Christian religionists, Greece and Rome answers that question very well.

We can see some of these problems being addressed by Paul in his letters to his Family members, long before the Church came into being. The real trouble began after 100



A.D. and slowly built up into Nero's time and came to a roiling, boiling matter in Emperor Constantine's time when the Church was finally recognized, and the Families Paul had begun were lost with many of them being absorbed by the Church under Constantine's decree. The persecuted now were the persecutors and they blew out the Spiritual Lights of the then known world. Religion had now truly become king and was to remain so until the edicts of the separation of Church and state. And until that time chaos again prevailed throughout the world and history tells us the sad stories of religious fanaticism and the millions who died for or because of it and at the hands of it. This includes the on-going persecution of innocent Jews, the futility and massacres of the Crusades and the Inquisitions.

Furthermore, whatever the early Christians suffered, it was not as the Church asserts, because of the new gospel they preached, but because of the old absurdity they resurrected - belief in literal mythology. Another "Son of God," number sixteen, had appeared, miraculously conceived and virginally born, a third part of the Trinity walking about in Galilee. This was that "blasphemy barbarously bold" Porphyry had denounced, yet a band of fanatics called Christians was actually demanding its restoration which meant in plain words, a return to the dark night of prehistoric Greece and Rome. Well, many

proclaimed, this just must not happen – but by the gods it did. The darkness fell and for two thousand years it has covered the Western world. Almost all of the Wisdom – Knowledge of the Ages past was burned in the marketplace: the new religion of the world had triumphed and the light of reason burned out. As C. Farrar said: “the triumph of Latin theology was the death of rational exegesis.” As history tells us wherever the Church seized power it suppressed free thought and persecuted those who opposed them including their own priests and monks, scientists, astronomers, mathematicians, and so forth. The reading and studying of the scriptures were even restricted and reserved for the hierarchy of the Church only. The priesthood traveled throughout the Christian world selling special dispensations to sinners which supposedly kept them out of hell and allowed them to repose in Limbo until the day of resurrection and judgement. Many of these “customers” were found through the confessionals!

In the light of these and many other facts, the “tyrants” Nero, Tiberius, Domitian seem less monstrous, in fact some scholars view them as the defenders of Truth. Some claim they tried to save the world from ignorance but that, that ignorance was too much for them. They found themselves accused of the very things they attempted to prevent – arson, rebellion, riots. The priesthood inheriting the

cunning of their Semitic prototypes incited their followers into rioting, rebellions and arson. Whether they burned Rome or not, they burned the Truth, and that is worse.

The destruction of all evidence of Christianity's gnostic and pagan source was "the first work." It was the evangelists who were ordered to start it, in Antioch, as stated in Acts. (And we know the reason for and the true purpose of Acts, thanks to The Message.) Speaking of just such things the emperor Julian said he would deal with them more at length "when we begin to explore the monstrous deeds and fraudulent machinations of the evangelists." And of their followers Edward Carpenter wrote thus, "... they took special pains to destroy the pagan records and so obliterate the evidence of their own dishonesty." By order of the Church, all of the Gnostic Basilides were burned, likewise Porphyrys, thirty-six volumes. Pope Gregory VII burned the Apollo library filled with Ancient lore. Emperor Theodosius had 27,000 schools of the Mysteries papyrus rolls burned because they contained the doctrinal basis of the gospels. By offering rich rewards Ptolemy Philadelphus gathered about 270,000 Ancient documents, these too were burned for similar reasons. As someone wrote, the name escapes me, the religious Christians heated their baths with the Ancient Wisdom - and what great knowledge they contained. Nor did the destruction end with the early Church

fathers, the Founders, the Fanatics they created carried on the work, the Crusaders burned all the printed material they could find, including original Hebrew scrolls. In 1233 the works of Maimonides were burned along with twelve thousand volumes of the Talmud. In 1244 eighteen thousand books of various kinds were destroyed. Cardinal Ximenes delivered to the flames in the square of Granada eighty thousand Arabic documents and manuscripts. On finding similar lore in the New World, the Spanish Christians destroyed it and the temples that contained it. All evidence of Source destroyed; the Church Fathers could now substitute whatever they desired. And to substantiate them they altered words and inserted chapters and verses that did not appear in the original texts. They even destroyed some of Paul's writings and those of his followers, as well as working over Paul's epistles to make them appear to be in line with the later gospels. Celsus, a witness to this falsification, said of the revisionists, "Some of them, as it were in a drunken state producing self-imposed visions, remodeled their gospels from its first written form, and reformed it so that they may be able to refute the many objections brought against them." Massey wrote on this same subject, "They made dumb all gnostic and pagan testimony against the unparalleled imposture then being perfected in Rome. They had almost reduced the First Four

Centuries to silence on all matters of the most vital importance for any proper understanding of the True origins of the Christian Religion's superstition." The mythos having been at last published as a human history, everything else was suppressed or forced to support the fraud. It is well known that the Christian fathers were notorious forgers even the Catholics admit that. According to the Catholic Encyclopedia, "In all these departments forgery and interpolations as well as ignorance had wrought mischief on a Grand Scale." Indeed, Pope Stephen II went so far as to write a letter and sign St. Peter's name to it. When we know the facts about Peter, these deceptions take on new meanings, they give the keys to the Church's entire history, motive and purpose - domination, wealth and power. If they had remained Christian Spiritualists as Paul tried to lead the early membership to, they would have had more wealth and power than they could ever, even now, imagine. In spite of all this we are told the Founders of the Church were "good men," filled with the Holy Spirit and therefore above the crime and cruelty of common clay. Such is the teaching, yet their own words belie the lie. Consider this from Jerome for example, "If thy father lie down across thy threshold, if thy mother uncovers to thine eyes the bosom which suckled thee, trample on thy father's lifeless body, trample on thy mother's bosom, and with eyes un-moistened and dry, fly

to the Lord who calleth thee.” This is the Christian Religions’ zeal and not the zeal of a Christian Spiritualist. And Tertullian, gloating on the prospects of seeing the philosophers in hell, exclaimed: “How shall I laugh! How shall I rejoice! How shall I triumph when I see so many illustrious kings who were said to have mounted into heaven groaning with Jupiter, their God, in the lowest depths of hell?” And St. Augustine on his religion: “The enemies thereof, I hate vehemently; O that thou wouldest slay them with thy two-edged sword.” And who were these enemies? Atheists, infidels, destroyers of the Truth? No indeed, the keepers of the Truth, those Abhorrent Spiritualists and those hated Gnostics of the Christ persuasion. The blackest and bloodiest records that history can show us are the attacks of the Orthodox Church upon the Spiritual Mystics. Oh yes, it takes more than ignorance to found a religion, it takes cruelty, dishonesty and war as well.

That religious Christianity had such a beginning may seem to the faithful quite incredible, but if so, it is only because the little they know about it came from priestly apologists lying for the same reasons as their predecessors. The unbelieving should read contemporary scholars and historians. Eusebius, for one, in 250 A.D., that’s A(fter) the D(elusion). He left a record of the Church at that time and it reads like this, “But since from our great freedom we have

fallen into neglect and sloth when each had begun to envy and slander the other, when we waged intestine war against each other, wounding each other with words as with swords and spears, when leaders assailed leaders, and people assailed people, hurling epithets at each other, when fraud and hypocrisy had reached the highest heights of malice . . . when devoid of all sense, we gave no thought to the worship of God, but believing like certain impious men, that human affairs are controlled by no providence, we heaped crime upon crime. When our pastors despising the rule of religion, fought with each other intent on nothing but abuse, threats, jealousy, hatred, and mutual enmity, each claiming for himself, a principality as a sort of tyranny.”

And we are asked to believe these men were saints guided by Christ?

We see then that the early Church Christians were by no means a united band against the pagan world. They were, on the contrary a number of fanatical cults all contending for place and power. The principal ones were the Arians, Nestorians, Martionites, Marionites, Jacobites, Marcions, Basilidians, Carpocratians, Collyridians, Eutychians, Sabellians, Valentinians, Gnostics, Ebionites, and others. As the Church acquired both position and power, internecine war broke out for the spoils – and now the noble martyrs began to martyr one another. Hundreds fell at the hands of



their greedy rivals, thousands died in battles for churches, papal elections, and the right to conduct services. With such a beginning the Crusades, St. Bartholomew, the papacy and the Inquisition become much more understandable.

Another fallacy perpetuated by the Church concerns its creeds and dogmas, rites and rituals. The gullible laity is led to believe these all derive from God or Christ, the Apostles and the scriptures. They should read their Bishop Hilary. He told them where they came from, but not many listened, but let us – “It is a thing equally deplorable and dangerous that there are as many doctrines as inclinations, and as many sources of blasphemy as there are faults among us, because we make creeds arbitrarily and explain them as arbitrarily. Every year, nay every moon we make new creeds to describe invisible mysteries, we repent of what we have done, we defend those who repent, we anathematize those whom we defend, we condemn either the doctrines of others in ourselves or our own in that of others, and reciprocally tearing each other to pieces, we have been the cause of each other’s ruin.” Here we have the source of the Church’s doctrines. Where they are not the work of ignorance trying to explain what it doesn’t understand, they are the result of priestly endeavor to control the human mind. (Graham, L.M., “Deceptions and Myths of the Bible,” 1975). And they have done a great job of it.



It is clearly obvious that the founding fathers of the Christian Religion knew nothing about the Life Principle, Causation and Creation, Involution and Evolution, Spirit, LIFE and LIGHT! They weren't founding fathers at all; they were confounding fathers. Today those misbegotten are honored for their courage without any thought being given to the crimes they committed - the almost complete destruction of Ancient Science, Spiritualism, and Philosophy. This resulted in fifteen hundred years of darkness, in which the Christian Religion people did not even know that the earth was round. Yet, as early as the sixth century Before the Confusion, Pythagoras taught that the earth was not only round but going around the sun. In the third century B.C. Aristarchus outlined the True heliocentric theory developed as a great discovery nineteen centuries later by Copernicus. Again, in the third century B.C. Eratosthenes measured the circumference of the earth and in the second century B.C. Hipparchus invented latitude and longitude, determined the obliquity of the ecliptic and discovered the precession of the equinoxes. In the fifth century Democritus and Leucippus taught the atomic theory of matter. These men and many others were doing what man is supposed to do - turn Reality into Truth, but the game was called on account of darkness, the night of Religious Christianity. In the Dark Ages the "blackout" was

complete – a very curious effect for what was supposed to be “the light of the world.”

Obliquity, precession, longitude and latitude are complex subjects requiring much creative thought and creative imagination and knowledge about the earth, its shape, its size and its motions. Now let's compare Greek Scientists with the religious Christian saints. Against some scientist still surviving one had to this to say: “this fool wishes to reverse the entire system of astronomy, but sacred scripture tells us that Joshua commanded the sun to stand still and not the earth.” – and some thirteen hundred years later a pope issued a bull to the same effect. Another famous argument was that “in the day of Judgement men on the other side of a globe could not see the Lord descending through the air.” Concerning the earth's motion St. Augustine had this to say: “It is impossible there should be inhabitants on the opposite side of the earth, since no such race is recorded by scripture among the descendants of Adam.” And Father Inchofer: “The opinion of the earth's motion is of all heresies the most abominable, the most pernicious, the most scandalous, the immobility of the world is thrice sacred.” And Lactantius concluded: “It is impossible that men can be so absurd that to believe that the crops and trees on the other side of the earth hang downward and that men have their feet higher than their

heads . . . now I am at a loss what to say of those who, when they have once gone wrong, steadily persevere in their folly and defend one absurd opinion with another.”

We know now those men were wrong scientifically, but we must also know and prove they were wrong theologically.

One of the most active in this school was the great Augustine - not an ignorant man scholastically but certainly ignorant spiritually and metaphysically. The proof of this lies in his own words, his “Confessions.” Though he did not know the earth was round, he presumed in these, to explain its creation, as of Genesis, this is how it reads:

“This then is what I conceive O my God when I hear thy scriptures’ sayings. In the beginning God made heaven and earth, and the earth was invisible and without form, and darkness was upon the deep, and not mentioning what day thou createst them, this is what I conceive, that because of the heavens - that intellectual heaven, whose intelligences know all at once, not in part, not darkly, not through a glass, but as a whole, in manifestation face to face, not this thing now, that thing anon, but (as I said) know all at once, without any succession of times but because of the earth invisible and without form, without any succession of time, which succession presents this thing now, that thing anon;

because where there is no form, there is no distinction of things, it is then, on account of these two, a primitive formed and a primitive formless, this one in heaven, but the heaven of heavens, the other earth, but the earth moveable, and without form because of these two do I conceive did the scriptures say without mention of days, in the beginning God created the heaven and earth. For forth with it subjoined what earth it spoke of, and also in that the firmament is recorded to be created the second day, and called heaven, it conveys to us of which heaven he before spoke, without mention of days . . .” And this goes on for pages and ends in rhapsodical ravings. And for this, all Ancient Wisdom and learning was burnt in the marketplaces! If ever Disraeli’s were appropriate it is here. “It is worse than a crime, it is a mistake.” A crime may affect only a few, and for a brief period, whereas a mistake of this proportion affects the destiny of the race – it can even subvert its mind, and it did. Thus, as it is written, are the mistakes of the Christian Religions’ Fathers visited upon their sons, and not just to the fourth generation, but to the modern times, the present. But for this crime, many things would be different in our world today, why we might even be civilized now. But no, that guiding light went out and darkness was again on the deep. And this darkness will prevail until the Lights and the LIGHT of Pure and True

Christian Spiritualism once again prevails over this earth of ours. I find it sad that so many minds find it so terribly difficult to differentiate between Truth and falsehood, and the personal from the Universe.

The Church with its sense of sin and hell robbed millions of the joy and happiness of Life which the early Spiritualists had experienced. With its false God-concept it imported a train load of devils in the dark of night and founded the kingdom of error.

An excellent example of their work is the Athanasian Creed consisting of thirty-seven items. Here are a few:

- Whoever will be saved, before all things it is necessary that he holds the Catholic faith.
- Which faith, except that everyone do keep whole and undefiled without doubt, he shall perish everlastingly
- And the Catholic faith is this: that we worship one God in Trinity and Trinity in Unity
- Neither confounding the persons nor dividing the substance
- For there is one Person of the Father, another of the Son, and another of the Holy Ghost
- But the Godhead of the Father, of the Son and of the

Holy Ghost, is all one, the glory equal, the majesty co-eternal (they aren't even co-existent in one body)

- Such as the Father is, such is the Son, and such is the Holy Ghost
- The Father uncreate, the Son uncreate, and the Holy Ghost uncreate
- The Father incomprehensible, the Son incomprehensible, and the Holy Ghost incomprehensible

And under such a creed everything else becomes incomprehensible also.

As everyone intelligent knows today, the word person as used in the creed comes from the Latin persona. This did not mean a person, an individual as we use it - it meant a mask. In the Roman theater the actors were personae to hide their real identity. You've seen the symbol of the theater, the two masks, one crying, one laughing, I'm sure. The Greek equivalent was the word from which we get hypocrite. Thus, instead of identifying, the word implies something false and deceptive. Esoterically it might be thought of as matter which the unknowable conceals itself. Today, however, it is the mask the priesthood hides behind in their constant telling of untruths as Truths.

It has been argued that the Trinity has nothing to do with things religious and the Christian religions' God. Let us examine this by first considering the Hindu Trinity: Brahma, Vishnu, and Siva - Creator, Preserver and Destroyer. But of What? Why, the world of course, hence cosmology, not religion. Brahma creates the substance of the world, Vishnu preserves it for billions of years, but finally Siva destroys it through Radiation. If you would see all three at once simply look up and see the Sun and the Moon while you are standing on this Earth. They're the three stages in the Hindu cosmic process. Now compare this with the Religious Christian Trinity.

In his metaphysical incompetency Western Man turns to his semi-Oriental bible for his spiritual knowledge, but if this be the source of it there should be no Trinity or doctrine of the Trinity or belief in it, for this does not come from the bible, indeed the word Trinity does not appear in the bible in its original form. With the exception of the whole added chapter in Matthew wherein the Father, Son and Holy Ghost appear, the closest we can come to a Trinity is to be found in John where it speaks of the "three witnesses in heave" which is now agreed by most theologians as a ninth century interpolation. How then did the Trinity get into the creeds? Very simple: the doctrine of the trinity is a wholly pagan concept taken over by the triumphant Christian religion

without its authors really understanding it, or did they? Just as we have shaped the earth to our needs, the Church shaped its doctrines of faith to suit the needs and to compromise these doctrines to fit into and “collect” other faiths. One of the chief contenders with the Church was Mithraism, the religion of the Persians. This had a Trinity, and in their efforts to win the Mithraists over, the Church Fathers incorporated this pagan Trinity in their faith. Thus, the Athanasian Creed is but an ecclesiastical attempt to harmonize Jewish monotheism with pagan polytheism. Originally the Trinity was part of ancient cosmology - it was only in the Zodiacal Night that it became religionized. The Religious Fathers took the pagan concept literally and on it founded the most spiritually illiterate faith in all the annals of religious fanaticism. All others have some segments of the Ancient Wisdom in them - but not religious Christianity. It attempted to destroy the Ancient Wisdom - Knowledge and True Spiritualism in self-defense. By the time this creed was written all knowledge of Spiritual Causation and Creation was lost and so these creed makers knew about as much as little children do today.

Over the one little word filioque, son, the pope of Rome, Leo the IX, and the patriarch of Constantinople Michael Cerularius excommunicated each other. And neither knew what he was talking about. The mutual excommunication



occurred in 1054 and it took church 911 years to revoke it, in 1965.

That is its pace and tardy reform.

Only when the enlightened laity makes of it an anachronism does it move to reform. They call an Ecumenical Council but even these bring very little true reform. Another “meeting of the ecclesia” and what was the purpose thereof? To discuss the great fundamentals of Creation, Causation, Truth, Reality, and Spiritualism? No, for of these they really know nothing, or if they do, they are not telling. And in what were “the sweeping changes” claimed wrought? Poverty, ignorance, commercialism, communism, birth-control? No, only in liturgical minutia - a part of the mass may now be spoken in the native tongue instead of in Latin: the celebrant can now turn his face instead of his back side to the congregation, the communicant can receive communion by fasting one day instead of three (unless you are ill or in other conditions). Except on Ash Wednesday and Good Friday - they can now eat meat on Fridays and even during Lent and a Nun can now appear in something other than the symbol of the Black Death.

If the former decrees are wrong now, why have they survived for nearly two thousand years? And been right for

all of that time? If they can be changed by man, they were manufactured by man, and not by divine revelation as claimed, that's how! And that a man in far off Rome can tell millions the world over what they can eat, and when they can rise, among many other things, is pure mental tyranny. That this tyranny endures, no change was made in dogma and creed, heaven and hell remain, and love and mercy preside over them. No change should be expected here - Christ is the Prince of Heaven and Satan is still the Prince of the Earth and hell! These "innocents abroad" still teach and preach the two-power doctrine, idiocy! Most of the Church's changes have been credited to Pope John the XXIII, but in the long perspective of time it may be seen that he set in motion the beginning of the end. The Church has slammed shut many of the windows he opened but it's probably too late. The Christian religions' masses of the Catholic persuasion are already up in arms over female priests, birth control, abortion, priests marrying and so forth, and their theologians, in most cases, are leading the reform movement, especially in the Pope's infallibility and some of their past "bulls."

For nearly two thousand years religious Christianity has supposedly been trying to "save us" instead of civilizing us and it has ended in decades of savagery. In the last century or so more than two hundred and fifty million

religious Christians died in Christian religious wars! (More on this later.) It has failed because it has not enlightened us - it has not developed our consciousnesses.

Our present problems are the products of our present consciousnesses but consciousnesses that create problems cannot solve them. Only a higher degree of consciousness can do that, and until it, Spiritual Consciousness, is attained, we will all remain victims of our own punishment.

Such is Christianity, in its religious form, based on a fraud, founded by fools and confirmed by an assassin - Constantine the Great. If we can believe history, he killed with his own hands two of his brothers-in-law, had his wife, his son Crispus, and two nephews murdered, bled to death his political rivals, threw the unbelieving into a well, and caused uncounted thousands to die on the field of battle. Constantine was another "man of God," so was favored with a vision, it is claimed, and under its banner "In hoc signo vinces" he conquered all of Europe for Christianity. And we are told it was the teaching of Jesus that did that!

The truth is the Church of Rome defended violently that which it had acquired by fraud.

And now that religious Christianity is firmly established what do we find? "The kingdom of heaven upon earth?" Christ-Jesus returned? On the contrary, a moral and

intellectual degradation unparalleled in human history. The two centuries after Constantine are uniformly represented by the Church fathers as general and scandalous vice. And the following two were no better. Bishop Gregory of Tours wrote an account of them and it is one of the darkest pictures in all history. It would, after reading it, be difficult to find anywhere more vice or less virtue. In the fifth century Salvianus wrote:

“Besides a very few who avoid evil, what is almost the whole body of Christianity, is but a sink-hole of iniquity.” He further wrote “How many in the Church will you find who are drunkards, or adulterers, or fornicators, or gamblers, or robbers, or murderers – or all together.” And we are told that the Church uplifted the race, rid the world of pagan sin, and paved the way for true civilization. This too is church scholarship. According to this the saved and sanctified church Christians were not responsible for these wretched conditions; they were the result of the invasion of the barbarians and their destruction of the Roman Empire. Only after this, they say, did morality and learning sink to abysmal depths.

They do not tell us these “awful barbarians” were Christians too! A hundred or so years before the main invasion, Catholic history tells us that Bishop Ulfilas had given them the Gothic Bible and they had embraced the

faith. It was not the case of barbarous pagans against civilized Christians but barbarous Christians against semi-civilized Christians.

Religious “immortality ideas” were then, and are now, the causes of uncountable numbers of wars and self-sacrificing deaths, such as suicide acts that take the lives of one’s enemies as well as its perpetrators. Think about the Japanese pilots of World War II, Colin Kelly the American pilot, among others, and the recent suicidal acts by others against the Jews, Americans, French, English and so forth by Religious fanatics. Hence immortality has become a Religious vice and tool and it seems the “higher civilized” we become the more depraved and vicious such acts become. The Nuclear Arms race and its proliferation is a prime example of this.

Tactius, in his book, “The Morals of the Germans” shamed the Romans by holding up to them the superior morals of their invaders. Then, when Germany became totally Religionized, she went onto terrible acts of her own. We could go on and on, but after examining the history of the morals of Italy under the Ostrogoths one can readily see that those of Pagan Rome were better than those of Christian Rome. Dean Milman, a religious Christian historian wrote: “Under the Ostrogothic kingdom the manners in Italy might seem to revert to the dignified

austerity of the old Roman Republic. The vandals were ignorant and hence destructive, but the Church has put upon them far too much blame for the havoc she herself had wrought.” It was not the Goths, the Vandals, nor the Normans, nor the Saracins, but the popes and their nephews who produced the dilapidation of Rome.” This was Christian Religious Rome. When Celus reproved the Christians for not helping defend the Empire, Origen replied “We defend it with our prayers.” So, Rome and the Empire fell, and with it hundreds of years of darkness.

The nadir of this Christian Religion night was centered around the seventh, eighth and ninth centuries, practically a blank page in European history. Nothing was done of any consequence, yet this period was most prolific in creating Saints. From this we can trace where the saints came from – out of the night of ignorance, fear, and superstition, the three grey bags with the single eye, religious faith. With this, all of religious Christendom saw Reality inverted, truth was error, right was wrong, and everything else, including science was the devil.

During the “Reign of Thartac” education was frowned upon and the Church closed all the schools, pagan and otherwise, and did not open any new ones, except for the priesthood, and after the fourth century a very profound night enveloped humanity. The only effort to restore

education was by those barbarians the Church claims to have civilized. Theodoric the Goth brought to his court all the scholars and artists of his day and his daughter carried on the work of education after his death. Charlemagne tried to reestablish general education, because, as he said: “the study of letters is well-nigh extinguished through the neglect of our ancestors.” But “The monks and bishops resisted his efforts and when he died they closed most of all of the schools he had opened.” (Bishop Brown, in “The Bankruptcy of Christian Super-naturalism.”)

It is the proud boast of the Church that its monks and bishops kept alive the light of learning throughout this long black night. It did, but it also kept it to itself and for the very good reason that this light was a means to power. For the same reason it kept it from the masses, who could neither read nor write. This is truly “Christian dumb” on the religious side of it!

Yet there were knowledge and learning everywhere in the world except in the areas of Europe which were Christian religionized. “In a time when even kings could not read or write, a Moorish monarch had a library of over 600,000 volumes. At a time when eighty percent of all Church members were illiterate, the Moorish city of Cordova had 800 public schools and there was not a village even, in the Empire, where the blessings of education could not be



enjoyed by the children of even the most indigent peasants. And it was difficult to even find a Moorish peasant who could not read and write,” (S.P. Scott, in “the Moorish Empire in Europe.”) In Christian Europe, scholars were burned at the stake, in Moorish Europe they were the highest paid in the realm. One Moorish king gave his highest scholar forty thousand pieces of gold a year, while in Christendom, Roger Bacon, credited with inventing the camera, clock, telescope and lens, steam power and refined gun powder, was imprisoned fourteen years as a sorcerer and heretic. Pope Sylvester II was an educated man, but he had to go to the Moorish universities to get his education. On his return and elevation, he manifested some interest in medicine and so fell under the suspicion of sorcery. He escaped the witch-burners only because of his high office and power.

The Church’s opposition to science, and particularly to medicine, is too well known to recount herein. We might, however, offer a keynote by way of illustration. This too comes from the saints. For a thousand years, benighted Christian religionists took their cue from St. Augustine, the writer of “Confessions,” “City of God,” and so forth, who informed them that: “All diseases of Christians are to be ascribed to demons, chiefly do they torment first-baptized Christians, yea, even the guileless new-born infant.” The



remedy was also of the saints, their bones, the most efficacious being those of St. Rosalie of Palermo, which were later found to be those of a goat. The real “goat” was the Christianized masses of which some fifty million of them died of the plague in the Middle Ages. The saints were responsible for this also, for they taught that filthiness was next to holiness and cleanliness unbecoming pride in that body reviled by St. Paul. They didn’t understand Paul then, any more than they do now, and all because they cannot “see” the difference between Christian Spiritualism and Christian Religionism. So ignorant were they of the cause of disease they passed a law requiring every peasant carrying food in carts to the marketplace to carry back in the same cart a load of the city’s waste, thrown out into the street, day and night. Little wonder plague followed plague and the life span was around twenty-five. Under such conditions Europe did not double its population in nine hundred years. What these people needed was knowledge and education and the power over nature that it gives to mankind.

Yet this is what the Church was precisely opposed to, for it well knew that “Ignorance is the mother of devotion” - and the supporter of the Church.

Almost every writer on this subject, attributes the decline of science, medicine and learning to ecclesiastical opposition. We know the cause lies deeper, deeper than even

the Church itself, the cause lies in the creation of religion by man here in this world of ours – there can be no doubt that it is the ultimate cause of all the ills of this Earth! The Christian religion diverted the human mind from the natural to the unnatural and molded the religious mind for a thousand years. It was this that created the opposition – it was this that made what brilliant minds there were ineffectual.

During the Renaissance, conditions improved considerably, but what was the Renaissance if not the return of pre-Christian enlightenment? New minds had to rediscover what already had been discovered – what a waste. It was the return of enlightenment that raised the standards of all of Christendom, not Christianity. “Far from being a Christian concept, the value and dignity of the individual is a Renaissance notion which infiltrated Christianity in opposition, the Christian religions’ doctrines of providence and sin.” (Rheinhold Niebuhr).

Yet in spite of all this the claim is made that religious Christianity put an end to pagan slavery and thereby dignified the common man – it did not – it only changed the name to serfdom! For what was a medieval serf, if not a slave? The Greek and Roman slaves had very definite rights, the medieval serf had none, not even the right to his bride on the first night: this was “le droit de seigneur.” The

Church not only condoned this slavery and the “rights” of the royalty and landowners, but also practiced it! During the Feudal period some of the Church hierarchy had as many as forty thousand serfs and their lives and conditions were unspeakable. They were unlettered, lived in filth and died with preventable diseases. As a reason for being, the Church has always done charitable work for the poor, but never in its history has it ever done anything to rid the world of poverty. At that time, it was too busy burning heretics to bother with it. Its “mistakes” were not all of omission either, it opposed the efforts of others to improve the lot of the serf conditions. Montesquieu, a humanitarian and an agnostic, was assailed because he opposed slavery and torture. His book “The Spirit of Laws” was condemned and put on the Index. And what about the trade in African slaves? It was not only unopposed by the Church but carried on in the name of all that was high and holy. The Spanish government signed its slave charters “in the Name of the most Holy Trinity.” The notorious slave trader, Captain Hawkins, a Catholic, named his slave ship Jesus, from which he admittedly threw sick and dead slaves overboard to the sharks. In those days, slavery like smallpox, was “the will of God,” and the bible sanctioned it. Did not Noah “cursed be Ham and all his seed; a servant to servants shall he be unto his brethren”? So, whatever the bible says or sanctions, is

“the will of God” to its followers, including slavery, cruelty, wars and conquest and all other evils. The biblical fundamentalists have been known to say, “I’d believe the Bible even if it said Jonah swallowed the whale!” What they have swallowed is much larger than a whale.

No evil or injustice is seen as such in its own blind cycle – it is only as its cycle passes that it is seen as such. Who, for instance, saw the evil of Colonialism in the eighteenth century? Who saw the injustice of segregation in the nineteenth? Why even inquisition and crucifixion were accepted in their day. It is only as our consciousness and sentiency develop that we “see” these things for what they are. So, it is with our own ways and institutions, nationalism, patriotism, capitalism, communism, commercialism and religionism. These are all equal to barbarism and breeders of terrorism and wars. Not one of them will exist in a truly civilized world. And strange it is that only “the kids” can see them for what they really are.

All unknowingly they are responding to the impulse of the Coming Spiritual Age – their parents are not and so are shocked. What is “needed now” is a super Christian philosophy for post Christian Man and Brother, Partner, Apostle, Director of the Family, you have it – The Message of I Paul!

No account of this Church would be complete without a word of its leaders – the princes and the popes of the Church. Jesus once said, “Put not your faith in princes,” let us see why. And also investigate their claims to divine authorization, selection, and protection. What we offer herein is admittedly a one-sided picture, the dark and shameful side that the Church, itself, doesn’t hardly speak of anymore. Our reasons for presenting it is because millions of spirits are at stake by these misguided ones who are seeing only the freshly painted other side and holding it up to a credulous world as the only side. Not one Christian religionist in ten million know the Truth of the side we are showing here. It’s high time they did for we think both sides should be shown, not only in the interest of Truth but also of those who are living in a spiritual bondage to a fraudulent authority.

For these over a thousand years of lies, crime and corruption are glossed over with the statement, “there were a few bad popes” – what they should say is that there were a few good popes!

We have driven home the fact of the dishonesty of Catholic and religious Christianity scholarship. Nowhere is it more evident than in the whitewash of wicked popes. Their crimes were all done by others and “unavoidable,” the burning and torture of heretics, “a necessity of the times,”

their debaucheries but “love of good cheer.” All save three that even they cannot whitewash, were good, great and courageous men and one woman. Contemporary records completely refute these claims, and these records were not penned by the Church’s enemies, but mainly by its own historians, popes and cardinals. Victor II, Pius II, Cardinal Baronius, Bishop Liutprand, Father Salvianus, and historians Milman, Gerbert, Buchar, Guicciardini, Vacandard, Draper and others. These are the authorities for the dark and shameful side along with Spirit.

What we offer here is but a hop, skip and a jump over 1500 years and more, but quite sufficient, we think, to disprove any claim to divine selection, guidance and protection. To begin with the first fifty popes were all made saints except one and some couldn’t write their own names. This brings us to about 500 A.D. After that the popes were such that not even Church scholarship can apply such a term to them. The papacy by then had become a total means to power and wealth and only the seekers of such achieved it – and not by right but by might. It was war to the finish. As the New Standard Encyclopedia states it, “In the furious strife of local parties, the papacy came to be hardly more than the spoils of party victory. Candidates of every variety of incapacity and unsuitableness were set up by rivals.” And among these were twenty-nine anti-popes all told. The

authority for this is Hergenrother, the Cardinal Perfect of the Vatican Archives.

During the Dark Ages these divinely inspired popes murdered one another at such a rate, there were ten in twelve years (891-903) and forty in little more than a hundred years! Sergius III was a wholesaler, according to Cardinal Baronius and also Vulgarius, he murdered his two predecessors. In 708 Toto, a noble at the head of a rabble following, had his brother appointed pope. This was Constantine II whose eyes were put out by Christopher, his chief official. Then Christopher and his son plotted against Pope Gregory, for which they too had their eyes put out. An “eye for an eye” wasn’t dead then any more than it is today. The two nephews of Leo III, Pascal and Campulus, themselves priests, conspired to replace Leo and set a band of hired assassins upon him as he rode through the streets. When they failed, the two nephews dragged the pope into a monastery and completed the task. Pure slander some might say, but no, it is from the record of the papal biographer.

This was the order of the day. Pope Leo V was deposed by another Christopher who was in turn deposed and succeeded by the aforementioned criminal Sergius III who murdered his predecessors. At this time, it was not the Holy Ghost who selected the popes, as claimed, but what Cardinal



Baronius called “scortas,” whores. This was “the rule of the courtesans,” sometimes called the Pornocracy, or reign of the whores. Among them was one Baronius called the “shameless whore.” Sergius three had illegitimate sons with both Theodora and her daughter Marozia and both put their illegitimate sons on the papal throne, John XII and John XI. The latter was imprisoned, and the former turned the Lateran Palace into a brothel. There was no crime he didn’t commit – murder, perjury, adultery, incest with his two sisters, bleeding and castrating his enemies, and so forth. He died, we are told, at the hands of an outraged husband.

According to the record, Cardinal Francone had Benedict VI strangled, after which he became Boniface VII, “a horrid monster surpassing all other mortals in wickedness” according to Gerbert. He was no worse, however, than Boniface VIII “a strong and courageous pope.” Oh yes, indeed. To gain his tiara he had the half-wit Celestine V disposed of. He did not long enjoy his victory for he soon was driven out by the Romans. Under a successor, Clement V, he was tried posthumously and found guilty of every crime including pederasty and murder. And when Clement died, his successor John XXII, revealed that Clement had been so clement he had given his nephew the equivalent of five million dollars in papal money. It was at



this time that the papal court was moved to Avignon, and now St. Peter had two successors, one at Avignon and one at Rome, both, we suppose, divinely appointed. But even this was not enough – there were at one time three – Gregory XII, Alexander V, and John the XXIII. (Later annulled, he was repudiated, and the title was stricken and only shortly ago assumed by the successor of Pius XII.)

So corrupt was the latter, Sigmund of Hungary called a council to investigate him. The result was fifty-four articles describing him as wicked, irreverent, unchaste, a liar, disobedient and infected with many vices. As a Cardinal he had been inhuman, unjust and cruel. As a pope he was an oppressor of the poor, persecutor of Justice, pillar of the wicked, statue of the simoniacs, addicted to magic, the dregs of vice, wholly given to sleep and carnality.

He was also indicted as a mirror of infamy and a profound inventor of evil. He secured the papacy by violence, (nothing new!) and fraud and sold indulgences, benefices, sacraments and “bulls.” He practiced sacrilege, adultery, murder, rape and theft. And now perhaps all can understand Petrarch’s remark “a sink of iniquity.” Some of these popes so outraged decency they were exiled. At least two of them had their eyes and tongues cut out and then were dragged through the streets tied to the tail of an ass. Still others were so very despised their corpses were

exhumed and thrown into the Tiber.

After fourteen hundred years of religious Christianity, morals and ethics had sunk so low that Pius II tells us “scarcely a prince in Italy had been born in wedlock.” A statement we find applicable to the princes of the Church as well as of the state.

Now as bad as all this was, the worst was yet to come - the Borgias, particularly Rodrigo. Of all the wicked popes, perhaps he deserves the crown. By bribing fifteen cardinals with the equivalent of three million dollars he secured the election of the one of the most dastardly men in history - himself, Alexander VI. Guicciardino, the historian describes thus: “private habits of the utmost obscenity, no shame or sense of truth, no fidelity to his engagements, no religious sentiments, insatiable avarice, unbridled ambition, cruelty beyond cruelty, and a burning desire to elevate his sons of whom there were many, and among them one - not any less detestable than his father.” This was the notorious Cesare Borgia, who to gain a cardinalate murdered his brother John, his sister’s husband and two cardinals, only to renounce it for more profitable enterprises. Now as we have seen, his father had this burning desire to elevate his sons by any means, and so Cesare became the Duke of Valentinos, his brother became Duke of Gandia, and his sister the Duchess of Ferrara, and a princess after her marriage to a

son of the king of Naples. Religion had become what it was meant to be, a means to power, honor and wealth! This prince of the Church was, by the way, the inspiration for Machiavelli's book "The Prince," an honest account of dishonest religious Christians.

While still a cardinal, this rake and murderer turned his quarters in the Vatican into a brothel. According to Burchard, the papal historian at the time, he indulged in nightly revels in his rooms above the pope's and courtesans "danced naked before the servants of the Lord and the Vicar of Christ." And his sister Lucrezia distributed prizes to those who had carnal intercourse with courtesans the largest number of times! This is the gaiety known as "love of good cheer." Such were the princes of the Church in those days.

During the Middle Ages the College of Cardinals was as corrupt a body as could be found in all history. Securing a cardinalate was but a matter of money and influence. Neither character, learning nor aptitude had any bearing on it. Indeed, boys of fourteen or fifteen were sometimes invested with the office. Paul III appointed two of his teenage grandchildren to this high office and when criticized for such absurdity declared he would follow the custom until "examples might be cited of infants in the cradle being appointed." Von Ranke, Paul IV, made his nephew a cardinal, though, as he said, "his arm is dyed in

blood up to the elbow.”

Yet these were the men, who supposedly with the help of the holy ghost, selected popes. On this matter King Ferdinand had his doubts. At the Council of Trent, he wondered out loud “How is it possible that the Cardinals should choose a good pope, seeing that they are not good themselves.” Some of the elections were so violent that the holy ghost had no more chance than it has in an American election for President. So, with some of the Investitures, that of Alexander III, for example. As the cape was placed upon him, Cardinal Octavian tore it from him, and putting it on himself, backwards we are told, proclaimed himself pope. The cape was then torn from him by one of Alexander’s supporters, but here by prearrangement, a group of soldiers burst in and declared Octavian the winner. And that is how Victor IV was chosen! But not for long, Alexander fled to France where he raised an army and returned. In the battle that followed several churches were wrecked and the floor of St. Peters was, as the historians tell us “strewn with corpses.” The outraged Romans drove the invader out but on a second attempt he won and for three years thereafter wreaked vengeance on his rivals.

Now why isn’t this disgraceful record known as well as that of the good popes? Why aren’t Catholics, all Christians of a religious bent in fact, told it was such men as these that

caused all the schisms and the Reformation and not that devil, Luther? Protestation sprang not from Luther exclusively but from centuries of protestation against the crime, evil and corruption of the mother Church. Satan Peter had outraged all of Europe as Draper tells us “Erasmus and Luther heard with amazement the blasphemes and witnessed with a shudder the atheism of the city. Things steadily went on from bad to worse until at the epoch of the Reformation no pious stranger could visit it without being shocked.” In time the shock produced reformers but instead of heeding them, the “divinely guided” burned them at the stake: Huss, de Moley, Savanrola, Arnold of Brescia, and others. And let us not forget the lesser-known millions the “Holy Inquisition destroyed” a thing of the past, they say. Yes, but not the authority, it still exists and was reaffirmed in our own under Leo XIII “the death sentence is a necessary and efficacious means for the Church to attain its ends when rebels act against it and disturbers of the ecclesiastical unity, especially obstinate heretics and heresiarchs, cannot be constrained by any other penalty from continuing to derange the ecclesiastical order and compelling others to all sorts of crime.”

When the perversity of one or several is calculated to bring about the ruin of many of its children it is bound effectively to remove it in such wise that if there be no other

remedy for saving its people it can and must put these wicked men to death. “Institutiones Juris Ecelesiastici Publici,” by Father Marianus de Luca, Papal University, Rome.

“Wicked men” like the aforementioned reformers, and we have just seen the nature of “ecclesiastical unity” that must be maintained! Under this unity every effort to improve the conditions of the poor was met with fire and sword.

Innocent III even urged the king of France to invade England because something happened there that threatened the pope’s “divine rights.” This was the signing of the Magna Carta which he declared was “devil inspired,” whereas the Inquisition was divinely inspired!

Neither mental, moral nor social welfare played any part in the Church of the Dark and Middle Ages. As it was written: “The Hebrews seek after a sign and the Greeks seek wisdom,” but the Catholic Church sought only power and wealth. And this from the third century on.

Ever and always the Church’s objective has been to create an empire, an empire of all Europe and Northern Africa for its domain. It actually began under Constantine, but the Church then lacked the ecclesiastical power to dominate the political power. It therefore began to build by

piecemeal accretion. By the time of Gregory the Great in the sixth century, it was doing fine. Though eminently qualified for the acquisitive “Great” this man was not mentally great enough to allay the prevailing fear of his time – the end of the world – nor was he morally great enough to refrain from using the bible-inspired fear for the benefit of the Church. And this fear prevails even today. By convincing the wealthy landowners that their heirs would never live to enjoy their property, he secured it for the Church. That he believed the Church would survive to enjoy it, suggests that his belief was based more on financial policy than on scriptural eschatology. The Church, in fact, became the largest landowner in Italy. It was in the interest of this temporal power that the famous forgery of forgeries were committed. Desiring more and still more land Stephen II (752–757) forged the letter bearing St. Peter’s name. This was done to force the superstitious Pippin, Father of Charlemagne to drive the Lombards out of Italy and turn over their holdings to the Church. As this was not sufficient, the forged “Acts of St. Silvester” were produced through which additional claims on Italy were made. Another of the “great” popes, Hadrian I, was also guilty of forgery, or the use of it. Under him the infamous document known as “The Donation of Constantine” in which the first “Christian” Emperor (he was never baptized) was alleged to have given most of Italy



to the papacy. Even Avignon was secured by dishonesty, moral and spiritual as well as economic.

The Church acquired it by absolving the Italian Queen Joanna of the murder of her husband. Such were the means employed to gain material wealth and power, and so successful were they that at one time one-third of all arable land in Europe belonged to the Church, while its power lay over all. Indeed, it could give away whole kingdoms. Having taken France from Philippi le Bel, Boniface VIII wrote this to Albert of Austria: "We donate to you, in the plentitude of our power, the kingdom of France, which belongs of right to the Emperors of the West." So, it was with Aragon, Sicily, Hungary, Denmark, Portugal and Ireland. Here the Church achieved its original intention, wealth, power, authority.

And someone ought to tell the Irish Catholics this: For centuries they have reviled and fought England for her domination of them. We wonder how many of them really know that one of their revered popes gave England this right. To Henry II of England, Adrian IV wrote this: It is not doubted, and you know it that Ireland and all those islands which have received the faith, belong to the Church of Rome, if you wish to enter that Island, to drive vice out of it, to cause law to be obeyed and St. Peter's Pence to be paid by every house, it will please us to assign it to you." And so, for the sake of Peter's pence Ireland lost her freedom.



Money, then as now, being the all essential. Glory be, that we are not in the money business, that's strictly a religious trait and not a Spiritual one.

Among many financial minds of the Church's history was John XXII, who out of the people's money built the magnificent court of Avignon and palaces for his cardinals. Being a lawyer also, he had ways and means of making money, among which was robbing the rich Knights Templars. With the aid of his cat's-paw King Philip, he despoiled and dispersed them. Another means was the confiscation of the revenues of ecclesiastical offices. In the Jubilee year of 1300 pardons and indulgences were sold, not given to pilgrims to Rome. So many came bringing their wealth to St. Peter's that the officials used rakes and shovels to gather up the money. Here we should recall the remark of one of the popes "What profits have we not derived from this fable." (John XXIII) the first<sup>9</sup>.

Many, however, were too ill or too poor to make the long journey so the Church officials decided a fee that could be paid at home and such could receive the same blessing and absolution.

---

<sup>9</sup> John (XXIII), original name Baldassare Cossa, (born, Naples—died Nov. 22, 1419, Florence), schismatic antipope from 1410 to 1415.

As today, this was called “giving unto the Lord,” and we guess the Church thought the Lord so needy, not even prostitution was overlooked. In the “great” or “brilliant thirteenth century” the clergy operated brothels, and so numerous and so prosperous were they, the pope’s financiers decided to tax them too!

The treasury was also enhanced by the sale of spurious relics. (Anybody watching Sunday morning T.V. and its “spiritual pornography” can see that this sale of relics is still going on in religious Christianity.) These were manufactured by thousands and included everything that Jesus, his family, and his followers were imagined to have had. There was Jesus’ milk teeth, navel, and even foreskin, two or three of them in fact – there was Mary’s hair and even vials of her milk. Enough nails and wood from the cross were discovered to construct a score of them, though Constantine’s mother in her day could not find the original. (No one could, it was burned.)

Washington Irving went further concerning the wood of the cross, he said “there is enough extant to be build a ship of the line.” Every church in Europe had these “holy relics,” indeed three of them had the one spear with which Longinus pierced Jesus’ side. This by the way caused a serious internal strife. A sultan presented the real one (supposedly) to the city of Rome. The French cardinals were

horrified, the original was in Paris, they said. The German cardinals ridiculed both for, as they said, everyone knows the original is in Nuremburg. (I P, asked brother “G” to make a research of this spear for me some time ago.) Another money-maker was and still is the “holy places of Jerusalem” and Palestine. Concerning these and the gullibility of the pilgrims, the Encyclopedia Britannica has this to say: “It is a pathetic record. No site, no legend, is too impossible for the unquestioning faith of the simpleminded men and women. And by comparing one record with another, we can follow the multiplication of holy places and sometimes can even see them being shifted from one spot to another as the centuries past. Not one of these devout souls has any shadow of suspicion that, except natural feature (such as the Mount of Olives, the Jordan, Ebal and Gerazim) and possibly a few very individual sites (such as Jacob’s well at Shechem) there was not a single spot in the whole elaborate system that could show even the flimsiest evidence of authenticity.”

Thus, does modern scholarship help to bear out our claims. Not one of these places or relics are genuine, not even Jacob’s well. (From Jesus’ time all the places lie buried under many feet of earth and rubble from city upon city built on the same sites. The archaeologists are just now digging into it and only recently they have uncovered steps of the

Temple that Jesus most likely walked up and down on). This is the meaning of the statement that the church turned golgotha into Golconda.

It was also for plunder that this Golconda was turned into a battlefield - the Crusades. Ostensibly the purpose was to wrest the Tomb of Christ from the infidels. The contemporary Pope Urban II made no bones about plunder, in fact it was his inducement to volunteers. In an address at Clermont, he said: "the wealth of our enemies will be yours, and you will despoil them of their treasures." This was also the motive for the plunder and exile of the wealthy Jews and Mohammedans in Spain. Several hundred thousand of them were killed or banished and their property was confiscated by the Church. And "the pope granted indulgences to all who carried out this pious work," wrote Vancandard a Catholic historian. "Pious work!" This is some more of their intellectual dishonesty. It's quite amazing the pious persona they can put on priestly deviltry and even more amazing that the faithful swallowed it.

In this same framework lies another "pious work" of the Middle Ages - the great Cathedrals and the "religious art" that adorned them. These noble edifices were not built for the glory of God, but for the glory of the Church, and no matter how beautiful they may be, they are monuments to human ignorance. So, with their art, pure literalism proving

as we said, Western Man's inability to think in the abstract. As art it is a worthy expression of man's aesthetic sense, but as its saints and lilies, it sprang from a soil as foul and putrid (the Church) as any in human history, it sprang in fact from the moral nadir - the period of Alexander VI and his two successors, Julius II and Leo X. Its purpose then was not moral nor ethical uplift but papal upkeep. Great art makes error and "mistake" attractive - it brought millions of pilgrims then and now, and hence billions of lire. The artists themselves painted not just from spiritual inspiration but from papal command, and on pain of severe punishment. It took great courage to defy the all-powerful "mother Church" in those days. Many tried but they paid for it with their lives. The reformers of those days did not have the knowledge to defy it. After fifteen centuries of religious Christianity, the racial mind was naive and credulous. Thus, the Restoration was but adolescent rebellion against material prostitution. It was left for futurity (us) to turn this semi-rebellion into a triumphant Revolution. And this is not so far distant dear brother as you may assume. The list of future popes is not a long one, believe us. As this cycle closes another "receiver" will write a book entitled "The Rise and Fall of the Roman Church and its Cause"!

All totalitarianism will collapse with it and New Age will sweep this Earth, the Spiritual Age, and with it will come

Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love and all will be caught up in it and it will result, for the first time, since the last time, in world Unity and Peace. How? I believe you already know the full answer to that question now. Now all you need do is write the book mentioned above and watch it all fall into place.

As you know, we humans at this Realm Level are supposed to represent the “Kingdom of LIFE” on this Earth – we do not.

We’re all so restless we don’t even have time to “gather in” ourselves, never mind gathering in the “Restless of LIFE” to this Kingdom – we must.

Furthermore, to speak or write of LIFE and LIGHT ones need a mind thoroughly at Peace and Free from care and a mind disciplined to do the things that Need Doing, so do it.

Do all your work carefully – as though you had a thousand years to live but always be ready to “go” tomorrow.

Just about everybody wants to meet the LIGHT and I’m sure you’re one of them, but be Patient, because that’s one meeting that will never break up. As we have said many times The Message of I Paul is not meant for Pretenders nor for hypocrites – it makes them terribly uncomfortable and

that is exactly what it is supposed to do to their kind – it will, though, truly heap coals of fire upon them in time.

And what we call time only travels in one direction – the Future! Time, you see, is not something you can touch or feel, or see or hear, in fact no one can touch or feel, or see, or hear, in fact no one can even comprehend this thing we call time, yet our lives are run by it – we literally live by it and it controls our lives, but what is it?

When you look up at the stars you are actually looking back into time. It has taken man here thousands and thousands of years to get his time-act into shape and he has as yet to succeed. The first “clocks” were the Sun and the Moon, and they are still the only true ones – the only “Time” of time given to man here by the Supreme Spirit. Everything else is an illusion, an invention of man to control man.

Our day is Future and the “time-machines” that will get us there are the “times” of the minds!

Have you ever wondered where all the Nows go? Is there, somewhere, “a graveyard of the past,” a place where everything that happened yesterday is and a place readily accessible to Man of Today? Yes, of course, and it is still a simple matter of Minds! That’s what my friend Jesus meant when he said with God, all things are possible and therefore

nothing is impossible - it's simply a weakness in man's thinking that makes him believe otherwise.

It's truly a simple matter of minds - indeed! In our world, in our lives, in our Future, the only thing constant is Love, Truth and Change. This absolute truth holds the key to the Success of the Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL in bringing about the Spiritual Age.

Now dear brother and Partner "T" I have a message for you from Jesse.

My dear laborer and would-be servant in LIFE and LIGHT allow us to chastise you a bit. For all your intelligence, inherent ability and courage, you lack a constant devotion to, and respect for, our Message. None of this should surprise you.

At times you're totally absent from the spirit, carnal then, and incapable of understanding the yearnings and deeply seated feelings of others. You also have an overwhelming sense of your own superiority and hence you force yourself into ridiculous situations and arguments from which you do not, as yet, have the wherewithal to escape. You are unprepared. Therefore, you constantly fail to recognize the rights and freedoms of others and you must correct this in your thinking and in your actions. You need to strengthen your credibility. You are not just a seed-



planter. You are, or must become, a waterer also. A waterer with compassion and a sense of compromise within and without the Family and this you do by listening to the views of others before you abruptly, as usual, cut them off and attempt to impose your own views, often erroneous, upon them.

Leave all non-essentials alone. You have no need for them, spiritually or otherwise.

Where, pray tell us, is your order? Your self-discipline? Do you know, even?

I say to you, be prudent, be patient, adapt to circumstances, suiting means to ends, and develop a staunch sense and posture of humility and put an end to your incessant seeking of praise, especially for things not worthy of such.

Your self-indulgences reek of physical-material pride and are a definite barrier to Spiritual Pride.

Do you honestly know what you think you know? Does your left hand always know what your right hand is doing?

You are too quick to please, too quick to anger. Your obedience to “self” is far greater than your Obedience to LIFE.

As for promises, you make many but keep barely a few, especially those you make to yourself. You pray for change but do little or nothing to abet it.

Wherefore then, lies your identity, your dignity, your leadership? Aren't you more led than leading and all by an illusion? The LIGHT is your shepherd. Are you prepared to become the shepherd of your own flocks? Not really, you haven't found the magic-wand yet! It doesn't exist in the darkness of your repetitive procrastinations or haven't you seen that Light, yet?

Stand UP and let the Light flow into your heart and Mind and Do that you were called to do and were predestined to be chosen to be.

You cannot go on forever ringing bells that sound sweet to you, but which sour other minds and hearts by their discordant sounds.

You have been gifted by a living example, of what we imply necessary for you herein. You fail to learn from or emulate this gift.

What, then, will become of The Message, the Way, the Family when you are left by yourself to Do as our beloved laborer has done all along, after being called, with little or no complaints at all.

Has he not tolerated much from us with great patience and devotion and great Love through many disappointments? You must also be quick to do the same and must Begin Now or we will be forced to disappoint him once again.

You see, my dear laborer, it is your autocratic behavior and foolishnesses, your preoccupation with matters that do not matter that cause you and we grief.

Do not take this lightly but treat it very seriously for you will be doing yourself and all of us here, an injustice, if you, after all we have entrusted to you, that you should fail us.

You are well loved and, yes, in spite of your “self” leanings, respected and wanted. You still need to Love others regardless of your personal animosities, likes and dislikes. Do it – you have all the tools right in your presence and within you – simply open your eyes and “see”!

You need our assistance, and you may have much of it when you display to all of us that you Truly desire it.

You are not alone so cease attempting to stand alone – that’s always a sure way to fall!

Be then the Truly dedicated Spiritual that you are quite capable of being and not a now and then one and for all sakes learn to finish what it is you begin. See all Things through to

their proper and fit completions. Never leave the Important Things to another day or moment - that's how you should be treating the foolish, the unimportant things.

So dear brother "T," prune your bad habits, labor in self-discipline, insist on probity and Common Sense in all your Administrations and when, and if, you do Things we will be privileged to call you our beloved laborer and true servant as well as friend also.

May LIFE and LIGHT go with you in all you do in the Future. Grace and Love from many. Jesse.

So dear brother and Partner "T," Apostle to and of the LIGHT, you should now fully understand the Things to do and the Things to allow to pass. The Things, then, that Need Doing and the Things that should remain wanting.

I'm happy to tell you that from here on out this CPM (BL) will be continued only in Addendum form and must be kept exclusively to yourself for the time being.

With all my Love, Respect and understanding, this is my last signing of the initial P to any official paper of The Message, the Book of Life, or the Book of The Two Ways. Any such official papers, will in the Future, be signed with my current designation of I Paul.

Your servant and best friend, here,

P.

## **30/A - Notes - P's Notes on CPM 30**

### ***The Secret of Cataleptic Trance or Sleep State***

In such an induced state all feeling and consciousness are totally suspended.

Now Faith is ninety percent of Courage, nine percent tenacity and one percent is your desire to “go-up” into this suspension of Consciousness and all feeling. These are merely the mental requirements. The Preparation is much more painstaking and painful.

First, you must thoroughly Know the Will of LIFE before you even attempt to place yourself into such a “sleep.” After that You are going to leave this World and visit the remotest sections of the Whole Universe, and “if Prepared” you are Welcome - you, the lower mind, and You, the Higher Mind, that is.

This is, at once, both Transcendental and Christian Spiritual yet also the reliving the Osirian secret of death and Life and the constant Communication with the supposed dead!

Now the entire secret of this whole supernatural process is Self-discipline. Without it, forget it!

“Who shall deliver us from the vessel of the

foolishness?" You my friend and You only!

Man, to become self-disciplined, must first reacquire his love and understanding of his Natural being and of his Spiritual being. Such a transmuting from the non-self into the true-self cannot be obtained by a Pretender!

No Pretender can ever grasp the truth of Incarnation, hypnosis, pharmacology, clairvoyance, levitation, telekinesis and the Secret acts of the Tantric arts familiar to the followers of the Rosy Cross, are truly not difficult to grasp.

## **30/A1 – Symbols and Signs in relations to the Astral, Planetary, Cosmos and Spiritual Realms and the “Bodies” relevant to them including the Etheric.**

Dear brother and Partner “T,”

Greetings. These intimate Truths are not for the eyes nor ears for those who do not “see” and do not “hear” even though they have healthy eyes and ears. It is strictly directed to those Family members who have been acquainted with the ideas, ideals, facts and Realities of the Spiritual teachings of The Message of I Paul and its source, the “Book of Life.” What will be given herein could be stated as the Secrets of the Ancients but in reality, it is much, much more, for it will be, if I may take the liberty of putting it thusly, the Wisdom, the Intelligence, the Knowledge, the Understanding, the Power and the etheric science of Spirit and Spiritualism. Much that at first will appear vague will later become clear and understandable to you and those who you feel the necessity of sharing these Truths with.

Symbols and signs, not only in the profane world, but also in the theosophical world, often give the impression of something arbitrary that only “signifies” something. This is not correct. You should know, for example, that the



various Planets of the Universe are indicated by signs. A familiar sign in theosophical allegories is the so-called pentagram. (a five-pointed object or star - an occult symbol). Furthermore, you should be aware that in various cults, sects and religions light is mentioned in the sense of wisdom, of spiritual clarity.

If you should now ask the meaning of such things, then you could read or hear that it means this or that - a triangle, for instance, would mean the higher trinity and the like. Frequently, also in theosophical writings, myths and legends are interpreted - they are said to “mean something.” To reach behind the sense, behind the being of this meaning, to recognize the reality of such symbols, will be my task as the writer while your task will be to come to an Understanding of what is being given.

Let us make this a bit clearer by giving an example.

Let us use the Pentagram. Much abstruse thinking has been spent on it - this is not the concern of spiritualism. A TCS should have a fundamental grasp of the occult. In order to do this, we must first cite seven of the fundamental parts that make up the human body or being and to state that it is the etheric “body,” above all, that is most relevant in this consideration. After all, this one “body” stands above all others, it is our greatest natural resource and the basis, in

fact, the beginning and the end of All of our source material and the infallible guarantee of our Faith and Future. We know that the “etheric body” belongs to the Eighth Sphere of the Universe - never seen by the human eye yet always “seen.” To fully perceive it spiritual and, at times, clairvoyant exercises are required. Thus, it becomes evident, that this “body’s” form and structure never appears as a nebulous formation, in fact it never appears in any form, yet in All. No one knows what it is composed of but we do know their various etheric currents for we have experienced them. We know also that it is the Architect, the Creator of the physical body. Just as steam is formed out of water, so has the human, physical body been fashioned out of the etheric, which is like the ocean, is flooded through by many currents running in all directions - Among them are five main currents. They form what is called a Pentagram.

Every human being has these five currents established in them by the etheric “body.” You must not suppose, however, that everything pertaining to the etheric “body” is only within, because when a person moves or thinks, for instance, the currents actually go through the ether.

To the occult these five currents are the human Pentagram, known in some sects, as Brain, blood, bone, muscle and tissue.

We know them for what they really are – Mind, Wind, Fire, Water and Spirit. From these very brief considerations one may see how matters stand with the real meaning of a symbol, such as the pentagram. All the signs and symbols that we encounter in Spiritualism are designed to direct us to such realities, and what is more important is the fact that in due course one receives indications in the Spiritual use of such symbols and signs. They then are the means of toward reaching cogitation and transcendence. No one who ponders such symbols as the five main currents deeply will be unsuccessful if only they do so with patience and in tandem with directions of The Message. One must immerse themselves in this pentagram, as it were – and find the five currents of the etheric “body.” There is no sense in thinking out contrived, arbitrary meanings for these signs. One must place them before one’s inner eye – then they lead to the Spiritual answer, which is esoteric in its nature. One places such things before the inner eye through the processes of Meditation, Cogitation, Contemplation and the trance states.

This is the case not only with what can be found in the confines of The Message, in theosophy, but also with the symbols, signs and esotericisms contained in the Ancient documents as well as some religious and gnostic writings that are based on True Spiritualism, Christian or not.

Whenever a TCS, an adept speaks of the LIGHT, and thereby points to the Wisdom and the Power of LIFE, he does not do so because he thinks it to be an ingenious idea or picture. He bases his thinking on facts and knowledge received, spiritually. Hence, it is not important for him to be ingenious but Truthful! As a Spiritualist, one must give up lawless and senseless Thinking and wishing, one must not draw arbitrary conclusions and pass Judgements. Step by Step we must follow in the footsteps of Jesus and with the help of our Spiritual Message we must develop correct thinking and Common sense.

This image of All Light then has a deep significance or, rather, it is a Spiritual fact.

In order to recognize this, let us go directly to the human being and its makeup.

The Astral “body” is considered by the Theosophic as the third member of man. It is the bearer of joy and sorrow, happiness and suffering and a source of comfort to the True-Self or the entrapped Spirit within. The occultist believes that Man and Animal have Astral bodies and that plants do not.

The Astral “body” is of a substance supposedly existing at a level just beyond the human perception. (theosophy and the occult).

This Astral “body,” this “something,” this substance is not a body at all but Light waves which permeate the ether and is one of the keys to receiving and sending thoughts, telepathy, E.S.P. and clairvoyance, among other phenomena of which we shall relate to later on.

The physical body has a long history of development behind it that has come about as the result of four planetary embodiments. These four are East, North, South, and finally West, 303's All, in All.

Regardless of what Genesis 1:1 states, God, or LIFE then, created the Heavens and the Earths! And as that is a Truth so is it also a truth that the earths were formed and structured but void of All Higher Life. At that time man did not exist in his present form, only the potential was there on East 303 which became the first inhabited earth by “man,” similar to man of W-303, yet distinctive in his own way, some billions of years ago.

This, then, was the true beginning of Man as we know Him today. From that auspicious beginning the four forms and structure of man were set and although similar they are also distinctive. Beginning in the East, then to the North, the South, and finally the West they will be labeled herein for purposed of identification as follows:

The Etheric man

The Astral man

The Planetary man

The Physical man

It must be understood that there is no involvement of evolution implied here. The Astral did not evolve from the Etheric, and so forth. Only Involution is of our concern and interest here.

All four of these “species of Man” are caught up in the Realm of Divine Consciousness, the gateway to Ultimate Perfection. This is an integral part of the System that Always Prevails. The four places of “man” where the Laws remain constant.

The four also comprise the Realm of the thought of all thoughts, the Thought of LIGHT above and beyond All Spiritual Planes from the incarnate low to, but not at, the height of the LIGHT of ALL LIFE. “The Ultimate Perfection of the ALL in ALL.”

Through the Grace of LIFE, the Architect and the Love of LIGHT, the Builder, the four species of “man” came into being. This involution and involving is what we call Creation. A creation of such an intricate design of forms and structures is so overwhelmingly perfect it is unfathomable and totally incomprehensible to “man-kinds,” everywhere!

How very true it is, that Man was perfectly created but not created perfect, for if he had been, what reason for Creation?

That's a very searching question and one that has never been completely or satisfactorily answered until now.

For, Who is Man? What is Man? Where is Man? Why is Man? And finally, how is Man?

We already have had answered for us the "who," "what" and "where" questions and we shall answer all the others as we progress herein so pay close attention. We must, of course, thoroughly understand that the physical-material body is here as the "school" through which to wrestle through to the Light. And The Message of I Paul, as you know, is the textbook of that school, a Primer for the "Book of Life," of which, everything opposite to it, constitutes the Book of Death or "the Way" to the Darkness.

Now contrary to the Christian Religions' belief, teaching and preaching, God, Christ, and the Holy Spirit are not real Persons. They are Spirit and the Holy-Spirit is the Supreme Spirit, God, or LIFE then. "Christ," being Created, by the LIFE as the LIGHT, was the "first born" of both Spirit and "Man."

Genesis 1:26, "And God said, let us ("L") make man in our image, after our likeness; \_\_\_\_\_."

Therefore, we can Truthfully say, Spiritually and Esoterically, that the First Man was created a living Soul and the Second Man was Created a Living Spirit with the physical and material attributes necessary to inhabit the Earths, created for just that purpose.

LIFE is Spirit - LIFE is Soul.

LIGHT is a Soul-filled Spirit

True-Man is spirit

Man is a physical-material vessel. In the Christian Religion, at death the dust or body returns to the earth as it was, the human soul ceases to exist, and the spirit returns to God who gave it.

In True Christian Spiritualism man exists of body, mind, and spirit. The body being the material part of man - the mind being the Creative Thought and Creative Imagination, the Understanding and sensibility of man and his senses and emotions. The spirit, the True-Self is the Conscience and the Real will within man. Since man's Free-Will died on the Cross for all practical purposes, man has replaced it with an illusion called "self." Therefore, the spirit is the immortality of man and not the Soul as some religionists teach. Man is in exile from his Soul, from LIFE, then, and what man here, calls heaven.



So the True Purpose of “Man” is to redeem His Soul - to be reunited with the All in All. Then, in the Souldom of the LIFE and the LIGHT.

And this will not occur until the Four species of “Man” and their Earths come together in Unity and Peace - in the New Worlds then.

These Four are also “Recognized”! As:

The Life Man

The Light Man

The Cosmos Man

The Vessel Man

These, then, are the True Bodies of the Universe and not the Earths, Stars, Planets and so forth. These, together, constitute the Fourth Dimension of Time and space.

The Four Earths are the quadruplicates of this Fourth Dimension which must be United in space out of their current galaxies, designated East, North, South, and West, 303's on the Spiritual Compass of the Universe.

We use the term time only to make things a little easier to understand. On this Earth only are we captives of Time. And the great majority are probably quite unaware that

Time is but another illusion. Yet man, has very cleverly designed many ways to “keep” this illusionary Time and utilize it to maintain order in his world to some great degree.

Actually, there are only three “natural” ways to measure time as we know it here on W-303. And these three ways are not Time but energy and action at work in Space, as we call it. They are:

The earth completely rotates on its axis once every “day.”

The moon revolves around the earth once every “month.”

The earth revolves around its Sun once a “year.”

Man invented seconds, hours, weeks and so forth. Therefore, Time, is peculiar to “The Physical man” or “Vessel man” only. As is our other illusionary nemesis, the “self” - winding measurement of our Actions, Energies, Righteousness, Love, Unity and Peace.

The “Planetary or Cosmos Man” are the Travelers and the source of what we call UFO’s. These are the so-called “Bird-People” of the Ancients, the “keepers” of the Well, then, the Lumerians and the first explorers of Space.

These Lumerians were the first specie of Man to set foot

upon this Earth and to establish its First Civilization, they came from the South.

When the Four Forces of the Universe are United, the Four Earths will become as One.

*Observation of Addendum #1 to CPM 30*

Do you realize what this Addendum will mean to the world when it is released? It will be like a bomb exploding in the world of scholars. Nations, Religions and so forth. All of the carefully built theories of All the sciences will crumble, quickly. New concepts about everything involving mankind here and his world will have to be constructed. This world's superpowers will be relegated to tin soldiers and their armed forces rendered useless. The enormous magnitude of this whole thing is actually unfathomable at the moment. New Worlds sciences will be the vogue, and everyone will have their own, new theories! Those will be the Anthropologists, archaeologists, geologists, linguists, astronomers, historians, and physicists.

## **30/A2 - The Truth About the Prophets - Old Covenant**

*“God is a blank tablet, on which there is nothing save that which thy self has written.”*

- Martin Luther

All the fruits of the human mind came through the “fruits of the spirit” to us here, furthermore, all of those fruits were made manifest in men-women not only for their time but for all the future generations of the human race here. Today modern man’s god is materialism, and its scientists are his prophets. The religionists, since the days of their conception, are still married to the wealth and power business from their beginnings. At their worst they are still war-mongers and they continue to ply their schematic wares all over this earth in the guise of Unity and Peace to control the minds of the poor unfortunates beneath their thumbs. Death, Destruction and Human Sacrifice through wars, religious strife and suicide missions are still their altars and their tools are terrorism which the religions of the world invented to bring all others under their domination. One good example of this was the Fourth Crusade whose task was supposedly to free the Holy Land but was diverted by the church to destroy the Byzantine Empire and climaxed in the destruction of Constantinople.

All so-called Holy Wars have been the most unholy of all wars ever fought on this Earth for they have been and still are the most spiritually ignorant of all the wars fought which are at best ignorant manifestations of want and the insidious grabbing of same.

Most of these religionists preach Love and Peace in the name of the Almighty and work toward their exact opposites. The very fact that they do what they do in the name of and for the Glory of God is the epitome of their distorted minds, their fanatical superstitions, and their complete and absolute Spiritual Ignorance.

The proper sphere for all religions is ignorant and fanatical superstition!

The proper sphere for Pure Christian Spiritualism is Reason and Truth. God is not a religion nor religious. God is Spirit and therefore Spiritual.

Hence the task of Christian Spiritualism is to separate and divide - separate the Truth from superstition everywhere and in every place, it rears its ugly head through Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love and divide the religionist's one by one from their spiritual ignorances.

The Family of LIFE and LIGHT of the ALL in ALL must

establish a free-ranging exposé of all religious establishments of this Earth and spark a revaluation of man's thinking as regards his spiritual position with God and his order in the Universal Plan of the Supreme Spirit.

We are, then, going to transmit the Truth, not ideas, concepts, theories or blank tablets to mankind and not simply about his morals and ethics towards his fellow human beings but the Truth about such matters as life and death and his actual spiritual ignorance created down through the years by preconceived untruths formulated by his various religious denominations, cults and sects; The One Truth of mankind then, for mankind, through Christ by God Almighty.

Planting seeds is fine as far as it goes but it doesn't go far enough. We must faithfully water what we plant also, if that so planted is to bring forth good fruit.

We who follow after the LIGHT, heirs, then to the Kingdom of LIFE need spread The Message of the LIGHT that blinds and binds all to but one way, the way to The Way in order that we may reap the scattered strangers to it. You see, "It might have been, If" is not our motto but "It will Be," is, for we cannot fail yet we can still fall.

So now the time for falling, like "likes and dislikes" is over. Now The Message must come first, Period!

Now is the time for LIFE to be fully recognized in your life and in all your words, acts, and deeds, worshipped and glorified through and in the spirit and not in or for any religious reason or its counterparts such as the tyranny and degradation of communism.

How? Love!

How? Peace!

How? Truth!

How? Hard Work! Something you know nothing about when it comes to The Message but something you must learn.

For who can be against us, really, when the Love, the Truth, the Unity, the Peace, the Power and the Wisdom, the Light and the Soul are with us and for us? Only the atheist, the agnostic, the religious hierarchy and the spiritually ignorant ones who, therefore, must be our primary goal.

The Scripture says the righteous shall inherit the earth. Who are the righteous? And which Earth is it talking about? After all Genesis says man was given this earth, dominion over it and all that it contains. Jesus, the prophet is quoted as saying the meek shall inherit the earth. Who are these meek ones? Are they the righteous? Or are they the purely carnal ones? Or are they those who are spiritual? Jesus, the

Teacher said, God is Spirit and therefore he should be worshipped in the Spirit. The Spirits are not going to inherit this earth, are they?

You see, all of the above questions have been answered in this, my message, and therefore you should know the answers.

Let us now “see” what the Prophets have contributed to man’s well- being on this Earth.

It has been said that only the Prophets had the true vision of God, and this because they were all God inspired men. Some of them did not deal with war and conquest, but rather with man and his relation to God. Here then we should find that truer and clearer vision, say, than that of warring kings and patriarchs.

Do we?

The subjugation of the Jews in Babylon has been called “the second captivity” by the religionists and some historians even, that in Egypt being the first. The truth is they are both the same captivity and but the prophets’ versions of the first, the real one. In scripture they are both allegories about Life’s captivity in matter. “From the power of the nether world I will ransom them.” (Hosea 13:14). Of course, the translators did not know that in mythology the



“nether world” is the material earth and so they translated it “grave” in keeping with the rest of the verses’ mistranslation. (King James Version). And thus, are the keys to understanding the Prophets obliterated.

In the prophet-version this nether world is Babylon instead of Egypt. This is the same Babylon as in Revelation, namely earth the mythical symbol for evil, corruption and materialism. But in this second version the cause of this captivity is different, and this because the prophets, so called, were priests and to priests the cause of all trouble is sin - even before these priests had even developed a “conviction of sin,” sin was the cause.

Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters; they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward. (The sin syndrome of religion) (Isaiah 1:4).

The book of Isaiah is a lead-up to this “second captivity,” and if we read it knowingly the words become strangely like those of the first.

The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah. (Isaiah 1:1).

Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee. (Isaiah 22:17).

In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it. (Isaiah 19:16).

And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, everyone that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts which he hath determined in it (against it)! (Isaiah 19:17).

And the Lord shall be known to Egypt and the Egyptians shall be known in that day by the Lord . . . (Isaiah 19:21)

And the Lord shall smite Egypt (Isaiah 19:22) and the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea - and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it over the seven streams, and make men go over dry-shod (Isaiah 11:15).

And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of Mount Zion and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day and the shining of a flaming fire by night. (Isaiah 4:5).

Now why all this talk about Egypt if the second captivity was in Babylon? And why this similarity to Exodus? Because Babylon and Egypt are one and the prophet, Isaiah is rewriting Exodus as we are told Ezra did. His subject then is

not the captivity of the Jewish people in Babylon but Life's captivity in matter, a universal matter, or event. In his preface he gives us a hint of this, and a hint to the wise should be sufficient. (Isaiah 13:11) "And I will punish the world for their evil (the wicked elements that would become matter).

This is the mytho-tragedy that befell our world when it was "a sun." "An evil spirit from God" came upon it, its free life-force became captive in matter, a deliverer was needed, and who should appear but Joshua the Savior, alias Jeshua. That this Jeshua is Joshua is proved by Nehemiah 8:17. Here Joshua is again called "the son of Nun" and the name is spelled Jeshua. And just as Joshua read the book of the law (of life) to the Israelites after the first captivity, so Jeshua reads it to them after the second. Thus, if this "second captivity" is historical, it is strange indeed that it follows so closely a prior and purely mythical one.

In this "second" not even a Pharaoh is missing, for Pharaohnechoh came also. Necho means dragon, Satan, Serpent, matter. And this is brought up from Egypt, earth, to conquer Jeohahaz, one of the last kings of Judah.

"And Pharaoh - Necho put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath (as was Samson in Timnath) that he might not reign in Jerusalem . . . (II Kings 23:33).

Here follows a succession of kings from Josiah down to Jeohiachin. And only now do we come to Nebuchadnezzar and Babylon.

“And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it. And he carried out thence all the treasure of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king’s house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said. And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land (yet later they had great armies). And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king’s mother, and the king’s wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.” (II Kings 24:11-15).

And here follows one of those confusions wrought by careless editing. Verse 16 tells us of the smiths and craftsmen and there ends this account, then Verse 17 from another source continues thus: And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father’s brother king in his stead and changed his name to Zedekiah.

Whose father’s brother? And in whose stead?

The preceding part of this account is missing and so it would seem that Mattaniah or Zedekiah was Nebuchadnezzar's father's brother. The text, however, refers to Jehoichin, Zedekiah's nephew. Zedekiah was the last of the kings, apparently by divine decree. Having offended "the Holy One of Israel" the latter decided to destroy him. To this end he brought Nebuchadnezzar back to besiege Jerusalem.

"For through the anger of the Lord it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out of his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon (II Kings 24:20).

If this be so, then Nebuchadnezzar was not to blame, he was but the instrument of the Lord's vengeance. Now, if as we are told, the Lord ordered the building of his temple why would he allow its destruction? And what of his promises to David and Solomon? They were revoked, we are told, because of sin. Does God cancel his decrees because of this? That promise of an everlasting kingdom was not made conditional.

"So, they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Rablah, and they gave judgement upon him. And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes and put out the eyes of Zedekiah and bound him with fetters of brass

and carried him to Babylon. (Instead of Gaza) (II Kings 25:6-7)

This was the second capture of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar, but another account tells of a third, this time under Nebuzaradan. Again, all the silver and gold and sacred vessels are removed, and the priests and the people are carried away to Babylon. Yet “There’s plenty more where they came from” and so we have another story. Gedaliah becomes a sort of ruler over them, and in the seventh month, of course, Ishmael, earth, and still alive slays him, and all the Jews that were with him. Thereupon the remainder flee to Egypt.

Chapter 24 told us that none were left in Jerusalem “save the poorest sort,” yet Chapter 25, verse 26 says “And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose and came to Egypt. . .”

Where then are the Jews? In Babylon or in Egypt? Both, for both represent the same thing, dense matter. And so, the Children of Israel are again captive in earth, and thus ends the everlasting kingdom promised to them by their God, if this be history. A hint of its mythical nature, however, is found in a postscript to this chapter. The captives again need a deliverer, and one appears in the person of Jehoichin, the Joseph and Moses of this story. In the thirty seventh year

of the captivity, a king with the very appropriate name of evil – Merodach, raised Jehoiachin up and set him before all the kings of the universe, as was Joseph by the Pharaoh.

Quite unknown to the credulous there are other accounts of these events besides those found in the bible, the latter being, no doubt, those most useful to the compilers. One of these concerns Nebuzaradan. On entering the temple court, he found the blood of Zechariah boiling, in anger no doubt. Unable to stop it or have it explained, he burned 80,000 young Jewish priests. Another account says these 80,000 fled and found refuge among the Ishmaelites. This reminds us of the 100,000 Syrians the Jews killed in one day, and the 27,000 the wall fell on.

If lay historians wrote such things would we believe them? We accept them scripturally only because here they're assumed to be under the imprimatur of God. From this we see the necessity of this divine accessory to the fraud.

On this second captivity there is no more proof than of the first. Herodotus, the Greek historian, visited Babylon about the time the scriptural “return” was in progress, yet makes no mention of it or the captivity. In his history of Ancient Egypt there is no word about the first captivity, in fact, Herodotus never mentioned the Jews at all, nor did

Homer, Plato or Socrates. Lacking any such evidence, our preconceived apologists have searched elsewhere. Of the proofs offered, the most important are the cuneiform archives of the house of Murashu which record commercial dealings with the Jews of Babylon. But were these exile Jews? Most Jews have been for centuries. There are also the Elephantine papyri, but Elephantine was in Egypt, not Babylon. At the time of these records 408 B.C., Jerusalem was, according to the bible completely bankrupt, yet these records tell us these colonial Jews appealed to Jerusalem for help. Thus, they belie rather than support the bible. According to the latter the Jews were always and everywhere strong in their faith in Jehovah, yet these records tell us these Jews in Egypt worshipped Egyptian gods as well as their own - Anath-Yahu, for one. This dual name means "consort of Yahveh" and this Anath is one with Asenath, Joseph's wife. These ancient documents are no proof whatever of a historical captivity, nor would they be considered such but for the belief that the bible is accurate history.

It is time that scholars and clergy seek the hidden meaning of this story instead of historical proof thereof. The kingdom of Solomon is the involuntary world whose glory is the sun. Solomon, the symbol of this, created a material empire or temple, the earth - the sun, as we said,



is laying down within itself a future world. As this goes on, the Free Life Principle is made captive in dense matter, and this is the Israelites captivity in Babylon, elsewhere called Babel, and Zerub-babel appears in this story. Here for eighty years, this time, the Israelites (elements) dream of rebuilding the glorious temple of Solomon (sun), but they build only a sorry replica of it, a dull and somber earth. No wonder the old men wept. This second temple is identical with the second “beast” of Revelation. Of the building of this, we have several accounts, and in all of them there is an adversary, an opposer. The most interesting one is Sanballer, who opposed Nehemiah. Here our scholars are again in trouble, they have great difficulty in placing this man, for, as they say, he has no place in the political structure of his time. And they are correct. Sanballat was not a man but a principle, not an opposer but the opposer, the eternal adversary of myth and scripture, namely matter - Satan, Antigone, Antiope, Antigonus, Mephistopheles, and so forth. Mindless, senseless matter’s only will is inertia, and anyone who has ever worked with it, or tried to bend it to his will, knows well its opposite nature. At times it seems even malicious as someone so aptly put it “the utter depravity of inanimate things.” This too was personified.

To build this second temple the Israelites came out of Babylon, as they came out of Egypt to build the first, and the

man to lead them was none other but Joshua, alias Jeshua – with Zerub-babel as his right-hand man. The cosmogenical nature of the work is clearly implied by the use of the number seven.

“And when the seventh month (cycle and plane) was come, and the Children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem (the gathering of the chosen elements).” “From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings to the Lord. . .” (the first of the seventh month is the beginning of the seventh plane, and hence a burning sun; Ezra 3:1, 6.)

In this account Ezra is the builder, then later, we learn it was Nehemiah, he having secured the right from Cyrus of Persia. In the latter book Ezra served only as scribe and priest, yet elsewhere we are told he preceded Nehemiah by fourteen years. These are not different builders but different accounts of the one builder, written by the way, centuries after the alleged event. Yet what proof is there that Ezra ever existed? No more than for Moses and Solomon. In 200 B.C. Ben Sirach reviewed the famous men of Jewish mythology, not history, yet made no mention of Ezra. The reason should now be obvious – Ezra is also mythological. Modern scholars confirm this. In his “History of the Jews” Sacher writes “Parts of the account in Ezra are probably the imaginative

interpretation of events by the pious chroniclers who wrote many generations later. The grandiloquent proclamation of Artaxerxes, and the account of a second general migration to Palestine, seem, at best dubious. Many modern critics even question whether Ezra is a historical character - they lean to the view that he is the impersonation of the Puritan tendency that dominated the middle fifth century. He is said to have rewritten the books of Moses, but this means only he repeated the mythological works of Moses, namely, evolution. By its very nature the first captivity is mythological - is it possible a later historical event would parallel so closely a mythological precedent?

Knowing now the purely mythical antiquity of Abraham, Jacob, Moses, etc., one might well ask, how old is the Old Testament? In the "Decline of the West" Spengler has this to say, "It was in post-Exilic times that the idea arose of the Tables of the Law received by Moses on Sinai; later such an origin came to be assumed for the whole Torah, and about the Maccabean period for the bulk of the Old Testament." This is correct, "the bulk of the Old Testament" is but priestly montage imposed on Jhwistic cosmology, and the reign of the priesthood was long subsequent to the events recorded. It was also pseudo-Hellenic, and this carried over into the Christian era. Thus, the New and the Old were not separated by long ages, as

assumed, the one was but a continuation of the other. Both began as mythology and graduated into dogmatic theology. Just as pure Spiritualism turned into false religion so did pure mythology turn into false theology.

No résumé, or should we say exposé, of the bible would be complete without saying a few words about Elijah and Elisha. Since their accounts are more of the same, perverted cosmology, we will be brief. For future reference, though, we wish to record them. And for the liberties we take with the bible's sequence we make no apologies either. In doing so we are but following the example set by its compilers. They too have taken liberties, not only with the planetary sequence they are secretly following but even with sentences. II Chronicles ends in the middle of a sentence, the remainder of which is found in Ezra 1:3. II Kings 23:23 is incomplete, verse 24 dealing with something quite different. As for the original sequence, the planetary process, the entire bible converts and conceals it. Thus, we, following it, are but putting things in place which have been misplaced by cunning priests to further their own ends. Eli means God and the suffix signifies life.

Such is Elijah, and also Elias and in the apocryphal Ecclesiasticus, Elijah is called Elias. These two are therefore one. The former supposedly representing Involution, the latter Evolution, "which was for to come."

“And it came to pass after many days (the 1st three planes and periods) that the word of the Lord (law) came to Elijah (as it did to Noah) in the third year (epoch) saying, Go show thyself (spirit) unto Ahab (matter) and I will send rain upon the earth (deluge).” (I Kings 18:1)

Mythologically, Ahab is the Babylonian Adad, “the storm god” or “rainmaker,” cosmogonically, the deluge maker.

“And Elijah said unto Ahab, get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain. So, Ahab went up to eat and drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees, and said to his servant, go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up and looked, and said, there is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times. And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man’s hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not. And it came to pass in the meanwhile, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel (as did Noah to Ararat)” (I Kings 18:41-45).

As this was also Elijah’s destination, “he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel,” that

is, the entrance to the first material plane. And here, the queen thereof, namely Jezebel, matter, tried to kill him. Was ever a creation myth written wherein the Creator's life was not threatened? No, this is part of the mythic formula, implying Creation's violence. On learning of his danger, Elijah fled for his life. And need we ask where? To the wilderness of course. This is where all Creators flee at this point, that wilderness of the intermediate planes, and they stay there for "forty days and forty nights." Here Elijah sits down under a tree, that "tree of life" and exclaims "It is enough now, O Lord, take away my life (spiritual). He was afraid of that great darkness beyond as was Abram before him. There he slept until an angel awakened him, fed him, and sent him "in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights (four planes) unto Horeb the Mount of God (the earth itself.)" Here he turns "eastward" (to Eden) and hides himself by the river Jordan, the involutionary "river of life." "And the ravens brought him bread and fish in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening, and he drank of the brook" (I Kings 17:6).

This is indeed "divine providence" but not original. When Jupiter was hiding in the wilderness from Cronos, Aquila, the eagle, fed him also. And such is the "divine providence" of most scripture - mythological. Look not then for God's ravens to feed you - they won't, for God will

not do for man what man can do for himself!

And now Elijah, like Saul and David, is living in a cave, that “hole in space” called matter, earth. This is a magian touch, in this religion the earth is spoken of as “the world cavern.” It is also the cave of Kundalini. From this the life force must be released.

“And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount (earth) before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake. And after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice. (and after the earth’s convulsions, the “still small voice” of radiation). And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle (freed energies) and went out (Exodus) and stood in the entering in of the cave (exit from matter). And behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, what doest thou here?” (I Kings 19:11-13). This is the voice Moses heard and the message was of like nature – go on and establish evolution.

“And the Lord said unto him, Go, return (by evolution) on the way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, annoint Hazael to be king over Syria: (According to



II Kings 8:15, Hazael became King only by murdering Bonhadad). And Jehu (Joshua) the son of Nimshi (Nun) shalt thou annoint to be King of Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abolmeholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room” (I Kings 19:15-16).

The entire Old Testament implies that the God of the Universe participated in the political affairs of Israel. Who, today, can believe that? Well, many believe the following:

“And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither so that they two went over on dry ground (the crossing of the Red Sea and the Jordan).” “And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven” (II Kings 2:8 and 11).

This is but the Ascension of life from matter (Evolution). Yet some 600 million Christians and Jews believe it literally or did. They even printed pictures of this holy man going up to God in a material chariot! They should read other races' mythology, then they would understand their own. Romulus, who founded Rome, who slew his brother like Cain slew Able, was also taken up to heaven in a chariot of fire. And Mithra of Persia was similarly translated.



So, with the story of Elijah bringing down fire from heaven upon the Priests of Baal and their sacrifice, Prometheus also brought fire down from heaven. This we say is a myth, but the story of Elijah is called “the word of God”!

It’s amazing how people are deceived by the clever art of “sacred literature.” In both cases the fire is but the fire of life, brought down in Involution and carried up again in Evolution! Why then is one “profane myth” and the other “sacred literature”? The tragedy of our age lies in our ignorance of the former and our faith in the latter (our here, being used editorially).

While he lived, this god of fire destroyed besides all the priests of Baal, two companies of fifty innocent messengers sent him by King Ahaziah. Addressed as “thou man of God” he answered them thus “If I be a man of God, then let the fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty” (II Kings 1:10). Yet, millions still believe this Elijah was a just and holy man!

The religionists can’t even see what an Old Testament “Man of God” is like, nor its God, for that matter. To Satan they attribute every cruelty, crime and evil, but nowhere can they find a Satan as satanic as the God of the Old Testament, which is no God at all! Where is its God of Love and Mercy, of Justice, of Truth? You can examine the books of the Old

Testament from now until hell freezes over and you, and nobody else, will find him. The problem with the religionists is that they are Spiritually Ignorant, and they have no sense of reality. All down the ages man has been telling man what kind of a God, God is, and yet with all his theories, dogmas, doctrines, theologies and so forth, no voice, still, small or large, has come to tell him what kind of God, God really is. The God of the religionists is man-made and therefore a false God! Let us go on to Elisha, another false prophet. In the Old Testament, Elisha is the evolutionary aspect of the involutionary Elijah - he is therefore one with Moses and Jeshua, and as such repeats their miracles. "And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, where is the Lord God of Elijah? And when he had also smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over." (II Kings 2:14)

Only the spiritually blind can believe this literally - only the spirit minded can catch its real meaning.

"And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him and said unto him, go up, thy bald head; go up, thy bald head. And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare (ate) forty and two children of them." (II Kings 2:23-24)

What tolerant people these men of God were! Yet what do you expect from ignorant religionists? The Jews are proud of being the “chosen” of this God, and the Christian have embraced it – the religious ones, that is. As for the epithet, the bald-headed Elisha was but the bald-headed earth, still naked and bare like Adam and Noah, and biologically wanting like Belshazzar. The children’s voices crying, “Go, up, thy bald head,” are the same voices Elijah heard saying, What doest thou here Elijah? – the planetary urge to rise and create. In an Oriental book a thousand years older than the bible, the bare, primeval earth is called “bald head,” and in Mexico a sacred hill where their God was crucified bears the same name. Later we will come to another – Calvary!

Chapter 4 tells us about Elisha miraculously filling the poor woman’s vessel with oil as Elijah had filled another’s barrel with meal, also of his feeding a hundred men with a few loaves of barley bread. Thus, Jesus was not the first to multiply food for the hungry, nor yet to raise the dead. Both Elijah and Elisha did that. A Shunammite woman had befriended Elisha, and when her child fell ill, she sent for him, this Elisha, who had just killed forty-two children. Is there no one in all of religious Christiandumb sufficiently enlightened to see these contradictions and their reason? No, not in two thousand years and the reason was given

earlier - the metaphysical and spiritual ignorance of the Western Man and his religions. His borrowed bible is just too subtle for his blunted mind to understand. Of its contents he comprehends only the literal word, and so, like a child reading a fairy tale he believes this scriptural infanticide was at the same time so divine he could bring the dead to life even after he himself was dead.

“And Elisha died and they buried him . . . and it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha, and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet” (II Kings 13:20-21).

And the religionists believe that just as they do the tale about Lazarus and Jesus. Here again the religionists cannot see that this is but the work of the genetic palmed off on him as that of the epigenetic. Elisha is the genetic principle, and its task is to raise biological life from “dead matter.” And such are all scriptural raisings of the dead.

Before Elisha died, he carried out Elijah’s command to anoint Jehu king of Israel. And so, we have another anointed trinity - Elijah, Elisha and Jehu. And what a strange way these people had of ordaining their leader. In this case a young man was chosen to carry a box of oil to Jehu’s

quarters, and, by hook or by crook, pour it on him and run. This he finally accomplished, then “opened the door and fled.”

“Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his Lord: and one said unto him, Is all well? Wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, ye know the man, and his communication” (II Kings 9:11).

And now having been appointed by God and anointed by Elisha, Jehu sets out on a campaign of extermination. By subtlety, trickery and atrocity he destroys Ahab’s seventy children (separate elements) and all the priests of Baal (matter), in spite of the fact that Elijah had destroyed them all before him. For these monstrous acts Jehu’s false, monstrous God rewards him as usual.

“And the Lord said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel” (II Kings 10:30).

And, ironically, this is the God to whom the religionists pray for Peace and Justice, Love and Mercy. Little wonder they are so scared. What is “right” in the eyes of this God is the very opposite of the “right” of moral man - therefore man must recognize this and sooner or later drop this

Scriptural God and embrace the One True God, LIFE.

What's wrong with our world today? Religion! Religious wars are ongoing around the globe. Christian fighting Christian. Muslim fighting Muslim. Each of the above warring with each other. And the Communist Religion at war with all the other religions.

In all that has been said and written about what's wrong with this world I have not heard nor seen anything that pinpoints religion as the culprit of its ills. Everything but religion is blamed - Home and parents, teenagers, drugs, crime, greed and so forth. The cause of all these are simply our way of doing business in this modern world of ours. It is in our daily activities, thoughts and interests that character is made. Thus, the mold of minds, ethics and morals today is the marketplace and until this is realized all the precepts of home and heaven are wasted effort. Modern business, and religion is one of them, is a postgraduate course in crookedness, dishonesty, deception and out-right cunning and it has destroyed the moral and ethical content in human nature to the point where everyone is seeking instant gratification for themselves and the hell with everyone else. Even the would-be honest ones must lie and steal to meet every day needs. Not for nothing did the Greeks make their god of Commerce (Hermes) also the patron of thieves. And not for nothing did Hosea brand the merchant

with deceit “He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hands, he loveth to oppress” (Hosea 12:7).

You see, they have been known of old, and every cycle they dominate is an age of war, crime and corruption. It has always been thus. Little wonder people all over the globe are rebelling against such systems in our society. Only when people, young and old, come to their senses and really see what it is that is wrong with this world will there be Unity and Peace, Love and Truth, Justice and Mercy!

Now let us examine Ezekiel’s vision and see what we can “see” from it. We will allow this “prophet” to expose himself. The underlines are ours.

“Now it came to pass in the thirtieth, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. And I looked, and behold a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire unfolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire. Also, out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearances; they had the likeness of a man. As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side;




they four also had the face of an eagle. Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces. The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four. And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. Whither so ever the spirit was to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels” (Ezekiel 1:1, 4, 5, 10, 15, 16, 18-20).

Such is the vision Ezekiel claimed to have had - and it was no vision at all. These four creatures, man and ox, lion and eagle are but Aquarius, Taurus, Leo and Scorpio, the four cardinal points of the stellar zodiac, and hence of the creative process (occult). All antiquity knew about them, and every race made use of them in its art and mythology. Why then should they be a revelation to Ezekiel? Among the Orphics they were designated Dragon, Bull, Lion and Eagle. The Chaldeo-Babylonians called them Oustour, the man; Kirub, the bull; Nirgal, the lion; and Nathga, the eagle. In Hindu, its pantheon, they are the cosmic Maharajas,



otherwise known as the Asuras, Kinnaras and Nagas – also the avengers, the Winged Wheels, the Locapales or Supporters of the World. As the latter they were respectfully Indra, the east; Kuvara, the north; Yama, the south; Varuna, the west. There is a drawing by Levi of these four animals enclosed in a six-pointed star, with the Hebrew name Adoni over it. In India there is a similar picture with the name Adonari over it, hence the Adoni of the scriptures. Their word cherub means, or comes, from the Babylonian Kirub, the Bull, and means only a creative force. The ox, an emasculated bull, is one with the emasculated Uranus, and both are third plane symbolism.

The complexity, a “wheel within a wheel” and many other wheels, is but the zodiac itself, with its cosmogenical, precessional, annual and diurnal cycles within it. The “whirlwind” is its ceaseless motion. The ancient symbol of the swastika, turning thus:  The Ancients called it “the wheel of fire.” The “eyes” of the wheel are symbols of the creative intelligence within this complexity. The four beasts “had the likeness of a man,” in plane words they are a man, Aquarius, the coming Life Principle. This is the one and only factor in creation.

In this alleged vision of God there is nothing new or personal. Buddha was called “the Wheel King.” Shamash, the Babylonian god, is shown seated upon a throne with a

wheel behind him, and the spokes of the wheel are made of stars instead of eyes. The Assyrians pictured their god, Asshur, within a wheel, and they said, "The life of God is within the wheel." It is highly probable therefore that when he described the four living creatures and the wheel, Ezekiel was simply making use of Assyrian symbolism which he had seen again and again when the Jews were in "captivity." And again, the Hebrews merely used for their poetic imagery the characteristic beliefs of the people to whom they made direct reference. Madame Blavatsky stated, "the religion of the Masters - the Assyrians and Babylonians - was transferred almost bodily into the revealed scriptures of the Captives and from there into Christianity." And now its four beasts are the four angels of the Catholic Church - Michael, Gabriel, Raphael and Uriel, and when humanized, Mark, Matthew, Luke, and John!

What then of the statement "the heavens opened and I saw visions of God"? The only heavens that opened for Ezekiel were the Creation lore and symbolism of Babylon and Assyria! This, some priest, alias Ezekiel dressed up in awe-inspiring words to give his diatribes on sin divine authority. And such is the nature of all scriptural "divine revelation" - ancient cosmology lost in the dust of the Zodiacal Night, rediscovered and perverted by priestly plagiarists. And now to Daniel.

Dare to be a Daniel.

Dare to stand alone.

Dare to have a purpose firm.

And dare to make it known. - anonymous

Well, let us see what Daniel's "derring-do" consisted of. Was it personal or mythical? Factual or fictional? To the "In's" it is but some more cosmology used to glorify a race.

Our "bible-students" classify Daniel as an apocalypticist rather than a prophet, but it matters little since his book is but priestly perversion of mythology, and like most Hebrew literature of its kind, not original. A lot of the story of Daniel was taken from a north Syrian poem written before 1500 B.C. The hero, Daniel by name, was a son of El or God - the source of the Hebrew El (power). He was a mighty judge and lawgiver, also a provider for his people. This poem about him became so widespread that many races used its hero as a model for its own. It is this Daniel that Ezekiel refers to, it is this Daniel the Hebrews remodeled and placed in Nebuchadnezzar's time. It is also this Daniel that the story of Joseph in Egypt is based on - the latter married Asenath and the woman in the Syrian poem is Anath. As the Jews used the word Daniel, it means "God is my judge" but the occult meaning is "the judgement of God," the inexorable decrees of nature. This is the judgement of Daniel even in

the Old Testament. That Daniel is Joseph, Nebuchadnezzar is Pharaoh and Babylon is Egypt is obvious from the parallel. Like Joseph, Daniel is an interpreter of dreams, like Joseph he interprets the king's dream, for which, like Joseph, he is made ruler over the kingdom. And like Joseph, his power to interpret the king's dream is due to the fact that he dreamed the "same dream, namely the dream of life." Thus, he and the king are one, the only distinction being, as with Joseph, that of the two principles, ideative consciousness and mindless matter. The latter is king on the lower planes, but its meaning and purpose must be interpreted by the former. And so, we have Nebuchadnezzar, like Pharaoh, dreaming a dream of his own future but ignorant of its meaning. And just as Pharaoh changed Joseph's name to Zaphnath-Paaneah, so Nebuchadnezzar changed Daniel's to Belteshazzar - and Belteshazzar was the name of Nebuchadnezzar's God. Thus, Daniel became a God unto Nebuchadnezzar as did Joseph and Moses to the Pharaohs. He also became chief of the magicians of Babylon, as did Moses among in those Egypt. And the miracles of these magicians are the miracles of Life. These things understood, the apocalyptic book of Daniel becomes an "open book," a book of cosmology, not history.

In the first part of his dream, the image Nebuchadnezzar sees is Involution, later shifting to

Evolution. Therefore, we need think here of the whole human entity.

“Thou, o king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible” (Daniel 2:31).

So did Jacob and John the Revelator say it was “terrible?”

“This image’s head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, his legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay” (Daniel 2:32-33).

These are symbols of the Creator in Involution - the fine gold represents the pure, primordial spirit, the rest its coarsening sequence down to clay, the earth, the gold, silver, bronze, and iron ages of mythology later applied to man.

“Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given you a kingdom” (Daniel 2:37).

This bright “king of kings,” like Solomon before him, is the sun. As the sun is solar fire, even the name for this king is appropriate. The first syllable comes from Nebo, a god of fire. Mount Nebo is “the mount of fire” and king Nebo is identical with it. In this we are not denying the Nebuchadnezzar of history but asserting that here he is

being used mythologically. And like all mythological kings he becomes afflicted, and so does the image, which means that they are one.

“Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled a whole earth. This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king” (Daniel 2:34-36).

Here the involutionary six disappears when the seventh appears. As for the stone that displaced the original entity and finally became a mountain this is that dense core that every sun is laying down within itself, namely, a future planet. This, like Solomon's temple, is not made with hands, but by a chemical process, which beginning small, increases until the entire solar source is transmuted into atomic matter. This is the destruction of that bright image the sun, following which it becomes that “abomination of desolation,” a lifeless clinker wandering in space. And now after “seventy weeks” another image appears, a new planet, with its involution and evolutionary systems or

symbolisms. This is but this myth's rebuilding of the temple. As it is but Creation symbolism, Daniel was a prophet after the fact, some billions of years after. And such is the nature of most biblical prophecies - cosmology bedeviled by religion - therefore, those who try to interpret them, being Spirit ignorant politically or religiously are wasting their time, and ours.

That this is their nature is obvious from the symbolism in the seventh chapter. The beasts here have been interpreted as nations, tyrants, and the like but verse 23 tells us "the fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth(s)." This is the human kingdom, and it doesn't take a prophet to tell us what it will do. But now a better kingdom is promised, one that is to last forever. This is the fifth plane, and this as Daniel says, will break and bend to its will the other four - Anyone can say this with only a little knowledge of the Creative process. Here, the symbols in reverse, the clay, iron, brass, and other elements and materials representing the ascending kingdoms and their conditions.

And now the earth, well pleased with its future, rewards its interpreter.

"Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him

many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon” (Daniel 2:48).

“And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, see, I have set thee over all the Land of Egypt” (Genesis 41:41).

Thus, these two are one, and both are cosmological symbols.

This is a scriptural formula, still in use - the Jew claims to be the cleverest, the wisest - Joseph, Moses, Daniel, Mordecai, and so forth. Indeed, Daniel was “ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm” (Daniel 1:20). Thus, did they pervert cosmology to glorify themselves and deceive the Gentiles. This realized, it’s hard to believe anything further in Daniel: Nebuchadnezzar eating grass, the golden image he commanded all to worship (remember Aaron), his putting Daniel in a lion’s den (possible?), three others in a fiery furnace (also possible?), the handwriting on the wall, and so forth. The libelous degradation of Nebuchadnezzar was but the mighty spirit of the sun brought low in matter. The golden image that the brave Daniel refused to worship is but the “golden calf” of Exodus and the first “beast” of Revelation (New Testament). It too represents matter, and the Life Principle, now free, must not return to it. This is the



brave Daniel's courage, likewise that of his race. Daniel in the lion's den is this principle in Leo, the sun - it is also the "fiery furnace" or crucible in space referred to earlier. The three men, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, are the three pre-physical elements of which the sun is made - the fourth whom Nebuchadnezzar saw walking in their midst is element number four and one with the stone that slowly appeared in the image, namely, physical matter. Chapter 3, verse 25, should therefore read thus: "Lo, I see four men (elements) loose (not yet condensed) walking in the midst of the (solar) fire, and they have no hurt (are not destroyed), and the form of the fourth is like the Son (Sun) of God." It's ironic, tragic really, that this God saved three men from a fiery furnace but didn't raise a single finger to save millions from the gas chambers. Such is God's "special care" of the Jews. There's one hell of a difference between fictional mythology, saga, untruths and historical reality - isn't there?

Nebuchadnezzar, the sun, or first "beast" (little wonder he ate grass), was according to the scriptures, succeeded by Belshazzar. This is not according to history, Belshazzar was never king, but regent. He was not the son of Nebuchadnezzar (5:2) - it was not Nebuchadnezzar who became ill but Nabonidas, the last of the Neo-Babylon dynasty. To regain his health, he lived for eight years at

Tiema, in northern Arabia. It was during this period that Belshazzar served as Regent only. The Hebrew mythologist applied the facts about Nabonidas to the character he was using for his occult cosmology.

In this, Belshazzar is the second “beast,” namely the earth, and the handwriting he saw in the wall was that of the planetary law. The barren earth, weighed in the balance, Libra, was found biologically wanting, and was overthrown as was Pharaoh in the other myth. And now the handwriting is on the wall again, and this time it is we who are in Libra, the material sign, and hence “found wanting,” mentally, morally, ethically, and most importantly, Spiritually! This begins, at, and with, the beginning of every cycle, and all that is cheap and shallow, subversive and obstructive is overthrown. This time it is the Aquarian cycle, and it is sweeping out something neither cheap or shallow but decidedly subversive and obstructive - the scriptures, as the Jews and Christians present them - falsely. Yes, the handwriting is on the wall for them also. Grand symbolism and noble literature though they be, they were never intended for a permanent guide to humanity (the Old Testament, that is). The Old Testament was for the benighted Piscean Age only. The Aquarian will have naught to do with their false security, false theology and false eschatology (both the Old and the New Testaments). This is

Truth, the destroyer's day, and its "finger" having writ, moves on! Now let us review Jonah.

The story of Jonah is such a challenge to reason one would think it would arouse in people a demand to know what it really means and why it's in the scriptures at all. The reason it has not is the mentality of Western populations. Having little or no knowledge of the creative process, they fail to see what Jonah is all about.

Briefly, the story is this - Jonah, the son of Amittai, is commanded by God to go down to Nineveh, another wicked city which is to be destroyed in forty days, unless it repents of its sins. Here he was to preach and prophesy its doom that it might turn from its ways and be saved. But Jonah refused the commission, and instead took ship at Joppa for Tarshish, somewhere in the West, by which disobedient act he hoped to escape.

"But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken" (1:4). This is the deluge of this myth.

The crew, suspecting Jonah was the cause, threw him overboard, but he was not lost for, "Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. (Jonah 1:17). And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah

upon the dry land” (Jonah 2:10).

So far Mother Goose has nothing on Jonah’s Book, but occultly it is the same old Creation mythology. Jonah is also the Life Principle, the ship he takes is the Ark, the tempest, the Deluge, and the “dry land,” this Earth (W-303!) thus Jonah is but a revolution of Noah, the creator from the third to seventh plane in Involution. As such his God is quite superfluous, his “refusal” but the spirits who refused to create. This account does not tell us the fish was a whale, but in the New Testament Jesus is quoted as calling it as such. But, no matter what, the fish is just another Ark symbol, another life vehicle. Apocryphal accounts say there were two whales, a male and a female, thus implying generation.

The whale is a water sign and as a constellation it is known as Cetus. Its number is 569. This account does not tell us what the name of Jonah’s whale is but the “Sbalsbelet ba-Kabbalab” does; it calls it Cetos. Its number is 965. Later we will meet it again under a strangely different name! The three days Jonah is in the belly of the fish are the three pre-physical periods, afterwards, comes the earth, the “day-land.” Onto this the fish vomited Jonah, and Cronus having swallowed his children, vomited them out also. In the creative process matter “swallows” genetic consciousness in In-volution then vomits it out again in Ev-olution (Genesis and Exodus).

Now this “dry land” was the goal Jonah set out for in the first place. The author calls it Tarshish, but this Tarshish is the Tharshish of the Solomon myth, and both are Tartarus, a place lower than “hell,” actually the earth. What the author means is that the sun is the Hell, Tarshish the earth and that the earth and the whale are one, at least that’s what we can find in Chapter 2. “Then Jonah prayed unto the Lord his God out of the fish’s body (belly) . . . out of the belly of hell, cried I, and thou heardest my voice . . . and the Lord spake unto the fish and it vomited Jonah out upon the dry land.”

Just another version of “captivity” and “deliverance.” “I went down to the bottom of the mountains, the earth with her bars was about me forever, yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption (2:6). And this is the nature of scriptural corruption - matter.

There is nothing new in this tale, only the Hebrew plagiarism of a very ancient myth. In the “Heracleid” we learn that Hercules was swallowed by a whale, and strange to say, at precisely the same place, Joppa, and that he too remained in the whale’s belly exactly three days. And the Persians tell us that Jamshyd, their hero, was devoured by a sea monster that later vomited him out safely on the seashore. Then there is the other Greek myth of Arion, the musician, who on being thrown overboard for causing a

storm, was saved by a dolphin. And back beyond all these is a similar tale from India. In the Samadeva Bbttta we learn of Saktadeva who was swallowed by a fish and later stepped out when it was opened. And there is Vishnu, the Avatar; he is shown rising from the mouth of a fish.

Practically all the saviors of this earth are fishermen, and such was Jonah, the savior of Ninevah, the earth. He is the Noah of this myth, even his father's name, Amittai, carries a hint of this, Amittai is a derivation of Amriti, the Hindu "waters of life" and Jonah is Nârâyana, "the mover on the waters." The name Jonah was also common among the Ancient races. The Persians had their Jawnah, the Basques, their Jawna, the Chaldeans, their Ionn or Jonn. From these came the familiar name John, which we are informed means, Ram, that is Aries the first generative element. Others claim Jonah means dove, but even is such Jonah is still Noah, for Apocryphal books say that the dove of the Ark was Noah himself. And why not since all within the Ark was but the monadic host in Involution. This, after three pre-physical stages became dense matter. This was God's Creation being branded wicked by mythologists hence personified by a wicked city - Ninevah.

That this wicked city is God's creation is implicit in the name. Nineveh was named for Ninus, its legendary founder, but both Ninus and Ninevah are derived from Niniv, one of

the Assyrian Elohim, collectively these Elohim were the founders of another wicked city, Babel, and Nimrod its scriptural founder is but the Hebrew's Niniv.

That this Nineveh is symbolic only is obvious since it took three days to cross it. Now it would not take three days to cross any man-made city. But it took three cosmic "days" for the Life Principle to cross from spirit to matter and the physical sun. This is the sinful Nineveh, and its sins are but those of Noah's days, those wicked sons of God are again consorting with the daughters of men, hence under a condemnation. And here we see the non-moral condemnation of such acts. These sins are necessary to creation, yet the creator in scripture is opposed to them. This is but a mythologist's way of stating the ancient concept that matter is vile and creation a crime.

This wicked city is to be overthrown in the usual "forty days" unless it repents. And the repentance is like the condemnation. The turbulent and adulterous elements come to rest on the fourth material plane, and out of this comes a sober and repentant earth. This is post-solar hence the planetary "meaning after," so naturally there is repentance. That it is planetary is obvious since not only the people repent, fast, sit in sackcloth and ashes, but the flocks and herds do also. They too are ashamed, in themselves and so, like in Noah's day, are archetypes. The ashes part is very



apt for the earth represents the ashes of the solar fire.

“And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.” (Jonah 3:10)

And God too repents of his evil! And is rebuked by a mortal! Wiser than he! Moses also made God see his error! Jonah then throws back in God’s face his gift of life (Jonah 4:3). And so prayed Job and Elijah. What greater indictment of God is there than this? What greater rebuke than condemnation of his purpose? Is this the prophet’s true vision? It would seem so. Jonah saved the city but only to be persecuted for his trouble. (No wonder so many religions fear their God and then act exactly like their God full of torment, torture, uncertainty, revenge and evil!).

In less canonical books we find Jonah suffering the same torments as Job, his counterpart. However, in the natural course of events “... the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief . . .” (Jonah 4:6).

These other sources tell us that the gourd was so enormous it completely covered Jonah. Now as Jonah is the Creative Principle in this myth, a gourd of such dimensions can only be this earth itself, none other, it is, in fact, the growing stone of Nebuchadnezzar’s dream. But this would



never do, Jonah was much too comfortable under it, so God repented and changed his mind again “and prepared a worm when the morning arose next day, and it smote the gourd (earth, with radiation) that it withered. No doubt you have heard of “the worm that never dies” and you assume that it is the human soul. There we see what it really is – the genetic principle. This didn’t die even when entombed in dense matter, on the contrary, it destroyed this matter, the mythical gourd, with radiation, after which it created organic forms and thereby brought upon itself still further miseries, real, this time, for now it inhabited sentient matter. It is of this torturous nature of life and its tormenting cause the myth is trying to tell us.

Under it, Jonah finally fainted, but he did not take it lying down, he accused his creator as evil; and Job declared himself more righteous than God. Is man therefore God’s moral superior? It is, most assuredly the prophet’s true vision or at least that is the way the bible reads! The prophet’s true visions as given in the bible make man morally superior to that which created him. How damned deep in “self” and egotistical can you truly get?

“Though He’s belied you and flayed you,  
By the livin’ God that made you,  
You’re a better man than He is, Gunga Din!”

Even Kipling knew! And, so too, did Tennyson - simply read his Requiem. (My apologies to both!)

You see, or “Can you see,” our preachers, teachers hurl their anger at man and their hymns, in praise at God. Is that really rational? But if they would reverse the process, with understanding, they would stand in enlightenment - the Light! Actually, we are all Jonahs and we are all in wicked Nineveh, the biblical God’s savage construct, our shelter has been shattered, the heat of battle is upon us and the cold and nakedness of death is about us!

This is Life - a period of Light in parenthesis of darkness. Jonah preferred the latter and even death. What scripture is saying here is, that Death is God’s final insult to his creature.

“And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death” (Jonah 4:9).

How long must we continue to live in this religiously imposed ignorance of Reality? Is there no one to see that these reported, monstrous acts of God are manufactured myths, lies even, by men to control men by instilling a fear of God into them? History is replete with rule by fear. We live in it today. Simply ask the Japanese or the immediate community surrounding Three Mile Island.

Learn the Truth and the Truth will set you free - know the Truth and the Truth will make you mad - hopefully mad enough to say and do something constructively!

Is not then the Truth of the Prophets a demand, Command even, that you and I turn to the one prophet - "You" - "Me"?

I think so.

Love,

I Paul.